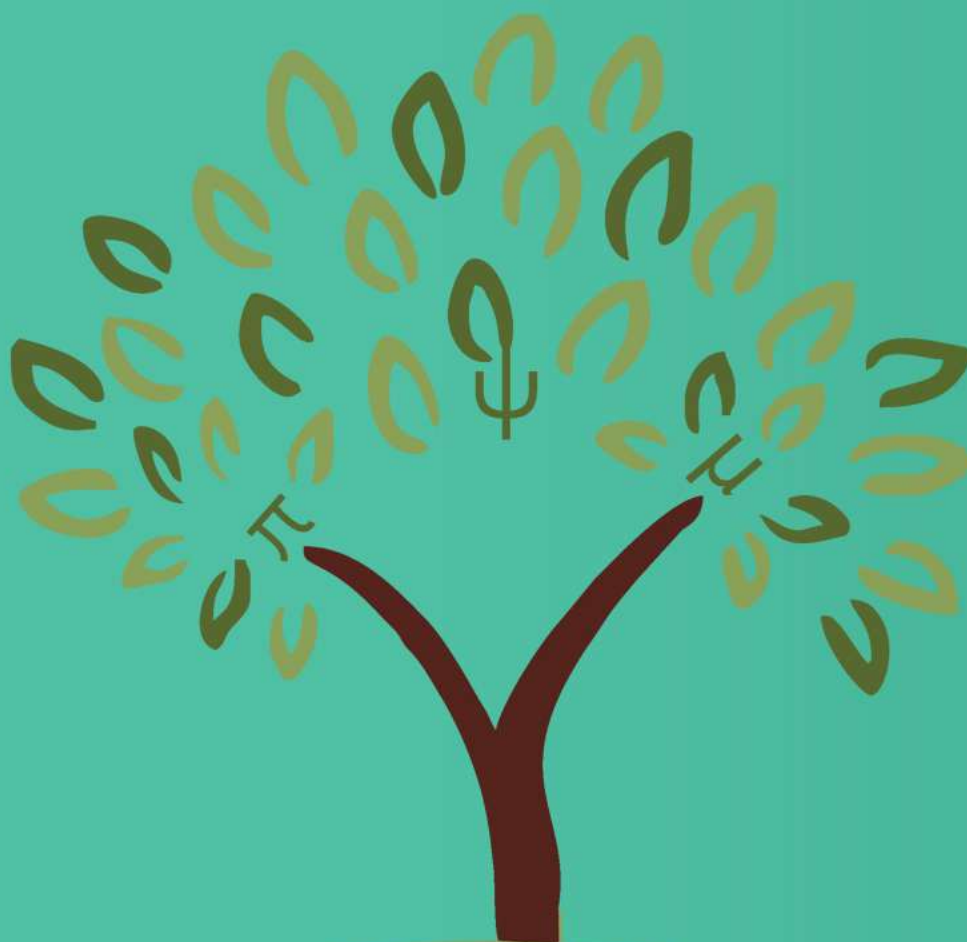


ISSN 2319-3786

VOLUME 5, ISSUE 2, APRIL 2017

---

M  
J  
M



# Malaya Journal of Matematik

an international journal of mathematical sciences

---

**UNIVERSITY PRESS**

5, Venus Garden, Sappanimadai Road, Karunya Nagar (Post),  
Coimbatore- 641114, Tamil Nadu, India.

[www.malayajournal.org](http://www.malayajournal.org)

## **Editorial Team**

### **Editors-in-Chief**

#### **Prof. Dr. Eduardo Hernandez Morales**

Departamento de computacao e matematica, Faculdade de Filosofia, Universidade de Sao Paulo, Brazil.

#### **Prof. Dr. Yong-Kui Chang**

School of Mathematics and Statistics, Xidian University, Xi'an 710071, P. R. China.

#### **Prof. Dr. Mostefa NADIR**

Department of Mathematics, Faculty of Mathematics and Informatics, University of Msila 28000 ALGERIA.

### **Associate Editors**

#### **Prof. Dr. M. Benchohra**

Departement de Mathematiques, Universite de Sidi Bel Abbes, BP 89, 22000 Sidi Bel Abbes, Algerie.

#### **Prof. Dr. Tomas Caraballo**

Departamento de Ecuaciones Diferenciales y Análisis Numérico, Facultad de Matemáticas, Universidad de Sevilla, C/Tarfia s/n, 41012 Sevilla, Spain.

#### **Prof. Dr. Sergei Trofimchuk**

Instituto de Matematicas, Universidad de Talca, Casilla 747, Talca, Chile.

#### **Prof. Dr. Martin Bohner**

Missouri S&T, Rolla, MO, 65409, USA.

#### **Prof. Dr. Michal Feckan**

Departments of Mathematical Analysis and Numerical Mathematics, Comenius University, Mlynska dolina, 842 48 Bratislava, Slovakia.

#### **Prof. Dr. Zoubir Dahmani**

Laboratory of Pure and Applied Mathematics, LPAM, Faculty SEI, UMAB University of Mostaganem, Algeria.

#### **Prof. Dr. Bapurao C. Dhage**

Kasubai, Gurukul Colony, Ahmedpur- 413 515, Dist. Latur Maharashtra, India.

#### **Prof. Dr. Dumitru Baleanu**

Department of Mathematics, Faculty of Arts and Sciences, Cankaya University, 06530 Ankara: Turkey and Institute of Space Sciences, Magurele-Bucharest, Romania.

### **Editorial Board Members**

#### **Prof. Dr. J. Vasundhara Devi**

Department of Mathematics and GVP - Prof. V. Lakshmikantham Institute for Advanced Studies, GVP College of Engineering, Madhurawada, Visakhapatnam 530 048, India.

**Manil T. Mohan**

Department of Mathematics, Indian Institute of Technology Roorkee, Roorkee-247667, Uttarakhand, India.

**Prof. Dr. Alexander A. Katz**

Department of Mathematics & Computer Science, St. John's College of Liberal Arts and Sciences, St. John's University, 8000 Utopia Parkway, St. John's Hall 334-G, Queens, NY 11439.

**Prof. Dr. Ahmed M. A. El-Sayed**

Faculty of Science, Alexandria University, Alexandria, Egypt.

**Prof. Dr. G. M. N'Guerekata**

Department of Mathematics, Morgan State University, 1700 E. Cold Spring Lane, Baltimore, MD 21251, USA.

**Prof. Dr. Yong Ren**

Department of Mathematics, Anhui Normal University, Wuhu 241000 Anhui Province, China.

**Prof. Dr. Moharram Ali Khan**

Department of Mathematics, Faculty of Science and Arts, Khulais King Abdulaziz University, Jeddah, Kingdom of Saudi Arabia.

**Prof. Dr. Yusuf Pandir**

Department of Mathematics, Faculty of Arts and Science, Bozok University, 66100 Yozgat, Turkey.

**Dr. V. Kavitha**

Department of Mathematics, Karunya University, Coimbatore-641114, Tamil Nadu, India.

**Dr. OZGUR EGE**

Faculty of Science, Department of Mathematics, Ege University, Bornova, 35100 Izmir, Turkey.

**Dr. Vishnu Narayan Mishra**

Department of Mathematics, Indira Gandhi National Tribal University, Lalpur, Amarkantak, Anuppur, Madhya Pradesh 484 887, India.

**Dr. Michelle Pierri**

Departamento de computacao e matematica, Faculdade de Filosofia, Universidade de Sao Paulo, Brazil.

**Dr. Devendra Kumar**

Department of Mathematics, JECRC University, Jaipur-303905, Rajasthan, India.

**Publishing Editors**

**Dr. M. Mallikaarjuna**

Department of Mathematics, School of Arts, Science and Humanities, SASTRA Deemed to be University, Thanjavur-613401, Tamil Nadu, India.

**Dr. Pratap Anbalagan**

School of Information and Control Engineering, Kunsan National University, Gunsan-si, Jeonbuk, The Republic of Korea.



The Malaya Journal of Matematik is published quarterly in single volume annually and four issues constitute one volume appearing in the months of January, April, July and October.

### **Subscription**

The subscription fee is as follows:

USD 350.00 For USA and Canada

Euro 190.00 For rest of the world

Rs. 4000.00 In India. (For Indian Institutions in India only)

Prices are inclusive of handling and postage; and issues will be delivered by Registered Air-Mail for subscribers outside India.

### **Subscription Order**

Subscription orders should be sent along with payment by Cheque/ D.D. favoring "Malaya Journal of Matematik" payable at COIMBATORE at the following address:

### **MKD Publishing House**

5, Venus Garden, Sappanimadai Road, Karunya Nagar (Post),

Coimbatore- 641114, Tamil Nadu, India.

Contact No. : +91-9585408402

E-mail : [info@mkdpress.com](mailto:info@mkdpress.com); [editorinchief@malayajournal.org](mailto:editorinchief@malayajournal.org); [publishingeditor@malayajournal.org](mailto:publishingeditor@malayajournal.org)

Website : <https://mkdpress.com/index.php/index/index>

**Vol. 5 No. 02 (2017): Malaya Journal of Matematik (MJM)**

1. On some boundary-value problems of functional integro-differential equations with nonlocal conditions  
A. M. A. El-Sayed , M. SH. Mohamed, K. M. O. Msaik 186-193
2. Almost contra pre generalized b- continuous functions in topological spaces  
S. Sekar, R. Brindha 194-201
3. General solution and two methods of generalized Ulam - Hyers stability of n-dimensional AQCQ functional equation  
Sandra Pinelas, M. Arunkumar, T. Namachivayam, E. Sathya 202-240
4. Stability of 2-variable additive-quadratic-cubic-quartic functional equation using fixed point method  
M. Arunkumar, S. Karthikeyan, S. Hemalatha 241-264
5. On two boundary-value problems of functional integro-differential equations with nonlocal conditions  
A. M. A. El-Sayed , M. SH. Mohamed, K. M. O. Msaik 265-271
6.  $a_i$  Type - variable multi-dimensional additive functional equation  
Matina J. Rassias, M. Arunkumar, E. Sathya 278-292
7. Ulam-Hyers stability of quadratic reciprocal functional equation in intuitionistic random normed spaces: Various methods  
John M. Rassias, M. Arunkumar, S. Karthikeyan 293-304
8. On a new subclass of bi-univalent functions of Sakaguchi type satisfying subordinate conditions  
Şahsene Altınkaya , Sibel Yalcin 305-309
9. Common fixed point of four mapping with contractive modulus on cone Banach space  
R.Krishnakumar , D. Dhamodharan 310-320

10. A comparative study of ASM and NWCR method in transportation problem  
 B. Satheesh Kumar , R. Nandhini , T. Nanthini 321-327
11. Common fixed point theorem for two weakly compatible self mappings in  $b$  – metric spaces  
 Reza Arab 328-336
12. Initial value problems for fractional differential equations involving Riemann-Liouville derivative  
 J.A. Nanware, N.B. Jadhav, D.B. Dhaigude 337-345
13. Boundary value problems for fractional differential equations and inclusions in Banach spaces  
 Samira Hamani, Johnny Henderson 346-366
14. Conditions for oscillation and convergence of solutions to second order neutral delay difference equations with variable coefficients  
 A. Murugesan, K. Ammamuthu 367-377
15. Oscillation conditions for first order neutral difference equations with positive and negative variable co-efficients  
 A. Murugesan , K. Shanmugavalli 378-388
16. Numerical investigation of the nonlinear integro-differential equations using He's homotopy perturbation method  
 S. Sekar, A. S. Thirumurugan 389-394
17. Soft almost semi-continuous mappings  
 S. S. Thakur, Alpa Singh Rajput , M.R. Dhakad 395-400
18. On generalized  $b$  star - closed set in topological Spaces  
 S. Sekar, S. Loganayagi 401-406
19. On the natural lift curves for the involute spherical indicatrices in Minkowski 3-space  
 M. Bilici, T.A. Ahmad 407-415
20. The general solution and stability of nonadecic functional equation in matrix normed spaces

R. Murali, Matina J. Rassias, V. Vithya	416-427
21. Asymptotic behavior of the oscillatory solutions of first order neutral delay difference equations	
A. Murugesan, K. Venkataramanan	428-441
22. Existence of strongly continuous solutions for a functional integral inclusion	
Ahmed M. A. El-Sayed , Nesreen F. M. El-haddad	442-448
23. $g^* \omega \alpha$ -Separation axioms in topological spaces	
P. G. Patil, S. S. Benchalli , Pallavi S. Mirajakar	449-455
24. Some existence results for implicit fractional differential equations with impulsive conditions	
A. Anguraj, M. Kasthuri, P. Karthikeyan	456-463
25. Order divisor graphs of finite groups	
T. Chalapathi, R. V M S S Kiran Kumar	464-474
26. Numerical investigation of the hybrid fuzzy differential equations using He's homotopy perturbation method	
S. Sekar, A. Sakthivel	475-482

## On some boundary-value problems of functional integro-differential equations with nonlocal conditions

A. M. A. El-Sayed<sup>a,\*</sup> M. SH. Mohamed<sup>a</sup> and K. M. O. Msaik<sup>b</sup>

<sup>a</sup>Faculty of Science, Alexandria University, Alexandria, Egypt.

<sup>b</sup>Faculty of Education, Al Jabal al gharbi University, Al zintan, Libya.

### Abstract

In this paper, we study the existence of solution for some boundary value problems of functional integro-differential equations with nonlocal boundary conditions.

*Keywords:* Nonlocal boundary value problems, schauder fixed point theorem, functional integral equation, functional integro-differential equation, lebesgue dominated convergence theorem.

2010 MSC: 53A08, 47H07, 47H10.

©2012 MJM. All rights reserved.

### 1 Introduction

Mathematical modelling of real-life problems usually results in functional equations, like ordinary or partial differential equations, integral and integro- differential equations, stochastic equations. Many mathematical formulation of physical phenomena contain integro-differential equations, these equations arises in many fields like fluid dynamics, biological models and chemical kinetics integro-differential equations are usually difficult to solve analytically so it is required to obtain an efficient approximate solution. Consider the following boundary value problems of functional integro-differential equations with the nonlocal boundary conditions.

$$x'(t) = f(t, \int_0^1 k(t,s)x(s)ds), \quad t \in (0,1) \quad (1.1)$$

$$x(\tau) + \alpha x(\xi) = 0, \quad \tau, \xi \in [0,1], \alpha \neq -1. \quad (1.2)$$

$$x''(t) = f(t, \int_0^1 k(t,s)x'(s)ds), \quad t \in (0,1) \quad (1.3)$$

$$x(\tau) + \beta x(\xi) = 0, \quad \beta \neq -1 \quad (1.4)$$

$$x'(\tau) + \alpha x'(\xi) = 0, \quad \tau, \xi \in [0,1], \alpha \neq -1. \quad (1.5)$$

Here we study the existence of at least one solution of each of the boundary value problems (1.1)-(1.2) and (1.3)-(1.5).

The existence of exactly one solution of them will be deduced.

\*Corresponding author.

E-mail address: [amasayed@gmail.com](mailto:amasayed@gmail.com) (A. M. A. El-Sayed), [mohdshaaban@yahoo.com](mailto:mohdshaaban@yahoo.com) (M. SH. Mohamed), [kheriamsaik@gmail.com](mailto:kheriamsaik@gmail.com) (K. M. O. Msaik).



## 2 Functional integral equation

Here we study the existence of at least one (and exactly one) continuous solution of the functional integral equation.

$$y(t) = f(t, \int_0^1 k(t,s) [\int_0^s y(\theta) d\theta - \frac{1}{1+\alpha} \int_0^\tau y(\theta) d\theta - \frac{\alpha}{1+\alpha} \int_0^\xi y(\theta) d\theta] ds) \quad (2.6)$$

under the following assumptions

- (1)  $f : I = [0, 1] \times R \rightarrow R$  is measurable in  $t \in [0, 1]$  for all  $x \in R$  and continuous in  $x \in R$  for all  $t \in [0, 1]$  and there exists integrable function  $a \in L^1[0, 1]$  and positive constant  $b > 0$  such that

$$|f(t, x)| \leq a(t) + b|x| \quad t \in I.$$

- (2)  $a = \sup_t |a(t)|$ ,  $t \in [0, 1]$

- (3)  $k : I = [0, 1] \times [0, 1] \rightarrow R$  is continuous  $t \in [0, 1]$  for every  $s \in [0, 1]$  and measurable in  $s \in [0, 1]$  for all  $t \in [0, 1]$ , such that

$$\sup_t \int_0^1 k(t,s) dt \leq M$$

Now for the existence of at least one continuous solution of the functional integral equation (2.6), we have the following theorem.

**Theorem 2.1.** *Let the assumptions (1)-(3) be satisfied. If  $2Mb < 1$ , then the functional integral equation (2.6) has at least one solution  $y \in C[0, 1]$ .*

**Proof.** let  $C = C[0, 1]$  and define the set  $Q_r$  by

$$Q_r = \{y \in C : |y| \leq r\} \subset C[0, 1]$$

where  $r = \frac{a}{1-2bM}$ .

Define the operator  $F$  associated with the functional integral equation (2.6) by

$$Fy(t) = f(t, \int_0^1 k(t,s) [\int_0^s y(\theta) d\theta - \frac{1}{1+\alpha} \int_0^\tau y(\theta) d\theta - \frac{\alpha}{1+\alpha} \int_0^\xi y(\theta) d\theta] ds)$$

To show that  $F : Q_r \rightarrow Q_r$ , let  $y \in Q_r$ , then

$$\begin{aligned} |Fy(t)| &= |f(t, \int_0^1 k(t,s) [\int_0^s y(\theta) d\theta - \frac{1}{1+\alpha} \int_0^\tau y(\theta) d\theta - \frac{\alpha}{1+\alpha} \int_0^\xi y(\theta) d\theta] ds)| \\ &\leq |a(t)| + b | \int_0^1 k(t,s) [\int_0^s y(\theta) d\theta - \frac{1}{1+\alpha} \int_0^\tau y(\theta) d\theta - \frac{\alpha}{1+\alpha} \int_0^\xi y(\theta) d\theta] ds | \\ &\leq |a(t)| + b [ | \int_0^1 k(t,s) \int_0^s y(\theta) d\theta ds | + | \int_0^1 k(t,s) [\frac{-1}{1+\alpha} \int_0^\tau y(\theta) d\theta - \frac{\alpha}{1+\alpha} \int_0^\xi y(\theta) d\theta] ds | ] \\ &\leq |a(t)| + b [ \int_0^1 |k(t,s)| |y(s)| ds + \int_0^1 |k(t,s)| [\frac{1}{1+\alpha} + \frac{\alpha}{1+\alpha}] |y(s)| ds ] \\ &\leq |a(t)| + b [ \int_0^1 |k(t,s)| r ds + \int_0^1 |k(t,s)| r ds ] \\ &\leq |a(t)| + 2bMr = r. \\ &\leq a + 2bMr = r. \end{aligned}$$

This proves that  $F : Q_r \rightarrow Q_r$  and the class of functions  $\{F(y)\}$  is uniformly bounded.

Let  $t_1, t_2 \in [0, 1]$  and  $|t_2 - t_1| \leq \delta$ , then

$$\begin{aligned}
|Fy(t_2) - Fy(t_1)| &= \left| f(t_2, \int_0^1 k(t_2, s) \left[ \int_0^s y(\theta) d\theta - \frac{1}{1+\alpha} \int_0^\tau y(\theta) d\theta - \frac{\alpha}{1+\alpha} \int_0^\xi y(\theta) d\theta \right] ds) \right. \\
&\quad \left. - f(t_1, \int_0^1 k(t_1, s) \left[ \int_0^s y(\theta) d\theta - \frac{1}{1+\alpha} \int_0^\tau y(\theta) d\theta - \frac{\alpha}{1+\alpha} \int_0^\xi y(\theta) d\theta \right] ds) \right| \\
&= \left| f(t_2, \int_0^1 k(t_2, s) \left[ \int_0^s y(\theta) d\theta - \frac{1}{1+\alpha} \int_0^\tau y(\theta) d\theta - \frac{\alpha}{1+\alpha} \int_0^\xi y(\theta) d\theta \right] ds) \right. \\
&\quad \left. - f(t_1, \int_0^1 k(t_1, s) \left[ \int_0^s y(\theta) d\theta - \frac{1}{1+\alpha} \int_0^\tau y(\theta) d\theta - \frac{\alpha}{1+\alpha} \int_0^\xi y(\theta) d\theta \right] ds) \right. \\
&\quad \left. + f(t_1, \int_0^1 k(t_2, s) \left[ \int_0^s y(\theta) d\theta - \frac{1}{1+\alpha} \int_0^\tau y(\theta) d\theta - \frac{\alpha}{1+\alpha} \int_0^\xi y(\theta) d\theta \right] ds) \right. \\
&\quad \left. - f(t_1, \int_0^1 k(t_1, s) \left[ \int_0^s y(\theta) d\theta - \frac{1}{1+\alpha} \int_0^\tau y(\theta) d\theta - \frac{\alpha}{1+\alpha} \int_0^\xi y(\theta) d\theta \right] ds) \right| \\
&\leq \left| f(t_2, \int_0^1 k(t_2, s) \left[ \int_0^s y(\theta) d\theta - \frac{1}{1+\alpha} \int_0^\tau y(\theta) d\theta - \frac{\alpha}{1+\alpha} \int_0^\xi y(\theta) d\theta \right] ds) \right. \\
&\quad \left. - f(t_1, \int_0^1 k(t_2, s) \left[ \int_0^s y(\theta) d\theta - \frac{1}{1+\alpha} \int_0^\tau y(\theta) d\theta - \frac{\alpha}{1+\alpha} \int_0^\xi y(\theta) d\theta \right] ds) \right| \\
&\quad + \left| f(t_1, \int_0^1 k(t_1, s) \left[ \int_0^s y(\theta) d\theta - \frac{1}{1+\alpha} \int_0^\tau y(\theta) d\theta - \frac{\alpha}{1+\alpha} \int_0^\xi y(\theta) d\theta \right] ds) \right. \\
&\quad \left. - f(t_1, \int_0^1 k(t_2, s) \left[ \int_0^s y(\theta) d\theta - \frac{1}{1+\alpha} \int_0^\tau y(\theta) d\theta - \frac{\alpha}{1+\alpha} \int_0^\xi y(\theta) d\theta \right] ds) \right| \\
&\leq \left| f(t_2, \int_0^1 k(t_2, s) \left[ \int_0^s y(\theta) d\theta - \frac{1}{1+\alpha} \int_0^\tau y(\theta) d\theta - \frac{\alpha}{1+\alpha} \int_0^\xi y(\theta) d\theta \right] ds) \right. \\
&\quad \left. - f(t_1, \int_0^1 k(t_2, s) \left[ \int_0^s y(\theta) d\theta - \frac{1}{1+\alpha} \int_0^\tau y(\theta) d\theta - \frac{\alpha}{1+\alpha} \int_0^\xi y(\theta) d\theta \right] ds) \right| \\
&\quad + L \left| \int_0^1 k(t_2, s) \left[ \int_0^s y(\theta) d\theta - \frac{1}{1+\alpha} \int_0^\tau y(\theta) d\theta - \frac{\alpha}{1+\alpha} \int_0^\xi y(\theta) d\theta \right] ds \right. \\
&\quad \left. - \int_0^1 k(t_1, s) \left[ \int_0^s y(\theta) d\theta - \frac{1}{1+\alpha} \int_0^\tau y(\theta) d\theta - \frac{\alpha}{1+\alpha} \int_0^\xi y(\theta) d\theta \right] ds \right| \\
&\leq \left| f(t_2, \int_0^1 k(t_2, s) \left[ \int_0^s y(\theta) d\theta - \frac{1}{1+\alpha} \int_0^\tau y(\theta) d\theta - \frac{\alpha}{1+\alpha} \int_0^\xi y(\theta) d\theta \right] ds) \right. \\
&\quad \left. - f(t_1, \int_0^1 k(t_2, s) \left[ \int_0^s y(\theta) d\theta - \frac{1}{1+\alpha} \int_0^\tau y(\theta) d\theta - \frac{\alpha}{1+\alpha} \int_0^\xi y(\theta) d\theta \right] ds) \right| \\
&\quad + 2L \|y\| \int_0^1 |k(t_2, s) - k(t_1, s)| ds, \\
&\leq \left| f(t_2, \int_0^1 k(t_2, s) \left[ \int_0^s y(\theta) d\theta - \frac{1}{1+\alpha} \int_0^\tau y(\theta) d\theta - \frac{\alpha}{1+\alpha} \int_0^\xi y(\theta) d\theta \right] ds) \right. \\
&\quad \left. - f(t_1, \int_0^1 k(t_2, s) \left[ \int_0^s y(\theta) d\theta - \frac{1}{1+\alpha} \int_0^\tau y(\theta) d\theta - \frac{\alpha}{1+\alpha} \int_0^\xi y(\theta) d\theta \right] ds) \right| \\
&\quad + 2L r \int_0^1 |k(t_2, s) - k(t_1, s)| ds.
\end{aligned}$$

This means that the class of functions  $F\{y\}$  is equi-continuous on  $Q_r$ .

Using Arzela-Ascoli Theorem (see[13]), we find that  $F$  is compact.

Now we prove that  $F : Q_r \rightarrow Q_r$  is continuous.

Let  $\{y_n\} \subset Q_r$ , and  $y_n \rightarrow y$ , then

$$Fy_n(t) = f(t, \int_0^1 k(t,s) [\int_0^s y_n(\theta)d\theta - \frac{1}{1+\alpha} \int_0^\tau y_n(\theta)d\theta - \frac{\alpha}{1+\alpha} \int_0^\xi y_n(\theta)d\theta] ds)$$

$$\lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} Fy_n(t) = \lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} f(t, \int_0^1 k(t,s) [\int_0^s y_n(\theta)d\theta - \frac{1}{1+\alpha} \int_0^\tau y_n(\theta)d\theta - \frac{\alpha}{1+\alpha} \int_0^\xi y_n(\theta)d\theta] ds)$$

Now

$$\lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} f(t, \int_0^1 k(t,s) y_n(s) ds) = f(t, \lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} \int_0^1 k(t,s) [\int_0^s y_n(\theta)d\theta - \frac{1}{1+\alpha} \int_0^\tau y_n(\theta)d\theta - \frac{\alpha}{1+\alpha} \int_0^\xi y_n(\theta)d\theta] ds)$$

then using Lebesgue dominated convergence Theorem (see[13]), we have

$$\begin{aligned} \lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} Fy_n &= \lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} f(t, \int_0^1 k(t,s) f(t, \int_0^s y_n(\theta)d\theta \\ &\quad - \frac{1}{1+\alpha} \int_0^\tau y_n(\theta)d\theta - \frac{\alpha}{1+\alpha} \int_0^\xi y_n(\theta)d\theta] ds) \\ &= f(t, \int_0^1 k(t,s) [\int_0^s y(\theta)d\theta - \frac{1}{1+\alpha} \int_0^\tau y(\theta)d\theta - \frac{\alpha}{1+\alpha} \int_0^\xi y(\theta)d\theta] ds) \end{aligned}$$

Then  $Fy_n(t) \rightarrow Fy(t)$ .

Which means that the operator  $F$  is continuous.

Since all conditions of Schauder fixed point theorem [12] are satisfied, then the operator  $F$  has at least one fixed point  $y \in C[0,1]$ , which completes the proof. ■

Now for the uniqueness of the solution of the functional integral equation (2.6).

Consider following assumptions

(1\*)  $f : I = [0,1] \times R \rightarrow R$  is measurable in  $t \in [0,1]$  for all  $x \in R$  and satisfies the lipschitz such that

$$|f(t, x) - f(t, y)| \leq b|x - y|, \quad b > 0 \tag{2.7}$$

(2\*)  $f(t,0) \in L^1[0,1]$   $\sup_t |f(t,0)| \leq a$ .

**Theorem 2.2.** *Let the assumptions (1\*), (2\*) and (3) be satisfied. If  $2Mb < 1$ , then the functional integral equation (2.6) has a unique solution  $y \in C[0,1]$ .*

**Proof.** From (2.7) we can obtain

$$|f(t, x)| \leq |f(t,0)| + b|x|.$$

This shows that the assumptions of Theorem (2.1) are satisfied

Now let  $y_1, y_2$  be two solution of functional integral equation (2.6)

$$y_1(t) = f(t, \int_0^1 k(t,s) [\int_0^s y_1(\theta)d\theta - \frac{1}{1+\alpha} \int_0^\tau y_1(\theta)d\theta - \frac{\alpha}{1+\alpha} \int_0^\xi y_1(\theta)d\theta] ds)$$

$$y_2(t) = f(t, \int_0^1 k(t,s) [\int_0^s y_2(\theta)d\theta - \frac{1}{1+\alpha} \int_0^\tau y_2(\theta)d\theta - \frac{\alpha}{1+\alpha} \int_0^\xi y_2(\theta)d\theta] ds)$$

$$\begin{aligned}
|y_1(t) - y_2(t)| &= |f(t, \int_0^1 k(t,s) [\int_0^s y_1(\theta) d\theta - \frac{1}{1+\alpha} \int_0^\tau y_1(\theta) d\theta - \frac{\alpha}{1+\alpha} \int_0^\xi y_1(\theta) d\theta] ds) \\
&\quad - f(t, \int_0^1 k(t,s) [\int_0^s y_2(\theta) d\theta - \frac{1}{1+\alpha} \int_0^\tau y_2(\theta) d\theta - \frac{\alpha}{1+\alpha} \int_0^\xi y_2(\theta) d\theta] ds)| \\
&\leq b | \int_0^1 k(t,s) [\int_0^s y_1(\theta) d\theta - \frac{1}{1+\alpha} \int_0^\tau y_1(\theta) d\theta - \frac{\alpha}{1+\alpha} \int_0^\xi y_1(\theta) d\theta] ds \\
&\quad - \int_0^1 k(t,s) [\int_0^s y_2(\theta) d\theta - \frac{1}{1+\alpha} \int_0^\tau y_2(\theta) d\theta - \frac{\alpha}{1+\alpha} \int_0^\xi y_2(\theta) d\theta] ds | \\
&\leq b | \int_0^1 k(t,s) \int_0^s y_1(\theta) d\theta ds - \int_0^1 k(t,s) [\frac{1}{1+\alpha} \int_0^\tau y_1(\theta) d\theta + \frac{\alpha}{1+\alpha} \int_0^\xi y_1(\theta) d\theta] ds \\
&\quad - \int_0^1 k(t,s) \int_0^s y_2(\theta) d\theta ds + \int_0^1 k(t,s) [\frac{1}{1+\alpha} \int_0^\tau y_2(\theta) d\theta + \frac{\alpha}{1+\alpha} \int_0^\xi y_2(\theta) d\theta] ds | \\
&\leq b | \int_0^1 k(t,s) [\int_0^s y_1(\theta) d\theta - \int_0^s y_2(\theta) d\theta] ds | \\
&\quad + b | \int_0^1 k(t,s) [\frac{1}{1+\alpha} \int_0^\tau (y_2(\theta) - y_1(\theta)) d\theta + \frac{\alpha}{1+\alpha} \int_0^\xi (y_2(\theta) - y_1(\theta)) d\theta] ds | \\
&\leq b | \int_0^1 k(t,s) \int_0^s (y_1(\theta) - y_2(\theta)) d\theta ds | \\
&\quad + b | \int_0^1 k(t,s) [\frac{1}{1+\alpha} \|y_2 - y_1\| + \frac{\alpha}{1+\alpha} \|y_2 - y_1\|] ds | \\
&\leq b (\|y_1 - y_2\| \int_0^1 |k(t,s)| ds + \|y_1 - y_2\| \int_0^1 |k(t,s)| ds) \\
&\leq 2bM \|y_1 - y_2\|
\end{aligned}$$

then

$$\|y_1 - y_2\| \leq K \|y_1 - y_2\|$$

where  $K = 2bM < 1$ , then

$$\|y_1 - y_2\| (1 - K) \leq 0$$

and

$$\|y_1 - y_2\| = 0$$

which implies that  $y_1 = y_2$  then the functional integral equation (2.6) has a unique continuous solution.

### 3 Nonlocal boundary value problems

Here we study the existence of at least one (and exactly one) solution of each of the functional integro-differential equations (1.1),(1.3).

Consider the functional integro differential equation

$$x'(t) = f(t, \int_0^1 k(t,s) x(s) ds) \quad t \in (0,1).$$

with the nonlocal boundary value condition

$$x(\tau) + \alpha x(\xi) = 0. \quad \tau, \xi \in [0,1], \alpha \neq -1$$

**Theorem 3.3.** *Let the assumptions of theorem (2.1) be satisfied, then the nonlocal boundary value problem (1.1)-(1.2) has at least one continuous solution  $x \in C[0,1]$ .*

**Proof.** Let  $x'(t) = y(t)$ . Integrating both sides we get

$$x(t) = x(0) + \int_0^t y(s) ds,$$

$$x(\tau) = x(0) + \int_0^\tau y(s) ds$$

and

$$x(\xi) = x(0) + \int_0^\xi y(s) ds$$

Using the nonlocal boundary condition (1.2) we obtain

$$x(0) + \int_0^\tau y(s) ds = -\alpha x(0) - \alpha \int_0^\xi y(s) ds,$$

and

$$x(0) = -\frac{1}{1+\alpha} \int_0^\tau y(s) ds - \frac{\alpha}{1+\alpha} \int_0^\xi y(s) ds,$$

then

$$x(t) = \int_0^t y(s) ds - \frac{1}{1+\alpha} \int_0^\tau y(s) ds - \frac{\alpha}{1+\alpha} \int_0^\xi y(s) ds \tag{3.8}$$

where  $y$  satisfies the functional integral equation

$$y(t) = f(t, \int_0^1 k(t,s) [\int_0^s y(\theta) d\theta - \frac{1}{1+\alpha} \int_0^\tau y(\theta) d\theta - \frac{\alpha}{1+\alpha} \int_0^\xi y(\theta) d\theta] ds).$$

This complete the proof of equivalent between the nonlocal problem (1.1)-(1.2) and the functional integral equation (2.6). This implies that there exists at least one solution  $x \in C[0,1]$  of the nonlocal problem (1.1)-(1.2).■

**Corollary 3.1.** *Let the assumptions (1\*), (2\*) and (3) be satisfied, then the solution of nonlocal boundary value problem (1.1)-(1.2) has a unique continuous solution  $x \in C[0,1]$ .*

Consider the functional integro-differential equation

$$x''(t) = f(t, \int_0^1 k(t,s)x'(s) ds) \quad t \in (0,1)$$

with the nonlocal boundary conditions

$$x(\tau) + \beta x(\xi) = 0,$$

$$x'(\tau) + \alpha x'(\xi) = 0.$$

**Theorem 3.4.** *Let the assumptions of theorem (2.1) be satisfied then the boundary value problems (1.3)-(1.5) has at least one continuous solution  $x \in C[0,1]$ .*

**Proof.** Let  $x''(t) = y(t)$  integrating both sides, we obtain

$$x'(t) = x'(0) + \int_0^t y(s) ds$$

and

$$x(t) = x(0) + tx'(0) + \int_0^t (t-s) y(s) ds.$$

then

$$x'(\tau) = x'(0) + \int_0^\tau y(s) ds,$$

and

$$x'(\xi) = x'(0) + \int_0^\xi y(s) ds.$$

Using the nonlocal condition (1.5) we obtain

$$x'(0) = -\frac{1}{1+\alpha} \int_0^\tau y(s) ds - \frac{\alpha}{1+\alpha} \int_0^\xi y(s) ds$$

and

$$x(\tau) = x(0) + \tau x'(0) + \int_0^\tau (\tau - s) y(s) ds,$$

$$x(\xi) = x(0) + \xi x'(0) + \int_0^\xi (\xi - s) y(s) ds,$$

$$x'(0) = -\frac{1}{1+\alpha} \int_0^\tau y(s) ds - \frac{\alpha}{1+\alpha} \int_0^\xi y(s) ds.$$

Using Boundary condition (1.4) we obtain

$$x(0) = \frac{-\beta\xi - \tau}{1+\beta} x'(0) - \frac{1}{1+\alpha} \int_0^\tau (\tau - s) y(s) ds - \frac{1}{1+\beta} \int_0^\xi (\xi - s) y(s) ds,$$

$$\begin{aligned} x(t) &= \frac{-\beta\xi - \tau}{1+\beta} \left[ -\frac{1}{1+\beta} \int_0^\tau y(s) ds - \frac{1}{1+\alpha} \int_0^\xi y(s) ds \right] \\ &\quad - \frac{1}{1+\beta} \int_0^\tau (\tau - s) y(s) ds - \frac{1}{1+\beta} \int_0^\xi (\xi - s) y(s) ds \\ &+ t \left[ -\frac{1}{1+\alpha} \int_0^\tau y(s) ds - \frac{\alpha}{1+\alpha} \int_0^\xi y(s) ds \right] + \int_0^t (t - s) y(s) ds, \quad (3.9) \\ x'(t) &= -\frac{1}{1+\alpha} \int_0^\tau y(s) ds - \frac{\alpha}{1+\alpha} \int_0^\xi y(s) ds + \int_0^t y(s) ds, \end{aligned}$$

and  $y$  satisfies the functional integral equation

$$y(t) = f(t, \int_0^1 k(t,s) \left[ \int_0^s y(\theta) d\theta - \frac{1}{1+\alpha} \int_0^\tau y(\theta) d\theta - \frac{\alpha}{1+\alpha} \int_0^\xi y(\theta) d\theta \right] ds).$$

This complete the proof of equivalent between the nonlocal problem (1.3)-(1.5) and the functional integral equation (2.6). This implies that there exists at least one solution  $x \in C[0, 1]$  of the nonlocal problem (1.3)-(1.5). ■

**Corollary 3.2.** *Let the assumptions (1\*), (2\*) and (3) be satisfied, then the solution of nonlocal boundary value problem (1.3)-(1.5) has a unique continuous solution  $x \in C[0, 1]$ .*

## References

- [1] P.B Bailey ,L.E. Shampine , P.E. Waltman , Nonlinear Two Point Boundary Value Problem, Academic Press, 1968.
- [2] A. Boucherif and Radu Precup, On the nonlocal IVP for first order differential equations, *fixed point theory*, Vol. 4, No.2, (2003), PP. 205-212.
- [3] A. Cafiada, P. Drabek and A. Fonda Handbook of differential equations, *A survey ,university of looannina, department of Mathematics*, (2005).
- [4] J. Dugundji, and A. Grans, Fixed point theory, *monografie matematyczne*, PWN, Warsaw (1963).
- [5] Gupta , C. P., Ntouyas, S. K. and Tsamatos , P. Ch. Solvability of an m-point boundary value problem for second order ordinary differential equations, *J. Math. Anal. Appl.*, 189 (1995): 575-584.

- [6] A.M.A El-sayed , E . O Bin Taher, Positive solution for a nonlocal boundary-value problem of class of arbitrary (fractional) orders differential equations. *International Journal of Nonlinear Science*. Vol.14(2012) No.4,pp.398- 404
- [7] A.M.A El-Sayed and Elkadeky, Kh. W, Caratheodory theorem for a nonlocal problem of The differential equation  $x' = f(t, x')$  , *Alexandria journal of Mathematics*, (2010).
- [8] A.M.A El-Sayed, E.M. Hamdallah and Elkadeky, Kh. w, Uniformly stable positive monotonic solution of a nonlocal cauchy problem, *Advances in pure Mathematics*, Vol. 2, (2012), No.2, PP. 109-113
- [9] A. M. A. El-Sayed and E. O. Bin-Taher, Positive nondecreasing solutions for a multi-term fractional-order functional differential equation with integral conditions, *Electronic Journal of differential equations*, Vol. 2011, ISSN 1072-6691, No. 166, (2011), PP. 1-8.
- [10] A. M. A. El-Sayed and E. O. Bin-Taher, a multi-term fractional-order differential equation with nonlocal condition, *Egy. Chin.J Comp. App. Math.*, Vol. 1, No. 1, (2012), PP. 54-60.
- [11] M. N. Gaston, A Cauchy problem for some fractional abstract differential equation with nonlocal conditions, *Nonlinear Analysis*, Vol. 70, (2009), pp. 1873-1876.
- [12] K. Goebel, and W. A. Kirk, *Topics in metric fixed point theory*, Cambridge University Press, Cambridge (1990).
- [13] A. N. Kolmogorov and S. V. Fomin, *Introductory real analysis* *Dover Publ. Inc* 1975.
- [14] B. Liu, Existence and uniqueness of solutions to first order multi-point boundary value problems, *Applied Mathematics Letters*, Vol. 17, (2004), PP. 1307-1316.
- [15] O. Nica, Initial value problem for first-order differential systems with general nonlocal condition, *Electronic Journal of differential equations*, Vol. 2012, No. 74, (2012), PP. 1-15.
- [16] Ma, R. Existence theorems for a second order m-point boundary value problem, *J. Math. Anal. Appl.*, 211 (1997):545-555.

*Received:* January 10, 2016; *Accepted:* August 21, 2016

**UNIVERSITY PRESS**

Website: <http://www.malayajournal.org/>

# Almost Contra Pre Generalized $b$ - Continuous Functions in Topological Spaces

S. Sekar<sup>a,\*</sup> and R. Brindha<sup>b</sup>

<sup>a</sup>Department of Mathematics, Government Arts College (Autonomous), Salem – 636 007, Tamil Nadu, India.

<sup>b</sup>Department of Mathematics, King College of Technology, Namakkal – 637 020, Tamil Nadu, India.

## Abstract

In this paper, the authors introduce a new class of functions called almost contra pre generalized  $b$  - continuous function (briefly almost contra  $pgb$ -continuous) in topological spaces. Some characterizations and several properties concerning almost contra  $pgb$ -continuous functions are obtained.

*Keywords:*  $pgb$ -closed sets,  $pgb$ -closed map,  $pgb$ -continuous map, contra  $pgb$ -continuity.

2010 MSC: 54C05, 54C08, 54C10.

©2012 MJM. All rights reserved.

## 1 Introduction

In 2002, Jafari and Noiri introduced and studied a new form of functions called contra-pre continuous functions. The purpose of this paper is to introduce and study almost contra  $pgb$ -continuous functions via the concept of  $pgb$ -closed sets. Also, properties of almost contra  $pgb$ -continuity are discussed. Moreover, we obtain basic properties and preservation theorems of almost contra  $pgb$ -continuous functions and relationships between almost contra  $pgb$ -continuity and  $pgb$ -regular graphs.

Through out this paper  $(X, \tau)$  and  $(Y, \sigma)$  represent the non-empty topological spaces on which no separation axioms are assumed, unless otherwise mentioned. Let  $A \subseteq X$ , the closure of  $A$  and interior of  $A$  will be denoted by  $cl(A)$  and  $int(A)$  respectively, union of all  $pgb$ -open sets  $X$  contained in  $A$  is called  $pgb$ -interior of  $A$  and it is denoted by  $pgbint(A)$ , the intersection of all  $pgb$ -closed sets of  $X$  containing  $A$  is called  $pgb$ -closure of  $A$  and it is denoted by  $pgbcl(A)$  [9].

## 2 Preliminaries

**Definition 2.1.** Let a subset  $A$  of a topological space  $(X, \tau)$ , is called

- 1) a pre-open set [8] if  $A \subseteq int(cl(A))$ .
- 2) a semi-open set [6] if  $A \subseteq cl(int(A))$ .
- 3) a  $b$ -open set [3] if  $A \subseteq cl(int(A)) \cup int(cl(A))$ .
- 4) a generalized  $b$ - closed set (briefly  $gb$ - closed) [1] if  $bcl(A) \subseteq U$  whenever  $A \subseteq U$  and  $U$  is open in  $X$ .
- 5) a generalized  $\alpha b$ - closed set (briefly  $gab$ - closed) [11] if  $bcl(A) \subseteq U$  whenever  $A \subseteq U$  and  $U$  is  $\alpha$  open in  $X$ .
- 6) a regular generalized  $b$ - closed set (briefly  $rgb$ - closed) [7] if  $bcl(A) \subseteq U$  whenever  $A \subseteq U$  and  $U$  is regular open in  $X$ .
- 7) a pre generalized  $b$ - closed set (briefly  $pgb$ - closed) [9] if  $bcl(A) \subseteq U$  whenever  $A \subseteq U$  and  $U$  is pre-open in  $X$ .

\*Corresponding author.

E-mail address: [sekar\\_nitt@rediffmail.com](mailto:sekar_nitt@rediffmail.com) (S. Sekar), [brindhaaramasamy@gmail.com](mailto:brindhaaramasamy@gmail.com) (R. Brindha).



**Definition 2.2.** A function  $f : (X, \tau) \rightarrow (Y, \sigma)$ , is called

- 1) almost contra continuous [1] if  $f^{-1}(V)$  is closed in  $(X, \tau)$  for every regular-open set  $V$  of  $(Y, \sigma)$ .
- 2) almost contra  $b$ -continuous [2] if  $f^{-1}(V)$  is  $b$ -closed in  $(X, \tau)$  for every regular-open set  $V$  of  $(Y, \sigma)$ .
- 3) almost contra pre-continuous [5] if  $f^{-1}(V)$  is pre-closed in  $(X, \tau)$  for every regular-open set  $V$  of  $(Y, \sigma)$ .
- 4) almost contra semi-continuous [4] if  $f^{-1}(V)$  is semi-closed in  $(X, \tau)$  for every regular-open set  $V$  of  $(Y, \sigma)$ .
- 5) almost contra  $rgb$ -continuous [10] if  $f^{-1}(V)$  is  $rgb$ -closed in  $(X, \tau)$  for every regular-open set  $V$  of  $(Y, \sigma)$ .

### 3 Almost Contra Pre Generalized $b$ - Continuous Functions

In this section, we introduce almost contra pre generalized  $b$  - continuous functions and investigate some of their properties.

**Definition 3.3.** A function  $f : (X, \tau) \rightarrow (Y, \sigma)$  is called almost contra pre generalized  $b$  - continuous if  $f^{-1}(V)$  is  $pgb$  - closed in  $(X, \tau)$  for every regular open set  $V$  in  $(Y, \sigma)$ .

**Example 3.1.** Let  $X = Y = \{a, b, c\}$  with  $\tau = \{X, \varphi, \{a\}, \{b\}, \{a, b\}\}$  and  $\sigma = \{Y, \varphi, \{b\}, \{c\}, \{b, c\}\}$ . Define a function  $f : (X, \tau) \rightarrow (Y, \sigma)$  by  $f(a) = b, f(b) = a, f(c) = c$ . Clearly  $f$  is almost contra  $pgb$  - continuous.

**Theorem 3.1.** If  $f : X \rightarrow Y$  is contra  $pgb$  - continuous then it is almost contra  $pgb$  - continuous.

*Proof.* Obvious, because every regular open set is open set. □

**Remark 3.1.** Converse of the above theorem need not be true in general as seen from the following example.

**Example 3.2.** Let  $X = Y = \{a, b, c\}$  with  $\tau = \{X, \varphi, \{a\}, \{b\}, \{a, b\}\}$  and  $\sigma = \{Y, \varphi, \{a\}, \{b\}, \{a, b\}, \{a, c\}\}$ . Define a function  $f : (X, \tau) \rightarrow (Y, \sigma)$  by  $f(a) = c, f(b) = a, f(c) = b$ . Then  $f$  is almost contra  $pgb$  - continuous function but not contra  $pgb$  - continuous, because for the open set  $\{a, c\}$  in  $Y$  and  $f^{-1}\{a, c\} = \{a, b\}$  is not  $pgb$  - closed in  $X$ .

**Theorem 3.2.** 1) Every almost contra  $b$  - continuous function is almost contra  $pgb$  - continuous function.

- 2) Every almost contra  $g\alpha$  - continuous function is almost contra  $pgb$  - continuous function.
- 3) Every almost contra  $g\alpha^*$  - continuous function is almost contra  $pgb$  - continuous function.
- 4) Every almost contra  $g$  - continuous function is almost contra  $pgb$  - continuous function.
- 5) Every almost contra  $rgb$  - continuous function is almost contra  $pgb$  - continuous function.
- 6) Every almost contra  $gab$  - continuous function is almost contra  $pgb$  - continuous function.

**Remark 3.2.** Converse of the above statements is not true as shown in the following example.

**Example 3.3.** i) Let  $X = Y = \{a, b, c\}$  with  $\tau = \{X, \varphi, \{a\}, \{b\}, \{a, b\}, \{b, c\}\}$  and  $\sigma = \{Y, \varphi, \{b\}, \{c\}, \{b, c\}\}$ . Define a function  $f : (X, \tau) \rightarrow (Y, \sigma)$  by  $f(a) = a, f(b) = c, f(c) = b$ . Clearly  $f$  is almost contra  $pgb$  - continuous but  $f$  is not almost contra  $b$  - continuous. Because  $f^{-1}(\{b\}) = \{c\}$  is not  $b$  - closed in  $(X, \tau)$  where  $\{b\}$  is regular - open in  $(Y, \sigma)$ .

ii) Let  $X = Y = \{a, b, c\}$  with  $\tau = \{X, \varphi, \{a\}, \{c\}, \{a, c\}\}$  and  $\sigma = \{Y, \varphi, \{a\}, \{b\}, \{a, b\}\}$ . Define a function  $f : (X, \tau) \rightarrow (Y, \sigma)$  by  $f(a) = b, f(b) = a, f(c) = c$ . Clearly  $f$  is almost contra  $pgb$  - continuous but  $f$  is not almost contra  $g\alpha$  - continuous. Because  $f^{-1}(\{b\}) = \{a\}$  is not  $g\alpha$  - closed in  $(X, \tau)$  where  $\{a\}$  is regular - open in  $(Y, \sigma)$ .

iii) Let  $X = Y = \{a, b, c\}$  with  $\tau = \{X, \varphi, \{c\}, \{a, c\}\}$  and  $\sigma = \{Y, \varphi, \{a\}, \{b\}, \{a, b\}, \{a, c\}\}$ . Define a function  $f : (X, \tau) \rightarrow (Y, \sigma)$  by  $f(a) = a, f(b) = b, f(c) = c$ . Clearly  $f$  is almost contra  $pgb$  - continuous but  $f$  is not almost contra  $g\alpha^*$  - continuous. Because  $f^{-1}(\{b\}) = \{b\}$  is not  $g\alpha^*$  - closed in  $(X, \tau)$  where  $\{b\}$  is regular - open in  $(Y, \sigma)$ .

iv) Let  $X = Y = \{a, b, c\}$  with  $\tau = \{X, \varphi, \{a\}, \{c\}, \{a, c\}\}$  and  $\sigma = \{Y, \varphi, \{a\}, \{b\}, \{a, b\}\}$ . Define a function  $f : (X, \tau) \rightarrow (Y, \sigma)$  by  $f(a) = b, f(b) = a, f(c) = c$ . Clearly  $f$  is almost contra  $pgb$  - continuous but  $f$  is not almost contra  $g$  - continuous. Because  $f^{-1}(\{b\}) = \{a\}$  is not  $g$  - closed in  $(X, \tau)$  where  $\{b\}$  is regular - open in  $(Y, \sigma)$ .

v) Let  $X = Y = \{a, b, c\}$  with  $\tau = \{X, \varphi, \{a\}, \{b\}, \{a, b\}\}$  and  $\sigma = \{Y, \varphi, \{b\}, \{c\}, \{b, c\}\}$ . Define a function  $f : (X, \tau) \rightarrow (Y, \sigma)$  by  $f(a) = c, f(b) = a, f(c) = b$ . Clearly  $f$  is almost contra  $pgb$  - continuous but  $f$  is not almost contra  $rgb$  - continuous. Because  $f^{-1}(\{c\}) = \{a\}$  is not  $rgb$  - closed in  $(X, \tau)$  where  $\{c\}$  is regular - open in  $(Y, \sigma)$ .

vi) Let  $X = Y = \{a, b, c\}$  with  $\tau = \{X, \varphi, \{a\}, \{b\}, \{a, b\}, \{b, c\}\}$  and  $\sigma = \{Y, \varphi, \{a\}, \{c\}, \{a, c\}\}$ . Define a function  $f : (X, \tau) \rightarrow (Y, \sigma)$  by  $f(a) = a, f(b) = b, f(c) = c$ . Clearly  $f$  is almost contra  $pgb$  - continuous but  $f$  is not almost contra  $gab$  - continuous. Because  $f^{-1}(\{a\}) = \{a\}$  is not  $gab$  - closed in  $(X, \tau)$  where  $\{b\}$  is regular - open in  $(Y, \sigma)$ .

**Theorem 3.3.** *The following are equivalent for a function  $f : X \rightarrow Y$ ,*

- (1)  $f$  is almost contra  $pgb$  - continuous.
- (2) for every regular closed set  $F$  of  $Y$ ,  $f^{-1}(F)$  is  $pgb$  - open set of  $X$ .
- (3) for each  $x \in X$  and each regular closed set  $F$  of  $Y$  containing  $f(x)$ , there exists  $pgb$  - open  $U$  containing  $x$  such that  $f(U) \subset F$ .
- (4) for each  $x \in X$  and each regular open set  $V$  of  $Y$  not containing  $f(x)$ , there exists  $pgb$  - closed set  $K$  not containing  $x$  such that  $f^{-1}(V) \subset K$ .

*Proof.* (1)  $\Rightarrow$  (2) : Let  $F$  be a regular closed set in  $Y$ , then  $Y - F$  is a regular open set in  $Y$ . By (1),  $f^{-1}(Y - F) = X - f^{-1}(F)$  is  $pgb$  - closed set in  $X$ . This implies  $f^{-1}(F)$  is  $pgb$  - open set in  $X$ . Therefore, (2) holds.

(2)  $\Rightarrow$  (1) : Let  $G$  be a regular open set of  $Y$ . Then  $Y - G$  is a regular closed set in  $Y$ . By (2),  $f^{-1}(Y - G)$  is  $pgb$  - open set in  $X$ . This implies  $X - f^{-1}(G)$  is  $pgb$  - open set in  $X$ , which implies  $f^{-1}(G)$  is  $pgb$  - closed set in  $X$ . Therefore, (1) hold.

(2)  $\Rightarrow$  (3) : Let  $F$  be a regular closed set in  $Y$  containing  $f(x)$ , which implies  $x \in f^{-1}(F)$ . By (2),  $f^{-1}(F)$  is  $pgb$  - open in  $X$  containing  $x$ . Set  $U = f^{-1}(F)$ , which implies  $U$  is  $pgb$  - open in  $X$  containing  $x$  and  $f(U) = f(f^{-1}(F)) \subset F$ . Therefore (3) holds.

(3)  $\Rightarrow$  (2) : Let  $F$  be a regular closed set in  $Y$  containing  $f(x)$ , which implies  $x \in f^{-1}(F)$ . From (3), there exists  $pgb$  - open  $U_x$  in  $X$  containing  $x$  such that  $f(U_x) \subset F$ . That is  $U_x \subset f^{-1}(F)$ . Thus  $f^{-1}(F) = \{\cup U_x : x \in f^{-1}(F)\}$ , which is union of  $pgb$  - open sets. Therefore,  $f^{-1}(F)$  is  $pgb$  - open set of  $X$ .

(3)  $\Rightarrow$  (4) : Let  $V$  be a regular open set in  $Y$  not containing  $f(x)$ . Then  $Y - V$  is a regular closed set in  $Y$  containing  $f(x)$ . From (3), there exists a  $pgb$  - open set  $U$  in  $X$  containing  $x$  such that  $f(U) \subset Y - V$ . This implies  $U \subset f^{-1}(Y - V) = X - f^{-1}(V)$ . Hence,  $f^{-1}(V) \subset X - U$ . Set  $K = X - U$ , then  $K$  is  $pgb$  - closed set not containing  $x$  in  $X$  such that  $f^{-1}(V) \subset K$ .

(4)  $\Rightarrow$  (3) : Let  $F$  be a regular closed set in  $Y$  containing  $f(x)$ . Then  $Y - F$  is a regular open set in  $Y$  not containing  $f(x)$ . From (4), there exists  $pgb$  - closed set  $K$  in  $X$  not containing  $x$  such that  $f^{-1}(Y - F) \subset K$ . This implies  $X - f^{-1}(F) \subset K$ . Hence,  $X - K \subset f^{-1}(F)$ , that is  $f(X - K) \subset F$ . Set  $U = X - K$ , then  $U$  is  $pgb$  - open set containing  $x$  in  $X$  such that  $f(U) \subset F$ .  $\square$

**Theorem 3.4.** *The following are equivalent for a function  $f : X \rightarrow Y$ ,*

- (1)  $f$  is almost contra  $pgb$  - continuous.
- (2)  $f^{-1}(Int(Cl(G)))$  is  $pgb$  - closed set in  $X$  for every open subset  $G$  of  $Y$ .
- (3)  $f^{-1}(Cl(Int(F)))$  is  $pgb$  - open set in  $X$  for every closed subset  $F$  of  $Y$ .

*Proof.* (1)  $\Rightarrow$  (2) : Let  $G$  be an open set in  $Y$ . Then  $Int(Cl(G))$  is regular open set in  $Y$ . By (1),  $f^{-1}(Int(Cl(G))) \in pgb - C(X)$ .

(2)  $\Rightarrow$  (1) : Proof is obvious.

(1)  $\Rightarrow$  (3) : Let  $F$  be a closed set in  $Y$ . Then  $Cl(Int(G))$  is regular closed set in  $Y$ . By (1),  $f^{-1}(Cl(Int(G))) \in pgb - O(X)$ .

(3)  $\Rightarrow$  (1) : Proof is obvious.  $\square$

**Definition 3.4.** *A function  $f : X \rightarrow Y$  is said to be  $R$  - map if  $f^{-1}(V)$  is regular open in  $X$  for each regular open set  $V$  of  $Y$ .*

**Definition 3.5.** *A function  $f : X \rightarrow Y$  is said to be perfectly continuous if  $f^{-1}(V)$  is clopen in  $X$  for each open set  $V$  of  $Y$ .*

**Theorem 3.5.** *For two functions  $f : X \rightarrow Y$  and  $g : Y \rightarrow Z$ , let  $g \circ f : X \rightarrow Z$  be a composition function. Then, the following properties hold.*

- (1) If  $f$  is almost contra  $pgb$  - continuous and  $g$  is an  $R$  - map, then  $g \circ f$  is almost contra  $pgb$  - continuous.
- (2) If  $f$  is almost contra  $pgb$  - continuous and  $g$  is perfectly continuous, then  $g \circ f$  is contra  $pgb$  - continuous.
- (3) If  $f$  is contra  $pgb$  - continuous and  $g$  is almost continuous, then  $g \circ f$  is almost contra  $pgb$  - continuous.

*Proof.* (1) Let  $V$  be any regular open set in  $Z$ . Since  $g$  is an  $R$  - map,  $g^{-1}(V)$  is regular open in  $Y$ . Since  $f$  is almost contra  $pgb$  - continuous,  $f^{-1}(g^{-1}(V)) = (g \circ f)^{-1}(V)$  is  $pgb$  - closed set in  $X$ . Therefore  $g \circ f$  is almost contra  $pgb$  - continuous.

(2) Let  $V$  be any regular open set in  $Z$ . Since  $g$  is perfectly continuous,  $g^{-1}(V)$  is clopen in  $Y$ . Since  $f$  is almost contra  $pgb$  - continuous,  $f^{-1}(g^{-1}(V)) = (g \circ f)^{-1}(V)$  is  $pgb$  - open and  $pgb$  - closed set in  $X$ . Therefore  $g \circ f$

is  $pgb$  continuous and contra  $pgb$  - continuous.

(3) Let  $V$  be any regular open set in  $Z$ . Since  $g$  is almost continuous,  $g^{-1}(V)$  is open in  $Y$ . Since  $f$  is almost contra  $pgb$  - continuous,  $f^{-1}(g^{-1}(V)) = (g \circ f)^{-1}(V)$  is  $pgb$  - closed set in  $X$ . Therefore  $g \circ f$  is almost contra  $pgb$  - continuous.  $\square$

**Theorem 3.6.** Let  $f : X \rightarrow Y$  be a contra  $pgb$  - continuous and  $g : Y \rightarrow Z$  be  $pgb$  - continuous. If  $Y$  is  $Tpgb$  - space, then  $g \circ f : X \rightarrow Z$  is an almost contra  $pgb$  - continuous.

*Proof.* Let  $V$  be any regular open and hence open set in  $Z$ . Since  $g$  is  $pgb$  - continuous  $g^{-1}(V)$  is  $pgb$  - open in  $Y$  and  $Y$  is  $Tpgb$  - space implies  $g^{-1}(V)$  open in  $Y$ . Since  $f$  is contra  $pgb$  - continuous,  $f^{-1}(g^{-1}(V)) = (g \circ f)^{-1}(V)$  is  $pgb$  - closed set in  $X$ . Therefore,  $g \circ f$  is an almost contra  $pgb$  - continuous.  $\square$

**Theorem 3.7.** If  $f : X \rightarrow Y$  is surjective strongly  $pgb$  - open (or strongly  $pgb$  - closed) and  $g : Y \rightarrow Z$  is a function such that  $g \circ f : X \rightarrow Z$  is an almost contra  $pgb$  - continuous, then  $g$  is an almost contra  $pgb$  - continuous.

*Proof.* Let  $V$  be any regular closed (resp. regular open) set in  $Z$ . Since  $g \circ f$  is an almost contra  $pgb$  - continuous,  $(g \circ f)^{-1}(V) = f^{-1}(g^{-1}(V))$  is  $pgb$  - open (resp.  $pgb$  - closed) in  $X$ . Since  $f$  is surjective and strongly  $pgb$  - open (or strongly  $pgb$  - closed),  $f(f^{-1}(g^{-1}(V))) = g^{-1}(V)$  is  $pgb$  - open (or  $pgb$  - closed). Therefore  $g$  is an almost contra  $pgb$  - continuous.  $\square$

**Definition 3.6.** A function  $f : X \rightarrow Y$  is called weakly  $pgb$  - continuous if for each  $x \in X$  and each open set  $V$  of  $Y$  containing  $f(x)$ , there exists  $U \in pgb - O(X; x)$  such that  $f(U) \subset cl(V)$ .

**Theorem 3.8.** If a function  $f : X \rightarrow Y$  is an almost contra  $pgb$  - continuous, then  $f$  is weakly  $pgb$  - continuous function.

*Proof.* Let  $x \in X$  and  $V$  be an open set in  $Y$  containing  $f(x)$ . Then  $cl(V)$  is regular closed in  $Y$  containing  $f(x)$ . Since  $f$  is an almost contra  $pgb$  - continuous function by Theorem 3.4 (2),  $f^{-1}(cl(V))$  is  $pgb$  - open set in  $X$  containing  $x$ . Set  $U = f^{-1}(cl(V))$ , then  $f(U) \subset f(f^{-1}(Cl(V))) \subset cl(V)$ . This shows that  $f$  is weakly  $pgb$  - continuous function.  $\square$

**Definition 3.7.** A space  $X$  is called locally  $pgb$  - indiscrete if every  $pgb$  - open set is closed in  $X$ .

**Theorem 3.9.** If a function  $f : X \rightarrow Y$  is almost contra  $pgb$  - continuous and  $X$  is locally  $pgb$  - indiscrete space, then  $f$  is almost continuous.

*Proof.* Let  $U$  be a regular open set in  $Y$ . Since  $f$  is almost contra  $pgb$  - continuous  $f^{-1}(U)$  is  $pgb$  - closed set in  $X$  and  $X$  is locally  $pgb$  - indiscrete space, which implies  $f^{-1}(U)$  is an open set in  $X$ . Therefore  $f$  is almost continuous.  $\square$

**Lemma 3.1.** Let  $A$  and  $X_0$  be subsets of a space  $X$ . If  $A \in pgb - O(X)$  and  $X_0 \in \tau^\alpha$ , then  $A \cap X_0 \in pgb - O(X_0)$ .

**Theorem 3.10.** If  $f : X \rightarrow Y$  is almost contra  $pgb$  - continuous and  $X_0 \in \tau^\alpha$  then the restriction  $f/X_0 : X_0 \rightarrow Y$  is almost contra  $pgb$  - continuous.

*Proof.* Let  $V$  be any regular open set of  $Y$ . By Theorem, we have  $f^{-1}(V) \in pgb - O(X)$  and hence  $(f/X_0)^{-1}(V) = f^{-1}(V) \cap X_0 \in pgb - O(X_0)$ . By Lemma 3.1, it follows that  $f/X_0$  is almost contra  $pgb$  - continuous.  $\square$

**Theorem 3.11.** If  $f : X \rightarrow \prod Y_\lambda$  is almost contra  $pgb$  - continuous, then  $P_\lambda \circ f : X \rightarrow Y_\lambda$  is almost contra  $pgb$  - continuous for each  $\lambda \in \nabla$ , where  $P_\lambda$  is the projection of  $\prod Y_\lambda$  onto  $Y_\lambda$ .

*Proof.* Let  $Y_\lambda$  be any regular open set of  $Y$ . Since  $P_\lambda$  is continuous open, it is an  $R$  - map and hence  $(P_\lambda)^{-1} \in RO(\prod Y_\lambda)$ . By theorem,  $f^{-1}(P_\lambda^{-1}(V)) = (P_\lambda \circ f)^{-1} \in pgb - O(X)$ . Hence  $P_\lambda \circ f$  is almost contra  $pgb$  - continuous.  $\square$

## 4 Pre Generalized $b$ - Regular Graphs and Strongly Contra Pre Generalized $b$ - Closed Graphs

**Definition 4.8.** A graph  $G_f$  of a function  $f : X \rightarrow Y$  is said to be  $pgb$  - regular (strongly contra  $pgb$  - closed) if for each  $(x, y) \in (X \times Y) \setminus G_f$ , there exist a  $pgb$  - closed set  $U$  in  $X$  containing  $x$  and  $V \in R - O(Y)$  such that  $(U \times V) \cap G_f = \emptyset$ .

**Theorem 4.12.** If  $f : X \rightarrow Y$  is almost contra  $pgb$  - continuous and  $Y$  is  $T_2$ , then  $G_f$  is  $pgb$  - regular in  $X \times Y$ .

*Proof.* Let  $(x, y) \in (X \times Y) \setminus G_f$ . It is obvious that  $f(x) \neq y$ . Since  $Y$  is  $T_2$ , there exists  $V, W \in RO(Y)$  such that  $f(x) \in V, y \in W$  and  $V \cap W = \emptyset$ . Since  $f$  is almost contra  $pgb$  - continuous,  $f^{-1}(V)$  is a  $pgb$  - closed set in  $X$  containing  $x$ . If we take  $U = f^{-1}(V)$ , we have  $f(U) \subset V$ . Hence,  $f(U) \cap W = \emptyset$  and  $G_f$  is  $pgb$  - regular.  $\square$

**Theorem 4.13.** Let  $f : (X, \tau) \rightarrow (Y, \sigma)$  be a function and  $g : (X, \tau) \rightarrow (X \times Y, \tau \times \sigma)$  the graph function defined by  $g(x) = (x, f(x))$  for every  $x \in X$ . Then  $f$  is almost  $pgb$  - continuous if and only if  $g$  is almost  $pgb$  - continuous.

*Proof. Necessary :* Let  $x \in X$  and  $V \in pgb - O(Y)$  containing  $f(x)$ . Then, we have  $g(x) = (x, f(x)) \in R - O(X \times Y)$ . Since  $f$  is almost  $pgb$  - continuous, there exists a  $pgb$  - open set  $U$  of  $X$  containing  $x$  such that  $g(U) \subset X \times Y$ . Therefore, we obtain  $f(U) \subset V$ . Hence  $f$  is almost  $pgb$  continuous.

*Sufficiency :* Let  $x \in X$  and  $w$  be a regular open set of  $X \times Y$  containing  $g(x)$ . There exists  $U_1 \in RO(X, \tau)$  and  $V \in RO(Y, \sigma)$  such that  $(x, f(x)) \in (U_1 \times V) \subset w$ . Since  $f$  is almost  $pgb$  - continuous, there exists  $U_2 \in pgb - O(X, \tau)$  such that  $x \in U_2$  and  $f(U_2) \subset V$ . Set  $U = U_1 \cap U_2$ . We have  $x \in U_x \in pgb - O(X, \tau)$  and  $g(U) \subset (U_1 \times V) \subset w$ . This shows that  $g$  is almost  $pgb$  - continuous.  $\square$

**Theorem 4.14.** If a function  $f : X \rightarrow Y$  be a almost contra  $pgb$  - continuous and almost continuous, then  $f$  is regular set - connected.

*Proof.* Let  $V \in RO(Y)$ . Since  $f$  is almost contra  $pgb$  - continuous and almost continuous,  $f^{-1}(V)$  is  $pgb$  - closed and open. So  $f^{-1}(V)$  is clopen. It turns out that  $f$  is regular set - connected.  $\square$

## 5 Connectedness

**Definition 5.9.** A space  $X$  is called  $pgb$  - connected if  $X$  cannot be written as a disjoint union of two non - empty  $pgb$  - open sets.

**Theorem 5.15.** If  $f : X \rightarrow Y$  is an almost contra  $pgb$  - continuous surjection and  $X$  is  $pgb$  - connected, then  $Y$  is connected.

*Proof.* Suppose that  $Y$  is not a connected space. Then  $Y$  can be written as  $Y = U_0 \cup V_0$  such that  $U_0$  and  $V_0$  are disjoint non - empty open sets. Let  $U = \text{int}(cl(U_0))$  and  $V = \text{int}(cl(V_0))$ . Then  $U$  and  $V$  are disjoint nonempty regular open sets such that  $Y = U \cup V$ . Since  $f$  is almost contra  $pgb$  - continuous, then  $f^{-1}(U)$  and  $f^{-1}(V)$  are  $pgb$  - open sets of  $X$ . We have  $X = f^{-1}(U) \cup f^{-1}(V)$  such that  $f^{-1}(U)$  and  $f^{-1}(V)$  are disjoint. Since  $f$  is surjective, this shows that  $X$  is not  $pgb$  - connected. Hence  $Y$  is connected.  $\square$

**Theorem 5.16.** The almost contra  $pgb$  - continuous image of  $pgb$  - connected space is connected.

*Proof.* Let  $f : X \rightarrow Y$  be an almost contra  $pgb$  - continuous function of a  $pgb$  - connected space  $X$  onto a topological space  $Y$ . Suppose that  $Y$  is not a connected space. There exist non - empty disjoint open sets  $V_1$  and  $V_2$  such that  $Y = V_1 \cup V_2$ . Therefore,  $V_1$  and  $V_2$  are clopen in  $Y$ . Since  $f$  is almost contra  $pgb$  - continuous,  $f^{-1}(V_1)$  and  $f^{-1}(V_2)$  are  $pgb$  - open in  $X$ . Moreover,  $f^{-1}(V_1)$  and  $f^{-1}(V_2)$  are non - empty disjoint and  $X = f^{-1}(V_1) \cup f^{-1}(V_2)$ . This shows that  $X$  is not  $pgb$  - connected. This is a contradiction and hence  $Y$  is connected.  $\square$

**Definition 5.10.** A topological space  $X$  is said to be  $pgb$  - ultra connected if every two non - empty  $pgb$  - closed subsets of  $X$  intersect.

A topological space  $X$  is said to be hyper connected if every open set is dense.

**Theorem 5.17.** If  $X$  is  $pgb$  - ultra connected and  $f : X \rightarrow Y$  is an almost contra  $pgb$  - continuous surjection, then  $Y$  is hyper connected.

*Proof.* Suppose that  $Y$  is not hyperconnected. Then, there exists an open set  $V$  such that  $V$  is not dense in  $Y$ . So, there exist non - empty regular open subsets  $B_1 = \text{int}(cl(V))$  and  $B_2 = Y - cl(V)$  in  $Y$ . Since  $f$  is almost contra  $pgb$  - continuous,  $f^{-1}(B_1)$  and  $f^{-1}(B_2)$  are disjoint  $pgb$  - closed. This is contrary to the  $pgb$  - ultra - connectedness of  $X$ . Therefore,  $Y$  is hyperconnected.  $\square$

## 6 Separation axioms

**Definition 6.11.** A topological space  $X$  is said to be  $pgb - T_1$  space if for any pair of distinct points  $x$  and  $y$ , there exist a  $pgb$  - open sets  $G$  and  $H$  such that  $x \in G, y \notin G$  and  $x \notin H, y \in H$ .

**Theorem 6.18.** If  $f : X \rightarrow Y$  is an almost contra  $pgb$  - continuous injection and  $Y$  is weakly Hausdorff, then  $X$  is  $pgb - T_1$ .

*Proof.* Suppose  $Y$  is weakly Hausdorff. For any distinct points  $x$  and  $y$  in  $X$ , there exist  $V$  and  $W$  regular closed sets in  $Y$  such that  $f(x) \in V, f(y) \notin V, f(y) \in W$  and  $f(x) \notin W$ . Since  $f$  is almost contra  $pgb$  - continuous,  $f^{-1}(V)$  and  $f^{-1}(W)$  are  $pgb$  - open subsets of  $X$  such that  $x \in f^{-1}(V), y \notin f^{-1}(V), y \in f^{-1}(W)$  and  $x \notin f^{-1}(W)$ . This shows that  $X$  is  $pgb - T_1$ .  $\square$

**Corollary 6.1.** If  $f : X \rightarrow Y$  is a contra  $pgb$  - continuous injection and  $Y$  is weakly Hausdorff, then  $X$  is  $pgb - T_1$ .

**Definition 6.12.** A topological space  $X$  is called Ultra Hausdorff space, if for every pair of distinct points  $x$  and  $y$  in  $X$ , there exist disjoint clopen sets  $U$  and  $V$  in  $X$  containing  $x$  and  $y$ , respectively.

**Definition 6.13.** A topological space  $X$  is said to be  $pgb - T_2$  space if for any pair of distinct points  $x$  and  $y$ , there exist disjoint  $pgb$  - open sets  $G$  and  $H$  such that  $x \in G$  and  $y \in H$ .

**Theorem 6.19.** If  $f : X \rightarrow Y$  is an almost contra  $pgb$  - continuous injective function from space  $X$  into a Ultra Hausdorff space  $Y$ , then  $X$  is  $pgb - T_2$ .

*Proof.* Let  $x$  and  $y$  be any two distinct points in  $X$ . Since  $f$  is an injective  $f(x) \neq f(y)$  and  $Y$  is Ultra Hausdorff space, there exist disjoint clopen sets  $U$  and  $V$  of  $Y$  containing  $f(x)$  and  $f(y)$  respectively. Then  $x \in f^{-1}(U)$  and  $y \in f^{-1}(V)$ , where  $f^{-1}(U)$  and  $f^{-1}(V)$  are disjoint  $pgb$  - open sets in  $X$ . Therefore  $X$  is  $pgb - T_2$ .  $\square$

**Definition 6.14.** A topological space  $X$  is called Ultra normal space, if each pair of disjoint closed sets can be separated by disjoint clopen sets.

**Definition 6.15.** A topological space  $X$  is said to be  $pgb$  - normal if each pair of disjoint closed sets can be separated by disjoint  $pgb$  - open sets.

**Theorem 6.20.** If  $f : X \rightarrow Y$  is an almost contra  $pgb$  - continuous closed injection and  $Y$  is ultra normal, then  $X$  is  $pgb$  - normal.

*Proof.* Let  $E$  and  $F$  be disjoint closed subsets of  $X$ . Since  $f$  is closed and injective  $f(E)$  and  $f(F)$  are disjoint closed sets in  $Y$ . Since  $Y$  is ultra normal there exists disjoint clopen sets  $U$  and  $V$  in  $Y$  such that  $f(E) \subset U$  and  $f(F) \subset V$ . This implies  $E \subset f^{-1}(U)$  and  $F \subset f^{-1}(V)$ . Since  $f$  is an almost contra  $pgb$  - continuous injection,  $f^{-1}(U)$  and  $f^{-1}(V)$  are disjoint  $pgb$  - open sets in  $X$ . This shows  $X$  is  $pgb$  - normal.  $\square$

**Theorem 6.21.** If  $f : X \rightarrow Y$  is an almost contra  $pgb$  - continuous and  $Y$  is semi - regular, then  $f$  is  $pgb$  - continuous.

*Proof.* Let  $x \in X$  and  $V$  be an open set of  $Y$  containing  $f(x)$ . By definition of semi - regularity of  $Y$ , there exists a regular open set  $G$  of  $Y$  such that  $f(x) \in G \subset V$ . Since  $f$  is almost contra  $pgb$  - continuous, there exists  $U \in pgb - O(X, x)$  such that  $f(U) \subset G$ . Hence we have  $f(U) \subset G \subset V$ . This shows that  $f$  is  $pgb$  - continuous function.  $\square$

## 7 Compactness

**Definition 7.16.** A space  $X$  is said to be:

- (1)  $pgb$  - compact if every  $pgb$  - open cover of  $X$  has a finite subcover.
- (2)  $pgb$  - closed compact if every  $pgb$  - closed cover of  $X$  has a finite subcover.
- (3) Nearly compact if every regular open cover of  $X$  has a finite subcover.
- (4) Countably  $pgb$  - compact if every countable cover of  $X$  by  $pgb$  - open sets has a finite subcover.
- (5) Countably  $pgb$  - closed compact if every countable cover of  $X$  by  $pgb$  - closed sets has a finite sub cover.
- (6) Nearly countably compact if every countable cover of  $X$  by regular open sets has a finite sub cover.
- (7)  $pgb$  - Lindelof if every  $pgb$  - open cover of  $X$  has a countable sub cover.
- (8)  $pgb$  - Lindelof if every  $pgb$  - closed cover of  $X$  has a countable sub cover.
- (9) Nearly Lindelof if every regular open cover of  $X$  has a countable sub cover.
- (10)  $S$  - Lindelof if every cover of  $X$  by regular closed sets has a countable sub cover.
- (11) Countably  $S$  - closed if every countable cover of  $X$  by regular closed sets has a finite sub - cover.
- (12)  $S$  - closed if every regular closed cover of  $x$  has a finite sub cover.

**Theorem 7.22.** Let  $f : X \rightarrow Y$  be an almost contra  $pgb$  - continuous surjection. Then, the following properties hold:

- (1) If  $X$  is  $pgb$  - closed compact, then  $Y$  is nearly compact.
- (2) If  $X$  is countably  $pgb$  - closed compact, then  $Y$  is nearly countably compact.
- (3) If  $X$  is  $pgb$  - Lindelof, then  $Y$  is nearly Lindelof.

*Proof.* (1) Let  $\{V_\alpha : \alpha \in I\}$  be any regular open cover of  $Y$ . Since  $f$  is almost contra  $pgb$  - continuous,  $\{f^{-1}(V_\alpha) : \alpha \in I\}$  is  $pgb$  - closed cover of  $X$ . Since  $X$  is  $pgb$  - closed compact, there exists a finite subset  $I_0$  of  $I$  such that  $X = \cup\{f^{-1}(V_\alpha) : \alpha \in I_0\}$ . Since  $f$  is surjective,  $Y = \cup\{(V_\alpha) : \alpha \in I_0\}$  which is finite sub cover of  $Y$ , therefore  $Y$  is nearly compact.

(2) Let  $\{V_\alpha : \alpha \in I\}$  be any countable regular open cover of  $Y$ . Since  $f$  is almost contra  $pgb$  - continuous,  $\{f^{-1}(V_\alpha) : \alpha \in I\}$  is countable  $pgb$  - closed cover of  $X$ . Since  $X$  is countably  $pgb$  - closed compact, there exists a finite subset  $I_0$  of  $I$  such that  $X = \cup\{f^{-1}(V_\alpha) : \alpha \in I_0\}$ . Since  $f$  is surjective,  $Y = \cup\{(V_\alpha) : \alpha \in I_0\}$  is finite subcover for  $Y$ . Hence  $Y$  is nearly countably compact.

(3) Let  $\{V_\alpha : \alpha \in I\}$  be any regular open cover of  $Y$ . Since  $f$  is almost contra  $pgb$  - continuous,  $\{f^{-1}(V_\alpha) : \alpha \in I\}$  is  $pgb$  - closed cover of  $X$ . Since  $X$  is  $pgb$  - Lindelof, there exists a countable subset  $I_0$  of  $I$  such that  $X = \cup\{f^{-1}(V_\alpha) : \alpha \in I_0\}$ . Since  $f$  is surjective,  $Y = \cup\{(V_\alpha) : \alpha \in I_0\}$  is finite sub cover for  $Y$ . Therefore,  $Y$  is nearly Lindelof.  $\square$

**Theorem 7.23.** Let  $f : X \rightarrow Y$  be an almost contra  $pgb$  - continuous surjection. Then, the following properties hold:

- (1) If  $X$  is  $pgb$  - compact, then  $Y$  is  $S$  - closed.
- (2) If  $X$  is countably  $pgb$  - closed, then  $Y$  is countably  $S$  - closed.
- (3) If  $X$  is  $pgb$  - Lindelof, then  $Y$  is  $S$  - Lindelof.

*Proof.* (1) Let  $\{V_\alpha : \alpha \in I\}$  be any regular closed cover of  $Y$ . Since  $f$  is almost contra  $pgb$  - continuous,  $\{f^{-1}(V_\alpha) : \alpha \in I\}$  is  $pgb$  - open cover of  $X$ . Since  $X$  is  $pgb$  - compact, there exists a finite subset  $I_0$  of  $I$  such that  $X = \cup\{f^{-1}(V_\alpha) : \alpha \in I_0\}$ . Since  $f$  is surjective,  $Y = \cup\{V_\alpha : \alpha \in I_0\}$  is finite sub cover for  $Y$ . Therefore,  $Y$  is  $S$  - closed.

(2) Let  $\{V_\alpha : \alpha \in I\}$  be any countable regular closed cover of  $Y$ . Since  $f$  is almost contra  $pgb$  - continuous,  $\{f^{-1}(V_\alpha) : \alpha \in I\}$  is countable  $pgb$  - open cover of  $X$ . Since  $X$  is countably  $pgb$  - compact, there exists a finite subset  $I_0$  of  $I$  such that  $X = \cup\{f^{-1}(V_\alpha) : \alpha \in I_0\}$ . Since  $f$  is surjective,  $Y = \cup\{V_\alpha : \alpha \in I_0\}$  is finite sub cover for  $Y$ . Hence,  $Y$  is countably  $S$  - closed.

(3) Let  $\{V_\alpha : \alpha \in I\}$  be any regular closed cover of  $Y$ . Since  $f$  is almost contra  $pgb$  - continuous,  $\{f^{-1}(V_\alpha) : \alpha \in I\}$  is  $pgb$  - open cover of  $X$ . Since  $X$  is  $pgb$  - Lindelof, there exists a countable sub - set  $I_0$  of  $I$  such that  $X = \cup\{f^{-1}(V_\alpha) : \alpha \in I_0\}$ . Since  $f$  is surjective,  $Y = \cup\{V_\alpha : \alpha \in I_0\}$  is finite sub cover for  $Y$ . Hence,  $Y$  is  $S$  - Lindelof.  $\square$

## 8 Acknowledgment

The authors gratefully acknowledge the Dr. G. Balaji, Professor of Mathematics & Head, Department of Science & Humanities, Al-Ameen Engineering College, Erode - 638 104, for encouragement and support. The

authors also heartfelt thank to Dr. M. Vijayarakavan, Assistant Professor, Department of Mathematics, VMKV Engineering College, Salem 636 308, Tamil Nadu, India, for his kind help and suggestions.

## References

- [1] Ahmad Al - Omari and Mohd. Salmi Md. Noorani, On Generalized  $b$  - closed sets, *Bull. Malays. Math. Sci. Soc*(2), 32(1)(2009), 19-30.
- [2] Ahmad Al - Omari and Mohd. Salmi Md. Noorani, Some properties of contra  $b$ -continuous and almost contra  $b$ -continuous functions, *European J. of Pure and App. Math.*, 2 (2009), 213-30.
- [3] D. Andrijevic,  $b$ -open sets, *Mat. Vesnik*, 48 (1996), 59-64.
- [4] J. Dontchev and T. Noiri, Contra semi continuous functions, *Math. Pannonica*, 10 (1999), 159-168.
- [5] E. Ekici, Almost contra-pre continuous functions, *Bull. Malays. Math. Sci. Soc.*, 27 (1) (2004), 53-65.
- [6] N. Levine, Semi-open sets and semi-continuity in topological spaces, *Amer. Math. Monthly*, 70 (1963), 36-41.
- [7] K. Mariappa and S. Sekar, On regular generalized  $b$ - closed set, *Int. Journal of Math. Analysis*, 7 (13) (2013), 613-624.
- [8] A.S. Mashor Abd., M.E. El-Monsef and S.N. Ei-Deeb, On Pre continuous and weak pre-continuous mapping, *Proc. Math. Phys. Soc. Egypt*, 53 (1982), 47-53.
- [9] S. Sekar and R. Brindha, On pre generalized  $b$ -closed set in Topological Spaces, *International Journal of Pure and Applied Mathematics*, 111 (4) (2016).
- [10] S. Sekar and K. Mariappa, Almost contra regular generalized  $b$ -continuous functions, *International Journal of Pure and Applied Mathematics*, 97 (2) (2014), 161-176.
- [11] L. Vinayagamoorthis, N. Nagaveni, On Generalized  $\alpha$ -  $b$  closed sets, *Proceeding ICMD - Allahabad, Puspha Publication*, 1 (2010-11).

Received: December 07, 2016; Accepted: December 23, 2016

UNIVERSITY PRESS

Website: <http://www.malayajournal.org/>

## General Solution and Two Methods of Generalized Ulam - Hyers Stability of $n$ – Dimensional AQCQ Functional Equation

Sandra Pinelas,<sup>a\*</sup> M. Arunkumar,<sup>b</sup> T. Namachivayam<sup>c</sup> and E. Sathya<sup>d</sup>

<sup>a</sup>Pedagogical Department E.E., Section of Mathematics and Informatics, National and Capodistrian University of Athens, Athens 15342, Greece.

<sup>b,c,d</sup>Department of Mathematics, Government Arts College, Tiruvannamalai - 606 603, TamilNadu, India.

### Abstract

In this paper, we achieve the general solution and generalized Ulam - Hyers stability of a  $n$  – dimensional additive-quadratic-cubic-quartic (AQCQ) functional equation

$$f\left(\sum_{i=1}^{n-1} v_i + 2v_n\right) + f\left(\sum_{i=1}^{n-1} v_i - 2v_n\right) = 4f\left(\sum_{i=1}^n v_i\right) + 4f\left(\sum_{i=1}^{n-1} v_i - v_n\right) - 6f\left(\sum_{i=1}^{n-1} v_i\right) + f(2v_n) + f(-2v_n) - 4f(v_n) - 4f(-v_n)$$

where  $n$  is a positive integer with  $n \geq 3$  in Banach Space (**BS**) via direct and fixed point methods. The stability results are discussed in two different ways by assuming  $n$  is an odd positive integer and  $n$  is an even positive integer.

*Keywords:* AQCQ functional equation, generalized Ulam - Hyers stability, Banach space, fixed point.

2010 MSC: 39B52, 32B72, 32B82.

©2016 MJM. All rights reserved.

## 1 Introduction

The education of stability problems for functional equations is tied to a question of Ulam [61] regarding the stability of group homomorphisms and certainly answered for a additive functional equation on Banach spaces by Hyers [30] and Aoki [3]. It was further generalized and marvelous outcome obtained by number of authors [24, 44, 53, 58].

The general solution and the generalized Hyers-Ulam-Rassias stability of the generalized mixed type of functional equation

$$f(x + ay) + f(x - ay) = a^2 [f(x + y) + f(x - y)] + 2(1 - a^2) f(x) + \frac{(a^4 - a^2)}{12} [f(2y) + f(-2y) - 4f(y) - 4f(-y)]. \quad (1.1)$$

for fixed integers  $a$  with  $a \neq 0, \pm 1$  having solution **additive, quadratic, cubic and quartic** was discussed by K. Ravi et. al., [59]. Its generalized Ulam-Hyers stability in multi-Banach spaces and non-Archimedean normed spaces via fixed point approach was respectively investigated by T.Z. Xu et. al [62, 63].

Very recently, Choonkil Park and Jung Rye Lee [42] proved the Hyers - Ulam stability of the following additive - quadratic - cubic - quartic functional equation

$$f(x + 2y) + f(x - 2y) = 4f(x + y) + 4f(x - y) - 6f(x) + f(2y) + f(-2y) - 4f(y) - 4f(-y) \quad (1.2)$$

\*Corresponding author.

E-mail addresses: [sandra.pinelas@gmail.com](mailto:sandra.pinelas@gmail.com) (Sandra Pinelas), [annarun2002@yahoo.co.in](mailto:annarun2002@yahoo.co.in) (M. Arunkumar), [namachi.siva@rediffmail.com](mailto:namachi.siva@rediffmail.com) (T. Namachivayam), [sathya24mathematics@gmail.com](mailto:sathya24mathematics@gmail.com) (E. Sathya).



in paranormed spaces.

During the last seven decades, the stability problems of various functional equations in several spaces have been broadly investigated by number of mathematicians [4] - [18], [20] - [23], [25] - [29], [32] - [34], [39, 40, 43], [48] - [52], [56, 57].

Now, we will recall the fundamental results in fixed point theory [36].

**Theorem 1.1.** (Banach's contraction principle) *Let  $(X, d)$  be a complete metric space and consider a mapping  $T : X \rightarrow X$  which is strictly contractive mapping, that is*

(A1)  $d(Tx, Ty) \leq Ld(x, y)$  for some (Lipschitz constant)  $L < 1$ . Then,  
 (i) The mapping  $T$  has one and only fixed point  $x^* = T(x^*)$ ;  
 (ii) The fixed point for each given element  $x^*$  is globally attractive, that is

(A2)  $\lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} T^n x = x^*$ , for any starting point  $x \in X$ ;  
 (iii) One has the following estimation inequalities:

(A3)  $d(T^n x, x^*) \leq \frac{1}{1-L} d(T^n x, T^{n+1} x), \forall n \geq 0, \forall x \in X$ ;

(A4)  $d(x, x^*) \leq \frac{1}{1-L} d(x, Tx), \forall x \in X$ .

**Theorem 1.2.** *Suppose that for a complete generalized metric space  $(\Omega, \delta)$  and a strictly contractive mapping  $T : \Omega \rightarrow \Omega$  with Lipschitz constant  $L$ . Then, for each given  $x \in \Omega$ , either*

$$d(T^n x, T^{n+1} x) = \infty \quad \forall \quad n \geq 0,$$

or there exists a natural number  $n_0$  such that

(FP1)  $d(T^n x, T^{n+1} x) < \infty$  for all  $n \geq n_0$ ;

(FP2) The sequence  $(T^n x)$  is convergent to a fixed to a fixed point  $y^*$  of  $T$

(FP3)  $y^*$  is the unique fixed point of  $T$  in the set  $\Delta = \{y \in \Omega : d(T^{n_0} x, y) < \infty\}$ ;

(FP4)  $d(y^*, y) \leq \frac{1}{1-L} d(y, Ty)$  for all  $y \in \Delta$ .

In this paper, we established the generalized Ulam - Hyers stability of a  $n$ - dimensional additive-quadratic-cubic-quartic (AQCQ) functional equation

$$f \left( \sum_{i=1}^{n-1} v_i + 2v_n \right) + f \left( \sum_{i=1}^{n-1} v_i - 2v_n \right) = 4f \left( \sum_{i=1}^n v_i \right) + 4f \left( \sum_{i=1}^{n-1} v_i - v_n \right) - 6f \left( \sum_{i=1}^{n-1} v_i \right) + f(2v_n) + f(-2v_n) - 4f(v_n) - 4f(-v_n) \quad (1.3)$$

where  $n$  is a positive integer with  $n \geq 3$  in Banach Space (BS) via direct and fixed point methods. The stability results are discussed in two different ways by assuming  $n$  is an odd positive integer and  $n$  is an even positive integer.

In section 2, the general solution of (1.3) is present.

In Sections 3 and 4, the generalized Ulam-Hyers stability of the functional equation (1.3) where  $n$  is an odd positive integer and  $n$  is an even positive integer in Banach space using direct method are discussed, respectively.

In Sections 5 and 6, we investigate the generalized Ulam-Hyers stability of the functional equation (1.3) where  $n$  is an odd positive integer and  $n$  is an even positive integer in Banach space using fixed point methods, respectively.

In Section 7, we conclude with the non stable cases for the functional equation (1.3).

## 2 General Solution

In this section, we provide the general solution of the function equation (1.3). To prove this, let us take  $\mathcal{I}$  and  $\mathcal{J}$  be real vector spaces.

**Lemma 2.1.** *If a function  $f : \mathcal{I} \rightarrow \mathcal{J}$  fulfills (1.3) for all  $v_1, \dots, v_n \in \mathcal{I}$  if and only if  $f : \mathcal{I} \rightarrow \mathcal{J}$  satisfies (1.2) for all  $x, y \in \mathcal{I}$ .*

*Proof.* Let  $f : \mathcal{I} \rightarrow \mathcal{J}$  be a function fulfills (1.3). Replacing  $(v_1, v_2, v_3 \cdots, v_{n-1}, v_n)$  by  $(x, 0, 0, \cdots, 0, y)$  in (1.3), we get (1.2) as desired. Conversely, let  $f : \mathcal{I} \rightarrow \mathcal{J}$  be a function satisfying (1.2). Changing  $(x, y)$  by  $(v_1 + v_2 + v_3 \cdots + v_{n-1}, v_n)$  in (1.2), we arrive (1.3) as desired.  $\square$

**Lemma 2.2.** *If  $f : \mathcal{I} \rightarrow \mathcal{J}$  be an odd mapping fulfills (1.3) and let  $a : \mathcal{I} \rightarrow \mathcal{J}$  be a mapping given by*

$$a(v) = f(2v) - 8f(v) \quad (2.1)$$

for all  $v \in \mathcal{I}$  then

$$a(2v) = 2a(v) \quad (2.2)$$

for all  $v \in \mathcal{I}$  such that  $a$  is additive.

*Proof.* Using oddness of  $f$  in (1.3), we arrive

$$f\left(\sum_{i=1}^{n-1} v_i + 2v_n\right) + f\left(\sum_{i=1}^{n-1} v_i - 2v_n\right) = 4f\left(\sum_{i=1}^n v_i\right) + 4f\left(\sum_{i=1}^{n-1} v_i - v_n\right) - 6f\left(\sum_{i=1}^{n-1} v_i\right) \quad (2.3)$$

for all  $v_1, \cdots, v_n \in \mathcal{I}$ . Letting  $(v_1, \cdots, v_n)$  by  $(0, \cdots, 0)$  in (2.3), we find that

$$f(0) = 0. \quad (2.4)$$

Also, replacing  $(v_2, v_3, \cdots, v_{n-1})$  by  $(0, 0, \cdots, 0)$  in (2.3), we get

$$f(v_1 + 2v_n) + f(v_1 - 2v_n) = 4f(v_1 + v_n) + 4f(v_1 - v_n) - 6f(v_1) \quad (2.5)$$

for all  $v_1, v_n \in \mathcal{I}$ . Changing  $(v_1, v_n)$  by  $(v, v)$  in (2.5), we obtain

$$f(3v) = 4f(2v) - 5f(v) \quad (2.6)$$

for all  $v \in \mathcal{I}$ . Again changing  $(v_1, v_n)$  by  $(2v, v)$  in (2.5) and using (2.4), (2.6), we arrive

$$f(4v) = 4f(3v) - 6f(2v) + 4f(v) \quad (2.7)$$

for all  $v \in \mathcal{I}$ . Using (2.6) in (2.7), we get

$$f(4v) = 10f(2v) - 16f(v) \quad (2.8)$$

for all  $v \in \mathcal{I}$ . From (2.1), we have

$$a(2v) - 2a(v) = f(4v) - 10f(2v) + 16f(v) \quad (2.9)$$

for all  $v \in \mathcal{I}$ . Using (2.8) in (2.9), we desired our result.  $\square$

**Lemma 2.3.** *If  $f : \mathcal{I} \rightarrow \mathcal{J}$  be an odd mapping fulfills (1.3) and let  $c : \mathcal{I} \rightarrow \mathcal{J}$  be a mapping given by*

$$c(v) = f(2v) - 2f(v) \quad (2.10)$$

for all  $v \in \mathcal{I}$  then

$$c(2v) = 8c(v) \quad (2.11)$$

for all  $v \in \mathcal{I}$  such that  $c$  is cubic.

*Proof.* It follows from (2.11) that

$$c(2v) - 8c(v) = f(4v) - 10f(2v) + 16f(v) \quad (2.12)$$

for all  $u \in \mathcal{I}$ . Using (2.8) in (2.12), we desired our result.  $\square$

**Lemma 2.4.** *If  $f : \mathcal{I} \rightarrow \mathcal{J}$  be an even mapping fulfills (1.3) and let  $q_2 : \mathcal{I} \rightarrow \mathcal{J}$  be a mapping given by*

$$q_2(v) = f(2v) - 16f(v) \quad (2.13)$$

for all  $v \in \mathcal{I}$  then

$$q_2(2v) = 4q_2(v) \quad (2.14)$$

for all  $v \in \mathcal{I}$  such that  $q_2$  is quadratic.

*Proof.* Using evenness of  $f$  in (1.3), we get

$$f\left(\sum_{i=1}^{n-1} v_i + 2v_n\right) + f\left(\sum_{i=1}^{n-1} v_i - 2v_n\right) = 4f\left(\sum_{i=1}^n v_i\right) + 4f\left(\sum_{i=1}^{n-1} v_i - v_n\right) - 6f\left(\sum_{i=1}^{n-1} v_i\right) + 2f(2v_n) - 8f(v_n) \quad (2.15)$$

for all  $v_1, \dots, v_n \in \mathcal{I}$ . Letting  $(v_1, \dots, v_n)$  by  $(0, \dots, 0)$  in (2.15), we obtain

$$f(0) = 0. \quad (2.16)$$

Replacing  $(v_2, v_3, \dots, v_{n-1})$  by  $(0, 0, \dots, 0)$  in (2.15), we arrive

$$f(v_1 + 2v_n) + f(v_1 - 2v_n) = 4f(v_1 + v_n) + 4f(v_1 - v_n) - 6f(v_1) + 2f(2v_n) - 8f(v_n) \quad (2.17)$$

for all  $v_1, v_n \in \mathcal{I}$ . Setting  $(v_1, v_n)$  by  $(v, v)$  in (2.17), we have

$$f(3v) = 6f(2v) - 15f(v) \quad (2.18)$$

for all  $v \in \mathcal{I}$ . Again setting  $(v_1, v_n)$  by  $(2v, v)$  in (2.17) and using (2.16), (2.18), we arrive

$$f(4v) = 4f(3v) - 4f(2v) - 4f(v) \quad (2.19)$$

for all  $v \in \mathcal{I}$ . Using (2.18) in (2.19), we get

$$f(4v) = 20f(2v) - 64f(v) \quad (2.20)$$

for all  $v \in \mathcal{I}$ . From (2.13), we establish

$$q_2(2v) - 4q_2(v) = f(4v) - 20f(2v) + 64f(v) \quad (2.21)$$

for all  $v \in \mathcal{I}$ . Using (2.20) in (2.21), we desired our result.  $\square$

**Lemma 2.5.** If  $f : \mathcal{I} \rightarrow \mathcal{J}$  be an even mapping fulfills (1.3) and let  $q_4 : \mathcal{I} \rightarrow \mathcal{J}$  be a mapping given by

$$q_4(v) = f(2v) - 4f(v) \quad (2.22)$$

for all  $v \in \mathcal{I}$  then

$$q_4(2v) = 16q_4(v) \quad (2.23)$$

for all  $v \in \mathcal{I}$  such that  $q_4$  is quartic.

*Proof.* It follows from (2.23) that

$$q_4(2v) - 4q_4(v) = f(4v) - 20f(2v) + 64f(v) \quad (2.24)$$

for all  $v \in \mathcal{I}$ . Using (2.20) in (2.24), we desired our result.  $\square$

**Remark 2.1.** If  $f : \mathcal{I} \rightarrow \mathcal{J}$  be a mapping fulfills (1.3) then there exists  $f_o, f_e : \mathcal{I} \rightarrow \mathcal{J}$  and let  $a, q_2, c, q_4 : \mathcal{I} \rightarrow \mathcal{J}$  be a mapping defined in (2.1), (2.10), (2.13) and (2.22), we have

$$f_e(v) = \frac{1}{12}(q_4(v) - q_2(v)) \quad (2.25)$$

and

$$f_o(v) = \frac{1}{6}(c(v) - a(v)) \quad (2.26)$$

for all  $v \in \mathcal{I}$ . Also if we define

$$f(v) = f_e(v) + f_o(v) \quad (2.27)$$

we arrive

$$f(v) = \frac{1}{12}(q_4(v) - q_2(v)) + \frac{1}{6}(c(v) - a(v)) \quad (2.28)$$

for all  $v \in \mathcal{I}$ .

Throughout this paper, let us consider  $\mathcal{Y}$  be a normed space and  $\mathcal{Z}$  be a Banach space. Define a mapping  $Df_{aqcq} : \mathcal{Y} \rightarrow \mathcal{Z}$  by

$$\begin{aligned}
 Df_{aqcq}(v_1, \dots, v_n) &= f\left(\sum_{i=1}^{n-1} v_i + 2v_n\right) + f\left(\sum_{i=1}^{n-1} v_i - 2v_n\right) \\
 &\quad - 4f\left(\sum_{i=1}^n v_i\right) - 4f\left(\sum_{i=1}^{n-1} v_i - v_n\right) + 6f\left(\sum_{i=1}^{n-1} v_i\right) \\
 &\quad - f(2v_n) - f(-2v_n) + 4f(v_n) + 4f(-v_n)
 \end{aligned}$$

for all  $v_1, \dots, v_n \in \mathcal{Y}$ .

### 3 Stability Results - Direct Method: $n$ Odd Positive Integer

In this section, we investigate the generalized Ulam-Hyers stability of the functional equation (1.3) where  $n$  is an odd positive integer in Banach space using direct method.

#### 3.1 $f$ IS AN ODD FUNCTION

**Theorem 3.3.** Let  $q = \pm 1$  and  $\omega, \Omega : \mathcal{Y}^n \rightarrow [0, \infty)$  be functions such that

$$\lim_{p \rightarrow \infty} \frac{\omega(2^{p q} v_1, \dots, 2^{p q} v_n)}{2^{p q}} = 0 \tag{3.1}$$

for all  $v_1, \dots, v_n \in \mathcal{Y}$ . Let  $Df_{aqcq} : \mathcal{Y} \rightarrow \mathcal{Z}$  be an odd function satisfying the inequality

$$\|Df_{aqcq}(v_1, \dots, v_n)\| \leq \omega(v_1, \dots, v_n) \tag{3.2}$$

for all  $v_1, \dots, v_n \in \mathcal{Y}$ . Then there exists a unique additive function  $\mathcal{A} : \mathcal{Y} \rightarrow \mathcal{Z}$  which satisfies (1.3) and

$$\|\mathcal{A}(v) - a(v)\| = \|\mathcal{A}(v) - \{f(2v) - 8f(v)\}\| \leq \frac{1}{2} \sum_{r=1}^{\infty} \frac{\Omega(2^{r q} v, 2^{r q} v, \dots, -2^{r q} v, 0, 2^{r q} v)}{2^{r q}} \tag{3.3}$$

where  $\Omega(2^{r q} v, 2^{r q} v, \dots, -2^{r q} v, 0, 2^{r q} v)$  and  $\mathcal{A}(v)$  are defined by

$$\begin{aligned}
 &\Omega(2^{r q} v, 2^{r q} v, \dots, -2^{r q} v, 0, 2^{r q} v) \\
 &= 4\omega_1(2^{r q} v, 2^{r q} v, \dots, -2^{r q} v, 0, 2^{r q} v) + \omega_1(2 \cdot 2^{r q} v, 2^{r q} v, \dots, -2^{r q} v, 0, 2^{r q} v) \\
 &= 4\omega \left( 2^{r q} v, \underbrace{2^{r q} v, 2^{r q} v, \dots, 2^{r q} v}_{\frac{n-3}{2} \text{ times}}, \underbrace{-2^{r q} v, -2^{r q} v, \dots, -2^{r q} v}_{\frac{n-3}{2} \text{ times}}, 0, 2^{r q} v \right) \\
 &\quad + \omega \left( 2 \cdot 2^{r q} v, \underbrace{2^{r q} v, 2^{r q} v, \dots, 2^{r q} v}_{\frac{n-3}{2} \text{ times}}, \underbrace{-2^{r q} v, -2^{r q} v, \dots, -2^{r q} v}_{\frac{n-3}{2} \text{ times}}, 0, 2^{r q} v \right)
 \end{aligned} \tag{3.4}$$

and

$$\mathcal{A}(v) = \lim_{p \rightarrow \infty} \frac{a(2^{p q} v)}{2^{p q}} = \lim_{p \rightarrow \infty} \frac{f(2 \cdot 2^{p q} v) - 8f(2^{p q} v)}{2^{p q}} \tag{3.5}$$

for all  $v \in \mathcal{Y}$ , respectively.

*Proof.* **Case (i):** Assume  $q = 1$ .

Given,  $f$  is an odd function. Using oddness of  $f$  in (3.2), we arrive

$$\begin{aligned}
 &\left\| f\left(\sum_{i=1}^{n-1} v_i + 2v_n\right) + f\left(\sum_{i=1}^{n-1} v_i - 2v_n\right) - 4f\left(\sum_{i=1}^n v_i\right) \right. \\
 &\quad \left. - 4f\left(\sum_{i=1}^{n-1} v_i - v_n\right) + 6f\left(\sum_{i=1}^{n-1} v_i\right) \right\| \leq \omega(v_1, \dots, v_n)
 \end{aligned} \tag{3.6}$$

for all  $v_1, v_2, v_3, v_4, \dots, v_{n-1}, v_n \in \mathcal{Y}$ . Replacing

$$(v_1, v_2, v_3, v_4, \dots, v_{n-1}, v_n) = \left( \underbrace{v, v, v, \dots, v}_{\frac{n-3}{2} \text{ times}}, \underbrace{-v, -v, \dots, -v}_{\frac{n-3}{2} \text{ times}}, 0, v \right)$$

in (3.6), we get

$$\begin{aligned} \|f(3v) - 4f(2v) + 5f(v)\| &\leq \omega \left( v, \underbrace{v, v, \dots, v}_{\frac{n-3}{2} \text{ times}}, \underbrace{-v, -v, \dots, -v}_{\frac{n-3}{2} \text{ times}}, 0, v \right) \\ &= \omega_1(v, v, \dots, -v, 0, v) \end{aligned} \quad (3.7)$$

for all  $v \in \mathcal{Y}$ . Again replacing

$$(v_1, v_2, v_3, v_4, \dots, v_{n-1}, v_n) = \left( 2v, \underbrace{v, v, \dots, v}_{\frac{n-3}{2} \text{ times}}, \underbrace{-v, -v, \dots, -v}_{\frac{n-3}{2} \text{ times}}, 0, v \right)$$

in (3.6), we obtain

$$\begin{aligned} \|f(4v) - 4f(3v) + 6f(2v) - 4f(v)\| &\leq \omega \left( 2v, \underbrace{v, v, \dots, v}_{\frac{n-3}{2} \text{ times}}, \underbrace{-v, -v, \dots, -v}_{\frac{n-3}{2} \text{ times}}, 0, v \right) \\ &= \omega_1(2v, v, \dots, -v, 0, v) \end{aligned} \quad (3.8)$$

for all  $v \in \mathcal{Y}$ . It follows from (3.7) and (3.8),

$$\begin{aligned} &\|f(4v) - 10f(2v) + 16f(v)\| \\ &= \|f(4v) - 4f(3v) + 4f(3v) + 6f(2v) - 16f(2v) + 20f(v) - 4f(v)\| \\ &\leq 4\|f(3v) - 4f(2v) + 5f(v)\| + \|f(4v) - 4f(3v) + 6f(2v) - 4f(v)\| \\ &\leq 4\omega_1(v, v, \dots, -v, 0, v) + \omega_1(2v, v, \dots, -v, 0, v) \end{aligned} \quad (3.9)$$

for all  $v \in \mathcal{Y}$ . Define

$$\Omega(v, v, \dots, -v, 0, v) = 4\omega_1(v, v, \dots, -v, 0, v) + \omega_1(2v, v, \dots, -v, 0, v) \quad (3.10)$$

for all  $v \in \mathcal{Y}$ . Using (3.10) in (3.9), we have

$$\|f(4v) - 10f(2v) + 16f(v)\| \leq \Omega(v, v, \dots, -v, 0, v) \quad (3.11)$$

for all  $v \in \mathcal{Y}$ . It follows from (3.11), we reach

$$\left\| \{f(4v) - 8f(2v)\} - 2\{f(2v) - 8f(v)\} \right\| \leq \Omega(v, v, \dots, -v, 0, v) \quad (3.12)$$

for all  $v \in \mathcal{Y}$ . Using (2.1) in (3.12), we land

$$\|a(2v) - 2a(v)\| \leq \Omega(v, v, \dots, -v, 0, v) \quad (3.13)$$

for all  $v \in \mathcal{Y}$ . It follows from (3.13) that

$$\left\| \frac{a(2v)}{2} - a(v) \right\| \leq \frac{\Omega(v, v, \dots, -v, 0, v)}{2} \quad (3.14)$$

for all  $v \in \mathcal{Y}$ . Now, replacing  $v$  by  $2v$  and dividing by 2 in (3.14), we have

$$\left\| \frac{a(2^2v)}{2^2} - \frac{a(2v)}{2} \right\| \leq \frac{\Omega(2v, 2v, \dots, -2v, 0, 2v)}{2^2} \tag{3.15}$$

for all  $v \in \mathcal{Y}$ . From (3.14) and (3.15), we obtain

$$\begin{aligned} \left\| \frac{a(2^2v)}{2^2} - a(v) \right\| &\leq \left\| \frac{a(2^2v)}{2^2} - \frac{a(2v)}{2} \right\| + \left\| \frac{a(2v)}{2} - a(v) \right\| \\ &\leq \frac{1}{2} \left[ \Omega(v, v, \dots, -v, 0, v) + \frac{\Omega(2v, 2v, \dots, -2v, 0, 2v)}{2} \right] \end{aligned} \tag{3.16}$$

for all  $v \in \mathcal{Y}$ . Generalizing, for a positive integer  $p$ , we reach

$$\left\| \frac{a(2^pv)}{2^p} - a(v) \right\| \leq \frac{1}{2} \sum_{r=0}^{p-1} \frac{\Omega(2^rv, 2^rv, \dots, -2^rv, 0, 2^rv)}{2^r} \tag{3.17}$$

for all  $v \in \mathcal{Y}$ . Thus, the sequence  $\left\{ \frac{a(2^pv)}{2^p} \right\}$  is a Cauchy in  $\mathcal{Z}$  and so it converges.

Indeed, to prove the convergence of the sequence  $\left\{ \frac{a(2^pv)}{2^p} \right\}$ , replacing  $v$  by  $2^sv$  and dividing by  $2^s$  in (3.17), for any  $p, s > 0$ , we get

$$\begin{aligned} \left\| \frac{a(2^{p+s}v)}{2^{p+s}} - \frac{a(2^sv)}{2^s} \right\| &= \frac{1}{2^s} \left\| \frac{a(2^p \cdot 2^sv)}{2^p} - a(2^sv) \right\| \\ &\leq \frac{1}{2^s} \frac{1}{2} \sum_{r=0}^{p-1} \frac{\Omega(2^r \cdot 2^sv, 2^r \cdot 2^sv, \dots, -2^r \cdot 2^sv, 0, 2^r \cdot 2^sv)}{2^r} \\ &\leq \frac{1}{2} \sum_{r=0}^{\infty} \frac{\Omega(2^r \cdot 2^sv, 2^r \cdot 2^sv, \dots, -2^r \cdot 2^sv, 0, 2^r \cdot 2^sv)}{2^r \cdot 2^s} \\ &\rightarrow 0 \text{ as } s \rightarrow \infty \end{aligned}$$

for all  $v \in \mathcal{Y}$ . Since  $\mathcal{Z}$  is complete, we see that a mapping  $\mathcal{A}(v) : \mathcal{Y} \rightarrow \mathcal{Z}$  defined by

$$\mathcal{A}(v) = \lim_{p \rightarrow \infty} \frac{a(2^pv)}{2^p}$$

for all  $v \in \mathcal{Y}$ . Letting  $p \rightarrow \infty$  in (3.17), we see that (3.3) holds for all  $v \in \mathcal{Y}$ . In order to show that  $\mathcal{A}$  satisfies (1.3), replacing  $(v_1, \dots, v_n)$  by  $(2^pv_1, \dots, 2^pv_n)$  and dividing by  $2^p$  in (3.2), we have

$$\|\mathcal{A}(v_1, \dots, v_n)\| = \lim_{p \rightarrow \infty} \frac{1}{2} \|Df_{aqcq}(2^pv_1, \dots, 2^pv_n)\| \leq \lim_{p \rightarrow \infty} \frac{1}{2} \omega(2^pv_1, \dots, 2^pv_n)$$

for all  $v_1, \dots, v_n \in \mathcal{Y}$  and so the mapping  $\mathcal{A}$  is additive. Hence,  $\mathcal{A}$  satisfies (1.3), for all  $v_1, \dots, v_n \in \mathcal{Y}$ .

To prove that  $\mathcal{A}$  is unique, we assume now that there is  $\mathcal{A}'$  as another additive mapping satisfying (1.3) and the inequality (3.3). Then it follows easily that

$$\mathcal{A}(2^sv) = 2^s \mathcal{A}(v), \quad \mathcal{A}'(2^sv) = 2^s \mathcal{A}'(v)$$

for all  $v \in \mathcal{Y}$  and all  $s \in \mathbb{N}$ . Thus

$$\begin{aligned} \|\mathcal{A}(v) - \mathcal{A}'(v)\| &= \frac{1}{2^s} \|\mathcal{A}(2^sv) - \mathcal{A}'(2^sv)\| \\ &= \frac{1}{2^s} \{ \|\mathcal{A}(2^sv) - a(2^sv) + a(2^sv) - \mathcal{A}'(2^sv)\| \} \\ &\leq \frac{1}{2^s} \{ \|\mathcal{A}(2^sv) - a(2^sv)\| + \|a(2^sv) - \mathcal{A}'(2^sv)\| \} \\ &\leq \sum_{r=0}^{\infty} \frac{\Omega(2^r \cdot 2^sv, 2^r \cdot 2^sv, \dots, -2^r \cdot 2^sv, 0, 2^r \cdot 2^sv)}{2^{(r+s)}} \end{aligned}$$

for all  $v \in \mathcal{Y}$ . Letting  $s \rightarrow \infty$ , in the above inequality, we achieve uniqueness of  $\mathcal{A}$ . Hence the theorem holds for  $q = 1$ .

**Case (ii):** Assume  $q = -1$ .

Now replacing  $v$  by  $\frac{v}{2}$  in (3.13), we get

$$\left\| a(v) - 2a\left(\frac{v}{2}\right) \right\| \leq \Omega\left(\frac{v}{2}, \frac{v}{2}, \dots, -\frac{v}{2}, 0, \frac{v}{2}\right) \quad (3.18)$$

for all  $v \in \mathcal{Y}$ . Now, replacing  $v$  by  $\frac{v}{2}$  and multiply by 2 in (3.18), we have

$$\left\| 2a\left(\frac{v}{2}\right) - 2^2a\left(\frac{v}{2^2}\right) \right\| \leq 2\Omega\left(\frac{v}{2^2}, \frac{v}{2^2}, \dots, -\frac{v}{2^2}, 0, \frac{v}{2^2}\right) \quad (3.19)$$

for all  $v \in \mathcal{Y}$ . From (3.18) and (3.19), we obtain

$$\begin{aligned} \left\| a(v) - 2^2a\left(\frac{v}{2^2}\right) \right\| &\leq \left\| a(v) - 2a\left(\frac{v}{2}\right) \right\| + \left\| 2a\left(\frac{v}{2}\right) - 2^2a\left(\frac{v}{2^2}\right) \right\| \\ &\leq \Omega\left(\frac{v}{2}, \frac{v}{2}, \dots, -\frac{v}{2}, 0, \frac{v}{2}\right) + 2\Omega\left(\frac{v}{2^2}, \frac{v}{2^2}, \dots, -\frac{v}{2^2}, 0, \frac{v}{2^2}\right) \end{aligned} \quad (3.20)$$

for all  $v \in \mathcal{Y}$ . Generalizing, for a positive integer  $p$ , we reach

$$\left\| a(v) - 2^p a\left(\frac{v}{2^p}\right) \right\| \leq \sum_{r=1}^{p-1} 2^r \Omega\left(\frac{v}{2^r}, \frac{v}{2^r}, \dots, -\frac{v}{2^r}, 0, \frac{v}{2^r}\right) \quad (3.21)$$

for all  $v \in \mathcal{Y}$ . The rest of the proof is similar to that of case  $q = 1$ . Hence for  $q = -1$  also the theorem holds. This completes the proof of the theorem.  $\square$

The following corollary is an immediate consequence of Theorem 3.3 concerning the Hyers - Ulam, Hyers - Ulam - Rassias and Ulam - JMRassias stabilities of (1.3).

**Corollary 3.1.** Let  $Df_{aqcq} : \mathcal{Y} \rightarrow \mathcal{Z}$  be an odd mapping. If there exists real numbers  $b$  and  $d$  such that

$$\|Df_{aqcq}(v_1, \dots, v_n)\| \leq \begin{cases} b, & d \neq 1; \\ b \sum_{i=1}^n \|v_i\|^d, & d \neq 1; \\ b \left\{ \prod_{i=1}^n \|v_i\|^d + \sum_{i=1}^n \|v_i\|^{nd} \right\}, & nd \neq 1; \end{cases} \quad (3.22)$$

for all  $v_1, \dots, v_n \in \mathcal{Y}$ , then there exists a unique additive function  $\mathcal{A} : \mathcal{Y} \rightarrow \mathcal{Z}$  such that

$$\|a(v) - \mathcal{A}(v)\| \leq \begin{cases} 5b, & \\ \frac{b\|v\|^d(5n-6+2^{rd})}{|2-2^d|}, & \\ \frac{b\|v\|^{nd}(5n-6+2^{rnd})}{|2-2^{nd}|} & \end{cases} \quad (3.23)$$

for all  $v \in \mathcal{Y}$ .

**Theorem 3.4.** Let  $q = \pm 1$  and  $\omega, \Omega : \mathcal{Y}^n \rightarrow [0, \infty)$  be functions such that

$$\lim_{p \rightarrow \infty} \frac{\omega(2^{pq}v_1, \dots, 2^{pq}v_n)}{2^{3pq}} = 0 \quad (3.24)$$

for all  $v_1, \dots, v_n \in \mathcal{Y}$ . Let  $Df_{aqcq} : \mathcal{Y} \rightarrow \mathcal{Z}$  be an odd function satisfying the inequality

$$\|Df_{aqcq}(v_1, \dots, v_n)\| \leq \omega(v_1, \dots, v_n) \quad (3.25)$$

for all  $v_1, \dots, v_n \in \mathcal{Y}$ . Then there exists a unique cubic function  $\mathcal{C} : \mathcal{Y} \rightarrow \mathcal{Z}$  which satisfies (1.3) and

$$\|\mathcal{C}(v) - c(v)\| = \|\mathcal{C}(v) - \{f(2v) - 2f(v)\}\| \leq \frac{1}{8} \sum_{r=\frac{1-q}{2}}^{\infty} \frac{\Omega(2^{rq}v, 2^{rq}v, \dots, -2^{rq}v, 0, 2^{rq}v)}{2^{rq}} \quad (3.26)$$

where  $\Omega(2^{rq}v, 2^{rq}v, \dots, -2^{rq}v, 0, 2^{rq}v)$  is defined in (3.4) and  $\mathcal{C}(v)$  is defined by

$$\mathcal{C}(v) = \lim_{p \rightarrow \infty} \frac{c(2^{pq}v)}{2^{3pq}} = \lim_{p \rightarrow \infty} \frac{f(2 \cdot 2^{pq}v) - 2f(2^{pq}v)}{2^{3pq}} \quad (3.27)$$

for all  $v \in \mathcal{Y}$ , respectively.

*Proof.* It follows from (3.11), we reach

$$\left\| \left\{ f(4v) - 2f(2v) \right\} - 8 \left\{ f(2v) - 2f(v) \right\} \right\| \leq \Omega(v, v, \dots, -v, 0, v) \tag{3.28}$$

for all  $v \in \mathcal{Y}$ . Using (2.10) in (3.28), we land

$$\|c(2v) - 8c(v)\| \leq \Omega(v, v, \dots, -v, 0, v) \tag{3.29}$$

for all  $v \in \mathcal{Y}$ . The rest of the proof is similar to that of Theorem 3.3 . This completes the proof of the theorem.  $\square$

The following corollary is an immediate consequence of Theorem 3.4 concerning the Hyers - Ulam, Hyers - Ulam - Rassias and Ulam - JMRassias stabilities of (1.3).

**Corollary 3.2.** *Let  $Df_{aqcq} : \mathcal{Y} \rightarrow \mathcal{Z}$  be an odd mapping. If there exists real numbers  $b$  and  $d$  such that*

$$\|Df_{aqcq}(v_1, \dots, v_n)\| \leq \begin{cases} b, & d \neq 3; \\ b \sum_{i=1}^n \|v_i\|^d, & \\ b \left\{ \prod_{i=1}^n \|v_i\|^d + \sum_{i=1}^n \|v_i\|^{nd} \right\}, & nd \neq 3; \end{cases} \tag{3.30}$$

for all  $v_1, \dots, v_n \in \mathcal{Y}$ , then there existss a unique cubic function  $\mathcal{C} : \mathcal{Y} \rightarrow \mathcal{Z}$  such that

$$\|c(v) - \mathcal{C}(v)\| \leq \begin{cases} \frac{5b}{|7|}, \\ \frac{b\|v\|^d(5n - 6 + 2^{rd})}{|8 - 2^d|}, \\ \frac{b\|v\|^{nd}(5n - 6 + 2^{rnd})}{|8 - 2^{nd}|} \end{cases} \tag{3.31}$$

for all  $v \in \mathcal{Y}$ .

**Theorem 3.5.** *Let  $q = \pm 1$  and  $\omega, \Omega : \mathcal{Y}^n \rightarrow [0, \infty)$  be functions satisfying (3.1) and (3.24) for all  $v_1, \dots, v_n \in \mathcal{Y}$ . Let  $Df_{aqcq} : \mathcal{Y} \rightarrow \mathcal{Z}$  be an odd function satisfying the inequality*

$$\|Df_{aqcq}(v_1, \dots, v_n)\| \leq \omega(v_1, \dots, v_n) \tag{3.32}$$

for all  $v_1, \dots, v_n \in \mathcal{Y}$ . Then there exists a unique additive function  $\mathcal{A} : \mathcal{Y} \rightarrow \mathcal{Z}$  and a unique cubic function  $\mathcal{C} : \mathcal{Y} \rightarrow \mathcal{Z}$  which satisfies (1.3) and

$$\|f(v) - \mathcal{A}(v) - \mathcal{C}(v)\| \leq \frac{1}{6} \left\{ \frac{1}{2} \sum_{r=\frac{1-q}{2}}^{\infty} \frac{\Omega(2^{rq}v, 2^{rq}v, \dots, -2^{rq}v, 0, 2^{rq}v)}{2^{rq}} + \frac{1}{8} \sum_{r=\frac{1-q}{2}}^{\infty} \frac{\Omega(2^{rq}v, 2^{rq}v, \dots, -2^{rq}v, 0, 2^{rq}v)}{2^{rq}} \right\} \tag{3.33}$$

where  $\Omega(2^{rq}v, 2^{rq}v, \dots, -2^{rq}v, 0, 2^{rq}v)$ ,  $\mathcal{A}(v)$  and  $\mathcal{C}(v)$  is defined in (3.4), (3.5) and (3.27) for all  $v \in \mathcal{Y}$ , respectively.

*Proof.* **Case (i):** For  $q = 1$ . Given  $f$  is an odd function.

If  $f : \mathcal{Y} \rightarrow \mathcal{Z}$  satisfies (3.32) then by Theorem 3.3, there exists a unique additive function  $\mathcal{A}' : \mathcal{Y} \rightarrow \mathcal{Z}$  such that

$$\|\mathcal{A}'(v) - (f(2v) - 8f(v))\| \leq \frac{1}{2} \sum_{r=0}^{\infty} \frac{\Omega(2^rv, 2^rv, \dots, -2^rv, 0, 2^rv)}{2^r} \tag{3.34}$$

for all  $v \in \mathcal{Y}$ .

Also, if  $f : \mathcal{Y} \rightarrow \mathcal{Z}$  satisfies (3.32) then by Theorem 3.4, there exists a unique cubic function  $\mathcal{C}' : \mathcal{Y} \rightarrow \mathcal{Z}$  such that

$$\|\mathcal{C}'(v) - (f(2v) - 2f(v))\| \leq \frac{1}{8} \sum_{r=0}^{\infty} \frac{\Omega(2^rv, 2^rv, \dots, -2^rv, 0, 2^rv)}{2^r} \tag{3.35}$$



for all  $v \in \mathcal{Y}$ . Combining (3.34) and (3.35), we achieve

$$\begin{aligned} & \left\| \frac{1}{6} \mathcal{A}'(v) - \frac{1}{6} \mathcal{C}'(v) - f(v) \right\| \\ &= \left\| \frac{1}{6} \mathcal{A}'(v) - \frac{1}{6} f(2v) - \frac{8}{6} f(v) - \frac{1}{6} \mathcal{C}'(v) + \frac{1}{6} f(2v) - \frac{2}{6} f(v) \right\| \\ &\leq \left\| \frac{1}{6} \mathcal{A}'(v) - \frac{1}{6} (f(2v) - 8f(v)) \right\| + \left\| \frac{1}{6} \mathcal{C}'(v) - \frac{1}{6} (f(2v) + 2f(v)) \right\| \\ &\leq \frac{1}{6} \{ \|\mathcal{A}'(v) - (f(2v) - 8f(v))\| + \|\mathcal{C}'(v) - (f(2v) + 2f(v))\| \} \\ &\leq \frac{1}{6} \left\{ \frac{1}{2} \sum_{r=0}^{\infty} \frac{\Omega(2^r v, 2^r v, \dots, -2^r v, 0, 2^r v)}{2^r} + \frac{1}{8} \sum_{r=0}^{\infty} \frac{\Omega(2^r v, 2^r v, \dots, -2^r v, 0, 2^r v)}{2^r} \right\} \end{aligned}$$

for all  $v \in \mathcal{Y}$ . Defining

$$\mathcal{A}(v) = \frac{1}{6} \mathcal{A}'(v); \quad \mathcal{C}(v) = \frac{-1}{6} \mathcal{C}'(v)$$

we arrive (3.33) as desired. Similarly, we can prove for  $j = -1$ . Hence the proof is complete. □

The following corollary is an immediate consequence of Theorem 3.5 concerning the Hyers - Ulam, Hyers - Ulam - Rassias and Ulam - JMRassias stabilities of (1.3).

**Corollary 3.3.** *Let  $Df_{aqcq} : \mathcal{Y} \rightarrow \mathcal{Z}$  be an odd mapping. If there exists real numbers  $b$  and  $d$  such that*

$$\|Df_{aqcq}(v_1, \dots, v_n)\| \leq \begin{cases} b, & \\ b \sum_{i=1}^n \|v_i\|^d, & d \neq 1, 3; \\ b \left\{ \prod_{i=1}^n \|v_i\|^d + \sum_{i=1}^n \|v_i\|^{nd} \right\}, & nd \neq 1, 3; \end{cases} \tag{3.36}$$

for all  $v_1, \dots, v_n \in \mathcal{Y}$ , then there exists a unique additive function  $\mathcal{A} : \mathcal{Y} \rightarrow \mathcal{Z}$  and a unique cubic function  $\mathcal{C} : \mathcal{Y} \rightarrow \mathcal{Z}$  such that

$$\|f(v) - \mathcal{A}(v) - \mathcal{C}(v)\| \leq \begin{cases} \frac{5b}{6} \left(1 + \frac{1}{|7|}\right), \\ \frac{b\|v\|^d(5n - 6 + 2^{rd})}{6} \left(\frac{1}{|2 - 2^d|} + \frac{1}{|8 - 2^d|}\right), \\ \frac{b\|v\|^{nd}(5n - 6 + 2^{rnd})}{6} \left(\frac{1}{|2 - 2^{nd}|} + \frac{1}{|8 - 2^{nd}|}\right) \end{cases} \tag{3.37}$$

for all  $v \in \mathcal{Y}$ .

### 3.2 $f$ IS AN EVEN FUNCTION

**Theorem 3.6.** *Let  $q = \pm 1$  and  $\omega, \Omega : \mathcal{Y}^n \rightarrow [0, \infty)$  be functions such that*

$$\lim_{p \rightarrow \infty} \frac{\omega(2^{pq}v_1, \dots, 2^{pq}v_n)}{2^{2pq}} = 0 \tag{3.38}$$

for all  $v_1, \dots, v_n \in \mathcal{Y}$ . Let  $Df_{aqcq} : \mathcal{Y} \rightarrow \mathcal{Z}$  be an even function satisfying the inequality

$$\|Df_{aqcq}(v_1, \dots, v_n)\| \leq \omega(v_1, \dots, v_n) \tag{3.39}$$

for all  $v_1, \dots, v_n \in \mathcal{Y}$ . Then there exists a unique quadratic function  $\mathcal{Q}_2 : \mathcal{Y} \rightarrow \mathcal{Z}$  which satisfies (1.3) and

$$\|\mathcal{Q}_2(v) - q_2(v)\| = \|\mathcal{Q}_2(v) - \{f(2v) - 16f(v)\}\| \leq \frac{1}{4} \sum_{r=\frac{1-q}{2}}^{\infty} \frac{\Omega(2^{rq}v, 2^{rq}v, \dots, -2^{rq}v, 0, 2^{rq}v)}{2^{rq}} \tag{3.40}$$

where  $\Omega(2^{rq}v, 2^{rq}v, \dots, -2^{rq}v, 0, 2^{rq}v)$  is defined in (3.4) and  $\mathcal{Q}_2(v)$  are defined by

$$\mathcal{Q}_2(v) = \lim_{p \rightarrow \infty} \frac{q_2(2^{pq}v)}{2^{2pq}} = \lim_{p \rightarrow \infty} \frac{f(2 \cdot 2^{pq}v) - 16f(2^{pq}v)}{2^{2pq}} \tag{3.41}$$

for all  $v \in \mathcal{Y}$ , respectively.

*Proof.* Given,  $f$  is an even function. Using evenness of  $f$  in (3.39), we arrive

$$\left\| f\left(\sum_{i=1}^{n-1} v_i + 2v_n\right) + f\left(\sum_{i=1}^{n-1} v_i - 2v_n\right) - 4f\left(\sum_{i=1}^n v_i\right) - 4f\left(\sum_{i=1}^{n-1} v_i - v_n\right) + 6f\left(\sum_{i=1}^{n-1} v_i\right) - 2f(2v_n) + 8f(v_n) \right\| \leq \omega(v_1, \dots, v_n) \quad (3.42)$$

for all  $v_1, v_2, v_3, v_4, \dots, v_{n-1}, v_n \in \mathcal{Y}$ . Replacing

$$(v_1, v_2, v_3, v_4, \dots, v_{n-1}, v_n) = \left( \underbrace{v, v, v, \dots, v}_{\frac{n-3}{2} \text{ times}}, \underbrace{-v, -v, \dots, -v}_{\frac{n-3}{2} \text{ times}}, 0, v \right)$$

in (3.42), we get

$$\begin{aligned} \left\| f(3v) - 6f(2v) + 15f(v) \right\| &\leq \omega\left(v, \underbrace{v, v, \dots, v}_{\frac{n-3}{2} \text{ times}}, \underbrace{-v, -v, \dots, -v}_{\frac{n-3}{2} \text{ times}}, 0, v\right) \\ &= \omega_1(v, v, \dots, -v, 0, v) \end{aligned} \quad (3.43)$$

for all  $v \in \mathcal{Y}$ . Again replacing

$$(v_1, v_2, v_3, v_4, \dots, v_{n-1}, v_n) = \left( 2v, \underbrace{v, v, \dots, v}_{\frac{n-3}{2} \text{ times}}, \underbrace{-v, -v, \dots, -v}_{\frac{n-3}{2} \text{ times}}, 0, v \right)$$

in (3.42), we obtain

$$\begin{aligned} \left\| f(4v) - 4f(3v) + 4f(2v) + 4f(v) \right\| &\leq \omega\left(2v, \underbrace{v, v, \dots, v}_{\frac{n-3}{2} \text{ times}}, \underbrace{-v, -v, \dots, -v}_{\frac{n-3}{2} \text{ times}}, 0, v\right) \\ &= \omega_1(2v, v, \dots, -v, 0, v) \end{aligned} \quad (3.44)$$

for all  $v \in \mathcal{Y}$ . It follows from (3.43) and (3.44),

$$\begin{aligned} &\left\| f(4v) - 20f(2v) + 64f(v) \right\| \\ &= \left\| f(4v) - 4f(3v) + 4f(3v) + 4f(2v) - 24f(2v) + 60f(v) + 4f(v) \right\| \\ &\leq 4\left\| f(3v) - 6f(2v) + 15f(v) \right\| + \left\| f(4v) - 4f(3v) + 4f(2v) + 4f(v) \right\| \\ &\leq 4\omega_1(v, v, \dots, -v, 0, v) + \omega_1(2v, v, \dots, -v, 0, v) \end{aligned} \quad (3.45)$$

for all  $v \in \mathcal{Y}$ . Define

$$\Omega(v, v, \dots, -v, 0, v) = 4\omega_1(v, v, \dots, -v, 0, v) + \omega_1(2v, v, \dots, -v, 0, v) \quad (3.46)$$

for all  $v \in \mathcal{Y}$ . Using (3.46) in (3.45), we have

$$\left\| f(4v) - 20f(2v) + 64f(v) \right\| \leq \Omega(v, v, \dots, -v, 0, v) \quad (3.47)$$

for all  $v \in \mathcal{Y}$ . It follows from (3.47), we reach

$$\left\| \left\{ f(4v) - 16f(2v) \right\} - 4\left\{ f(2v) - 16f(v) \right\} \right\| \leq \Omega(v, v, \dots, -v, 0, v) \quad (3.48)$$

for all  $v \in \mathcal{Y}$ . Using (2.13) in (3.48), we land

$$\left\| q_2(2v) - 4q_2(v) \right\| \leq \Omega(v, v, \dots, -v, 0, v) \quad (3.49)$$

for all  $v \in \mathcal{Y}$ . The rest of the proof is similar to that of Theorem 3.3. This completes the proof of the theorem.  $\square$

The following corollary is an immediate consequence of Theorem 3.6 concerning the Hyers - Ulam, Hyers - Ulam - Rassias and Ulam - JMRassias stabilities of (1.3).

**Corollary 3.4.** *Let  $Df_{aqcq} : \mathcal{Y} \rightarrow \mathcal{Z}$  be an even mapping. If there exists real numbers  $b$  and  $d$  such that*

$$\|Df_{aqcq}(v_1, \dots, v_n)\| \leq \begin{cases} b, & \\ b \sum_{i=1}^n \|v_i\|^d, & d \neq 2; \\ b \left\{ \prod_{i=1}^n \|v_i\|^d + \sum_{i=1}^n \|v_i\|^{nd} \right\}, & nd \neq 2; \end{cases} \tag{3.50}$$

for all  $v_1, \dots, v_n \in \mathcal{Y}$ , then there exists a unique quadratic function  $Q_2 : \mathcal{Y} \rightarrow \mathcal{Z}$  such that

$$\|q_2(v) - Q_2(v)\| \leq \begin{cases} \frac{5b}{|3|}, & \\ \frac{b\|v\|^d(5n - 6 + 2^{rd})}{|4 - 2^d|}, & \\ \frac{b\|v\|^{nd}(5n - 6 + 2^{rnd})}{|4 - 2^{nd}|} \end{cases} \tag{3.51}$$

for all  $v \in \mathcal{Y}$ .

**Theorem 3.7.** *Let  $q = \pm 1$  and  $\omega, \Omega : \mathcal{Y}^n \rightarrow [0, \infty)$  be functions such that*

$$\lim_{p \rightarrow \infty} \frac{\omega(2^{pq}v_1, \dots, 2^{pq}v_n)}{2^{4pq}} = 0 \tag{3.52}$$

for all  $v_1, \dots, v_n \in \mathcal{Y}$ . Let  $Df_{aqcq} : \mathcal{Y} \rightarrow \mathcal{Z}$  be an even function satisfying the inequality

$$\|Df_{aqcq}(v_1, \dots, v_n)\| \leq \omega(v_1, \dots, v_n) \tag{3.53}$$

for all  $v_1, \dots, v_n \in \mathcal{Y}$ . Then there exists a unique quartic function  $Q_4 : \mathcal{Y} \rightarrow \mathcal{Z}$  which satisfies (1.3) and

$$\|Q_4(v) - q_4(v)\| = \|Q_4(v) - \{f(2v) - 4f(v)\}\| \leq \frac{1}{16} \sum_{r=\frac{1-q}{2}}^{\infty} \frac{\Omega(2^{rq}v, 2^{rq}v, \dots, -2^{rq}v, 0, 2^{rq}v)}{2^{r^2q}} \tag{3.54}$$

where  $\Omega(2^{rq}v, 2^{rq}v, \dots, -2^{rq}v, 0, 2^{rq}v)$  is defined in (3.4) and  $Q_4(v)$  is defined by

$$Q_4(v) = \lim_{p \rightarrow \infty} \frac{q_4(2^{pq}v)}{2^{4pq}} = \lim_{p \rightarrow \infty} \frac{f(2 \cdot 2^{pq}v) - 4f(2^{pq}v)}{2^{4pq}} \tag{3.55}$$

for all  $v \in \mathcal{Y}$ , respectively.

*Proof.* It follows from (3.47), we reach

$$\left\| \{f(4v) - 4f(2v)\} - 16\{f(2v) - 4f(v)\} \right\| \leq \Omega(v, v, \dots, -v, 0, v) \tag{3.56}$$

for all  $v \in \mathcal{Y}$ . Using (2.22) in (3.56), we land

$$\left\| q_4(2v) - 16q_4(v) \right\| \leq \Omega(v, v, \dots, -v, 0, v) \tag{3.57}$$

for all  $v \in \mathcal{Y}$ . The rest of the proof is similar to that of Theorem 3.3. This completes the proof of the theorem.  $\square$

The following corollary is an immediate consequence of Theorem 3.7 concerning the Hyers - Ulam, Hyers - Ulam - Rassias and Ulam - JMRassias stabilities of (1.3).

**Corollary 3.5.** *Let  $Df_{aqcq} : \mathcal{Y} \rightarrow \mathcal{Z}$  be an even mapping. If there exists real numbers  $b$  and  $d$  such that*

$$\|Df_{aqcq}(v_1, \dots, v_n)\| \leq \begin{cases} b, & \\ b \sum_{i=1}^n \|v_i\|^d, & d \neq 4; \\ b \left\{ \prod_{i=1}^n \|v_i\|^d + \sum_{i=1}^n \|v_i\|^{nd} \right\}, & nd \neq 4; \end{cases} \tag{3.58}$$

for all  $v_1, \dots, v_n \in \mathcal{Y}$ , then there exists a unique quartic function  $\mathcal{Q}_4 : \mathcal{Y} \rightarrow \mathcal{Z}$  such that

$$\|q_4(v) - \mathcal{Q}_4(v)\| \leq \begin{cases} \frac{5b}{|15|'} \\ \frac{b||v||^d(5n - 6 + 2^{rd})}{|16 - 2^d|} \\ \frac{b||v||^{nd}(5n - 6 + 2^{rnd})}{|16 - 2^{nd}|} \end{cases}, \tag{3.59}$$

for all  $v \in \mathcal{Y}$ .

**Theorem 3.8.** Let  $q = \pm 1$  and  $\omega, \Omega : \mathcal{Y}^n \rightarrow [0, \infty)$  be functions satisfying (3.38) and (3.52) for all  $v_1, \dots, v_n \in \mathcal{Y}$ . Let  $Df_{aqcq} : \mathcal{Y} \rightarrow \mathcal{Z}$  be an even function satisfying the inequality

$$\|Df_{aqcq}(v_1, \dots, v_n)\| \leq \omega(v_1, \dots, v_n) \tag{3.60}$$

for all  $v_1, \dots, v_n \in \mathcal{Y}$ . Then there exists a unique quadratic function  $\mathcal{Q}_2 : \mathcal{Y} \rightarrow \mathcal{Z}$  and a unique quartic function  $\mathcal{Q}_4 : \mathcal{Y} \rightarrow \mathcal{Z}$  which satisfies (1.3) and

$$\|f(v) - \mathcal{Q}_2(v) - \mathcal{Q}_4(v)\| \leq \frac{1}{12} \left\{ \frac{1}{4} \sum_{r=\frac{1-q}{2}}^{\infty} \frac{\Omega(2^{rq}v, 2^{rq}v, \dots, -2^{rq}v, 0, 2^{rq}v)}{2^{2rq}} + \frac{1}{16} \sum_{r=\frac{1-q}{2}}^{\infty} \frac{\Omega(2^{r^q}v, 2^{r^q}v, \dots, -2^{r^q}v, 0, 2^{r^q}v)}{2^{4r^q}} \right\} \tag{3.61}$$

where  $\Omega(2^{rq}v, 2^{rq}v, \dots, -2^{rq}v, 0, 2^{rq}v)$ ,  $\mathcal{Q}_2(v)$  and  $\mathcal{Q}_4(v)$  is defined in (3.4), (3.41) and (3.55) for all  $v \in \mathcal{Y}$ , respectively.

*Proof. Case (i):* For  $q = 1$ . Given  $f$  is an even function.

If  $f : \mathcal{Y} \rightarrow \mathcal{Z}$  satisfies (3.60) then by Theorem 3.6, there exists a unique quadratic function  $\mathcal{Q}'_2 : \mathcal{Y} \rightarrow \mathcal{Z}$  such that

$$\|\mathcal{Q}'_2(v) - (f(2v) - 4f(v))\| \leq \frac{1}{4} \sum_{r=0}^{\infty} \frac{\Omega(2^rv, 2^rv, \dots, -2^rv, 0, 2^rv)}{2^{2r}} \tag{3.62}$$

for all  $v \in \mathcal{Y}$ .

Also, if  $f : \mathcal{Y} \rightarrow \mathcal{Z}$  satisfies (3.60) then by Theorem 3.7, there exists a unique cubic function  $\mathcal{Q}'_4 : \mathcal{Y} \rightarrow \mathcal{Z}$  such that

$$\|\mathcal{Q}'_4(v) - (f(2v) - 16f(v))\| \leq \frac{1}{16} \sum_{r=0}^{\infty} \frac{\Omega(2^rv, 2^rv, \dots, -2^rv, 0, 2^rv)}{2^{4r}} \tag{3.63}$$

for all  $v \in \mathcal{Y}$ . Combining (3.62) and (3.63), we achieve

$$\begin{aligned} & \left\| \frac{1}{12} \mathcal{Q}'_2(v) - \frac{1}{12} \mathcal{Q}'_4(v) - f(v) \right\| \\ &= \left\| \frac{1}{12} \mathcal{Q}'_2(v) - \frac{1}{12} f(2v) - \frac{16}{12} f(v) - \frac{1}{12} \mathcal{Q}'_4(v) + \frac{1}{12} f(2v) - \frac{4}{12} f(v) \right\| \\ &\leq \left\| \frac{1}{12} \mathcal{Q}'_2(v) - \frac{1}{12} (f(2v) - 16f(v)) \right\| + \left\| \frac{1}{12} \mathcal{Q}'_4(v) - \frac{1}{12} (f(2v) + 4f(v)) \right\| \\ &\leq \frac{1}{12} \{ \|\mathcal{Q}'_2(v) - (f(2v) - 16f(v))\| + \|\mathcal{Q}'_4(v) - (f(2v) + 4f(v))\| \} \\ &\leq \frac{1}{12} \left\{ \frac{1}{2} \sum_{r=0}^{\infty} \frac{\Omega(2^rv, 2^rv, \dots, -2^rv, 0, 2^rv)}{2^{2r}} + \frac{1}{8} \sum_{r=0}^{\infty} \frac{\Omega(2^rv, 2^rv, \dots, -2^rv, 0, 2^rv)}{2^{4r}} \right\} \end{aligned}$$

for all  $v \in \mathcal{Y}$ . Defining

$$\mathcal{Q}_2(v) = \frac{1}{12} \mathcal{Q}'_2(v); \quad \mathcal{Q}_4(v) = \frac{-1}{12} \mathcal{Q}'_4(v)$$

we arrive (3.61) as desired. Similarly, we can prove for  $j = -1$ . Hence the proof is complete. □

The following corollary is an immediate consequence of Theorem 3.8 concerning the Hyers - Ulam, Hyers - Ulam - Rassias and Ulam - JMRassias stabilities of (1.3).

**Corollary 3.6.** *Let  $Df_{aqcq} : \mathcal{Y} \rightarrow \mathcal{Z}$  be an even mapping. If there exist real numbers  $b$  and  $d$  such that*

$$\|Df_{aqcq}(v_1, \dots, v_n)\| \leq \begin{cases} b, & \\ b \sum_{i=1}^n \|v_i\|^d, & d \neq 2, 4; \\ b \left\{ \prod_{i=1}^n \|v_i\|^d + \sum_{i=1}^n \|v_i\|^{nd} \right\}, & nd \neq 2, 4; \end{cases} \quad (3.64)$$

for all  $v_1, \dots, v_n \in \mathcal{Y}$ , then there exists a unique quadratic function  $\mathcal{Q}_2 : \mathcal{Y} \rightarrow \mathcal{Z}$  and a unique quartic function  $\mathcal{Q}_4 : \mathcal{Y} \rightarrow \mathcal{Z}$  such that

$$\|f(v) - \mathcal{Q}_2(v) - \mathcal{Q}_4(v)\| \leq \begin{cases} \frac{5b}{12} \left( \frac{1}{|3|} + \frac{1}{|15|} \right), & \\ \frac{b\|v\|^d(5n-6+2^{rd})}{12} \left( \frac{1}{|4-2^d|} + \frac{1}{|16-2^d|} \right), & \\ \frac{b\|v\|^{nd}(5n-6+2^{rnd})}{12} \left( \frac{1}{|4-2^{nd}|} + \frac{1}{|16-2^{nd}|} \right) & \end{cases} \quad (3.65)$$

for all  $v \in \mathcal{Y}$ .

### 3.3 $f$ IS AN ODD - EVEN FUNCTION

**Theorem 3.9.** *Let  $q = \pm 1$  and  $\omega, \Omega : \mathcal{Y}^n \rightarrow [0, \infty)$  be functions satisfying (3.32) and (3.60) for all  $v_1, \dots, v_n \in \mathcal{Y}$ . Let  $Df_{aqcq} : \mathcal{Y} \rightarrow \mathcal{Z}$  be a function satisfying the inequality*

$$\|Df_{aqcq}(v_1, \dots, v_n)\| \leq \omega(v_1, \dots, v_n) \quad (3.66)$$

for all  $v_1, \dots, v_n \in \mathcal{Y}$ . Then there exists a unique additive function  $\mathcal{A} : \mathcal{Y} \rightarrow \mathcal{Z}$ , a unique quadratic function  $\mathcal{Q}_2 : \mathcal{Y} \rightarrow \mathcal{Z}$ , a unique cubic function  $\mathcal{C} : \mathcal{Y} \rightarrow \mathcal{Z}$  and a unique quartic function  $\mathcal{Q}_4 : \mathcal{Y} \rightarrow \mathcal{Z}$  which satisfies (1.3) and

$$\begin{aligned} & \|f(v) - \mathcal{A}(v) - \mathcal{Q}_2(v) - \mathcal{C}(v) - \mathcal{Q}_4(v)\| \\ & \leq \frac{1}{2} \left\{ \frac{1}{6} \left[ \frac{1}{2} \sum_{r=\frac{1-q}{2}}^{\infty} \frac{\Omega_1(2^{rq}v, 2^{rq}v, \dots, -2^{rq}v, 0, 2^{rq}v)}{2^{rq}} + \frac{1}{8} \sum_{r=\frac{1-q}{2}}^{\infty} \frac{\Omega_3(2^{rq}v, 2^{rq}v, \dots, -2^{rq}v, 0, 2^{rq}v)}{2^{3rq}} \right] \right. \\ & \quad \left. + \frac{1}{12} \left[ \frac{1}{4} \sum_{r=\frac{1-q}{2}}^{\infty} \frac{\Omega_2(2^{rq}v, 2^{rq}v, \dots, -2^{rq}v, 0, 2^{rq}v)}{2^{2rq}} + \frac{1}{16} \sum_{r=\frac{1-q}{2}}^{\infty} \frac{\Omega_4(2^{rq}v, 2^{rq}v, \dots, -2^{rq}v, 0, 2^{rq}v)}{2^{4rq}} \right] \right\} \quad (3.67) \end{aligned}$$

where

$$\Omega_t(2^{rq}v, 2^{rq}v, \dots, -2^{rq}v, 0, 2^{rq}v) = \Omega(2^{rq}v, 2^{rq}v, \dots, -2^{rq}v, 0, 2^{rq}v) + \Omega(-2^{rq}v, -2^{rq}v, \dots, 2^{rq}v, 0, -2^{rq}v)$$

for  $t = 1, 2, 3, 4$  and  $\Omega(2^{rq}v, 2^{rq}v, \dots, -2^{rq}v, 0, 2^{rq}v)$ ,  $\mathcal{A}(v)$ ,  $\mathcal{Q}_2(v)$ ,  $\mathcal{C}(v)$  and  $\mathcal{Q}_4(v)$  is defined in (3.4), (3.5), (3.41), (3.27), and (3.55) for all  $v \in \mathcal{Y}$ , respectively.

*Proof.* Let we define

$$f_{\text{ODD}}(v) = \frac{f(v) - f(-v)}{2}$$

for all  $v \in \mathcal{Y}$ . Then  $f_{\text{ODD}}(0) = 0$  and  $f_{\text{ODD}}(-v) = -f_{\text{ODD}}(v)$  for all  $v \in \mathcal{Y}$ . Hence

$$\|Df_{\text{ODD}}(v_1, \dots, v_n)\| \leq \frac{\omega(v_1, \dots, v_n)}{2} + \frac{\omega(-v_1, \dots, -v_n)}{2} \quad (3.68)$$

for all  $v_1, \dots, v_n \in \mathcal{Y}$ . By Theorem 3.5, we have

$$\begin{aligned} & \|f_{ODD}(v) - \mathcal{A}(v) - \mathcal{C}(v)\| \\ & \leq \frac{1}{2} \left\{ \frac{1}{6} \left( \frac{1}{2} \sum_{r=\frac{1-q}{2}}^{\infty} \left[ \frac{\Omega(2^{rq}v, 2^{rq}v, \dots, -2^{rq}v, 0, 2^{rq}v)}{2^{2rq}} + \frac{\Omega(-2^{rq}v, -2^{rq}v, \dots, 2^{rq}v, 0, -2^{rq}v)}{2^{2rq}} \right] \right. \right. \\ & \quad \left. \left. + \frac{1}{8} \sum_{r=\frac{1-q}{2}}^{\infty} \left[ \frac{\Omega(2^{rq}v, 2^{rq}v, \dots, -2^{rq}v, 0, 2^{rq}v)}{2^{3rq}} + \frac{\Omega(-2^{rq}v, -2^{rq}v, \dots, 2^{rq}v, 0, -2^{rq}v)}{2^{3rq}} \right] \right) \right\} \\ & \leq \frac{1}{2} \left\{ \frac{1}{6} \left( \frac{1}{2} \sum_{r=\frac{1-q}{2}}^{\infty} \left[ \frac{\Omega_1(2^{rq}v, 2^{rq}v, \dots, -2^{rq}v, 0, 2^{rq}v)}{2^{2rq}} \right] + \frac{1}{8} \sum_{r=\frac{1-q}{2}}^{\infty} \left[ \frac{\Omega_3(2^{rq}v, 2^{rq}v, \dots, -2^{rq}v, 0, 2^{rq}v)}{2^{3rq}} \right] \right) \right\} \end{aligned} \tag{3.69}$$

for all  $v \in \mathcal{Y}$ .

Also, let

$$f_{EVEN}(v) = \frac{f(v) + f(-v)}{2}$$

for all  $v \in \mathcal{Y}$ . Then  $f_{EVEN}(0) = 0$  and  $f_{EVEN}(-v) = f_{EVEN}(v)$  for all  $v \in \mathcal{Y}$ . Hence

$$\|Df_{EVEN}(v_1, \dots, v_n)\| \leq \frac{\omega(v_1, \dots, v_n)}{2} + \frac{\omega(-v_1, \dots, -v_n)}{2} \tag{3.70}$$

for all  $v \in \mathcal{Y}$ . By Theorem 3.8, we have

$$\begin{aligned} & \|f_{EVEN}(v) - \mathcal{Q}_2(v) - \mathcal{Q}_4(v)\| \\ & \leq \frac{1}{2} \left\{ \frac{1}{12} \left( \frac{1}{4} \sum_{r=\frac{1-q}{2}}^{\infty} \left[ \frac{\Omega(2^{rq}v, 2^{rq}v, \dots, -2^{rq}v, 0, 2^{rq}v)}{2^{2rq}} + \frac{\Omega(-2^{rq}v, -2^{rq}v, \dots, 2^{rq}v, 0, -2^{rq}v)}{2^{2rq}} \right] \right. \right. \\ & \quad \left. \left. + \frac{1}{16} \sum_{r=\frac{1-q}{2}}^{\infty} \left[ \frac{\Omega(2^{rq}v, 2^{rq}v, \dots, -2^{rq}v, 0, 2^{rq}v)}{2^{4rq}} + \frac{\Omega(2^{rq}v, 2^{rq}v, \dots, -2^{rq}v, 0, 2^{rq}v)}{2^{4rq}} \right] \right) \right\} \\ & \leq \frac{1}{2} \left\{ \frac{1}{12} \left( \frac{1}{4} \sum_{r=\frac{1-q}{2}}^{\infty} \left[ \frac{\Omega_2(2^{rq}v, 2^{rq}v, \dots, -2^{rq}v, 0, 2^{rq}v)}{2^{2rq}} \right] + \frac{1}{16} \sum_{r=\frac{1-q}{2}}^{\infty} \left[ \frac{\Omega_4(2^{rq}v, 2^{rq}v, \dots, -2^{rq}v, 0, 2^{rq}v)}{2^{4rq}} \right] \right) \right\} \end{aligned} \tag{3.71}$$

for all  $v \in \mathcal{Y}$ . Define

$$f(v) = f_{EVEN}(v) + f_{ODD}(v) \tag{3.72}$$

for all  $v \in \mathcal{Y}$ . From (3.69),(3.71) and (3.72), we arrive our result. □

The following corollary is an immediate consequence of Theorem 3.9 concerning the Hyers - Ulam, Hyers - Ulam - Rassias and Ulam - JMRassias stabilities of (1.3).

**Corollary 3.7.** *Let  $Df_{aqcq} : \mathcal{Y} \rightarrow \mathcal{Z}$  be a mapping. If there exists real numbers  $b$  and  $d$  such that*

$$\|Df_{aqcq}(v_1, \dots, v_n)\| \leq \begin{cases} b, & \\ b \sum_{i=1}^n \|v_i\|^d, & d \neq 1, 2, 3, 4; \\ b \left\{ \prod_{i=1}^n \|v_i\|^d + \sum_{i=1}^n \|v_i\|^{nd} \right\}, & nd \neq 1, 2, 3, 4; \end{cases} \tag{3.73}$$

for all  $v_1, \dots, v_n \in \mathcal{Y}$ , then there existss a unique additive function  $\mathcal{A} : \mathcal{Y} \rightarrow \mathcal{Z}$ , a unique quadratic function

$\mathcal{Q}_2 : \mathcal{Y} \rightarrow \mathcal{Z}$ , a unique cubic function  $\mathcal{C} : \mathcal{Y} \rightarrow \mathcal{Z}$  and a unique quartic function  $\mathcal{Q}_4 : \mathcal{Y} \rightarrow \mathcal{Z}$  such that

$$\begin{aligned} & \|f(v) - \mathcal{A}(v) - \mathcal{Q}_2(v) - \mathcal{C}(v) - \mathcal{Q}_4(v)\| \\ & \leq \begin{cases} \frac{5b}{2} \left\{ \frac{1}{12} \left[ \frac{1}{|3|} + \frac{1}{|15|} \right] + \frac{1}{6} \left[ 1 + \frac{1}{|7|} \right] \right\}, \\ \frac{b\|v\|^d(5n-6+2^{rd})}{2} \left\{ \frac{1}{12} \left[ \frac{1}{|4-2^d|} + \frac{1}{|16-2^d|} \right] + \frac{1}{6} \left[ \frac{1}{|2-2^d|} + \frac{1}{|8-2^d|} \right] \right\}, \\ \frac{b\|v\|^{nd}(5n-6+2^{rnd})}{2} \left\{ \frac{1}{12} \left[ \frac{1}{|4-2^{nd}|} + \frac{1}{|16-2^{nd}|} \right] + \frac{1}{6} \left[ \frac{1}{|2-2^{nd}|} + \frac{1}{|8-2^{nd}|} \right] \right\}, \end{cases} \end{aligned} \tag{3.74}$$

for all  $v \in \mathcal{Y}$ .

### 4 Stability Results - Banach Space : $n$ is an Even Positive Integer

In this section, we investigate the generalized Ulam-Hyers stability of the functional equation (1.3) where  $n$  is an even positive integer in Banach space using direct method.

The proof of the following theorems and corollaries are similar to that of proofs of Section 3. Hence the details of the proofs are omitted.

#### 4.1 $f$ IS AN ODD FUNCTION

**Theorem 4.10.** Let  $q = \pm 1$  and  $\omega, \Omega : \mathcal{Y}^n \rightarrow [0, \infty)$  be functions such that

$$\lim_{p \rightarrow \infty} \frac{\omega(2^{pq}v_1, \dots, 2^{pq}v_n)}{2^{pq}} = 0 \tag{4.1}$$

for all  $v_1, \dots, v_n \in \mathcal{Y}$ . Let  $Df_{aqcq} : \mathcal{Y} \rightarrow \mathcal{Z}$  be an odd function satisfying the inequality

$$\|Df_{aqcq}(v_1, \dots, v_n)\| \leq \omega(v_1, \dots, v_n) \tag{4.2}$$

for all  $v_1, \dots, v_n \in \mathcal{Y}$ . Then there exists a unique additive function  $\mathcal{A} : \mathcal{Y} \rightarrow \mathcal{Z}$  which satisfies (1.3) and

$$\|\mathcal{A}(v) - a(v)\| = \|\mathcal{A}(v) - \{f(2v) - 8f(v)\}\| \leq \frac{1}{2} \sum_{r=\frac{1-q}{2}}^{\infty} \frac{\Omega(2^{rq}v, 2^{rq}v, \dots, -2^{rq}v, 2^{rq}v)}{2^{rq}} \tag{4.3}$$

where  $\Omega(2^{rq}v, 2^{rq}v, \dots, -2^{rq}v, 2^{rq}v)$  and  $\mathcal{A}(v)$  are defined by

$$\begin{aligned} & \Omega(2^{rq}v, 2^{rq}v, \dots, -2^{rq}v, 2^{rq}v) \\ & = 4\omega_1(2^{rq}v, 2^{rq}v, \dots, -2^{rq}v, 2^{rq}v) + \omega_1(2 \cdot 2^{rq}v, 2^{rq}v, \dots, -2^{rq}v, 2^{rq}v) \\ & = 4\omega \left( 2^{rq}v, \underbrace{2^{rq}v, 2^{rq}v, \dots, 2^{rq}v}_{\frac{n-2}{2} \text{ times}}, \underbrace{-2^{rq}v, -2^{rq}v, \dots, -2^{rq}v}_{\frac{n-2}{2} \text{ times}}, 2^{rq}v \right) \\ & \quad + \omega \left( 2 \cdot 2^{rq}v, \underbrace{2^{rq}v, 2^{rq}v, \dots, 2^{rq}v}_{\frac{n-2}{2} \text{ times}}, \underbrace{-2^{rq}v, -2^{rq}v, \dots, -2^{rq}v}_{\frac{n-2}{2} \text{ times}}, 2^{rq}v \right) \end{aligned} \tag{4.4}$$

and

$$\mathcal{A}(v) = \lim_{p \rightarrow \infty} \frac{a(2^{pq}v)}{2^{pq}} = \lim_{p \rightarrow \infty} \frac{f(2 \cdot 2^{pq}v) - 8f(2^{pq}v)}{2^{pq}} \tag{4.5}$$

for all  $v \in \mathcal{Y}$ , respectively.

**Corollary 4.8.** Let  $Df_{aqcq} : \mathcal{Y} \rightarrow \mathcal{Z}$  be an odd mapping. If there exists real numbers  $b$  and  $d$  such that

$$\|Df_{aqcq}(v_1, \dots, v_n)\| \leq \begin{cases} b, & \\ b \sum_{i=1}^n \|v_i\|^d, & d \neq 1; \\ b \prod_{i=1}^n \|v_i\|^d, & nd \neq 1; \\ b \left\{ \prod_{i=1}^n \|v_i\|^d + \sum_{i=1}^n \|v_i\|^{nd} \right\}, & nd \neq 1; \end{cases} \tag{4.6}$$

for all  $v_1, \dots, v_n \in \mathcal{Y}$ , then there existss a unique additive function  $\mathcal{A} : \mathcal{Y} \rightarrow \mathcal{Z}$  such that

$$\|a(v) - \mathcal{A}(v)\| \leq \begin{cases} 5b, \\ \frac{b\|v\|^d(5n - 1 + 2^{rd})}{|2 - 2^d|}, \\ \frac{b\|v\|^d(4 + 2^{rnd})}{|2 - 2^{nd}|}, \\ \frac{b\|v\|^{nd}(5n - 3 + 2^{rd} + 2^{rnd})}{|2 - 2^{nd}|} \end{cases} \tag{4.7}$$

for all  $v \in \mathcal{Y}$ .

**Theorem 4.11.** Let  $q = \pm 1$  and  $\omega, \Omega : \mathcal{Y}^n \rightarrow [0, \infty)$  be functions such that

$$\lim_{p \rightarrow \infty} \frac{\omega(2^{pq}v_1, \dots, 2^{pq}v_n)}{2^{3pq}} = 0 \tag{4.8}$$

for all  $v_1, \dots, v_n \in \mathcal{Y}$ . Let  $Df_{aqcq} : \mathcal{Y} \rightarrow \mathcal{Z}$  be an odd function satisfying the inequality

$$\|Df_{aqcq}(v_1, \dots, v_n)\| \leq \omega(v_1, \dots, v_n) \tag{4.9}$$

for all  $v_1, \dots, v_n \in \mathcal{Y}$ . Then there exists a unique cubic function  $\mathcal{C} : \mathcal{Y} \rightarrow \mathcal{Z}$  which satisfies (1.3) and

$$\|\mathcal{C}(v) - c(v)\| = \|\mathcal{C}(v) - \{f(2v) - 2f(v)\}\| \leq \frac{1}{8} \sum_{r=\frac{1-q}{2}}^{\infty} \frac{\Omega(2^{rq}v, 2^{rq}v, \dots, -2^{rq}v, 2^{rq}v)}{2^{rq}} \tag{4.10}$$

where  $\Omega(2^{rq}v, 2^{rq}v, \dots, -2^{rq}v, 2^{rq}v)$  is defined in (4.4) and  $\mathcal{C}(v)$  is defined by

$$\mathcal{C}(v) = \lim_{p \rightarrow \infty} \frac{c(2^{pq}v)}{2^{3pq}} = \lim_{p \rightarrow \infty} \frac{f(2 \cdot 2^{pq}v) - 2f(2^{pq}v)}{2^{3pq}} \tag{4.11}$$

for all  $v \in \mathcal{Y}$ , respectively.

**Corollary 4.9.** Let  $Df_{aqcq} : \mathcal{Y} \rightarrow \mathcal{Z}$  be an odd mapping. If there exists real numbers  $b$  and  $d$  such that

$$\|Df_{aqcq}(v_1, \dots, v_n)\| \leq \begin{cases} b, & \\ b \sum_{i=1}^n \|v_i\|^d, & d \neq 3; \\ b \prod_{i=1}^n \|v_i\|^d, & nd \neq 3; \\ b \left\{ \prod_{i=1}^n \|v_i\|^d + \sum_{i=1}^n \|v_i\|^{nd} \right\}, & nd \neq 3; \end{cases} \tag{4.12}$$

for all  $v_1, \dots, v_n \in \mathcal{Y}$ , then there exists a unique cubic function  $\mathcal{C} : \mathcal{Y} \rightarrow \mathcal{Z}$  such that

$$\|c(v) - \mathcal{C}(v)\| \leq \begin{cases} \frac{5b}{|7|}, \\ \frac{b\|v\|^d(5n - 1 + 2^{rd})}{|8 - 2^d|}, \\ \frac{b\|v\|^d(4 + 2^{rnd})}{|8 - 2^{nd}|}, \\ \frac{b\|v\|^{nd}(5n - 3 + 2^{rd} + 2^{rnd})}{|8 - 2^{nd}|} \end{cases} \tag{4.13}$$

for all  $v \in \mathcal{Y}$ .

**Theorem 4.12.** Let  $q = \pm 1$  and  $\omega, \Omega : \mathcal{Y}^n \rightarrow [0, \infty)$  be functions satisfying (4.1) and (4.8) for all  $v_1, \dots, v_n \in \mathcal{Y}$ . Let  $Df_{aqcq} : \mathcal{Y} \rightarrow \mathcal{Z}$  be an odd function satisfying the inequality

$$\|Df_{aqcq}(v_1, \dots, v_n)\| \leq \omega(v_1, \dots, v_n) \tag{4.14}$$



for all  $v_1, \dots, v_n \in \mathcal{Y}$ . Then there exists a unique additive function  $\mathcal{A} : \mathcal{Y} \rightarrow \mathcal{Z}$  and a unique cubic function  $\mathcal{C} : \mathcal{Y} \rightarrow \mathcal{Z}$  which satisfies (1.3) and

$$\|f(v) - \mathcal{A}(v) - \mathcal{C}(v)\| \leq \frac{1}{6} \left\{ \frac{1}{2} \sum_{r=\frac{1-q}{2}}^{\infty} \frac{\Omega(2^{rq}v, 2^{rq}v, \dots, -2^{rq}v, 2^{rq}v)}{2^{rq}} + \frac{1}{8} \sum_{r=\frac{1-q}{2}}^{\infty} \frac{\Omega(2^{rq}v, 2^{rq}v, \dots, -2^{rq}v, 2^{rq}v)}{2^{3rq}} \right\} \quad (4.15)$$

where  $\Omega(2^{rq}v, 2^{rq}v, \dots, -2^{rq}v, 2^{rq}v)$ ,  $\mathcal{A}(v)$  and  $\mathcal{C}(v)$  is defined in (4.4), (4.5) and (4.11) for all  $v \in \mathcal{Y}$ , respectively.

**Corollary 4.10.** Let  $Df_{aqcq} : \mathcal{Y} \rightarrow \mathcal{Z}$  be an odd mapping. If there exists real numbers  $b$  and  $d$  such that

$$\|Df_{aqcq}(v_1, \dots, v_n)\| \leq \begin{cases} b, & \\ b \sum_{i=1}^n \|v_i\|^d, & d \neq 1, 3; \\ b \prod_{i=1}^n \|v_i\|^d, & nd \neq 1, 3; \\ b \left\{ \prod_{i=1}^n \|v_i\|^d + \sum_{i=1}^n \|v_i\|^{nd} \right\}, & nd \neq 1, 3; \end{cases} \quad (4.16)$$

for all  $v_1, \dots, v_n \in \mathcal{Y}$ , then there exists a unique additive function  $\mathcal{A} : \mathcal{Y} \rightarrow \mathcal{Z}$  and a unique cubic function  $\mathcal{C} : \mathcal{Y} \rightarrow \mathcal{Z}$  such that

$$\|f(v) - \mathcal{A}(v) - \mathcal{C}(v)\| \leq \begin{cases} \frac{5b}{6} \left(1 + \frac{1}{|7|}\right), & \\ \frac{b\|v\|^d(5n-1+2^{rd})}{6} \left(\frac{1}{|2-2^d|} + \frac{1}{|8-2^d|}\right), & \\ \frac{b\|v\|^d(4+2^{rd})}{6} \left(\frac{1}{|2-2^d|} + \frac{1}{|8-2^d|}\right), & \\ \frac{b\|v\|^{nd}(5n+3+2^{rd}+2^{rnd})}{6} \left(\frac{1}{|2-2^{nd}|} + \frac{1}{|8-2^{nd}|}\right) & \end{cases} \quad (4.17)$$

for all  $v \in \mathcal{Y}$ .

## 4.2 $f$ IS AN EVEN FUNCTION

**Theorem 4.13.** Let  $q = \pm 1$  and  $\omega, \Omega : \mathcal{Y}^n \rightarrow [0, \infty)$  be function such that

$$\lim_{p \rightarrow \infty} \frac{\omega(2^{pq}v_1, \dots, 2^{pq}v_n)}{2^{2pq}} = 0 \quad (4.18)$$

for all  $v_1, \dots, v_n \in \mathcal{Y}$ . Let  $Df_{aqcq} : \mathcal{Y} \rightarrow \mathcal{Z}$  be an even function satisfying the inequality

$$\|Df_{aqcq}(v_1, \dots, v_n)\| \leq \omega(v_1, \dots, v_n) \quad (4.19)$$

for all  $v_1, \dots, v_n \in \mathcal{Y}$ . Then there exists a unique quadratic function  $\mathcal{Q}_2 : \mathcal{Y} \rightarrow \mathcal{Z}$  which satisfies (1.3) and

$$\|\mathcal{Q}_2(v) - q_2(v)\| = \|\mathcal{Q}_2(v) - \{f(2v) - 16f(v)\}\| \leq \frac{1}{4} \sum_{r=\frac{1-q}{2}}^{\infty} \frac{\Omega(2^{rq}v, 2^{rq}v, \dots, -2^{rq}v, 2^{rq}v)}{2^{2rq}} \quad (4.20)$$

where  $\Omega(2^{rq}v, 2^{rq}v, \dots, -2^{rq}v, 2^{rq}v)$  is defined in (4.4) and  $\mathcal{Q}_2(v)$  are defined by

$$\mathcal{Q}_2(v) = \lim_{p \rightarrow \infty} \frac{q_2(2^{pq}v)}{2^{2pq}} = \lim_{p \rightarrow \infty} \frac{f(2 \cdot 2^{pq}v) - 16f(2^{pq}v)}{2^{2pq}} \quad (4.21)$$

for all  $v \in \mathcal{Y}$ , respectively.

**Corollary 4.11.** Let  $Df_{aqc}q : \mathcal{Y} \rightarrow \mathcal{Z}$  be an even mapping. If there exists real numbers  $b$  and  $d$  such that

$$\|Df_{aqc}q(v_1, \dots, v_n)\| \leq \begin{cases} b, & \\ b \sum_{i=1}^n \|v_i\|^d, & d \neq 2; \\ b \prod_{i=1}^n \|v_i\|^d, & nd \neq 2; \\ b \left\{ \prod_{i=1}^n \|v_i\|^d + \sum_{i=1}^n \|v_i\|^{nd} \right\}, & nd \neq 2; \end{cases} \quad (4.22)$$

for all  $v_1, \dots, v_n \in \mathcal{Y}$ , then there exists a unique quadratic function  $\mathcal{Q}_2 : \mathcal{Y} \rightarrow \mathcal{Z}$  such that

$$\|a(v) - \mathcal{Q}_2(v)\| \leq \begin{cases} \frac{5b}{|3|}, & \\ \frac{b\|v\|^d(5n-1+2^{rd})}{|4-2^d|}, & \\ \frac{b\|v\|^{nd}(4+2^{rnd})}{|4-2^{nd}|}, & \\ \frac{b\|v\|^{nd}(5n+3+2^{rd}+2^{rnd})}{|4-2^{nd}|} \end{cases} \quad (4.23)$$

for all  $v \in \mathcal{Y}$ .

**Theorem 4.14.** Let  $q = \pm 1$  and  $\omega, \Omega : \mathcal{Y}^n \rightarrow [0, \infty)$  be functions such that

$$\lim_{p \rightarrow \infty} \frac{\omega(2^{pq}v_1, \dots, 2^{pq}v_n)}{2^{4pq}} = 0 \quad (4.24)$$

for all  $v_1, \dots, v_n \in \mathcal{Y}$ . Let  $Df_{aqc}q : \mathcal{Y} \rightarrow \mathcal{Z}$  be an even function satisfying the inequality

$$\|Df_{aqc}q(v_1, \dots, v_n)\| \leq \omega(v_1, \dots, v_n) \quad (4.25)$$

for all  $v_1, \dots, v_n \in \mathcal{Y}$ . Then there exists a unique quartic function  $\mathcal{Q}_4 : \mathcal{Y} \rightarrow \mathcal{Z}$  which satisfies (1.3) and

$$\|\mathcal{Q}_4(v) - q_4(v)\| = \|\mathcal{Q}_4(v) - \{f(2v) - 4f(v)\}\| \leq \frac{1}{16} \sum_{r=\frac{1-q}{2}}^{\infty} \frac{\Omega(2^{rq}v, 2^{rq}v, \dots, -2^{rq}v, 2^{rq}v)}{2^{4rq}} \quad (4.26)$$

where  $\Omega(2^{rq}v, 2^{rq}v, \dots, -2^{rq}v, 2^{rq}v)$  is defined in (4.4) and  $\mathcal{Q}_4(v)$  is defined by

$$\mathcal{Q}_4(v) = \lim_{p \rightarrow \infty} \frac{q_4(2^{pq}v)}{2^{4pq}} = \lim_{p \rightarrow \infty} \frac{f(2 \cdot 2^{pq}v) - 4f(2^{pq}v)}{2^{4pq}} \quad (4.27)$$

for all  $v \in \mathcal{Y}$ , respectively.

**Corollary 4.12.** Let  $Df_{aqc}q : \mathcal{Y} \rightarrow \mathcal{Z}$  be an even mapping. If there exists real numbers  $b$  and  $d$  such that

$$\|Df_{aqc}q(v_1, \dots, v_n)\| \leq \begin{cases} b, & \\ b \sum_{i=1}^n \|v_i\|^d, & d \neq 4; \\ b \prod_{i=1}^n \|v_i\|^d, & nd \neq 4; \\ b \left\{ \prod_{i=1}^n \|v_i\|^d + \sum_{i=1}^n \|v_i\|^{nd} \right\}, & nd \neq 4; \end{cases} \quad (4.28)$$

for all  $v_1, \dots, v_n \in \mathcal{Y}$ , then there exists a unique quartic function  $\mathcal{Q}_4 : \mathcal{Y} \rightarrow \mathcal{Z}$  such that

$$\|q_4(v) - \mathcal{Q}_4(v)\| \leq \begin{cases} \frac{5b}{|15|}, & \\ \frac{b\|v\|^d(5n-1+2^{rd})}{|16-2^d|}, & \\ \frac{b\|v\|^{nd}(4+2^{rnd})}{|16-2^{nd}|}, & \\ \frac{b\|v\|^{nd}(5n+3+2^{rd}+2^{rnd})}{|16-2^{nd}|} \end{cases} \quad (4.29)$$

for all  $v \in \mathcal{Y}$ .

**Theorem 4.15.** Let  $q = \pm 1$  and  $\omega, \Omega : \mathcal{Y}^n \rightarrow [0, \infty)$  be functions satisfying (4.18) and (4.24) for all  $v_1, \dots, v_n \in \mathcal{Y}$ . Let  $Df_{aqcq} : \mathcal{Y} \rightarrow \mathcal{Z}$  be an even function satisfying the inequality

$$\|Df_{aqcq}(v_1, \dots, v_n)\| \leq \omega(v_1, \dots, v_n) \tag{4.30}$$

for all  $v_1, \dots, v_n \in \mathcal{Y}$ . Then there exists a unique quadratic function  $Q_2 : \mathcal{Y} \rightarrow \mathcal{Z}$  and a unique quartic function  $Q_4 : \mathcal{Y} \rightarrow \mathcal{Z}$  which satisfies (1.3) and

$$\|f(v) - Q_2(v) - Q_4(v)\| \leq \frac{1}{12} \left\{ \frac{1}{4} \sum_{r=\frac{1-q}{2}}^{\infty} \frac{\Omega(2^{r_q}v, 2^{r_q}v, \dots, -2^{r_q}v, 2^{r_q}v)}{2^{2r_q}} + \frac{1}{16} \sum_{r=\frac{1-q}{2}}^{\infty} \frac{\Omega(2^{r_q}v, 2^{r_q}v, \dots, -2^{r_q}v, 2^{r_q}v)}{2^{4r_q}} \right\} \tag{4.31}$$

where  $\Omega(2^{r_q}v, 2^{r_q}v, \dots, -2^{r_q}v, 2^{r_q}v)$ ,  $Q_2(v)$  and  $Q_4(v)$  is defined in (4.4), (4.21) and (4.27) for all  $v \in \mathcal{Y}$ , respectively.

**Corollary 4.13.** Let  $Df_{aqcq} : \mathcal{Y} \rightarrow \mathcal{Z}$  be an even mapping. If there exists real numbers  $b$  and  $d$  such that

$$\|Df_{aqcq}(v_1, \dots, v_n)\| \leq \begin{cases} b, & \\ b \sum_{i=1}^n \|v_i\|^d, & d \neq 2, 4; \\ b \prod_{i=1}^n \|v_i\|^d, & nd \neq 2, 4; \\ b \left\{ \prod_{i=1}^n \|v_i\|^d + \sum_{i=1}^n \|v_i\|^{nd} \right\}, & nd \neq 2, 4; \end{cases} \tag{4.32}$$

for all  $v_1, \dots, v_n \in \mathcal{Y}$ , then there exists a unique quadratic function  $Q_2 : \mathcal{Y} \rightarrow \mathcal{Z}$  and a unique quartic function  $Q_4 : \mathcal{Y} \rightarrow \mathcal{Z}$  such that

$$\|f(v) - Q_2(v) - Q_4(v)\| \leq \begin{cases} \frac{5b}{12} \left( \frac{1}{|3|} + \frac{1}{|15|} \right), \\ \frac{b\|v\|^d(5n-1+2^{rd})}{12} \left( \frac{1}{|4-2^d|} + \frac{1}{|16-2^d|} \right), \\ \frac{b\|v\|^{nd}(4+2^{rnd})}{12} \left( \frac{1}{|4-2^d|} + \frac{1}{|16-2^d|} \right), \\ \frac{b\|v\|^{nd}(5n+3+2^{rd}+2^{rnd})}{12} \left( \frac{1}{|4-2^{nd}|} + \frac{1}{|16-2^{nd}|} \right) \end{cases} \tag{4.33}$$

for all  $v \in \mathcal{Y}$ .

### 4.3 f IS AN ODD - EVEN FUNCTION

**Theorem 4.16.** Let  $q = \pm 1$  and  $\omega, \Omega : \mathcal{Y}^n \rightarrow [0, \infty)$  be functions satisfying (4.14) and (4.30) for all  $v_1, \dots, v_n \in \mathcal{Y}$ . Let  $Df_{aqcq} : \mathcal{Y} \rightarrow \mathcal{Z}$  be a function satisfying the inequality

$$\|Df_{aqcq}(v_1, \dots, v_n)\| \leq \omega(v_1, \dots, v_n) \tag{4.34}$$

for all  $v_1, \dots, v_n \in \mathcal{Y}$ . Then there exists a unique additive function  $\mathcal{A} : \mathcal{Y} \rightarrow \mathcal{Z}$ , a unique quadratic function  $Q_2 : \mathcal{Y} \rightarrow \mathcal{Z}$ , a unique cubic function  $\mathcal{C} : \mathcal{Y} \rightarrow \mathcal{Z}$  and a unique quartic function  $Q_4 : \mathcal{Y} \rightarrow \mathcal{Z}$  which satisfies (1.3) and

$$\|f(v) - \mathcal{A}(v) - Q_2(v) - \mathcal{C}(v) - Q_4(v)\| \leq \frac{1}{2} \left\{ \frac{1}{6} \left[ \frac{1}{2} \sum_{r=\frac{1-q}{2}}^{\infty} \frac{\Omega_{11}(2^{r_q}v, 2^{r_q}v, \dots, -2^{r_q}v, 2^{r_q}v)}{2^{r_q}} + \frac{1}{8} \sum_{r=\frac{1-q}{2}}^{\infty} \frac{\Omega_{33}(2^{r_q}v, 2^{r_q}v, \dots, -2^{r_q}v, 2^{r_q}v)}{2^{3r_q}} \right] + \frac{1}{12} \left[ \frac{1}{4} \sum_{r=\frac{1-q}{2}}^{\infty} \frac{\Omega_{22}(2^{r_q}v, 2^{r_q}v, \dots, -2^{r_q}v, 2^{r_q}v)}{2^{2r_q}} + \frac{1}{16} \sum_{r=\frac{1-q}{2}}^{\infty} \frac{\Omega_{44}(2^{r_q}v, 2^{r_q}v, \dots, -2^{r_q}v, 2^{r_q}v)}{2^{4r_q}} \right] \right\} \tag{4.35}$$

where

$$\Omega_{tt}(2^{r_q}v, 2^{r_q}v, \dots, -2^{r_q}v, 2^{r_q}v) = \Omega(2^{r_q}v, 2^{r_q}v, \dots, -2^{r_q}v, 2^{r_q}v) + \Omega(-2^{r_q}v, -2^{r_q}v, \dots, 2^{r_q}v, -2^{r_q}v)$$

for  $tt = 1, 2, 3, 4$  and  $\Omega(2^{r_q}v, 2^{r_q}v, \dots, -2^{r_q}v, 2^{r_q}v)$ ,  $\mathcal{A}(v)$ ,  $\mathcal{Q}_2(v)$ ,  $\mathcal{C}(v)$  and  $\mathcal{Q}_4(v)$  is defined in (4.4), (4.5), (4.21), (4.11) and (4.27) for all  $v \in \mathcal{Y}$ , respectively.

**Corollary 4.14.** Let  $Df_{aqcq} : \mathcal{Y} \rightarrow \mathcal{Z}$  be a mapping. If there exists real numbers  $b$  and  $d$  such that

$$\|Df_{aqcq}(v_1, \dots, v_n)\| \leq \begin{cases} b, & \\ b \sum_{i=1}^n \|v_i\|^d, & d \neq 1, 2, 3, 4; \\ b \prod_{i=1}^n \|v_i\|^d, & nd \neq 1; \\ b \left\{ \prod_{i=1}^n \|v_i\|^d + \sum_{i=1}^n \|v_i\|^{nd} \right\}, & nd \neq 1, 2, 3, 4; \end{cases} \tag{4.36}$$

for all  $v_1, \dots, v_n \in \mathcal{Y}$ , then there exists a unique additive function  $\mathcal{A} : \mathcal{Y} \rightarrow \mathcal{Z}$ , a unique quadratic function  $\mathcal{Q}_2 : \mathcal{Y} \rightarrow \mathcal{Z}$ , a unique cubic function  $\mathcal{C} : \mathcal{Y} \rightarrow \mathcal{Z}$  and a unique quartic function  $\mathcal{Q}_4 : \mathcal{Y} \rightarrow \mathcal{Z}$  such that

$$\|f(v) - \mathcal{A}(v) - \mathcal{Q}_2(v) - \mathcal{C}(v) - \mathcal{Q}_4(v)\| \leq \begin{cases} \frac{5b}{2} \left\{ \frac{1}{12} \left[ \frac{1}{|3|} + \frac{1}{|15|} \right] + \frac{1}{6} \left[ 1 + \frac{1}{|7|} \right] \right\}, \\ \frac{b\|v\|^d(5n-1+2^{rd})}{2} \left\{ \frac{1}{12} \left[ \frac{1}{|4-2^d|} + \frac{1}{|16-2^d|} \right] + \frac{1}{6} \left[ \frac{1}{|2-2^d|} + \frac{1}{|8-2^d|} \right] \right\}, \\ \frac{b\|v\|^{nd}(4+2^{rnd})}{2} \left\{ \frac{1}{12} \left[ \frac{1}{|4-2^d|} + \frac{1}{|16-2^d|} \right] + \frac{1}{6} \left[ \frac{1}{|2-2^d|} + \frac{1}{|8-2^d|} \right] \right\}, \\ \frac{b\|v\|^{nd}(5n+3+2^{rd}+2^{rnd})}{2} \left\{ \frac{1}{12} \left[ \frac{1}{|4-2^{nd}|} + \frac{1}{|16-2^{nd}|} \right] + \frac{1}{6} \left[ \frac{1}{|2-2^{nd}|} + \frac{1}{|8-2^{nd}|} \right] \right\}, \end{cases} \tag{4.37}$$

for all  $v \in \mathcal{Y}$ .

### 5 Stability Results - Fixed Point Method: $n$ Odd Positive Integer

In this section, we investigate the generalized Ulam-Hyers stability of the functional equation (1.3) where  $n$  is an odd positive integer in Banach space using fixed point method.

#### 5.1 $f$ IS AN ODD FUNCTION

**Theorem 5.17.** Let  $Df_{aqcq} : \mathcal{Y} \rightarrow \mathcal{Z}$  be a odd mapping for which there exist a function  $\omega, \Omega : \mathcal{Y}^n \rightarrow [0, \infty)$  with the condition

$$\lim_{p \rightarrow \infty} \frac{\omega(\kappa_j^p v_1, \dots, \kappa_j^p v_n)}{\kappa_j^p} = 0 \tag{5.1}$$

for all  $v_1, \dots, v_n \in \mathcal{Y}$  where

$$\kappa_j = \begin{cases} 2 & \text{if } j = 0; \\ \frac{1}{2} & \text{if } j = 1, \end{cases} \tag{5.2}$$

such that the functional inequality

$$\|Df_{aqcq}(v_1, \dots, v_n)\| \leq \omega(v_1, \dots, v_n) \tag{5.3}$$

for all  $v_1, \dots, v_n \in \mathcal{Y}$ . If there exists  $L = L(i)$  such that the function

$$\Psi(v, v, \dots, -v, 0, v) = \Omega\left(\frac{v}{2}, \frac{v}{2}, \dots, -\frac{v}{2}, 0, \frac{v}{2}\right),$$

has the property

$$\Psi(v, v, \dots, -v, 0, v) = \frac{L}{\kappa_j} \Psi(\kappa_j v, \kappa_j v, \dots, -\kappa_j v, 0, \kappa_j v). \tag{5.4}$$

for all  $v \in \mathcal{Y}$ . Then there exists a unique additive function  $\mathcal{A} : \mathcal{Y} \rightarrow \mathcal{Z}$  which satisfies (1.3) and

$$\|\mathcal{A}(v) - a(v)\| = \|\mathcal{A}(v) - \{f(2v) - 8f(v)\}\| \leq \frac{L^{1-j}}{1-L} \Psi(v, v, \dots, -v, 0, v) \quad (5.5)$$

for all  $v \in \mathcal{Y}$ .

*Proof.* Consider the set

$$\Gamma = \{p/p : \mathcal{Y} \rightarrow \mathcal{Z}, p(0) = 0\}$$

and introduce the generalized metric on  $\Gamma$ ,

$$d(p, q) = \inf\{K \in (0, \infty) : \|p(v) - q(v)\| \leq K\psi(v), v \in \mathcal{Y}\}.$$

It is easy to see that  $(\Gamma, d)$  is complete.

Define  $Y : \Gamma \rightarrow \Gamma$  by

$$Yp(v) = \frac{1}{\kappa_j} p(\kappa_j v),$$

for all  $v \in \mathcal{Y}$ . Now  $p, q \in \Gamma$ , by [36], we have  $d(Yp, Yq) \leq Ld(p, q)$ , i.e.,  $T$  is a strictly contractive mapping on  $\Gamma$  with Lipschitz constant  $L$ .

From (3.13), we arrive

$$\|a(2v) - 2a(v)\| \leq \Omega(v, v, \dots, -v, 0, v) \quad (5.6)$$

for all  $v \in \mathcal{Y}$ . It follows from (5.6) that

$$\left\| \frac{a(2v)}{2} - a(v) \right\| \leq \frac{\Omega(v, v, \dots, -v, 0, v)}{2} \quad (5.7)$$

for all  $v \in \mathcal{Y}$ . Using (5.4) for the case  $j = 0$  it reduces to

$$\left\| \frac{a(2v)}{2} - a(v) \right\| \leq L\Psi(v, v, \dots, -v, 0, v)$$

for all  $v \in \mathcal{Y}$ ,

$$\text{i.e., } d(Ya, a) \leq L \Rightarrow d(Ya, a) \leq L = L^1 < \infty. \quad (5.8)$$

Again replacing  $v = \frac{v}{2}$  in (5.6), we get

$$\|a(v) - 2a\left(\frac{v}{2}\right)\| \leq \Omega\left(\frac{v}{2}, \frac{v}{2}, \dots, -\frac{v}{2}, 0, \frac{v}{2}\right) \quad (5.9)$$

for all  $v \in \mathcal{Y}$ . Using (5.4) for the case  $j = 1$  it reduces to

$$\left\| a(v) - 2a\left(\frac{v}{2}\right) \right\| \leq \Psi(v, v, \dots, -v, 0, v)$$

for all  $v \in \mathcal{Y}$ ,

$$\text{i.e., } d(a, Ya) \leq 1 \Rightarrow d(a, Ya) \leq 1 = L^0 < \infty. \quad (5.10)$$

From (5.8) and (5.10), we arrive

$$d(a, Ya) \leq L^{1-j}.$$

Therefore (FP1) holds.

By (FP2), it follows that there exists a fixed point  $A$  of  $Y$  in  $\Gamma$  such that

$$A(v) = \lim_{p \rightarrow \infty} \frac{a(\kappa_j^p v)}{\kappa_j^p}, \quad \forall v \in \mathcal{Y}. \quad (5.11)$$

To order to prove  $A$  satisfies the functional equation (1.3), the proof is similar to the of Theorem 3.3. By (FP3),  $A$  is the unique fixed point of  $Y$  in the set

$$\Delta = \{A \in \Gamma : d(a, A) < \infty\},$$

such that

$$\|a(v) - A(v)\| \leq K\psi(v)$$

for all  $v \in \mathcal{Y}$  and  $K > 0$ . Finally by (FP4), we obtain

$$d(a, A) \leq \frac{1}{1-L}d(a, Ya)$$

this implies

$$d(a, A) \leq \frac{L^{1-j}}{1-L}$$

which yields

$$\|a(v) - A(v)\| \leq \frac{L^{1-j}}{1-L}\Psi(v, v, \dots, -v, 0, v)$$

this completes the proof of the theorem. □

The following corollary is an immediate consequence of Theorem 5.17 concerning the stability of (1.3).

**Corollary 5.15.** *Let  $Df_{aqcq} : \mathcal{Y} \rightarrow \mathcal{Z}$  be an odd mapping. If there exists real numbers  $b$  and  $d$  satisfying (3.22) for all  $v_1, \dots, v_n \in \mathcal{Y}$ , then there exists a unique additive function  $\mathcal{A} : \mathcal{Y} \rightarrow \mathcal{Z}$  such that*

$$\|a(v) - \mathcal{A}(v)\| \leq \begin{cases} 5b, \\ \frac{b\|v\|^d(5n-6+2^{rd})}{|2-2^d|}, \\ \frac{b\|v\|^{nd}(5n-6+2^{rnd})}{|2-2^{nd}|} \end{cases}, \tag{5.12}$$

for all  $v \in \mathcal{Y}$ .

*Proof.* Taking

$$\omega(v_1, \dots, v_n) = \begin{cases} b, \\ b \sum_{i=1}^n \|v_i\|^d, \\ b \left\{ \prod_{i=1}^n \|v_i\|^d + \sum_{i=1}^n \|v_i\|^{nd} \right\}, \end{cases}$$

for all  $v \in \mathcal{Y}$ . Now,

$$\frac{1}{\kappa_j^p} \omega(\kappa_j^p v_1, \kappa_j^p \dots, \kappa_j^p v_n) = \begin{cases} \frac{b}{\kappa_j^p}, \\ \frac{b}{\kappa_j^p} \sum_{i=1}^n \|\kappa_j^p v_i\|^d, \\ \frac{b}{\kappa_j^p} \left\{ \prod_{i=1}^n \|\kappa_j^p v_i\|^d + \sum_{i=1}^n \|\kappa_j^p v_i\|^{nd} \right\}, \end{cases} = \begin{cases} \rightarrow 0 \text{ as } p \rightarrow \infty, \\ \rightarrow 0 \text{ as } p \rightarrow \infty, \\ \rightarrow 0 \text{ as } p \rightarrow \infty. \end{cases}$$

Thus, (5.1) is holds. But we have

$$\Psi(v, v, \dots, -v, 0, v) = \Omega\left(\frac{v}{2}, \frac{v}{2}, \dots, -\frac{v}{2}, 0, \frac{v}{2}\right),$$

has the property

$$\Psi(v, v, \dots, -v, 0, v) = \frac{L}{\kappa_j} \Psi(\kappa_j v, \kappa_j v, \dots, -\kappa_j v, 0, \kappa_j v)$$

for all  $v \in \mathcal{Y}$ . Hence

$$\Psi(v, v, \dots, -v, 0, v) = \Omega\left(\frac{v}{2}, \frac{v}{2}, \dots, -\frac{v}{2}, 0, \frac{v}{2}\right) = \begin{cases} 5b, \\ \frac{b(5n-6+2^{rd})}{2^d} \|v\|^d, \\ \frac{b(5n-6+2^{rnd})}{2^d} \|v\|^d. \end{cases}$$

Now,

$$\frac{1}{\kappa_j} \Psi(\kappa_j v, \kappa_j v, \dots, -\kappa_j v, 0, \kappa_j v) = \begin{cases} \frac{5b}{\kappa_j}, \\ \frac{b(5n - 6 + 2^{rd})}{\kappa_j} \|\kappa_j v\|^d, \\ \frac{b(5n - 6 + 2^{rnd})}{\kappa_j} \|\kappa_j v\|^{nd}, \end{cases} = \begin{cases} \kappa_j^{-1} \Psi(v, v, \dots, -v, 0, v), \\ \kappa_j^{d-1} \Psi(v, v, \dots, -v, 0, v) \\ \kappa_j^{nd-1} \Psi(v, v, \dots, -v, 0, v). \end{cases}$$

Hence the inequality (5.4) holds either,  $L = 2^{-1}$  if  $i = 0$  and  $L = \frac{1}{2^{-1}}$  if  $i = 1$ . Now from (5.5), we prove the following cases for condition (i).

**Case:1**  $L = 2^{-1}$  if  $i = 0$

$$\|a(v) - A(v)\| \leq \frac{(2^{-1})^{1-0}}{1 - 2^{-1}} \kappa_j^{d-1} \Psi(v, v, \dots, -v, 0, v) = 5b.$$

**Case:2**  $L = \frac{1}{2^{-1}}$  if  $i = 1$

$$\|a(v) - A(v)\| \leq \frac{\left(\frac{1}{2^{-1}}\right)^{1-1}}{1 - \frac{1}{2^{-1}}} \kappa_j^{d-1} \Psi(v, v, \dots, -v, 0, v) = -5b.$$

Also the inequality (5.4) holds either,  $L = 2^{d-1}$  for  $d < 1$  if  $i = 0$  and  $L = \frac{1}{2^{d-1}}$  for  $d > 1$  if  $i = 1$ . Now from (5.5), we prove the following cases for condition (ii).

**Case:3**  $L = 2^{d-1}$  for  $d < 1$  if  $i = 0$

$$\|a(v) - A(v)\| \leq \frac{(2^{(d-1)})^{1-0}}{1 - 2^{(d-1)}} \Psi(v, v, \dots, -v, 0, v) = \frac{b(5n - 6 + 2^{rd}) \|v\|^d}{2 - 2^d}.$$

**Case:4**  $L = \frac{1}{2^{d-1}}$  for  $d > 1$  if  $i = 1$

$$\|a(v) - A(v)\| \leq \frac{\left(\frac{1}{2^{(d-1)}}\right)^{1-1}}{1 - \frac{1}{2^{(d-1)}}} \Psi(v, v, \dots, -v, 0, v) = \frac{b(5n - 6 + 2^{rd}) \|v\|^d}{2^d - 2}.$$

The proof of condition (iii) is similar to that of condition (ii). Hence the proof is complete. □

The proofs of the subsequent theorems and corollaries are similar to that of Theorem 5.17 and 5.15. Hence the details of the proofs are omitted.

**Theorem 5.18.** Let  $Df_{aqc} : \mathcal{Y} \rightarrow \mathcal{Z}$  be an odd mapping for which there exists a function  $\omega, \Omega : \mathcal{Y}^n \rightarrow [0, \infty)$  with the condition

$$\lim_{p \rightarrow \infty} \frac{\omega(\kappa_j^p v_1, \dots, \kappa_j^p v_n)}{\kappa_j^{3p}} = 0 \tag{5.13}$$

for all  $v_1, \dots, v_n \in \mathcal{Y}$  where  $\kappa_j$  is defined (5.2) such that the functional inequality

$$\|Df_{aqc}(v_1, \dots, v_n)\| \leq \omega(v_1, \dots, v_n) \tag{5.14}$$

for all  $v_1, \dots, v_n \in \mathcal{Y}$ . If there exists  $L = L(i)$  such that the function

$$\Psi(v, v, \dots, -v, 0, v) = \Omega\left(\frac{v}{2}, \frac{v}{2}, \dots, -\frac{v}{2}, 0, \frac{v}{2}\right),$$

has the property

$$\Psi(v, v, \dots, -v, 0, v) = \frac{L}{\kappa_j^3} \Psi(\kappa_j v, \kappa_j v, \dots, -\kappa_j v, 0, \kappa_j v). \tag{5.15}$$

for all  $v \in \mathcal{Y}$ . Then there exists a unique cubic function  $\mathcal{C} : \mathcal{Y} \rightarrow \mathcal{Z}$  which satisfies (1.3) and

$$\|\mathcal{C}(v) - c(v)\| = \|\mathcal{C}(v) - \{f(2v) - 2f(v)\}\| \leq \frac{L^{1-j}}{1-L} \Psi(v, v, \dots, -v, 0, v) \tag{5.16}$$

for all  $x \in \mathcal{Y}$ .

**Corollary 5.16.** Let  $Df_{aqc} : \mathcal{Y} \rightarrow \mathcal{Z}$  be an odd mapping. If there exists real numbers  $b$  and  $d$  satisfying (3.30) for all  $v_1, \dots, v_n \in \mathcal{Y}$ , then there exists a unique cubic function  $\mathcal{C} : \mathcal{Y} \rightarrow \mathcal{Z}$  such that

$$\|c(v) - \mathcal{C}(v)\| \leq \begin{cases} 5b, \\ \frac{b\|v\|^d(5n-6+2^{rd})}{|8-2^d|}, \\ \frac{b\|v\|^{nd}(5n-6+2^{rnd})}{|8-2^{nd}|} \end{cases} \quad (5.17)$$

for all  $v \in \mathcal{Y}$ .

**Theorem 5.19.** Let  $Df_{aqc} : \mathcal{Y} \rightarrow \mathcal{Z}$  be a odd mapping for which there exist a function  $\omega, \Omega : \mathcal{Y}^n \rightarrow [0, \infty)$  with the conditions (5.1) and (5.13) for all  $v_1, \dots, v_n \in \mathcal{Y}$  where  $\kappa_j$  is defined (5.2) such that the functional inequality

$$\|Df_{aqc}(v_1, \dots, v_n)\| \leq \omega(v_1, \dots, v_n) \quad (5.18)$$

for all  $v_1, \dots, v_n \in \mathcal{Y}$ . If there exists  $L = L(i)$  such that the function

$$\Psi(v, v, \dots, -v, 0, v) = \Omega\left(\frac{v}{2}, \frac{v}{2}, \dots, -\frac{v}{2}, 0, \frac{v}{2}\right),$$

has the properties (5.4) and (5.15) and

$$\Psi(v, v, \dots, -v, 0, v) = \frac{L}{\kappa_j} \Psi(\kappa_j v, \kappa_j v, \dots, -\kappa_j v, 0, \kappa_j v). \quad (5.19)$$

for all  $v \in \mathcal{Y}$ . Then there exists a unique additive function  $\mathcal{A} : \mathcal{Y} \rightarrow \mathcal{Z}$  and a unique cubic function  $\mathcal{C} : \mathcal{Y} \rightarrow \mathcal{Z}$  which satisfies (1.3) and

$$\|f(v) - \mathcal{A}(v) - \mathcal{C}(v)\| \leq \frac{L^{1-j}}{6(1-L)} \Psi(v, v, \dots, -v, 0, v) \quad (5.20)$$

for all  $x \in \mathcal{Y}$ .

**Corollary 5.17.** Let  $Df_{aqc} : \mathcal{Y} \rightarrow \mathcal{Z}$  be an odd mapping. If there exists real numbers  $b$  and  $d$  satisfying (3.36) for all  $v_1, \dots, v_n \in \mathcal{Y}$ , then there exists a unique additive function  $\mathcal{A} : \mathcal{Y} \rightarrow \mathcal{Z}$  unique cubic function  $\mathcal{C} : \mathcal{Y} \rightarrow \mathcal{Z}$  such that

$$\|f(v) - \mathcal{A}(v) - \mathcal{C}(v)\| \leq \begin{cases} \frac{5b}{6} \left(1 + \frac{1}{|7|}\right), \\ \frac{b\|v\|^d(5n-6+2^{rd})}{6} \left(\frac{1}{|2-2^d|} + \frac{1}{|8-2^d|}\right), \\ \frac{b\|v\|^{nd}(5n-6+2^{rnd})}{6} \left(\frac{1}{|2-2^{nd}|} + \frac{1}{|8-2^{nd}|}\right) \end{cases} \quad (5.21)$$

for all  $v \in \mathcal{Y}$ .

## 5.2 $f$ IS AN EVEN FUNCTION

**Theorem 5.20.** Let  $Df_{aqc} : \mathcal{Y} \rightarrow \mathcal{Z}$  be a even mapping for which there exists a function  $\omega, \Omega : \mathcal{Y}^n \rightarrow [0, \infty)$  with the condition

$$\lim_{p \rightarrow \infty} \frac{\omega(\kappa_j^p v_1, \dots, \kappa_j^p v_n)}{\kappa_j^{2p}} = 0 \quad (5.22)$$

for all  $v_1, \dots, v_n \in \mathcal{Y}$  where  $\kappa_j$  is defined (5.2) such that the functional inequality

$$\|Df_{aqc}(v_1, \dots, v_n)\| \leq \omega(v_1, \dots, v_n) \quad (5.23)$$

for all  $v_1, \dots, v_n \in \mathcal{Y}$ . If there exists  $L = L(i)$  such that the function

$$\Psi(v, v, \dots, -v, 0, v) = \Omega\left(\frac{v}{2}, \frac{v}{2}, \dots, -\frac{v}{2}, 0, \frac{v}{2}\right),$$



has the property

$$\Psi(v, v, \dots, -v, 0, v) = \frac{L}{\kappa_j^2} \Psi(\kappa_j v, \kappa_j v, \dots, -\kappa_j v, 0, \kappa_j v). \quad (5.24)$$

for all  $v \in \mathcal{Y}$ . Then there exists a unique quadratic function  $\mathcal{Q}_2 : \mathcal{Y} \rightarrow \mathcal{Z}$  which satisfies (1.3) and

$$\|\mathcal{Q}_2(v) - q_2(v)\| = \|\mathcal{Q}_2(v) - \{f(2v) + 16f(v)\}\| \leq \frac{L^{1-j}}{1-L} \Psi(v, v, \dots, -v, 0, v) \quad (5.25)$$

for all  $x \in \mathcal{Y}$ .

**Corollary 5.18.** Let  $Df_{aqc} : \mathcal{Y} \rightarrow \mathcal{Z}$  be an even mapping. If there exists real numbers  $b$  and  $d$  satisfying (3.50) for all  $v_1, \dots, v_n \in \mathcal{Y}$ , then there exists a unique quadratic function  $\mathcal{Q}_2 : \mathcal{Y} \rightarrow \mathcal{Z}$  such that

$$\|q_2(v) - \mathcal{Q}_2(v)\| \leq \begin{cases} \frac{5b}{7}, \\ \frac{b\|v\|^d(5n-6+2^{rd})}{|4-2^d|}, \\ \frac{b\|v\|^{nd}(5n-6+2^{rnd})}{|4-2^{nd}|} \end{cases} \quad (5.26)$$

for all  $v \in \mathcal{Y}$ .

**Theorem 5.21.** Let  $Df_{aqc} : \mathcal{Y} \rightarrow \mathcal{Z}$  be a even mapping for which there exists a function  $\omega, \Omega : \mathcal{Y}^n \rightarrow [0, \infty)$  with the condition

$$\lim_{p \rightarrow \infty} \frac{\omega(\kappa_j^p v_1, \dots, \kappa_j^p v_n)}{\kappa_j^{4p}} = 0 \quad (5.27)$$

for all  $v_1, \dots, v_n \in \mathcal{Y}$  where  $\kappa_j$  is defined (5.2) such that the functional inequality

$$\|Df_{aqc}(v_1, \dots, v_n)\| \leq \omega(v_1, \dots, v_n) \quad (5.28)$$

for all  $v_1, \dots, v_n \in \mathcal{Y}$ . If there exists  $L = L(i)$  such that the function

$$\Psi(v, v, \dots, -v, 0, v) = \Omega\left(\frac{v}{2}, \frac{v}{2}, \dots, -\frac{v}{2}, 0, \frac{v}{2}\right),$$

has the property

$$\Psi(v, v, \dots, -v, 0, v) = \frac{L}{\kappa_j^4} \Psi(\kappa_j v, \kappa_j v, \dots, -\kappa_j v, 0, \kappa_j v). \quad (5.29)$$

for all  $v \in \mathcal{Y}$ . Then there exists a unique quartic function  $\mathcal{Q}_4 : \mathcal{Y} \rightarrow \mathcal{Z}$  which satisfies (1.3) and

$$\|\mathcal{Q}_4(v) - q_4(v)\| = \|\mathcal{Q}_4(v) - \{f(2v) - 4f(v)\}\| \leq \frac{L^{1-j}}{1-L} \Psi(v, v, \dots, -v, 0, v) \quad (5.30)$$

for all  $x \in \mathcal{Y}$ .

**Corollary 5.19.** Let  $Df_{aqc} : \mathcal{Y} \rightarrow \mathcal{Z}$  be an even mapping. If there exists real numbers  $b$  and  $d$  satisfying (3.58) for all  $v_1, \dots, v_n \in \mathcal{Y}$ , then there exists a unique quartic function  $\mathcal{Q}_4 : \mathcal{Y} \rightarrow \mathcal{Z}$  such that

$$\|q_4(v) - \mathcal{Q}_4(v)\| \leq \begin{cases} \frac{5b}{15}, \\ \frac{b\|v\|^d(5n-6+2^{rd})}{|16-2^d|}, \\ \frac{b\|v\|^{nd}(5n-6+2^{rnd})}{|16-2^{nd}|} \end{cases} \quad (5.31)$$

for all  $v \in \mathcal{Y}$ .

**Theorem 5.22.** Let  $Df_{aqcq} : \mathcal{Y} \rightarrow \mathcal{Z}$  be an even mapping for which there exists a function  $\omega, \Omega : \mathcal{Y}^n \rightarrow [0, \infty)$  with the conditions (5.22) and (5.27) for all  $v_1, \dots, v_n \in \mathcal{Y}$  where  $\kappa_j$  is defined (5.2) such that the functional inequality

$$\|Df_{aqcq}(v_1, \dots, v_n)\| \leq \omega(v_1, \dots, v_n) \tag{5.32}$$

for all  $v_1, \dots, v_n \in \mathcal{Y}$ . If there exists  $L = L(i)$  such that the function

$$\Psi(v, v, \dots, -v, 0, v) = \Omega\left(\frac{v}{2}, \frac{v}{2}, \dots, -\frac{v}{2}, 0, \frac{v}{2}\right),$$

has the properties (5.24) and (5.29) and

$$\Psi(v, v, \dots, -v, 0, v) = \frac{L}{\kappa_j} \Psi(\kappa_j v, \kappa_j v, \dots, -\kappa_j v, 0, \kappa_j v). \tag{5.33}$$

for all  $v \in \mathcal{Y}$ . Then there exists a unique quadratic function  $Q_2 : \mathcal{Y} \rightarrow \mathcal{Z}$  and a unique quartic function  $Q_4 : \mathcal{Y} \rightarrow \mathcal{Z}$  which satisfies (1.3) and

$$\|f(v) - Q_2(v) - Q_4(v)\| \leq \frac{L^{1-j}}{12(1-L)} \Psi(v, v, \dots, -v, 0, v) \tag{5.34}$$

for all  $v \in \mathcal{Y}$ .

**Corollary 5.20.** Let  $Df_{aqcq} : \mathcal{Y} \rightarrow \mathcal{Z}$  be an even mapping. If there exists real numbers  $b$  and  $d$  satisfying (3.64) for all  $v_1, \dots, v_n \in \mathcal{Y}$ , then there exists a unique quadratic function  $Q_2 : \mathcal{Y} \rightarrow \mathcal{Z}$  and a unique quartic function  $Q_4 : \mathcal{Y} \rightarrow \mathcal{Z}$  such that

$$\|f(v) - Q_2(v) - Q_4(v)\| \leq \begin{cases} \frac{5b}{12} \left( \frac{1}{|3|} + \frac{1}{|15|} \right), \\ \frac{b||v||^d(5n-1+2^{rd})}{12} \left( \frac{1}{|4-2^d|} + \frac{1}{|16-2^d|} \right), \\ \frac{b||v||^{nd}(5n-1+2^{rnd})}{12} \left( \frac{1}{|4-2^{nd}|} + \frac{1}{|16-2^{nd}|} \right) \end{cases} \tag{5.35}$$

for all  $v \in \mathcal{Y}$ .

### 5.3 f IS AN ODD - EVEN FUNCTION

**Theorem 5.23.** Let  $Df_{aqcq} : \mathcal{Y} \rightarrow \mathcal{Z}$  be a mapping for which there exists a function  $\omega, \Omega : \mathcal{Y}^n \rightarrow [0, \infty)$  with the conditions (5.1), (5.22), (5.13) and (5.27) for all  $v_1, \dots, v_n \in \mathcal{Y}$  where  $\kappa_j$  is defined (5.2) such that the functional inequality

$$\|Df_{aqcq}(v_1, \dots, v_n)\| \leq \omega(v_1, \dots, v_n) \tag{5.36}$$

for all  $v_1, \dots, v_n \in \mathcal{Y}$ . If there exists  $L = L(i)$  such that the function

$$\Psi(v, v, \dots, -v, 0, v) = \Omega\left(\frac{v}{2}, \frac{v}{2}, \dots, -\frac{v}{2}, 0, \frac{v}{2}\right),$$

has the properties (5.4), (5.24), (5.15) and (5.29) and

$$\Psi(v, v, \dots, -v, 0, v) = \frac{L}{\kappa_j} \Psi(\kappa_j v, \kappa_j v, \dots, -\kappa_j v, 0, \kappa_j v). \tag{5.37}$$

for all  $v \in \mathcal{Y}$ . Then there exists a unique additive function  $A : \mathcal{Y} \rightarrow \mathcal{Z}$  a unique quadratic function  $Q_2 : \mathcal{Y} \rightarrow \mathcal{Z}$  a unique cubic function  $C : \mathcal{Y} \rightarrow \mathcal{Z}$  and a unique quartic function  $Q_4 : \mathcal{Y} \rightarrow \mathcal{Z}$  which satisfies (1.3) and

$$\|f(v) - A(v) - Q_2(v) - C(v) - Q_4(v)\| \leq \frac{L^{1-j}}{(1-L)} \left( \frac{1}{6} + \frac{1}{12} \right) \Psi(v, v, \dots, -v, 0, v) \tag{5.38}$$

for all  $v \in \mathcal{Y}$ .

**Corollary 5.21.** Let  $Df_{aqc} : \mathcal{Y} \rightarrow \mathcal{Z}$  be a mapping. If there exists real numbers  $b$  and  $d$  satisfying (3.73) for all  $v_1, \dots, v_n \in \mathcal{Y}$ , then there exists a unique additive function  $\mathcal{A} : \mathcal{Y} \rightarrow \mathcal{Z}$  a unique quadratic function  $\mathcal{Q}_2 : \mathcal{Y} \rightarrow \mathcal{Z}$  a unique cubic function  $\mathcal{C} : \mathcal{Y} \rightarrow \mathcal{Z}$  and a unique quartic function  $\mathcal{Q}_4 : \mathcal{Y} \rightarrow \mathcal{Z}$  such that

$$\|f(v) - \mathcal{A}(v) - \mathcal{Q}_2(v) - \mathcal{C}(v) - \mathcal{Q}_4(v)\| \leq \begin{cases} \frac{5b}{2} \left\{ \frac{1}{12} \left[ \frac{1}{|3|} + \frac{1}{|15|} \right] + \frac{1}{6} \left[ 1 + \frac{1}{|7|} \right] \right\}, \\ \frac{b\|v\|^d(5n-1+2^{rd})}{2} \left\{ \frac{1}{12} \left[ \frac{1}{|4-2^d|} + \frac{1}{|16-2^d|} \right] + \frac{1}{6} \left[ \frac{1}{|2-2^d|} + \frac{1}{|8-2^d|} \right] \right\}, \\ \frac{b\|v\|^{nd}(5n-1+2^{rnd})}{2} \left\{ \frac{1}{12} \left[ \frac{1}{|4-2^{nd}|} + \frac{1}{|16-2^{nd}|} \right] + \frac{1}{6} \left[ \frac{1}{|2-2^{nd}|} + \frac{1}{|8-2^{nd}|} \right] \right\}, \end{cases} \tag{5.39}$$

for all  $v \in \mathcal{Y}$ .

### 6 Stability Results - Fixed Point Method: $n$ Even Positive Integer

In this section, we investigate the generalized Ulam-Hyers stability of the functional equation (1.3) where  $n$  is an even positive integer in Banach space using fixed point method.

#### 6.1 $f$ IS AN ODD FUNCTION

**Theorem 6.24.** Let  $Df_{aqc} : \mathcal{Y} \rightarrow \mathcal{Z}$  be an odd mapping for which there exists a function  $\omega, \Omega : \mathcal{Y}^n \rightarrow [0, \infty)$  with the condition

$$\lim_{p \rightarrow \infty} \frac{\omega(\kappa_j^p v_1, \dots, \kappa_j^p v_n)}{\kappa_j^p} = 0 \tag{6.1}$$

for all  $v_1, \dots, v_n \in \mathcal{Y}$  where

$$\kappa_j = \begin{cases} 2 & \text{if } j = 0; \\ \frac{1}{2} & \text{if } j = 1, \end{cases} \tag{6.2}$$

such that the functional inequality

$$\|Df_{aqc}(v_1, \dots, v_n)\| \leq \omega(v_1, \dots, v_n) \tag{6.3}$$

for all  $v_1, \dots, v_n \in \mathcal{Y}$ . If there exists  $L = L(i)$  such that the function

$$\Psi(v, v, \dots, -v, v) = \Omega\left(\frac{v}{2}, \frac{v}{2}, \dots, -\frac{v}{2}, \frac{v}{2}\right),$$

has the property

$$\Psi(v, v, \dots, -v, v) = \frac{L}{\kappa_j} \Psi(\kappa_j v, \kappa_j v, \dots, -\kappa_j v, \kappa_j v). \tag{6.4}$$

for all  $v \in \mathcal{Y}$ . Then there exists a unique additive function  $\mathcal{A} : \mathcal{Y} \rightarrow \mathcal{Z}$  which satisfies (1.3) and

$$\|\mathcal{A}(v) - a(v)\| = \|\mathcal{A}(v) - \{f(2v) - 8f(v)\}\| \leq \frac{L^{1-j}}{1-L} \Psi(v, v, \dots, -v, v) \tag{6.5}$$

for all  $v \in \mathcal{Y}$ .

**Corollary 6.22.** Let  $Df_{aqc} : \mathcal{Y} \rightarrow \mathcal{Z}$  be an odd mapping. If there exists real numbers  $b$  and  $d$  fulfilling (4.6) for all  $v_1, \dots, v_n \in \mathcal{Y}$ , then there exists a unique additive function  $\mathcal{A} : \mathcal{Y} \rightarrow \mathcal{Z}$  such that

$$\|a(v) - \mathcal{A}(v)\| \leq \begin{cases} 5b, \\ \frac{b\|v\|^d(5n-1+2^{rd})}{|2-2^d|}, \\ \frac{b\|v\|^d(4+2^{rnd})}{|2-2^{nd}|}, \\ \frac{b\|v\|^{nd}(5n-3+2^{rd}+2^{rnd})}{|2-2^{nd}|} \end{cases} \tag{6.6}$$

for all  $v \in \mathcal{Y}$ .

**Theorem 6.25.** Let  $Df_{aqc} : \mathcal{Y} \rightarrow \mathcal{Z}$  be an odd mapping for which there exists a function  $\omega, \Omega : \mathcal{Y}^n \rightarrow [0, \infty)$  with the condition

$$\lim_{p \rightarrow \infty} \frac{\omega(\kappa_j^p v_1, \dots, \kappa_j^p v_n)}{\kappa_j^{3p}} = 0 \tag{6.7}$$

for all  $v_1, \dots, v_n \in \mathcal{Y}$  where  $\kappa_j$  is defined in (6.2) such that the functional inequality

$$\|Df_{aqc}(v_1, \dots, v_n)\| \leq \omega(v_1, \dots, v_n) \tag{6.8}$$

for all  $v_1, \dots, v_n \in \mathcal{Y}$ . If there existss  $L = L(i)$  such that the function

$$\Psi(v, v, \dots, -v, v) = \Omega\left(\frac{v}{2}, \frac{v}{2}, \dots, -\frac{v}{2}, \frac{v}{2}\right),$$

has the property

$$\Psi(v, v, \dots, -v, v) = \frac{L}{\kappa_j^3} \Psi(\kappa_j v, \kappa_j v, \dots, -\kappa_j v, \kappa_j v). \tag{6.9}$$

for all  $v \in \mathcal{Y}$ . Then there exists a unique cubic function  $\mathcal{C} : \mathcal{Y} \rightarrow \mathcal{Z}$  which satisfies (1.3) and

$$\|C(v) - c(v)\| = \|C(v) - \{f(2v) - 2f(v)\}\| \leq \frac{L^{1-j}}{1-L} \Psi(v, v, \dots, -v, v) \tag{6.10}$$

for all  $v \in \mathcal{Y}$ .

**Corollary 6.23.** Let  $Df_{aqc} : \mathcal{Y} \rightarrow \mathcal{Z}$  be an odd mapping. If there exists real numbers  $b$  and  $d$  fulfilling (4.12) for all  $v_1, \dots, v_n \in \mathcal{Y}$ , then there exists a unique cubic function  $\mathcal{C} : \mathcal{Y} \rightarrow \mathcal{Z}$  such that

$$\|c(v) - \mathcal{C}(v)\| \leq \begin{cases} 5b, \\ \frac{b||v||^d(5n-1+2^{rd})}{|8-2^d|}, \\ \frac{b||v||^d(4+2^{rnd})}{|8-2^{nd}|}, \\ \frac{b||v||^{nd}(5n+3+2^{rd}+2^{rnd})}{|8-2^{nd}|} \end{cases} \tag{6.11}$$

for all  $v \in \mathcal{Y}$ .

**Theorem 6.26.** Let  $Df_{aqc} : \mathcal{Y} \rightarrow \mathcal{Z}$  be an odd mapping for which there exists a function  $\omega, \Omega : \mathcal{Y}^n \rightarrow [0, \infty)$  with the conditions (6.1) and (6.7) for all  $v_1, \dots, v_n \in \mathcal{Y}$  where  $\kappa_j$  is defined in (6.2) such that the functional inequality

$$\|Df_{aqc}(v_1, \dots, v_n)\| \leq \omega(v_1, \dots, v_n) \tag{6.12}$$

for all  $v_1, \dots, v_n \in \mathcal{Y}$ . If there exists  $L = L(i)$  such that the function

$$\Psi(v, v, \dots, -v, v) = \Omega\left(\frac{v}{2}, \frac{v}{2}, \dots, -\frac{v}{2}, \frac{v}{2}\right),$$

has the properties (6.4) and (6.9) for all  $v \in \mathcal{Y}$ . Then there exists a unique additive function  $\mathcal{A} : \mathcal{Y} \rightarrow \mathcal{Z}$  a unique cubic function  $\mathcal{C} : \mathcal{Y} \rightarrow \mathcal{Z}$  which satisfies (1.3) and

$$\|f(v) - \mathcal{A}(v) - \mathcal{C}(v)\| \leq \frac{L^{1-j}}{6(1-L)} \Psi(v, v, \dots, -v, v) \tag{6.13}$$

for all  $v \in \mathcal{Y}$ .

**Corollary 6.24.** Let  $Df_{aqc} : \mathcal{Y} \rightarrow \mathcal{Z}$  be an odd mapping. If there exists real numbers  $b$  and  $d$  fulfilling (4.16) for all  $v_1, \dots, v_n \in \mathcal{Y}$ , then there exists a unique additive function  $\mathcal{A} : \mathcal{Y} \rightarrow \mathcal{Z}$  a unique cubic function  $\mathcal{C} : \mathcal{Y} \rightarrow \mathcal{Z}$  such that

$$\|a(v) - \mathcal{A}(v)\| \leq \begin{cases} \frac{5b}{6} + \frac{5b}{7 \cdot 6}, \\ \frac{b||v||^d(5n-1+2^{rd})}{6|2-2^d|} + \frac{b||v||^d(5n-1+2^{rd})}{6|8-2^d|}, \\ \frac{b||v||^d(4+2^{rnd})}{6|2-2^{nd}|} + \frac{b||v||^d(4+2^{rnd})}{6|8-2^{nd}|}, \\ \frac{b||v||^{nd}(5n+3+2^{rd}+2^{rnd})}{6|2-2^{nd}|} + \frac{b||v||^{nd}(5n+3+2^{rd}+2^{rnd})}{6|8-2^{nd}|} \end{cases} \tag{6.14}$$

for all  $v \in \mathcal{Y}$ .

## 6.2 $f$ IS AN EVEN FUNCTION

**Theorem 6.27.** Let  $Df_{aqc} : \mathcal{Y} \rightarrow \mathcal{Z}$  be an even mapping for which there exists a function  $\omega, \Omega : \mathcal{Y}^n \rightarrow [0, \infty)$  with the condition

$$\lim_{p \rightarrow \infty} \frac{\omega(\kappa_j^p v_1, \dots, \kappa_j^p v_n)}{\kappa_j^{2p}} = 0 \quad (6.15)$$

for all  $v_1, \dots, v_n \in \mathcal{Y}$  where  $\kappa_j$  is defined in (6.2) such that the functional inequality

$$\|Df_{aqc}(v_1, \dots, v_n)\| \leq \omega(v_1, \dots, v_n) \quad (6.16)$$

for all  $v_1, \dots, v_n \in \mathcal{Y}$ . If there exists  $L = L(i)$  such that the function

$$\Psi(v, v, \dots, -v, v) = \Omega\left(\frac{v}{2}, \frac{v}{2}, \dots, -\frac{v}{2}, \frac{v}{2}\right),$$

has the property

$$\Psi(v, v, \dots, -v, v) = \frac{L}{\kappa_j^2} \Psi(\kappa_j v, \kappa_j v, \dots, -\kappa_j v, \kappa_j v). \quad (6.17)$$

for all  $v \in \mathcal{Y}$ . Then there exists a unique quadratic function  $\mathcal{Q}_2 : \mathcal{Y} \rightarrow \mathcal{Z}$  which satisfies (1.3) and

$$\|\mathcal{Q}_2(v) - q_2(v)\| = \|\mathcal{Q}_2(v) - \{f(2v) - 16f(v)\}\| \leq \frac{L^{1-j}}{1-L} \Psi(v, v, \dots, -v, v) \quad (6.18)$$

for all  $v \in \mathcal{Y}$ .

**Corollary 6.25.** Let  $Df_{aqc} : \mathcal{Y} \rightarrow \mathcal{Z}$  be an even mapping. If there exists real numbers  $b$  and  $d$  fulfilling (4.22) for all  $v_1, \dots, v_n \in \mathcal{Y}$ , then there exists a unique quadratic function  $\mathcal{Q}_2 : \mathcal{Y} \rightarrow \mathcal{Z}$  such that

$$\|q_2(v) - \mathcal{Q}_2(v)\| \leq \begin{cases} 5b, \\ \frac{b\|v\|^d(5n-1+2^{rd})}{|4-2^d|}, \\ \frac{b\|v\|^d(4+2^{nd})}{|4-2^{nd}|}, \\ \frac{b\|v\|^{nd}(5n+3+2^{rd}+2^{rnd})}{|4-2^{nd}|} \end{cases} \quad (6.19)$$

for all  $v \in \mathcal{Y}$ .

**Theorem 6.28.** Let  $Df_{aqc} : \mathcal{Y} \rightarrow \mathcal{Z}$  be an even mapping for which there exists a function  $\omega, \Omega : \mathcal{Y}^n \rightarrow [0, \infty)$  with the condition

$$\lim_{p \rightarrow \infty} \frac{\omega(\kappa_j^p v_1, \dots, \kappa_j^p v_n)}{\kappa_j^{4p}} = 0 \quad (6.20)$$

for all  $v_1, \dots, v_n \in \mathcal{Y}$  where  $\kappa_j$  is defined in (6.2) such that the functional inequality

$$\|Df_{aqc}(v_1, \dots, v_n)\| \leq \omega(v_1, \dots, v_n) \quad (6.21)$$

for all  $v_1, \dots, v_n \in \mathcal{Y}$ . If there exists  $L = L(i)$  such that the function

$$\Psi(v, v, \dots, -v, v) = \Omega\left(\frac{v}{2}, \frac{v}{2}, \dots, -\frac{v}{2}, \frac{v}{2}\right),$$

has the property

$$\Psi(v, v, \dots, -v, v) = \frac{L}{\kappa_j^4} \Psi(\kappa_j v, \kappa_j v, \dots, -\kappa_j v, \kappa_j v). \quad (6.22)$$

for all  $v \in \mathcal{Y}$ . Then there exists a unique quartic function  $\mathcal{Q}_4 : \mathcal{Y} \rightarrow \mathcal{Z}$  which satisfies (1.3) and

$$\|\mathcal{Q}_4(v) - q_4(v)\| = \|\mathcal{Q}_4(v) - \{f(2v) - 4f(v)\}\| \leq \frac{L^{1-j}}{1-L} \Psi(v, v, \dots, -v, v) \quad (6.23)$$

for all  $v \in \mathcal{Y}$ .

**Corollary 6.26.** Let  $Df_{aqc} : \mathcal{Y} \rightarrow \mathcal{Z}$  be an even mapping. If there exists real numbers  $b$  and  $d$  fulfilling (4.28) for all  $v_1, \dots, v_n \in \mathcal{Y}$ , then there exists a unique quartic function  $Q_4 : \mathcal{Y} \rightarrow \mathcal{Z}$  such that

$$\|q_4(v) - Q_4(v)\| \leq \begin{cases} 5b, \\ \frac{b\|v\|^d(5n-1+2^{rd})}{|16-2^d|}, \\ \frac{b\|v\|^d(4+2^{rnd})}{|16-2^{nd}|}, \\ \frac{b\|v\|^{nd}(5n+3+2^{rd}+2^{rnd})}{|16-2^{nd}|} \end{cases} \tag{6.24}$$

for all  $v \in \mathcal{Y}$ .

**Theorem 6.29.** Let  $Df_{aqc} : \mathcal{Y} \rightarrow \mathcal{Z}$  be a even mapping for which there exists a function  $\omega, \Omega : \mathcal{Y}^n \rightarrow [0, \infty)$  with the conditions (6.15) and (6.20) for all  $v_1, \dots, v_n \in \mathcal{Y}$  where  $\kappa_j$  is defined in (6.2) such that the functional inequality

$$\|Df_{aqc}(v_1, \dots, v_n)\| \leq \omega(v_1, \dots, v_n) \tag{6.25}$$

for all  $v_1, \dots, v_n \in \mathcal{Y}$ . If there existss  $L = L(i)$  such that the function

$$\Psi(v, v, \dots, -v, v) = \Omega\left(\frac{v}{2}, \frac{v}{2}, \dots, -\frac{v}{2}, \frac{v}{2}\right),$$

has the properties (6.17) and (6.22) for all  $v \in \mathcal{Y}$ . Then there exists a unique quadratic function  $Q_2 : \mathcal{Y} \rightarrow \mathcal{Z}$  a unique quartic function  $Q_4 : \mathcal{Y} \rightarrow \mathcal{Z}$  which satisfies (1.3) and

$$\|f(v) - Q_2(v) - Q_4(v)\| \leq \frac{L^{1-j}}{12(1-L)} \Psi(v, v, \dots, -v, v) \tag{6.26}$$

for all  $v \in \mathcal{Y}$ .

**Corollary 6.27.** Let  $Df_{aqc} : \mathcal{Y} \rightarrow \mathcal{Z}$  be an even mapping. If there exists real numbers  $b$  and  $d$  fulfilling (4.32) for all  $v_1, \dots, v_n \in \mathcal{Y}$ , then there exists a unique quadratic function  $Q_2 : \mathcal{Y} \rightarrow \mathcal{Z}$  a unique quartic function  $Q_4 : \mathcal{Y} \rightarrow \mathcal{Z}$  such that

$$\|f(v) - Q_2(v) - Q_4(v)\| \leq \begin{cases} 5b, \\ \frac{b\|v\|^d(5n-1+2^{rd})}{12|4-2^d|} + \frac{b\|v\|^d(5n-1+2^{rd})}{12|16-2^d|}, \\ \frac{b\|v\|^d(4+2^{rnd})}{12|4-2^{nd}|} + \frac{b\|v\|^d(4+2^{rnd})}{12|16-2^{nd}|}, \\ \frac{b\|v\|^{nd}(5n+3+2^{rd}+2^{rnd})}{12|4-2^{nd}|} + \frac{b\|v\|^{nd}(5n+3+2^{rd}+2^{rnd})}{12|16-2^{nd}|} \end{cases} \tag{6.27}$$

for all  $v \in \mathcal{Y}$ .

### 6.3 f IS AN ODD - EVEN FUNCTION

**Theorem 6.30.** Let  $Df_{aqc} : \mathcal{Y} \rightarrow \mathcal{Z}$  be a mapping for which there exists a function  $\omega, \Omega : \mathcal{Y}^n \rightarrow [0, \infty)$  with the conditions (6.1), (6.15), (6.7) and (6.20) for all  $v_1, \dots, v_n \in \mathcal{Y}$  where  $\kappa_j$  is defined in (6.2) such that the functional inequality

$$\|Df_{aqc}(v_1, \dots, v_n)\| \leq \omega(v_1, \dots, v_n) \tag{6.28}$$

for all  $v_1, \dots, v_n \in \mathcal{Y}$ . If there exists  $L = L(i)$  such that the function

$$\Psi(v, v, \dots, -v, v) = \Omega\left(\frac{v}{2}, \frac{v}{2}, \dots, -\frac{v}{2}, \frac{v}{2}\right),$$

has the properties (6.4), (6.17), (6.9) and (6.22) for all  $v \in \mathcal{Y}$ . Then there exists a unique additive function  $\mathcal{A} : \mathcal{Y} \rightarrow \mathcal{Z}$  a unique quadratic function  $Q_2 : \mathcal{Y} \rightarrow \mathcal{Z}$  a unique cubic function  $\mathcal{C} : \mathcal{Y} \rightarrow \mathcal{Z}$  a unique quartic function  $Q_4 : \mathcal{Y} \rightarrow \mathcal{Z}$  which satisfies (1.3) and

$$\|f(v) - \mathcal{A}(v) - Q_2(v) - \mathcal{C}(v) - Q_4(v)\| \leq \frac{L^{1-j}}{(1-L)} \left(\frac{1}{6} + \frac{1}{12}\right) \Psi(v, v, \dots, -v, v) \tag{6.29}$$

for all  $v \in \mathcal{Y}$ .

**Corollary 6.28.** Let  $Df_{aqc} : \mathcal{Y} \rightarrow \mathcal{Z}$  be a mapping and if there exists real numbers  $b$  and  $d$  fulfilling (4.36) for all  $v_1, \dots, v_n \in \mathcal{Y}$ , then there exists a unique additive function  $\mathcal{A} : \mathcal{Y} \rightarrow \mathcal{Z}$  a unique quadratic function  $\mathcal{Q}_2 : \mathcal{Y} \rightarrow \mathcal{Z}$  a unique cubic function  $\mathcal{C} : \mathcal{Y} \rightarrow \mathcal{Z}$  a unique quartic function  $\mathcal{Q}_4 : \mathcal{Y} \rightarrow \mathcal{Z}$  such that

$$\begin{aligned} & \|f(v) - \mathcal{A}(v) - \mathcal{Q}_2(v) - \mathcal{C}(v) - \mathcal{Q}_4(v)\| \\ & \leq \begin{cases} \frac{5b}{2} \left\{ \frac{1}{12} \left[ \frac{1}{|3|} + \frac{1}{|15|} \right] + \frac{1}{6} \left[ 1 + \frac{1}{|7|} \right] \right\}, \\ \frac{b||v||^d(5n-1+2^{rd})}{2} \left\{ \frac{1}{12} \left[ \frac{1}{|4-2^d|} + \frac{1}{|16-2^d|} \right] + \frac{1}{6} \left[ \frac{1}{|2-2^d|} + \frac{1}{|8-2^d|} \right] \right\}, \\ \frac{b||v||^d(4+2^{rd})}{2} \left\{ \frac{1}{12} \left[ \frac{1}{|4-2^{nd}|} + \frac{1}{|16-2^{nd}|} \right] + \frac{1}{6} \left[ \frac{1}{|2-2^{nd}|} + \frac{1}{|8-2^{nd}|} \right] \right\}, \\ \frac{b||v||^{nd}(5n-3+2^{rd}+2^{rnd})}{2} \left\{ \frac{1}{12} \left[ \frac{1}{|4-2^{nd}|} + \frac{1}{|16-2^{nd}|} \right] + \frac{1}{6} \left[ \frac{1}{|2-2^{nd}|} + \frac{1}{|8-2^{nd}|} \right] \right\}, \end{cases} \end{aligned} \tag{6.30}$$

for all  $v \in \mathcal{Y}$ .

### 7 Counter Examples For Non Stable Cases

Now, we will provide an example to illustrate that the functional equation (1.3) is not stable for  $d = 1$  in condition (ii) of Corollaries 3.1, 4.8, 5.15 and 6.22.

**Example 7.1.** Let  $\omega : \mathbb{R} \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$  be a function defined by

$$\omega(v) = \begin{cases} \rho v, & \text{if } |v| < 1 \\ \rho, & \text{otherwise} \end{cases}$$

where  $\rho > 0$  is a constant, and define a function  $f : \mathbb{R} \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$  by

$$a(v) = f(2v) - 8f(v) = \sum_{r=0}^{\infty} \frac{\omega(2^r v)}{2^r}, \quad \text{for all } v \in \mathbb{R}.$$

Then  $f$  satisfies the functional inequality

$$\begin{aligned} & \left| f \left( \sum_{i=1}^{n-1} v_i + 2v_n \right) + f \left( \sum_{i=1}^{n-1} v_i - 2v_n \right) - 4f \left( \sum_{i=1}^n v_i \right) - 4f \left( \sum_{i=1}^{n-1} v_i - v_n \right) \right. \\ & \left. + 6f \left( \sum_{i=1}^{n-1} v_i \right) - f(2v_n) - f(-2v_n) + 4f(v_n) + 4f(-v_n) \right| \leq 52\rho \sum_{i=1}^n |v_i| \end{aligned} \tag{7.1}$$

for all  $v \in \mathbb{R}$ . Then there do not exist a additive mapping  $\mathcal{A} : \mathbb{R} \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$  and a constant  $\eta > 0$  such that

$$|\mathcal{A}(v) - \{f(2v) - 8f(v)\}| \leq \eta|v|, \quad \text{for all } v \in \mathbb{R}. \tag{7.2}$$

*Proof.* Now

$$|a(v)| = |f(2v) - 8f(v)| \leq \sum_{r=0}^{\infty} \frac{|\omega(2^r v)|}{|2^r|} = \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} \frac{\rho}{2^n} = 2\rho.$$

Therefore, we see that  $a$  is bounded. We are going to prove that  $a$  satisfies (7.1).

If  $v = 0$  then (7.1) is trivial. If  $\sum_{i=1}^n |v_i| \geq \frac{1}{2}$  then the left hand side of (7.1) is less than  $52\rho$ . Now suppose that  $0 < \sum_{i=1}^n |v_i| < \frac{1}{2}$ . Then there exists a positive integer  $k$  such that

$$\frac{1}{2^k} \leq \sum_{i=1}^n |v_i| < \frac{1}{2^{k-1}}, \tag{7.3}$$

so that  $2^{k-1}v_i (i = 1, 2, \dots, n) < \frac{1}{2}$  and consequently

$$\begin{aligned} & 2^{k-1} \left( \sum_{i=1}^{n-1} v_i + 2v_n \right), 2^{k-1} \left( \sum_{i=1}^{n-1} v_i - 2v_n \right), 2^{k-1} \left( \sum_{i=1}^n v_i \right), 2^{k-1} \left( \sum_{i=1}^{n-1} v_i - v_n \right), \\ & 2^{k-1} f \left( \sum_{i=1}^{n-1} v_i \right), 2^{k-1} (2v_n), 2^{k-1} (-2v_n), 2^{k-1} (v_n), 2^{k-1} (-v_n) \in (-1, 1). \end{aligned}$$

Therefore for each  $r = 0, 1, \dots, k - 1$ , we have

$$2^r \left( \sum_{i=1}^{n-1} v_i + 2v_n \right), 2^r \left( \sum_{i=1}^{n-1} v_i - 2v_n \right), 2^r \left( \sum_{i=1}^n v_i \right), 2^r \left( \sum_{i=1}^{n-1} v_i - v_n \right),$$

$$2^r f \left( \sum_{i=1}^{n-1} v_i \right), 2^r (2v_n), 2^r (-2v_n), 2^r (v_n), 2^r (-v_n) \in (-1, 1)$$

and

$$\omega \left( 2^r \sum_{i=1}^{n-1} v_i + 2^r \cdot 2v_n \right) + \omega \left( 2^r \sum_{i=1}^{n-1} v_i - 2^r \cdot 2v_n \right) - 4\omega \left( 2^r \sum_{i=1}^n v_i \right) - 4\omega \left( 2^r \sum_{i=1}^{n-1} v_i - 2^r v_n \right)$$

$$+ 6\omega \left( 2^r \sum_{i=1}^{n-1} v_i \right) - \omega (2^r \cdot 2v_n) - \omega (-2^r \cdot 2v_n) + 4\omega (2^r v_n) + 4\omega f (-2^r v_n) = 0$$

for  $r = 0, 1, \dots, k - 1$ . From the definition of  $a$  and (7.3), we obtain that

$$\left| a \left( \sum_{i=1}^{n-1} v_i + 2v_n \right) + a \left( \sum_{i=1}^{n-1} v_i - 2v_n \right) - 4a \left( \sum_{i=1}^n v_i \right) - 4a \left( \sum_{i=1}^{n-1} v_i - v_n \right) \right.$$

$$\left. + 6a \left( \sum_{i=1}^{n-1} v_i \right) - a (2v_n) - a (-2v_n) + 4a (v_n) + 4a (-v_n) \right|$$

$$\leq \sum_{r=0}^{\infty} \frac{1}{2^r} \left| \omega \left( 2^r \sum_{i=1}^{n-1} v_i + 2^r \cdot 2v_n \right) + \omega \left( 2^r \sum_{i=1}^{n-1} v_i - 2^r \cdot 2v_n \right) - 4\omega \left( 2^r \sum_{i=1}^n v_i \right) \right.$$

$$\left. - 4\omega \left( 2^r \sum_{i=1}^{n-1} v_i - 2^r v_n \right) + 6\omega \left( 2^r \sum_{i=1}^{n-1} v_i \right) - \omega (2^r \cdot 2v_n) - \omega (-2^r \cdot 2v_n) \right.$$

$$\left. + 4\omega (2^r v_n) + 4\omega f (-2^r v_n) \right|$$

$$\leq \sum_{r=k}^{\infty} \frac{1}{2^r} \left| \omega \left( 2^r \sum_{i=1}^{n-1} v_i + 2^r \cdot 2v_n \right) + \omega \left( 2^r \sum_{i=1}^{n-1} v_i - 2^r \cdot 2v_n \right) - 4\omega \left( 2^r \sum_{i=1}^n v_i \right) \right.$$

$$\left. - 4\omega \left( 2^r \sum_{i=1}^{n-1} v_i - 2^r v_n \right) + 6\omega \left( 2^r \sum_{i=1}^{n-1} v_i \right) - \omega (2^r \cdot 2v_n) - \omega (-2^r \cdot 2v_n) \right.$$

$$\left. + 4\omega (2^r v_n) + 4\omega f (-2^r v_n) \right|$$

$$= \sum_{r=k}^{\infty} \frac{1}{2^r} \times 26\rho = 26\rho \times \frac{2}{2^k} \leq 52\rho \sum_{i=1}^n |v_i|$$

Thus  $a$  satisfies (7.1) for all  $x \in \mathbb{R}$  with  $0 < \sum_{i=1}^n |v_i| < \frac{1}{2}$ .

We claim that the additive functional equation (1.3) is not stable for  $r = 1$  in condition (ii) of Corollary 3.1. Suppose on the contrary that there exist a additive mapping  $\mathcal{A} : \mathbb{R} \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$  and a constant  $\eta > 0$  satisfying (7.2). Since  $a$  is bounded and continuous for all  $x \in \mathbb{R}$ ,  $\mathcal{A}$  is bounded on any open interval containing the origin and continuous at the origin. In view of Theorem 3.3,  $\mathcal{A}$  must have the form  $\mathcal{A}(v) = cv$  for any  $v$  in  $\mathbb{R}$ . Thus, we obtain that

$$|a(v)| \leq (\eta + |c|) |v|. \tag{7.4}$$

But we can choose a positive integer  $s$  with  $s\rho > \eta + |c|$ .

If  $v \in \left(0, \frac{1}{2^{s-1}}\right)$ , then  $2^r v \in (0, 1)$  for all  $r = 0, 1, \dots, s - 1$ . For this  $v$ , we get

$$a(v) = \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} \frac{\omega(2^n v)}{2^n} \geq \sum_{r=0}^{s-1} \frac{\rho(2^r v)}{2^r} = s\rho v > (\eta + |c|) v$$

which contradicts (7.4). Therefore the additive functional equation (1.3) is not stable in sense of Ulam, Hyers and Rassias if  $r = 1$ , assumed in the inequality condition (ii). □



Now, we will provide an example to illustrate that the functional equation (1.3) is not stable for  $d = \frac{1}{n}$  in condition (iii) of Corollaries 3.1, 5.15 and condition (iv) of Corollaries 4.8 and 6.22.

**Example 7.2.** Let  $\omega : \mathbb{R} \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$  be a function defined by

$$\omega(v) = \begin{cases} \rho v, & \text{if } |v| < \frac{1}{n} \\ \frac{\rho}{n}, & \text{otherwise} \end{cases}$$

where  $\rho > 0$  is a constant, and define a function  $f : \mathbb{R} \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$  by

$$a(v) = f(2v) - 8f(v) = \sum_{r=0}^{\infty} \frac{\omega(2^r v)}{2^r}, \quad \text{for all } v \in \mathbb{R}.$$

Then  $f$  satisfies the functional inequality

$$\left| f\left(\sum_{i=1}^{n-1} v_i + 2v_n\right) + f\left(\sum_{i=1}^{n-1} v_i - 2v_n\right) - 4f\left(\sum_{i=1}^n v_i\right) - 4f\left(\sum_{i=1}^{n-1} v_i - v_n\right) \right. \\ \left. + 6f\left(\sum_{i=1}^{n-1} v_i\right) - f(2v_n) - f(-2v_n) + 4f(v_n) + 4f(-v_n) \right| \leq \frac{52\rho}{n} \sum_{i=1}^n |v_i|^{\frac{1}{n}} \quad (7.5)$$

for all  $v \in \mathbb{R}$ . Then there do not exist a additive mapping  $\mathcal{A} : \mathbb{R} \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$  and a constant  $\eta > 0$  such that

$$|\mathcal{A}(v) - \{f(2v) - 8f(v)\}| \leq \eta |v|^{\frac{1}{n}}, \quad \text{for all } v \in \mathbb{R}. \quad (7.6)$$

Now, we will provide an example to illustrate that the functional equation (1.3) is not stable for  $d = 2$  in condition (ii) of Corollaries 3.1, 4.8, 5.15 and 6.22.

**Example 7.3.** Let  $\omega : \mathbb{R} \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$  be a function defined by

$$\omega(v) = \begin{cases} \rho v^2, & \text{if } |v| < 1 \\ \rho, & \text{otherwise} \end{cases}$$

where  $\rho > 0$  is a constant, and define a function  $f : \mathbb{R} \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$  by

$$q_2(v) = f(2v) - 3f(v) = \sum_{r=0}^{\infty} \frac{\omega(2^r v)}{2^{2r}}, \quad \text{for all } v \in \mathbb{R}.$$

Then  $f$  satisfies the functional inequality

$$\left| f\left(\sum_{i=1}^{n-1} v_i + 2v_n\right) + f\left(\sum_{i=1}^{n-1} v_i - 2v_n\right) - 4f\left(\sum_{i=1}^n v_i\right) - 4f\left(\sum_{i=1}^{n-1} v_i - v_n\right) \right. \\ \left. + 6f\left(\sum_{i=1}^{n-1} v_i\right) - f(2v_n) - f(-2v_n) + 4f(v_n) + 4f(-v_n) \right| \leq \frac{26\rho \times 4^2}{3} \sum_{i=1}^n |v_i|^2 \quad (7.7)$$

for all  $v \in \mathbb{R}$ . Then there do not exist a quadratic mapping  $\mathcal{Q}_2 : \mathbb{R} \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$  and a constant  $\eta > 0$  such that

$$|\mathcal{Q}_2(v) - \{f(2v) - 16f(v)\}| \leq \eta |v|^2, \quad \text{for all } v \in \mathbb{R}. \quad (7.8)$$

Now, we will provide an example to illustrate that the functional equation (1.3) is not stable for  $d = \frac{2}{n}$  in condition (iii) of Corollaries 3.1, 5.15 and condition (iv) of Corollaries 4.8 and 6.22.

**Example 7.4.** Let  $\omega : \mathbb{R} \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$  be a function defined by

$$\omega(v) = \begin{cases} \rho v, & \text{if } |v| < \frac{2}{n} \\ \frac{2\rho}{n}, & \text{otherwise} \end{cases}$$

where  $\rho > 0$  is a constant, and define a function  $f : \mathbb{R} \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$  by

$$q_2(v) = f(2v) - 16f(v) = \sum_{r=0}^{\infty} \frac{\omega(2^r v)}{2^{2r}}, \quad \text{for all } v \in \mathbb{R}.$$

Then  $f$  satisfies the functional inequality

$$\left| f\left(\sum_{i=1}^{n-1} v_i + 2v_n\right) + f\left(\sum_{i=1}^{n-1} v_i - 2v_n\right) - 4f\left(\sum_{i=1}^n v_i\right) - 4f\left(\sum_{i=1}^{n-1} v_i - v_n\right) + 6f\left(\sum_{i=1}^{n-1} v_i\right) - f(2v_n) - f(-2v_n) + 4f(v_n) + 4f(-v_n) \right| \leq \frac{52\rho \times 4^2}{3n} \sum_{i=1}^n |v_i|^{\frac{2}{n}} \tag{7.9}$$

for all  $v \in \mathbb{R}$ . Then there do not exist a quadratic mapping  $Q_2 : \mathbb{R} \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$  and a constant  $\eta > 0$  such that

$$|Q_2(v) - \{f(2v) - 16f(v)\}| \leq \eta |v|^{\frac{2}{n}}, \quad \text{for all } v \in \mathbb{R}. \tag{7.10}$$

Now, we will provide an example to illustrate that the functional equation (1.3) is not stable for  $d = 3$  in condition (ii) of Corollaries 3.1, 4.8, 5.15 and 6.22.

**Example 7.5.** Let  $\omega : \mathbb{R} \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$  be a function defined by

$$\omega(v) = \begin{cases} \rho v^3, & \text{if } |v| < 1 \\ \rho, & \text{otherwise} \end{cases}$$

where  $\rho > 0$  is a constant, and define a function  $f : \mathbb{R} \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$  by

$$c(v) = f(2v) - 3f(v) = \sum_{r=0}^{\infty} \frac{\omega(2^r v)}{2^{3r}}, \quad \text{for all } v \in \mathbb{R}.$$

Then  $f$  satisfies the functional inequality

$$\left| f\left(\sum_{i=1}^{n-1} v_i + 2v_n\right) + f\left(\sum_{i=1}^{n-1} v_i - 2v_n\right) - 4f\left(\sum_{i=1}^n v_i\right) - 4f\left(\sum_{i=1}^{n-1} v_i - v_n\right) + 6f\left(\sum_{i=1}^{n-1} v_i\right) - f(2v_n) - f(-2v_n) + 4f(v_n) + 4f(-v_n) \right| \leq \frac{26\rho \times 8^3}{7} \sum_{i=1}^n |v_i|^3 \tag{7.11}$$

for all  $v \in \mathbb{R}$ . Then there do not exist a cubic mapping  $C : \mathbb{R} \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$  and a constant  $\eta > 0$  such that

$$|C(v) - \{f(2v) - 2f(v)\}| \leq \eta |v|^3, \quad \text{for all } v \in \mathbb{R}. \tag{7.12}$$

Now, we will provide an example to illustrate that the functional equation (1.3) is not stable for  $d = \frac{3}{n}$  in condition (iii) of Corollaries 3.1, 5.15 and condition (iv) of Corollaries 4.8 and 6.22.

**Example 7.6.** Let  $\omega : \mathbb{R} \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$  be a function defined by

$$\omega(v) = \begin{cases} \rho v, & \text{if } |v| < \frac{3}{n} \\ \frac{3\rho}{n}, & \text{otherwise} \end{cases}$$

where  $\rho > 0$  is a constant, and define a function  $f : \mathbb{R} \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$  by

$$c(v) = f(2v) - 2f(v) = \sum_{r=0}^{\infty} \frac{\omega(2^r v)}{2^{3r}}, \quad \text{for all } v \in \mathbb{R}.$$

Then  $f$  satisfies the functional inequality

$$\left| f\left(\sum_{i=1}^{n-1} v_i + 2v_n\right) + f\left(\sum_{i=1}^{n-1} v_i - 2v_n\right) - 4f\left(\sum_{i=1}^n v_i\right) - 4f\left(\sum_{i=1}^{n-1} v_i - v_n\right) + 6f\left(\sum_{i=1}^{n-1} v_i\right) - f(2v_n) - f(-2v_n) + 4f(v_n) + 4f(-v_n) \right| \leq \frac{78\rho \times 8^3}{7n} \sum_{i=1}^n |v_i|^{\frac{3}{n}} \tag{7.13}$$

for all  $v \in \mathbb{R}$ . Then there do not exist a cubic mapping  $C : \mathbb{R} \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$  and a constant  $\eta > 0$  such that

$$|C(v) - \{f(2v) - 2f(v)\}| \leq \eta |v|^{\frac{3}{n}}, \quad \text{for all } v \in \mathbb{R}. \tag{7.14}$$

Now, we will provide an example to illustrate that the functional equation (1.3) is not stable for  $d = 2$  in condition (ii) of Corollaries 3.1, 4.8, 5.15 and 6.22.

**Example 7.7.** Let  $\omega : \mathbb{R} \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$  be a function defined by

$$\omega(v) = \begin{cases} \rho v^4, & \text{if } |v| < 1 \\ \rho, & \text{otherwise} \end{cases}$$

where  $\rho > 0$  is a constant, and define a function  $f : \mathbb{R} \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$  by

$$q_4(v) = f(2v) - 4f(v) = \sum_{r=0}^{\infty} \frac{\omega(2^r v)}{2^{4r}}, \quad \text{for all } v \in \mathbb{R}.$$

Then  $f$  satisfies the functional inequality

$$\begin{aligned} & \left| f\left(\sum_{i=1}^{n-1} v_i + 2v_n\right) + f\left(\sum_{i=1}^{n-1} v_i - 2v_n\right) - 4f\left(\sum_{i=1}^n v_i\right) - 4f\left(\sum_{i=1}^{n-1} v_i - v_n\right) \right. \\ & \left. + 6f\left(\sum_{i=1}^{n-1} v_i\right) - f(2v_n) - f(-2v_n) + 4f(v_n) + 4f(-v_n) \right| \leq \frac{26\rho \times 4^2}{15} \sum_{i=1}^n |v_i|^4 \end{aligned} \quad (7.15)$$

for all  $v \in \mathbb{R}$ . Then there do not exist a quartic mapping  $\mathcal{Q}_4 : \mathbb{R} \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$  and a constant  $\eta > 0$  such that

$$|\mathcal{Q}_4(v) - \{f(2v) - 4f(v)\}| \leq \eta |v|^4, \quad \text{for all } v \in \mathbb{R}. \quad (7.16)$$

Now, we will provide an example to illustrate that the functional equation (1.3) is not stable for  $d = \frac{4}{n}$  in condition (iii) of Corollaries 3.1, 5.15 and condition (iv) of Corollaries 4.8 and 6.22.

**Example 7.8.** Let  $\omega : \mathbb{R} \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$  be a function defined by

$$\omega(v) = \begin{cases} \rho v, & \text{if } |v| < \frac{4}{n} \\ \frac{4\rho}{n}, & \text{otherwise} \end{cases}$$

where  $\rho > 0$  is a constant, and define a function  $f : \mathbb{R} \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$  by

$$q_2(v) = f(2v) - 4f(v) = \sum_{r=0}^{\infty} \frac{\omega(2^r v)}{2^{4r}}, \quad \text{for all } v \in \mathbb{R}.$$

Then  $f$  satisfies the functional inequality

$$\begin{aligned} & \left| f\left(\sum_{i=1}^{n-1} v_i + 2v_n\right) + f\left(\sum_{i=1}^{n-1} v_i - 2v_n\right) - 4f\left(\sum_{i=1}^n v_i\right) - 4f\left(\sum_{i=1}^{n-1} v_i - v_n\right) \right. \\ & \left. + 6f\left(\sum_{i=1}^{n-1} v_i\right) - f(2v_n) - f(-2v_n) + 4f(v_n) + 4f(-v_n) \right| \leq \frac{144\rho \times 4^2}{15n} \sum_{i=1}^n |v_i|^{\frac{4}{n}} \end{aligned} \quad (7.17)$$

for all  $v \in \mathbb{R}$ . Then there do not exist a quartic mapping  $\mathcal{Q}_4 : \mathbb{R} \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$  and a constant  $\eta > 0$  such that

$$|\mathcal{Q}_4(v) - \{f(2v) - 4f(v)\}| \leq \eta |v|^{\frac{4}{n}}, \quad \text{for all } v \in \mathbb{R}. \quad (7.18)$$

## References

- [1] J. Aczel and J. Dhombres, *Functional Equations in Several Variables*, Cambridge Univ. Press, 1989.
- [2] C. Alsina, *On the stability of a functional equation arising in probabilistic normed spaces*, *General Inequal.*, Oberwolfach 5, 263–271 (1986). Birkhuser, Basel (1987).
- [3] T. Aoki, *On the stability of the linear transformation in Banach spaces*, *J. Math. Soc. Japan*, 2 (1950), 64–66.
- [4] M. Arunkumar, Matina J. Rassias, Y. Zhang, *Ulam-Hyers stability of a 2-variable AC-mixed type functional equation: direct and fixed point methods*, *J. Mod. Math. Front.*, 1 (3) (2012), 10–26.

- [5] **M. Arunkumar**, *Solution and stability of modified additive and quadratic functional equation in generalized 2-normed spaces*, International J. Math. Sci. Eng. Appl., **7**, No. I (2013), 383–391.
- [6] **M. Arunkumar, G. Britto Antony Xavier**, *Functional equation Originating from sum of higher Powers of Arithmetic Progression using Difference Operator is stable in Banach space: Direct and Fixed point Methods*, Malaya J. Mat., **1**. Iss. 1 (2014), 49–60.
- [7] **M. Arunkumar, S. Karthikeyan**, *Solution and Intuitionistic Fuzzy stability of n-dimensional quadratic functional equation: Direct and Fixed Point Methods*, Int. J. Adv. Math. Sci., **2** (1) (2014), 21–33.
- [8] **M. Arunkumar**, *Perturbation of n Dimensional AQ - mixed type Functional Equation via Banach Spaces and Banach Algebra: Hyers Direct and Alternative Fixed Point Methods*, International Journal of Advanced Mathematical Sciences (IJAMS), Vol. 2 (1), (2014), 34-56.
- [9] **M. Arunkumar, T. Namachivayam**, *Stability of a n-dimensional additive functional equation in random normed space*, Int. J. Math. . Anal., **4**, No. 2 (2012), 179–186.
- [10] **M. Arunkumar, T. Namachivayam**, *Stability of a n-dimensional additive functional equation in random normed space: A fixed point approach*, International Journal of Physical, Chemical and Mathematical Sciences (IJPCMS) - ISSN 2278 - 683X, Vol. 2; No. 1, (2013), 100 - 108.
- [11] **M. Arunkumar, S. Hemalatha, E. Sathya**, *2-Variable AQCCQ - functional equation*, Int. J. Adv. Math. Sci., **3** (1) (2015), 65–86 .
- [12] **M. Arunkumar, S. Hema latha**, *Additive -Quartic Functional Equations Are Stable in Random Normed Space*, Jamal Academic Research Journal an Interdisciplinary, (2015), 31-38.
- [13] **M. Arunkumar, S. Murthy, S. Hema latha, M. Arulselvan**, *Additive - quartic functional equations are stable in random normed space: a fixed point method*, Malaya Journal of Mathematics, (2015), 215 - 227.
- [14] **A. Bodaghi**, *Stability of a quartic functional equation*, The Scientific World Journal. **2014**, Art. ID 752146, 9 pages, doi:10.1155/2014/752146.
- [15] **A. Bodaghi, I. A. Alias and M. H. Ghahramani**, *Ulam stability of a quartic functional equation*, Abs. Appl. Anal., **2012**, Art. ID 232630 (2012).
- [16] **D. G. Bourgin**, *Classes of transformations and bordering transformations*, Bull. Amer. Math. Soc., **57** (1951), 223–237.
- [17] **L. Cădariu, V. Radu**, *Fixed points and the stability of quadratic functional equations*, An. Univ. Timisoara, Ser. Mat. Inform. **41** (2003), 25–48.
- [18] **L. Cădariu, V. Radu**, *On the stability of the Cauchy functional equation: A fixed point approach*, Grazer Math. Ber. **346** (2004), 43–52.
- [19] **E. Castillo, A. Iglesias and R. Ruiz-coho**, *Functional Equations in Applied Sciences*, Elsevier, B.V.Amslerdam, 2005.
- [20] **Y. J. Cho, M. Eshaghi Gordji and S. Zolfaghari**, *Solutions and Stability of Generalized Mixed Type QC Functional Equations in Random Normed Spaces*, J. Ineq. Appl, doi:10.1155/2010/403101
- [21] **S. Czerwik**, *Functional Equations and Inequalities in Several Variables*, World Scientific, River Edge, NJ, 2002.
- [22] **G. L. Forti**, *Comments on the core of the direct method for proving Hyers-Ulam stability of functional equations*, J. Math. Anal. Appl., **295** (2004), 127-133.
- [23] **Z. Gajda**, *On the stability of additive mappings*, Inter. J. Math. Math. Sci., **14** (1991), 431–434.
- [24] **P. Găvruta**, *A generalization of the Hyers-Ulam-Rassias stability of approximately additive mappings* , J. Math. Anal. Appl., **184** (1994), 431–436.

- [25] **M. Eshaghi Gordji, H. Khodaie**, *Solution and stability of generalized mixed type cubic, quadratic and additive functional equation in quasi-Banach spaces*, arxiv: 0812. 2939v1 Math FA, 15 Dec 2008.
- [26] **M. Eshaghi Gordji and M. B. Savadkouhi**, *Stability of Mixed Type Cubic and Quartic Functional Equations in Random Normed Spaces*, J. Ineq. Appl., doi:10.1155/2009/527462.
- [27] **M. Eshaghi Gordji, M. Bavand Savadkouhi, Choonkil Park**, *Quadratic-Quartic Functional Equations in RN-Spaces*, Journal of Inequalities and Applications, doi:10.1155/2009/868423.
- [28] **M. Eshaghi Gordji, S. Zolfaghari, J. M. Rassias and M. B. Savadkouhi**, *Solution and Stability of a Mixed type Cubic and Quartic functional equation in Quasi-Banach spaces*, Abstract and Applied Analysis, Volume 2009, Art. ID 417473, 1-14, Doi:10.1155/2009/417473.
- [29] **H. Azadi Kenary, S. Y. Jang and C. Park**, *A fixed point approach to the Hyers-Ulam stability of a functional equation in various normed spaces*, Fixed Point The. and Appl., doi:10.1186/1687-1812-2011-67.
- [30] **D. H. Hyers**, *On the stability of the linear functional equation*, Proc.Nat. Acad.Sci.,U.S.A., **27** (1941) 222-224.
- [31] **D. H. Hyers, G. Isac and Th.M. Rassias**, *Stability of functional equations in several variables*, Birkhauser, Basel, 1998.
- [32] **K. W. Jun and H. M. Kim**, *On the stability of an n-dimensional quadratic and additive type functional equation*, Math. Ineq. Appl 9(1) (2006), 153-165.
- [33] **S. M. Jung**, *Hyers-Ulam-Rassias Stability of Functional Equations in Mathematical Analysis*, Hadronic Press, Palm Harbor, 2001.
- [34] **P. Kannappan**, *Functional Equations and Inequalities with Applications*, Springer Monographs in Mathematics, 2009.
- [35] **L. Maligranda**, *A result of Tosio Aoki about a generalization of Hyers-Ulam stability of additive functions—a question of priority*, Aequ. Math., **75** (2008), 289–296.
- [36] **B. Margolis and J. B. Diaz**, *A fixed point theorem of the alternative for contractions on a generalized complete metric space*, Bull. Amer. Math. Soc. **126** (1968), 305–309.
- [37] **D. Mihet and V. Radu**, *On the stability of the additive Cauchy functional equation in random normed spaces*, J Math Anal Appl. **343** (2008), 567–572 .
- [38] **D. Mihet**, *The probabilistic stability for a functional equation in a single variable*, Acta Math Hungar. **123**, 249256 (2009). doi:10.1007/s10474-008-8101-y
- [39] **M. Mohamadi, Y. Cho, C. Park, P. Vetro, R. Saadati**, *Random stability of an additive-quadratic-quartic functional equation* J Inequal Appl 2010, 18 (2010). Article ID 754210.
- [40] **S. Murthy, M. Arunkumar, V. Govindan**, *General Solution and Generalized Ulam-Hyers Stability of a Generalized n- Type Additive Quadratic Functional Equation in Banach Space and Banach Algebra: Direct and Fixed Point Methods*, International Journal of Advanced Mathematical Sciences, 3 (1) (2015), 25-64.
- [41] **C. Park and A. Bodaghi**, *On the stability of \*-derivations on Banach \*-algebras*, Adv. Difference Equ. **2012**, Article No. 138, 10 pages (2012).
- [42] **C. Park, J. R. Lee**, *An AQCQ-functional equation in paranormed spaces*, Advances in Difference Equations, doi: 10.1186/1687-1847-2012-63.
- [43] **J. Matina, Rassias, M. Arunkumar, S. Ramamoorthi**, *Stability of the Leibniz additive-quadratic functional equation in quasi-  $\beta$  normed spaces: direct and fixed point methods*, Journal of Concrete and Applicable Mathematics, **14** (2014), 22–46.
- [44] **J. M. Rassias**, *On approximately of approximately linear mappings by linear mappings*, J. Funct. Anal. USA, **46** (1982) 126–130.

- [45] **J. M. Rassias**, *Solution of the Ulam problem for cubic mappings*, An. Univ. Timisoara Ser. Mat. Inform. **38** (2000), 121–132.
- [46] **J. M. Rassias**, *Solution of the Ulam stability problem for quartic mappings*, Glasnik Mathematicki, **34**(54) no.2, (1999), 243–252.
- [47] **J. M. Rassias and H. M. Kim**, *Generalized Hyers-Ulam stability for general additive functional equations in quasi- $\beta$ -normed spaces* J. Math. Anal. Appl. **356** (2009), no. 1, 302–309.
- [48] **J. M. Rassias, K.Ravi, M.Arunkumar and B.V.Senthil Kumar**, *Ulam Stability of Mixed type Cubic and Additive functional equation*, Functional Ulam Notions (F.U.N) Nova Science Publishers, 2010, Chapter 13, 149 - 175.
- [49] **J.M. Rassias, R. Saadati, G. Sadeghi, J. Vahidi**, *On nonlinear stability in various random normed spaces* Journal of Inequalities and Applications 2011 doi:10.1186/1029-242X-2011-62.
- [50] **John M. Rassias, Matina J. Rassias, M.Arunkumar, T. Namachivayam**, *Ulam - Hyers stability of a 2-variable AC - mixed Type functional equation in Felbin's type spaces: Fixed point methods*, International Mathematical Forum, Vol. 8, No. 27, (2013), 1307 - 1322.
- [51] **J. M. Rassias, M. Arunkumar, E. Sathya, N. Mahesh Kumar** *Solution And Stability Of A ACQ Functional Equation In Generalized 2-Normed Spaces*, Intern. J. Fuzzy Math. Arch., **7**, No. 2, (2015), 213–224.
- [52] **J. M. Rassias, M. Arunkumar and T. Namachivayam**, *Stability Of The Leibniz Additive-Quadratic Functional Equation In Felbin's And Random Normed Spaces: A Direct Method*, Jamal Academic Research Journal an Interdisciplinary, (2015), 102–110.
- [53] **Th. M. Rassias**, *On the stability of the linear mapping in Banach spaces*, Proc.Amer.Math. Soc., **72** (1978), 297–300.
- [54] **Th. M. Rassias**, *On a modified Hyers-Ulam sequence*, J. Math. Anal. Appl. **158** no. 1, (1991), 106–113.
- [55] **T. M. Rassias and P. Semrl**, *On the behavior of mappings which do not satisfy Hyers-Ulam stability*, Proc. Amer. Math. Soc. **114** no. 4, (1992), 989–993.
- [56] **Th. M. Rassias**, *The problem of S. M. Ulam for approximately multiplicative mappings*, J. Math. Anal. Appl., **246** (2000), 352–378.
- [57] **Th.M. Rassias**, *Functional Equations, Inequalities and Applications*, Kluwer Academic Publishers, Dordrecht, Boston London, 2003.
- [58] **K. Ravi, M. Arunkumar and J.M. Rassias**, *On the Ulam stability for the orthogonally general Euler-Lagrange type functional equation*, International Journal of Mathematical Sciences, **3**, No. 08 (2008), 36–47.
- [59] **K. Ravi, J.M. Rassias, M. Arunkumar and R. Kodandan**, *Stability of a generalized mixed type additive, quadratic, cubic and quartic functional equation*, J. Inequal. Pure Appl. Math. **10** (2009), no. 4, Art. 114, 29 pages.
- [60] **F. Skof**, *Proprieta locali e approssimazione di operatori*, Rend. Sem. Mat. Fis. Milano, **53** (1983), 113–129.
- [61] **S. M. Ulam**, *Problems in Modern Mathematics*, Science Editions, Wiley, NewYork, 1964.
- [62] **T.Z. Xu, J.M. Rassias, W.X Xu**, *Generalized Ulam-Hyers stability of a general mixed AQCQ-functional equation in multi-Banach spaces: a fixed point approach*, Eur. J. Pure Appl. Math. **3** (2010), 1032-1047.
- [63] **T.Z. Xu, J. M. Rassias, W.X. Xu**, *A fixed point approach to the stability of a general mixed AQCQ-functional equation in non-Archimedean normed spaces*, Discrete Dyn. Nat. Soc. 2010, Art. ID 812545, 24 pages.

Received: July 22, 2016; Accepted: December 10, 2016

UNIVERSITY PRESS

Website: <http://www.malayajournal.org/>

## Stability of 2-Variable Additive-Quadratic-Cubic-Quartic Functional Equation Using Fixed Point Method

M. Arunkumar,<sup>a</sup> S. Karthikeyan,<sup>b\*</sup> and S. Hemalatha<sup>c</sup>

<sup>a</sup>Department of Mathematics, Government Arts College, Tiruvannamalai, TamilNadu, India - 606 603.

<sup>b</sup>Department of Mathematics, R.M.K. Engineering College, Kavaraipettai, TamilNadu, India - 601 206.

<sup>c</sup>Department of Mathematics, Annai Veilankanni's College of Arts and Science, Chennai, TamilNadu, India - 600 015.

### Abstract

In this paper, the authors proved the generalized Ulam-Hyers stability of 2-variable Additive-Quadratic-Cubic-Quartic functional equation

$$f(x + 2y, u + 2v) + f(x - 2y, u - 2v) = 4f(x + y, u + v) - 4f(x - y, u - v) - 6f(x, u) + f(2y, 2v) \\ + f(-2y, -2v) - 4f(y, v) - 4f(-y, -v)$$

using fixed point method.

**Keywords:** Additive-quadratic-cubic-quartic functional equations, generalized Ulam-Hyers stability, Banach space, fixed point.

2010 MSC: 39B52, 32B72, 32B82.

©2016 MJM. All rights reserved.

## 1 Introduction and Preliminaries

Under what condition is there a homomorphism near an approximately homomorphism between a group and a metric group? This is called the stability problem of functional equations which was first raised by S. M. Ulam [49] in 1940. In next year, D. H. Hyers [24] answers the problem of Ulam under the assumption that the groups are Banach spaces. A generalized version of the theorem of Hyers for approximately linear mappings was given by T. Aoki [2] and Th. M. Rassias [44], respectively. The terminology Hyers- Ulam-Rassias stability originates from this historical background. Since then, a great deal of work has been done by a number of authors (for instance, [11, 13, 25, 40–42, 45, 47]).

The stability of mixed type functional equations have been extensively investigated by a number of mathematicians in referenes (see [3–5, 14–22, 28–31, 33–38, 43, 48, 50–52]). In 2003, V. Radu [39] introduced a new method, successively developed in ([7–10]), to obtaining the existence of the exact solutions and the error estimations, based on the fixed point alternative.

Now we will recall the fundamental results in fixed point theory.

**Theorem 1.1.** (Banach's contraction principle) *Let  $(X, d)$  be a complete metric space and consider a mapping  $T : X \rightarrow X$  which is strictly contractive mapping, that is*

- (A1)  $d(Tx, Ty) \leq Ld(x, y)$  for some (Lipschitz constant)  $L < 1$ . Then,
- (i) The mapping  $T$  has one and only fixed point  $x^* = T(x^*)$ ;
  - (ii) The fixed point for each given element  $x^*$  is globally attractive, that is

\*Corresponding author.

E-mail addresses: [annarun2002@yahoo.co.in](mailto:annarun2002@yahoo.co.in) (M. Arunkumar), [karthik.sma204@yahoo.com](mailto:karthik.sma204@yahoo.com) (S. Karthikeyan), [hemsjes@yahoo.co.in](mailto:hemsjes@yahoo.co.in) (S. Hemalatha).

(A2)  $\lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} T^n x = x^*$ , for any starting point  $x \in X$ ;

(iii) One has the following estimation inequalities:

$$(A3) \quad d(T^n x, x^*) \leq \frac{1}{1-L} d(T^n x, T^{n+1} x), \forall n \geq 0, \forall x \in X;$$

$$(A4) \quad d(x, x^*) \leq \frac{1}{1-L} d(x, T x), \forall x \in X.$$

**Theorem 1.2.** [12](The alternative of fixed point) Suppose that for a complete generalized metric space  $(X, d)$  and a strictly contractive mapping  $T : X \rightarrow X$  with Lipschitz constant  $L$ . Then, for each given element  $x \in X$ , either

$$(B1) \quad d(T^n x, T^{n+1} x) = \infty \quad \forall n \geq 0,$$

or

(B2) there exists a natural number  $n_0$  such that:

(i)  $d(T^n x, T^{n+1} x) < \infty$  for all  $n \geq n_0$ ;

(ii) The sequence  $(T^n x)$  is convergent to a fixed point  $y^*$  of  $T$

(iii)  $y^*$  is the unique fixed point of  $T$  in the set  $Y = \{y \in X : d(T^{n_0} x, y) < \infty\}$ ;

(iv)  $d(y^*, y) \leq \frac{1}{1-L} d(y, T y)$  for all  $y \in Y$ .

Recently, M. Arunkumar et al. introduced and investigated the general solution and generalized Ulam-Hyers stability of 2-Variable AQCQ Functional equation

$$\begin{aligned} f(x+2y, u+2v) + f(x-2y, u-2v) &= 4f(x+y, u+v) - 4f(x-y, u-v) - 6f(x, u) + f(2y, 2v) \\ &\quad + f(-2y, -2v) - 4f(y, v) - 4f(-y, -v) \end{aligned} \quad (1.1)$$

using direct method.

In this paper, the authors proved the generalized Ulam-Hyers stability of 2-variable Additive-Quadratic-Cubic-Quartic functional equation (1.1) using fixed point method.

Through out this paper, let  $X$  be a normed space and  $Y$  be a Banach space respectively. Define a mapping  $Df : X \rightarrow Y$  by

$$\begin{aligned} Df(x, y, u, v) &= f(x+2y, u+2v) + f(x-2y, u-2v) - 4f(x+y, u+v) + 4f(x-y, u-v) + 6f(x, u) \\ &\quad - f(2y, 2v) - f(-2y, -2v) + 4f(y, v) + 4f(-y, -v) \end{aligned}$$

for all  $x, y, u, v \in X$ .

## 2 Stability Results: Odd Case

In this section, the authors presented the generalized Ulam-Hyers stability of the functional equation (1.1) for odd case using fixed point method.

### 2.1 Additive Stability Results

**Theorem 2.1.** Let  $Df : X \rightarrow Y$  be a mapping for which there exist a function  $\alpha : X^4 \rightarrow [0, \infty)$  with the condition

$$\lim_{k \rightarrow \infty} \frac{1}{\mu_i^k} \alpha \left( \mu_i^k x, \mu_i^k y, \mu_i^k u, \mu_i^k v \right) = 0 \quad (2.1)$$

where  $\mu_i = 2$  if  $i = 0$  and  $\mu_i = \frac{1}{2}$  if  $i = 1$ , such that the functional inequality with

$$\|Df(x, y, u, v)\| \leq \alpha(x, y, u, v) \quad (2.2)$$

for all  $x, y, u, v \in X$ . If there exists  $L = L(i) < 1$  such that the function

$$u \rightarrow \Phi(u) = \beta \left( \frac{u}{2}, \frac{u}{2}, \frac{u}{2}, \frac{u}{2} \right), \quad (2.3)$$

has the property

$$\Phi(u) = L \frac{1}{\mu_i} \Phi(\mu_i u) \quad (2.4)$$



where  $\beta(u, u, u, u) = 4\alpha(u, u, u, u) + \alpha(2u, u, 2u, u)$  for all  $x \in X$ . Then there exists a unique additive mapping  $A : X \rightarrow Y$  satisfying the functional equation (1.1) and

$$\|f(2u, 2u) - 8f(u, u) - A(u, u)\| \leq \frac{L^{1-i}}{1-L} \Phi(u) \quad (2.5)$$

for all  $u \in X$ .

*Proof.* Consider the set

$$\Omega = \{p/p : X \rightarrow Y, p(0) = 0\}$$

and introduce the generalized metric on  $\Omega$ ,

$$d(p, q) = \inf\{K \in (0, \infty) : \|p(u) - q(u)\| \leq K\Phi(u), u \in X\}.$$

It is easy to see that  $(\Omega, d)$  is complete.

Define  $T : \Omega \rightarrow \Omega$  by

$$Tp(u) = \frac{1}{\mu_i} p(\mu_i u),$$

for all  $u \in X$ . Now  $p, q \in \Omega$ , we have

$$\begin{aligned} d(p, q) \leq K &\Rightarrow \|p(u) - q(u)\| \leq K\Phi(u), \forall u \in X. \\ &\Rightarrow \left\| \frac{1}{\mu_i} p(\mu_i u) - \frac{1}{\mu_i} q(\mu_i u) \right\| \leq \frac{1}{\mu_i} K\Phi(\mu_i u), \forall u \in X, \\ &\Rightarrow \left\| \frac{1}{\mu_i} p(\mu_i u) - \frac{1}{\mu_i} q(\mu_i u) \right\| \leq LK\Phi(u), \forall u \in X, \\ &\Rightarrow \|Tp(u) - Tq(u)\| \leq LK\Phi(u), \forall u \in X, \\ &\Rightarrow d(p, q) \leq LK. \end{aligned}$$

This implies  $d(Tp, Tq) \leq Ld(p, q)$ , for all  $p, q \in \Omega$ . i.e.,  $T$  is a strictly contractive mapping on  $\Omega$  with Lipschitz constant  $L$ .

Replacing  $(x, y, u, v)$  by  $(u, u, u, u)$  in (2.2), we get

$$\|f(3u, 3u) - 4f(2u, 2u) + 5f(u, u)\| \leq \|\alpha(u, u, u, u)\| \quad (2.6)$$

for all  $u \in X$ . Replacing  $(x, y, u, v)$  by  $(2u, u, 2u, u)$  in (2.2), we obtain

$$\|f(4u, 4u) - 4f(3u, 3u) + 6f(2u, 2u) - 4f(u, u)\| \leq \|\alpha(2u, u, 2u, u)\| \quad (2.7)$$

for all  $u \in X$ . Now, from (2.6) and (2.7), we have

$$\begin{aligned} &\|f(4u, 4u) - 10f(2u, 2u) + 16f(u, u)\| \\ &\leq 4\|f(3u, 3u) - 4f(2u, 2u) + 5f(u, u)\| + \|f(4u, 4u) - 4f(3u, 3u) + 6f(2u, 2u) - 4f(u, u)\| \\ &\leq 4\alpha(u, u, u, u) + \alpha(2u, u, 2u, u) \end{aligned} \quad (2.8)$$

for all  $u \in X$ . From (2.8), we arrive

$$\|f(4u, 4u) - 10f(2u, 2u) + 16f(u, u)\| \leq \beta(u, u, u, u) \quad (2.9)$$

where  $\beta(u, u, u, u) = 4\alpha(u, u, u, u) + \alpha(2u, u, 2u, u)$  for all  $u \in X$ . It is easy from (2.9) that

$$\|f(4u, 4u) - 8f(2u, 2u) - 2(f(2u, 2u) - 8f(u, u))\| \leq \beta(u, u, u, u) \quad (2.10)$$

for all  $u \in X$ . Let  $a : X \rightarrow Y$  be a mapping defined by  $a(u, u) = f(2u, 2u) - 8f(u, u)$ . From (2.10), we conclude that

$$\|a(2u, 2u) - 2a(u, u)\| \leq \beta(u, u, u, u) \quad (2.11)$$

for all  $u \in X$ . From (2.11), we arrive

$$\left\| \frac{a(2u, 2u)}{2} - a(u, u) \right\| \leq \frac{1}{2} \beta(u, u, u, u) \tag{2.12}$$

for all  $u \in X$ . Using (2.3) and (2.4) for the case  $i = 0$  it reduces to

$$\left\| \frac{a(2u, 2u)}{2} - a(u, u) \right\| \leq L\Phi(u)$$

for all  $u \in X$ ,

$$\text{i.e., } d(f, Tf) \leq L \leq L^1 < \infty.$$

Again replacing  $u = \frac{u}{2}$  in (2.11), we get

$$\left\| a(u, u) - 2a\left(\frac{u}{2}, \frac{u}{2}\right) \right\| \leq \beta\left(\frac{u}{2}, \frac{u}{2}, \frac{u}{2}, \frac{u}{2}\right) \tag{2.13}$$

for all  $u \in X$ . Using (2.3) and (2.4) for the case  $i = 1$  it reduces to

$$\left\| a(u, u) - 2a\left(\frac{u}{2}, \frac{u}{2}\right) \right\| \leq \Phi(u)$$

for all  $u \in X$ ,

$$\text{i.e., } d(f, Tf) \leq 1 \leq L^0 < \infty.$$

In both cases, we arrive

$$d(f, Tf) \leq L^{1-i}.$$

Therefore, (A1) holds. By (A2), it follows that there exists a fixed point  $A$  of  $T$  in  $\Omega$  such that

$$A(u, u) = \lim_{k \rightarrow \infty} \frac{1}{\mu_i^k} \left( f(\mu_i^{k+1}u, \mu_i^{k+1}u) - 8f(\mu_i^k u, \mu_i^k u) \right) \tag{2.14}$$

for all  $u \in X$ .

To prove  $A : X \rightarrow Y$  is additive. Replacing  $(x, y, u, v)$  by  $(\mu_i^k x, \mu_i^k y, \mu_i^k u, \mu_i^k v)$  in (2.2) and dividing by  $\mu_i^k$ , it follows from (2.1) that

$$\begin{aligned} \|A(x, y, u, v)\| &= \lim_{k \rightarrow \infty} \frac{\|Df(\mu_i^k x, \mu_i^k y, \mu_i^k u, \mu_i^k v)\|}{\mu_i^k} \\ &\leq \lim_{k \rightarrow \infty} \frac{\alpha(\mu_i^k x, \mu_i^k y, \mu_i^k u, \mu_i^k v)}{\mu_i^k} = 0 \end{aligned}$$

for all  $x, y, u, v \in X$ . i.e.,  $A$  satisfies the functional equation (1.1).

By (A3),  $A$  is the unique fixed point of  $T$  in the set  $\Delta = \{A \in \Omega : d(f, A) < \infty\}$ ,  $A$  is the unique function such that

$$\|f(2u, 2u) - 8f(u, u) - A(u, u)\| \leq K\Phi(u)$$

for all  $u \in X$  and  $K > 0$ . Finally by (A4), we obtain

$$d(f, A) \leq \frac{1}{1-L} d(f, Tf)$$

this implies

$$d(f, A) \leq \frac{L^{1-i}}{1-L}$$

which yields

$$\|f(2u, 2u) - 8f(u, u) - A(u, u)\| \leq \frac{L^{1-i}}{1-L} \Phi(u)$$

for all  $u \in X$ . This completes the proof. □

The following corollary is an immediate consequence of Theorem 2.1 concerning the stability of (1.1).

**Corollary 2.1.** Let  $Df : X \rightarrow Y$  be a mapping and there exists real numbers  $\lambda$  and  $s$  such that

$$\|Df(x, y, u, v)\| \leq \begin{cases} \lambda, & s \neq 1; \\ \lambda (||x||^s + ||y||^s + ||u||^s + ||v||^s), & s \neq \frac{1}{4}; \\ \lambda (||x||^s ||y||^s ||u||^s ||v||^s), & s \neq \frac{1}{4}; \\ \lambda \{ ||x||^s ||y||^s ||u||^s ||v||^s + ||x||^{4s} + ||y||^{4s} + ||u||^{4s} + ||v||^{4s} \}, & s \neq \frac{1}{4}; \end{cases} \quad (2.15)$$

for all  $x, y, u, v \in X$ , then there exists a unique additive function  $A : X \rightarrow Y$  such that

$$\|f(2u, 2u) - 8f(u, u) - A(u, u)\| \leq \begin{cases} 5\lambda, \\ \frac{(18 + 2^{s+1}) \lambda ||u||^s}{|2 - 2^s|}, \\ \frac{(4 + 4^s) \lambda ||u||^{4s}}{|2 - 2^{4s}|}, \\ \frac{(22 + 4^s + 2^{4s+1}) \lambda ||u||^{4s}}{|2 - 2^{4s}|}. \end{cases} \quad (2.16)$$

for all  $u \in X$ .

*Proof.* Setting

$$\alpha(x, y, u, v) = \begin{cases} \lambda; \\ \lambda (||x||^s + ||y||^s + ||u||^s + ||v||^s); \\ \lambda (||x||^s ||y||^s ||u||^s ||v||^s); \\ \lambda \{ ||x||^s ||y||^s ||u||^s ||v||^s + ||x||^{4s} + ||y||^{4s} + ||u||^{4s} + ||v||^{4s} \}; \end{cases}$$

for all  $x, y, u, v \in X$ . Now,

$$\begin{aligned} \frac{\alpha(\mu_i^k x, \mu_i^k y, \mu_i^k u, \mu_i^k v)}{\mu_i^k} &= \begin{cases} \lambda \mu_i^{-k}; \\ \lambda \mu_i^{k(s-1)} (||x||^s + ||y||^s + ||u||^s + ||v||^s); \\ \lambda \mu_i^{k(4s-1)} (||x||^s ||y||^s ||u||^s ||v||^s); \\ \lambda \mu_i^{k(4s-1)} \{ ||x||^s ||y||^s ||u||^s ||v||^s + ||x||^{4s} + ||y||^{4s} + ||u||^{4s} + ||v||^{4s} \}; \end{cases} \\ &= \begin{cases} \rightarrow 0 \text{ as } k \rightarrow \infty; \\ \rightarrow 0 \text{ as } k \rightarrow \infty; \\ \rightarrow 0 \text{ as } k \rightarrow \infty; \\ \rightarrow 0 \text{ as } k \rightarrow \infty. \end{cases} \end{aligned}$$

Thus, (2.1) is holds.

But we have  $\Phi(u) = \beta \left( \frac{u}{2}, \frac{u}{2}, \frac{u}{2}, \frac{u}{2} \right)$  has the property  $\Phi(u) = L \cdot \frac{1}{\mu_i} \Phi(\mu_i u)$  for all  $u \in X$ . Hence,

$$\Phi(u) = \beta \left( \frac{u}{2}, \frac{u}{2}, \frac{u}{2}, \frac{u}{2} \right) = \begin{cases} 5\lambda, \\ \frac{(18 + 2^{s+1}) \lambda}{2^s} ||u||^s; \\ \frac{(4 + 4^s) \lambda}{2^{4s}} ||u||^{4s}; \\ \frac{(22 + 4^s + 2^{4s+1}) \lambda}{2^{4s}} ||u||^{4s}. \end{cases}$$

Now,

$$\frac{1}{\mu_i} \Phi(\mu_i u) = \begin{cases} \frac{5\lambda}{\mu_i}; \\ \frac{(18 + 2^{s+1}) \lambda}{\mu_i 2^s} (||\mu_i u||^s); \\ \frac{(4 + 4^s) \lambda}{\mu_i 2^{4s}} (||\mu_i u||^{4s}); \\ \frac{(22 + 4^s + 2^{4s+1}) \lambda}{\mu_i 2^{4s}} (||\mu_i u||^{4s}); \end{cases} = \begin{cases} \mu_i^{-1} \Phi(u); \\ \mu_i^{s-1} \Phi(u); \\ \mu_i^{4s-1} \Phi(u); \\ \mu_i^{4s-1} \Phi(u). \end{cases}$$

From (2.5), we prove the following cases:

**Case:1**  $L = 2^{-1}$  if  $i = 0$ ;

$$\|f(2u, 2u) - 8f(u, u) - A(u, u)\| \leq \lambda \left( \frac{(2^{-1})^{1-0}}{1 - 2^{(-1)}} \right) = 5\lambda.$$

**Case:2**  $L = 2^1$  if  $i = 1$ ,

$$\|f(2u, 2u) - 8f(u, u) - A(u, u)\| \leq \lambda \left( \frac{(2^1)^{1-1}}{1 - 2^1} \right) = -5\lambda.$$

**Case:3**  $L = 2^{s-1}$  for  $s < 1$  if  $i = 0$ ,

$$\|f(2u, 2u) - 8f(u, u) - A(u, u)\| \leq \frac{(18 + 2^{s+1}) \lambda}{2^s} \left( \frac{(2^{(s-1)})^{1-0}}{1 - 2^{(s-1)}} \right) \|u\|^s = \frac{(18 + 2^{s+1}) \lambda}{2 - 2^s} \|u\|^s.$$

**Case:4**  $L = 2^{1-s}$  for  $s > 1$  if  $i = 1$ ,

$$\|f(2u, 2u) - 8f(u, u) - A(u, u)\| \leq \frac{(18 + 2^{s+1}) \lambda}{2^s} \left( \frac{(2^{(1-s)})^{1-1}}{1 - 2^{(1-s)}} \right) \|u\|^s = \frac{(18 + 2^{s+1}) \lambda}{2^s - 2} \|u\|^s.$$

**Case:5**  $L = 2^{4s-1}$  for  $s < \frac{1}{4}$  if  $i = 0$ ,

$$\|f(2u, 2u) - 8f(u, u) - A(u, u)\| \leq \frac{(4 + 4^s) \lambda}{2^{4s}} \left( \frac{(2^{(4s-1)})^{1-0}}{1 - 2^{(4s-1)}} \right) \|u\|^{4s} = \frac{(4 + 4^s) \lambda}{2 - 2^{4s}} \|u\|^{4s}.$$

**Case:6**  $L = 2^{1-4s}$  for  $s > \frac{1}{4}$  if  $i = 1$ ,

$$\|f(2u, 2u) - 8f(u, u) - A(u, u)\| \leq \frac{(4 + 4^s) \lambda}{2^{4s}} \left( \frac{(2^{(1-4s)})^{1-0}}{1 - 2^{(1-4s)}} \right) \|u\|^{4s} = \frac{(4 + 4^s) \lambda}{2^{4s} - 2} \|u\|^{4s}.$$

This completes the proof. □

## 2.2 Cubic Stability Results

**Theorem 2.2.** Let  $Df : X \rightarrow Y$  be a mapping for which there exist a function  $\alpha : X^4 \rightarrow [0, \infty)$  with the condition

$$\lim_{k \rightarrow \infty} \frac{1}{\mu_i^{3k}} \alpha \left( \mu_i^k x, \mu_i^k y, \mu_i^k u, \mu_i^k v \right) = 0 \tag{2.17}$$

where  $\mu_i = 2$  if  $i = 0$  and  $\mu_i = \frac{1}{2}$  if  $i = 1$ , such that the functional inequality with

$$\|Df(x, y, u, v)\| \leq \alpha(x, y, u, v) \tag{2.18}$$

for all  $x, y, u, v \in X$ . If there exists  $L = L(i) < 1$  such that the function

$$u \rightarrow \Phi(u) = \beta \left( \frac{u}{2}, \frac{u}{2}, \frac{u}{2}, \frac{u}{2} \right), \tag{2.19}$$

has the property

$$\Phi(u) = L \frac{1}{\mu_i^3} \Phi(\mu_i u) \tag{2.20}$$

where  $\beta(u, u, u, u) = 4\alpha(u, u, u, u) + \alpha(2u, u, 2u, u)$  for all  $x \in X$ . Then there exists a unique cubic mapping  $C : X \rightarrow Y$  satisfying the functional equation (1.1) and

$$\|f(2u, 2u) - 2f(u, u) - C(u, u)\| \leq \frac{L^{1-i}}{1-L} \Phi(u) \tag{2.21}$$

for all  $u \in X$ .

*Proof.* Consider the set

$$\Omega = \{p/p : X \rightarrow Y, p(0) = 0\}$$

and introduce the generalized metric on  $\Omega$ ,

$$d(p, q) = \inf\{K \in (0, \infty) : \|p(u) - q(u)\| \leq K\Phi(u), u \in X\}.$$

It is easy to see that  $(\Omega, d)$  is complete.

Define  $T : \Omega \rightarrow \Omega$  by

$$Tp(u) = \frac{1}{\mu_i^3} p(\mu_i u),$$

for all  $u \in X$ . Now  $p, q \in \Omega$ , we have

$$\begin{aligned} d(p, q) \leq K &\Rightarrow \|p(u) - q(u)\| \leq K\Phi(u), \forall u \in X. \\ &\Rightarrow \left\| \frac{1}{\mu_i^3} p(\mu_i u) - \frac{1}{\mu_i^3} q(\mu_i u) \right\| \leq \frac{1}{\mu_i^3} K\Phi(\mu_i u), \forall u \in X, \\ &\Rightarrow \left\| \frac{1}{\mu_i^3} p(\mu_i u) - \frac{1}{\mu_i^3} q(\mu_i u) \right\| \leq LK\Phi(u), \forall u \in X, \\ &\Rightarrow \|Tp(u) - Tq(u)\| \leq LK\Phi(u), \forall u \in X, \\ &\Rightarrow d(p, q) \leq LK. \end{aligned}$$

This implies  $d(Tp, Tq) \leq Ld(p, q)$ , for all  $p, q \in \Omega$ . i.e.,  $T$  is a strictly contractive mapping on  $\Omega$  with Lipschitz constant  $L$ .

It is easy from (2.9) that

$$\|f(4u, 4u) - 2f(2u, 2u) - 8(f(2u, 2u) - 2f(u, u))\| \leq \beta(u, u, u, u) \quad (2.22)$$

for all  $u \in X$ . Let  $c : X \rightarrow Y$  be a mapping defined by  $c(u, u) = f(2u, 2u) - 2f(u, u)$ . From (2.22), we conclude that

$$\|c(2u, 2u) - 8c(u, u)\| \leq \beta(u, u, u, u) \quad (2.23)$$

for all  $u \in X$ . From (2.23), we arrive

$$\left\| \frac{c(2u, 2u)}{8} - c(u, u) \right\| \leq \frac{1}{8} \beta(u, u, u, u) \quad (2.24)$$

for all  $u \in X$ . Using (2.19) and (2.20) for the case  $i = 0$  it reduces to

$$\left\| \frac{c(2u, 2u)}{8} - c(u, u) \right\| \leq L\Phi(u)$$

for all  $u \in X$ ,

$$\text{i.e., } d(f, Tf) \leq L \leq L^1 < \infty.$$

Again replacing  $u = \frac{u}{2}$  in (2.23), we get

$$\left\| c(u, u) - 8c\left(\frac{u}{2}, \frac{u}{2}\right) \right\| \leq \beta\left(\frac{u}{2}, \frac{u}{2}, \frac{u}{2}, \frac{u}{2}\right) \quad (2.25)$$

for all  $u \in X$ . Using (2.19) and (2.20) for the case  $i = 1$  it reduces to

$$\left\| c(u, u) - 8c\left(\frac{u}{2}, \frac{u}{2}\right) \right\| \leq \Phi(u)$$

for all  $u \in X$ ,

$$\text{i.e., } d(f, Tf) \leq 1 \leq L^0 < \infty.$$

In both cases, we arrive

$$d(f, Tf) \leq L^{1-i}.$$

Therefore, (A1) holds. By (A2), it follows that there exists a fixed point  $C$  of  $T$  in  $\Omega$  such that

$$C(u, u) = \lim_{k \rightarrow \infty} \frac{1}{\mu_i^{3k}} \left( f(\mu_i^{k+1}u, \mu_i^{k+1}u) - 2f(\mu_i^k u, \mu_i^k u) \right) \tag{2.26}$$

for all  $u \in X$ .

To prove  $C : X \rightarrow Y$  is cubic. Replacing  $(x, y, u, v)$  by  $(\mu_i^k x, \mu_i^k y, \mu_i^k u, \mu_i^k v)$  in (2.18) and dividing by  $\mu_i^{3k}$ , it follows from (2.17) that

$$\begin{aligned} \|C(x, y, u, v)\| &= \lim_{k \rightarrow \infty} \frac{\|D f(\mu_i^k x, \mu_i^k y, \mu_i^k u, \mu_i^k v)\|}{\mu_i^{3k}} \\ &\leq \lim_{k \rightarrow \infty} \frac{\alpha(\mu_i^k x, \mu_i^k y, \mu_i^k u, \mu_i^k v)}{\mu_i^{3k}} = 0 \end{aligned}$$

for all  $x, y, u, v \in X$ . i.e.,  $C$  satisfies the functional equation (1.1).

By (A3),  $C$  is the unique fixed point of  $T$  in the set  $\Delta = \{C \in \Omega : d(f, C) < \infty\}$ ,  $C$  is the unique function such that

$$\|f(2u, 2u) - 2f(u, u) - C(u, u)\| \leq K\Phi(u)$$

for all  $u \in X$  and  $K > 0$ . Finally by (A4), we obtain

$$d(f, C) \leq \frac{1}{1-L} d(f, Tf)$$

this implies

$$d(f, C) \leq \frac{L^{1-i}}{1-L}$$

which yields

$$\|f(2u, 2u) - 2f(u, u) - C(u, u)\| \leq \frac{L^{1-i}}{1-L} \Phi(u)$$

for all  $u \in X$ . This completes the proof. □

The following corollary is an immediate consequence of Theorem 2.2 concerning the stability of (1.1).

**Corollary 2.2.** *Let  $Df : X \rightarrow Y$  be a mapping and there exists real numbers  $\lambda$  and  $s$  such that*

$$\|Df(x, y, u, v)\| \leq \begin{cases} \lambda, & \\ \lambda (|x|^s + |y|^s + |u|^s + |v|^s), & s \neq 3; \\ \lambda (|x|^s |y|^s |u|^s |v|^s), & s \neq \frac{3}{4}; \\ \lambda \{ |x|^s |y|^s |u|^s |v|^s + |x|^{4s} + |y|^{4s} + |u|^{4s} + |v|^{4s} \}, & s \neq \frac{3}{4}; \end{cases} \tag{2.27}$$

for all  $x, y, u, v \in X$ , then there exists a unique cubic function  $A : X \rightarrow Y$  such that

$$\|f(2u, 2u) - 8f(u, u) - A(u, u)\| \leq \begin{cases} \frac{5\lambda}{7}, \\ \frac{(18 + 2^{s+1}) \lambda |u|^s}{|2^3 - 2^s|}, \\ \frac{(4 + 4^s) \lambda |u|^{4s}}{|2^3 - 2^{4s}|}, \\ \frac{(22 + 4^s + 2^{4s+1}) \lambda |u|^{4s}}{|2^3 - 2^{4s}|}. \end{cases} \tag{2.28}$$

for all  $u \in X$ .

*Proof.* Setting

$$\alpha(x, y, u, v) = \begin{cases} \lambda; \\ \lambda (|x|^s + |y|^s + |u|^s + |v|^s); \\ \lambda (|x|^s |y|^s |u|^s |v|^s); \\ \lambda \{ |x|^s |y|^s |u|^s |v|^s + |x|^{4s} + |y|^{4s} + |u|^{4s} + |v|^{4s} \}; \end{cases}$$

for all  $x, y, u, v \in X$ . Now,

$$\frac{\alpha(\mu_i^k x, \mu_i^k y, \mu_i^k u, \mu_i^k u)}{\mu_i^{3k}} = \begin{cases} \lambda \mu_i^{-3k}; \\ \lambda \mu_i^{k(s-3)} (||x||^s + ||y||^s + ||u||^s + ||v||^s); \\ \lambda \mu_i^{k(4s-3)} (||x||^s ||y||^s ||u||^s ||v||^s); \\ \lambda \mu_i^{k(4s-3)} \{ ||x||^s ||y||^s ||u||^s ||v||^s + ||x||^{4s} + ||y||^{4s} + ||u||^{4s} + ||v||^{4s} \}; \end{cases}$$

$$= \begin{cases} \rightarrow 0 \text{ as } k \rightarrow \infty; \\ \rightarrow 0 \text{ as } k \rightarrow \infty; \\ \rightarrow 0 \text{ as } k \rightarrow \infty; \\ \rightarrow 0 \text{ as } k \rightarrow \infty. \end{cases}$$

Thus, (2.17) is holds.

But we have  $\Phi(u) = \beta \left( \frac{u}{2}, \frac{u}{2}, \frac{u}{2}, \frac{u}{2} \right)$  has the property  $\Phi(u) = L \cdot \frac{1}{\mu_i^3} \Phi(\mu_i u)$  for all  $u \in X$ . Hence

$$\Phi(u) = \beta \left( \frac{u}{2}, \frac{u}{2}, \frac{u}{2}, \frac{u}{2} \right) = \begin{cases} 5\lambda, \\ \frac{(18 + 2^{s+1}) \lambda}{2^{4s}} ||u||^{4s}; \\ \frac{(4 + 4^s) \lambda}{2^{4s}} ||u||^{4s}; \\ \frac{(22 + 4^s + 2^{4s+1}) \lambda}{2^{4s}} ||u||^{4s}. \end{cases}$$

Now,

$$\frac{1}{\mu_i^3} \Phi(\mu_i u) = \begin{cases} \frac{5\lambda}{\mu_i^3}; \\ \frac{(18 + 2^{s+1}) \lambda}{\mu_i^3 2^{4s}} (||\mu_i u||^s); \\ \frac{(4 + 4^s) \lambda}{\mu_i^3 2^{4s}} (||\mu_i u||^{4s}); \\ \frac{(22 + 4^s + 2^{4s+1}) \lambda}{\mu_i^3 2^{4s}} (||\mu_i u||^{4s}); \end{cases} = \begin{cases} \mu_i^{-3} \Phi(u); \\ \mu_i^{s-3} \Phi(u); \\ \mu_i^{4s-3} \Phi(u); \\ \mu_i^{4s-3} \Phi(u). \end{cases}$$

From (2.21), we prove the following cases:

**Case:1**  $L = 2^{-3}$  if  $i = 0$ ;

$$||f(2u, 2u) - 2f(u, u) - C(u, u)|| \leq 5\lambda \left( \frac{(2^{-3})^{1-0}}{1 - 2(-3)} \right) = \frac{5\lambda}{7}.$$

**Case:2**  $L = 2^3$  if  $i = 1$ ,

$$||f(2u, 2u) - 2f(u, u) - C(u, u)|| \leq 5\lambda \left( \frac{(2^3)^{1-1}}{1 - 2^3} \right) = \frac{-5\lambda}{7}.$$

**Case:3**  $L = 2^{s-3}$  for  $s < 3$  if  $i = 0$ ,

$$||f(2u, 2u) - 2f(u, u) - C(u, u)|| \leq \frac{(18 + 2^{s+1}) \lambda}{2^s} \left( \frac{(2^{(s-3)})^{1-0}}{1 - 2^{(s-3)}} \right) ||u||^s = \frac{(18 + 2^{s+1}) \lambda}{2^3 - 2^s} ||u||^s.$$

**Case:4**  $L = 2^{3-s}$  for  $s > 3$  if  $i = 1$ ,

$$||f(2u, 2u) - 2f(u, u) - C(u, u)|| \leq \frac{(18 + 2^{s+1}) \lambda}{2^s} \left( \frac{(2^{(3-s)})^{1-1}}{1 - 2^{(3-s)}} \right) ||u||^s = \frac{(18 + 2^{s+1}) \lambda}{2^s - 2^3} ||u||^s.$$

**Case:5**  $L = 2^{4s-3}$  for  $s < \frac{3}{4}$  if  $i = 0$ ,

$$\|f(2u, 2u) - 2f(u, u) - C(u, u)\| \leq \frac{(4 + 4^s)\lambda}{2^{4s}} \left( \frac{(2^{(4s-3)})^{1-0}}{1 - 2^{(4s-3)}} \right) \|u\|^{4s} = \frac{(4 + 4^s)\lambda}{2^3 - 2^{4s}} \|u\|^{4s}.$$

**Case:6**  $L = 2^{3-4s}$  for  $s > \frac{3}{4}$  if  $i = 1$ ,

$$\|f(2u, 2u) - 2f(u, u) - C(u, u)\| \leq \frac{(4 + 4^s)\lambda}{2^{4s}} \left( \frac{(2^{(3-4s)})^{1-0}}{1 - 2^{(3-4s)}} \right) \|u\|^{4s} = \frac{(4 + 4^s)\lambda}{2^{4s} - 2^3} \|u\|^{4s}.$$

This finishes the proof. □

### 2.3 Additive-Cubic Mixed Stability Results

**Theorem 2.3.** Let  $Df : X \rightarrow Y$  be a mapping for which there exist a function  $\alpha : X^4 \rightarrow [0, \infty)$  with the condition given in (2.1) and (2.17) respectively, such that the functional inequality

$$\|Df(x, y, u, v)\| \leq \alpha(x, y, u, v) \quad (2.29)$$

for all  $x, y, u, v \in X$ . If there exists  $L = L(i) < 1$  such that the function

$$u \rightarrow \Phi(u) = \beta \left( \frac{u}{2}, \frac{u}{2}, \frac{u}{2}, \frac{u}{2} \right), \quad (2.30)$$

has the property (2.4) and (2.20), then there exists a unique 2-variable additive function  $A : X \rightarrow Y$  and a unique 2-variable cubic function  $C : X \rightarrow Y$  satisfying the functional equation (1.1) and

$$\|f(u, u) - A(u, u) - C(u, u)\| \leq \frac{L^{1-i}}{1-L} \Phi(u) \quad (2.31)$$

for all  $u \in X$ .

*Proof.* By Theorems 2.1 and 2.2, there exists a unique 2-variable additive function  $A_1 : X \rightarrow Y$  and a unique 2-variable cubic function  $C_1 : X \rightarrow Y$  such that

$$\|f(2u, 2u) - 8f(u, u) - A_1(u, u)\| \leq \frac{L^{1-i}}{1-L} \Phi(u) \quad (2.32)$$

for all  $u \in X$  and

$$\|f(2u, 2u) - 2f(u, u) - C_1(u, u)\| \leq \frac{L^{1-i}}{1-L} \Phi(u) \quad (2.33)$$

for all  $u \in X$ . Now, from (2.32) and (2.33) that

$$\begin{aligned} \left\| f(u, u) + \frac{1}{6}A_1(u, u) - \frac{1}{6}C_1(u, u) \right\| &= \left\| \left\{ -\frac{f(2u, 2u)}{6} + \frac{8}{6}f(u, u) + \frac{1}{6}A_1(u, u) \right\} \right. \\ &\quad \left. + \left\{ \frac{f(2u, 2u)}{6} - \frac{2}{6}f(u, u) - \frac{1}{6}C_1(u, u) \right\} \right\| \\ &\leq \frac{1}{6} \left\| \{-f(2u, 2u) + 8f(u, u) + A_1(u, u)\} \right. \\ &\quad \left. + \{f(2u, 2u) - 2f(u, u) - C_1(u, u)\} \right\| \\ &\leq \frac{1}{6} \left\{ \frac{L^{1-i}}{1-L} \Phi(u) + \frac{L^{1-i}}{1-L} \Phi(u) \right\} \end{aligned}$$

for all  $u \in X$ . Thus we obtain (2.31) by defining  $A(u, u) = \frac{1}{6}A_1(u, u)$  and  $C(u, u) = \frac{1}{6}C_1(u, u)$ , where  $A(u, u)$  and  $C(u, u)$  are defined in (2.14) and (2.26) respectively, for all  $u \in X$ . □



The following corollary is an immediate consequence of Theorem 2.3 concerning the stability of (1.1).

**Corollary 2.3.** Let  $Df : X \rightarrow Y$  be a mapping and there exists real numbers  $\lambda$  and  $s$  such that

$$\|Df(x, y, u, v)\| \leq \begin{cases} \lambda, & s \neq 1, 3; \\ \lambda (||x||^s + ||y||^s + ||u||^s + ||v||^s), & s \neq \frac{1}{4}, \frac{3}{4}; \\ \lambda (||x||^s ||y||^s ||u||^s ||v||^s), & s \neq \frac{1}{4}, \frac{3}{4}; \\ \lambda \{ ||x||^s ||y||^s ||u||^s ||v||^s + ||x||^{4s} + ||y||^{4s} + ||u||^{4s} + ||v||^{4s} \}, & s \neq \frac{1}{4}, \frac{3}{4}; \end{cases} \quad (2.34)$$

for all  $x, y, u, v \in X$ , then there exists a unique 2-variable additive function  $A : X \rightarrow Y$  and a unique 2-variable cubic function  $C : X \rightarrow Y$  such that

$$\|f(u, u) - A(u, u) - C(u, u)\| \leq \begin{cases} \frac{20\lambda}{21}; \\ \frac{6}{(18 + 2^{s+1})} \left( \frac{1}{|2 - 2^s|} + \frac{1}{|2^3 - 2^s|} \right) \lambda ||u||^s; \\ \frac{(4 + 4^s)}{6} \left( \frac{1}{|2 - 2^{4s}|} + \frac{1}{|2^3 - 2^{4s}|} \right) \lambda ||u||^{4s}; \\ \frac{(22 + 4^s + 2^{4s+1})}{6} \left( \frac{1}{|2 - 2^{4s}|} + \frac{1}{|2^3 - 2^{4s}|} \right) \lambda ||u||^{4s}; \end{cases} \quad (2.35)$$

for all  $u \in X$ .

### 3 Stability Results: Even Case

In this section, the authors given the generalized Ulam-Hyers stability of the functional equation (1.1) for even case using fixed point method.

#### 3.1 Quadratic Stability Results

**Theorem 3.4.** Let  $Df : X \rightarrow Y$  be a mapping for which there exist a function  $\alpha : X^4 \rightarrow [0, \infty)$  with the condition

$$\lim_{k \rightarrow \infty} \frac{1}{\mu_i^{2k}} \alpha \left( \mu_i^k x, \mu_i^k y, \mu_i^k u, \mu_i^k v \right) = 0 \quad (3.1)$$

where  $\mu_i = 2$  if  $i = 0$  and  $\mu_i = \frac{1}{2}$  if  $i = 1$ , such that the functional inequality with

$$\|D f(x, y, u, v)\| \leq \alpha(x, y, u, v) \quad (3.2)$$

for all  $x, y, u, v \in X$ . If there exists  $L = L(i) < 1$  such that the function

$$u \rightarrow \Phi(u) = \beta \left( \frac{u}{2}, \frac{u}{2}, \frac{u}{2}, \frac{u}{2} \right), \quad (3.3)$$

has the property

$$\Phi(u) = L \frac{1}{\mu_i^2} \Phi(\mu_i u) \quad (3.4)$$

where  $\beta(u, u, u, u) = 4\alpha(u, u, u, u) + \alpha(2u, u, 2u, u)$  for all  $u \in X$ . Then there exists a unique 2-variable quadratic mapping  $Q_2 : X \rightarrow Y$  satisfying the functional equation (1.1) and

$$\|f(2u, 2u) - 16f(u, u) - Q_2(u, u)\| \leq \frac{L^{1-i}}{1-L} \Phi(u) \quad (3.5)$$

for all  $u \in X$ .

*Proof.* Consider the set

$$\Omega = \{p/p : X \rightarrow Y, p(0) = 0\}$$

and introduce the generalized metric on  $\Omega$ ,

$$d(p, q) = \inf\{K \in (0, \infty) : \|p(u) - q(u)\| \leq K\Phi(u), u \in X\}.$$

It is easy to see that  $(\Omega, d)$  is complete.

Define  $T : \Omega \rightarrow \Omega$  by

$$Tp(u) = \frac{1}{\mu_i^2} p(\mu_i u),$$

for all  $u \in X$ . Now  $p, q \in \Omega$ , we have

$$\begin{aligned} d(p, q) \leq K &\Rightarrow \|p(u) - q(u)\| \leq K\Phi(u), \forall u \in X. \\ &\Rightarrow \left\| \frac{1}{\mu_i^2} p(\mu_i u) - \frac{1}{\mu_i^2} q(\mu_i u) \right\| \leq \frac{1}{\mu_i^2} K\Phi(\mu_i u), \forall u \in X, \\ &\Rightarrow \left\| \frac{1}{\mu_i^2} p(\mu_i u) - \frac{1}{\mu_i^2} q(\mu_i u) \right\| \leq LK\Phi(u), \forall u \in X, \\ &\Rightarrow \|Tp(u) - Tq(u)\| \leq LK\Phi(u), \forall u \in X, \\ &\Rightarrow d(p, q) \leq LK. \end{aligned}$$

This implies  $d(Tp, Tq) \leq Ld(p, q)$ , for all  $p, q \in \Omega$ . i.e.,  $T$  is a strictly contractive mapping on  $\Omega$  with Lipschitz constant  $L$ .

Replacing  $(x, y, u, v)$  by  $(u, u, u, u)$  in (3.2) and using evenness of  $f$ , we get

$$\|f(3u, 3u) - 6f(2u, 2u) + 15f(u, u)\| \leq \|\alpha(u, u, u, u)\| \quad (3.6)$$

for all  $u \in X$ . Replacing  $(x, y, u, v)$  by  $(2u, u, 2u, u)$  in (3.2), we obtain

$$\|f(4u, 4u) - 4f(3u, 3u) + 4f(2u, 2u) + 4f(u, u)\| \leq \|\alpha(2u, u, 2u, u)\| \quad (3.7)$$

for all  $u \in X$ . Now, from (3.6) and (3.7), we have

$$\begin{aligned} &\|f(4u, 4u) - 20f(2u, 2u) + 64f(u, u)\| \\ &\leq 4\|f(3u, 3u) - 6f(2u, 2u) + 15f(u, u)\| + \|f(4u, 4u) - 4f(3u, 3u) + 4f(2u, 2u) + 4f(u, u)\| \\ &\leq 4\alpha(u, u, u, u) + \alpha(2u, u, 2u, u) \end{aligned} \quad (3.8)$$

for all  $u \in X$ . From (3.8), we arrive

$$\|f(4u, 4u) - 20f(2u, 2u) + 64f(u, u)\| \leq \beta(u, u, u, u) \quad (3.9)$$

where  $\beta(u, u, u, u) = 4\alpha(u, u, u, u) + \alpha(2u, u, 2u, u)$  for all  $u \in X$ . It is easy from (3.9) that

$$\|f(4u, 4u) - 16f(2u, 2u) - 4(f(2u, 2u) - 16f(u, u))\| \leq \beta(u, u, u, u) \quad (3.10)$$

for all  $u \in X$ . Let  $q_2 : X \rightarrow Y$  be a mapping defined by  $q_2(u, u) = f(2u, 2u) - 16f(u, u)$ . From (3.10), we conclude that

$$\|q_2(2u, 2u) - 4q_2(u, u)\| \leq \beta(u, u, u, u) \quad (3.11)$$

for all  $u \in X$ . From (3.11), we arrive

$$\left\| \frac{q_2(2u, 2u)}{4} - q_2(u, u) \right\| \leq \frac{1}{4} \beta(u, u, u, u) \quad (3.12)$$

for all  $u \in X$ . Using (3.3) and (3.4) for the case  $i = 0$  it reduces to

$$\left\| \frac{q_2(2u, 2u)}{4} - q_2(u, u) \right\| \leq L\Phi(u)$$

for all  $u \in X$ ,

$$\text{i.e., } d(f, Tf) \leq L \leq L^1 < \infty.$$

Again replacing  $u = \frac{u}{2}$  in (3.11), we get

$$\left\| q_2(u, u) - 4q_2\left(\frac{u}{2}, \frac{u}{2}\right) \right\| \leq \beta\left(\frac{u}{2}, \frac{u}{2}, \frac{u}{2}, \frac{u}{2}\right) \quad (3.13)$$

for all  $u \in X$ . Using (3.3) and (3.4) for the case  $i = 1$  it reduces to

$$\left\| q_2(u, u) - 4q_2\left(\frac{u}{2}, \frac{u}{2}\right) \right\| \leq \Phi(u)$$

for all  $u \in X$ ,

$$\text{i.e., } d(f, Tf) \leq 1 \leq L^0 < \infty.$$

In both cases, we arrive

$$d(f, Tf) \leq L^{1-i}.$$

Therefore, (A1) holds. By (A2), it follows that there exists a fixed point  $Q_2$  of  $T$  in  $\Omega$  such that

$$Q_2(u, u) = \lim_{k \rightarrow \infty} \frac{1}{\mu_i^{2k}} \left( f(\mu_i^{k+1}u, \mu_i^{k+1}u) - 16f(\mu_i^k u, \mu_i^k u) \right) \tag{3.14}$$

for all  $u \in X$ .

To prove  $Q_2 : X \rightarrow Y$  is quadratic. Replacing  $(x, y, u, v)$  by  $(\mu_i^k x, \mu_i^k y, \mu_i^k u, \mu_i^k v)$  in (3.2) and dividing by  $\mu_i^{2k}$ , it follows from (3.1) that

$$\begin{aligned} \|Q_2(x, y, u, v)\| &= \lim_{k \rightarrow \infty} \frac{\|Df(\mu_i^k x, \mu_i^k y, \mu_i^k u, \mu_i^k v)\|}{\mu_i^{2k}} \\ &\leq \lim_{k \rightarrow \infty} \frac{\alpha(\mu_i^k x, \mu_i^k y, \mu_i^k u, \mu_i^k v)}{\mu_i^{2k}} = 0 \end{aligned}$$

for all  $x, y, u, v \in X$ . i.e.,  $Q_2$  satisfies the functional equation (1.1).

By (A3),  $Q_2$  is the unique fixed point of  $T$  in the set  $\Delta = \{Q_2 \in \Omega : d(f, Q_2) < \infty\}$ ,  $Q_2$  is the unique function such that

$$\|f(2u, 2u) - 16f(u, u) - Q_2(u, u)\| \leq K\Phi(u)$$

for all  $u \in X$  and  $K > 0$ . Finally by (A4), we obtain

$$d(f, Q_2) \leq \frac{1}{1-L} d(f, Tf)$$

this implies

$$d(f, Q_2) \leq \frac{L^{1-i}}{1-L}$$

which yields

$$\|f(2u, 2u) - 16f(u, u) - Q_2(u, u)\| \leq \frac{L^{1-i}}{1-L} \Phi(u)$$

for all  $u \in X$ . This finishes the proof. □

The following corollary is an immediate consequence of Theorem 3.4 concerning the stability of (1.1).

**Corollary 3.4.** *Let  $Df : X \rightarrow Y$  be a mapping and there exists real numbers  $\lambda$  and  $s$  such that*

$$\|Df(x, y, u, v)\| \leq \begin{cases} \lambda, & s \neq 2; \\ \lambda (||x||^s + ||y||^s + ||u||^s + ||v||^s), & s \neq \frac{1}{2}; \\ \lambda (||x||^s ||y||^s ||u||^s ||v||^s), & s \neq \frac{1}{2}; \\ \lambda \{ ||x||^s ||y||^s ||u||^s ||v||^s + ||x||^{4s} + ||y||^{4s} + ||u||^{4s} + ||v||^{4s} \}, & s \neq \frac{1}{2}; \end{cases} \tag{3.15}$$

for all  $x, y, u, v \in X$ , then there exists a unique 2-variable quadratic function  $Q_2 : X \rightarrow Y$  such that

$$\|f(2u, 2u) - 16f(u, u) - Q_2(u, u)\| \leq \begin{cases} \frac{5\lambda}{3}, & \\ \frac{(18 + 2^{s+1}) \lambda ||u||^s}{|2^2 - 2^s|}, & \\ \frac{(4 + 4^s) \lambda ||u||^{4s}}{|2^2 - 2^{4s}|}, & \\ \frac{(22 + 4^s + 2^{4s+1}) \lambda ||u||^{4s}}{|2^2 - 2^{4s}|}. & \end{cases} \tag{3.16}$$

for all  $u \in X$ .

*Proof.* Setting

$$\alpha(x, y, u, v) = \begin{cases} \lambda; \\ \lambda (||x||^s + ||y||^s + ||u||^s + ||v||^s); \\ \lambda (||x||^s ||y||^s ||u||^s ||v||^s); \\ \lambda \{ ||x||^s ||y||^s ||u||^s ||v||^s + ||x||^{4s} + ||y||^{4s} + ||u||^{4s} + ||v||^{4s} \}; \end{cases}$$

for all  $x, y, u, v \in X$ . Now,

$$\frac{\alpha(\mu_i^k x, \mu_i^k y, \mu_i^k u, \mu_i^k v)}{\mu_i^{2k}} = \begin{cases} \lambda \mu_i^{-2k}; \\ \lambda \mu_i^{k(s-2)} (||x||^s + ||y||^s + ||u||^s + ||v||^s); \\ \lambda \mu_i^{k(4s-2)} (||x||^s ||y||^s ||u||^s ||v||^s); \\ \lambda \mu_i^{k(4s-2)} \{ ||x||^s ||y||^s ||u||^s ||v||^s + ||x||^{4s} + ||y||^{4s} + ||u||^{4s} + ||v||^{4s} \}; \end{cases}$$

$$= \begin{cases} \rightarrow 0 \text{ as } k \rightarrow \infty; \\ \rightarrow 0 \text{ as } k \rightarrow \infty; \\ \rightarrow 0 \text{ as } k \rightarrow \infty; \\ \rightarrow 0 \text{ as } k \rightarrow \infty. \end{cases}$$

Thus, (3.1) is holds.

But we have  $\Phi(u) = \beta \left( \frac{u}{2}, \frac{u}{2}, \frac{u}{2}, \frac{u}{2} \right)$  has the property  $\Phi(u) = L \cdot \frac{1}{\mu_i^2} \Phi(\mu_i u)$  for all  $u \in X$ . Hence,

$$\Phi(u) = \beta \left( \frac{u}{2}, \frac{u}{2}, \frac{u}{2}, \frac{u}{2} \right) = \begin{cases} 5\lambda, \\ \frac{(18 + 2^{s+1}) \lambda}{(4 + 4^s)^2} ||u||^s; \\ \frac{2^{4s}}{(22 + 4^s + 2^{4s+1})} \lambda ||u||^{4s}. \end{cases}$$

Now,

$$\frac{1}{\mu_i^2} \Phi(\mu_i u) = \begin{cases} \frac{5\lambda}{\mu_i}; \\ \frac{(18 + 2^{s+1}) \lambda}{\mu_i^2 2^s} (||\mu_i u||^s); \\ \frac{(4 + 4^s) \lambda}{\mu_i^2 2^{4s}} (||\mu_i u||^{4s}); \\ \frac{(22 + 4^s + 2^{4s+1}) \lambda}{\mu_i^2 2^{4s}} (||\mu_i u||^{4s}); \end{cases} = \begin{cases} \mu_i^{-2} \Phi(u); \\ \mu_i^{s-2} \Phi(u); \\ \mu_i^{4s-2} \Phi(u); \\ \mu_i^{4s-2} \Phi(u). \end{cases}$$

From (3.5), we prove the following cases:

**Case:1**  $L = 2^{-2}$  if  $i = 0$ ;

$$||f(2u, 2u) - 16f(u, u) - Q_2(u, u)|| \leq \lambda \left( \frac{(2^{-2})^{1-0}}{1 - 2^{(-2)}} \right) = \frac{5\lambda}{3}.$$

**Case:2**  $L = 2^1$  if  $i = 1$ ,

$$||f(2u, 2u) - 16f(u, u) - Q_2(u, u)|| \leq \lambda \left( \frac{(2^2)^{1-1}}{1 - 2^2} \right) = \frac{-5\lambda}{3}.$$

**Case:3**  $L = 2^{s-2}$  for  $s < 2$  if  $i = 0$ ,

$$||f(2u, 2u) - 16f(u, u) - Q_2(u, u)|| \leq \frac{(18 + 2^{s+1}) \lambda}{2^s} \left( \frac{(2^{(s-2)})^{1-0}}{1 - 2^{(s-2)}} \right) ||u||^s = \frac{(18 + 2^{s+1}) \lambda}{2^2 - 2^s} ||u||^s.$$

**Case:4**  $L = 2^{2-s}$  for  $s > 2$  if  $i = 1$ ,

$$\|f(2u, 2u) - 16f(u, u) - Q_2(u, u)\| \leq \frac{(18 + 2^{s+1}) \lambda}{2^s} \left( \frac{(2^{2-s})^{1-1}}{1 - 2^{(2-s)}} \right) \|u\|^s = \frac{(18 + 2^{s+1}) \lambda}{2^s - 2^2} \|u\|^s.$$

**Case:5**  $L = 2^{4s-2}$  for  $s < \frac{1}{2}$  if  $i = 0$ ,

$$\|f(2u, 2u) - 16f(u, u) - Q_2(u, u)\| \leq \frac{(4 + 4^s) \lambda}{2^{4s}} \left( \frac{(2^{4s-2})^{1-0}}{1 - 2^{(4s-2)}} \right) \|u\|^{4s} = \frac{(4 + 4^s) \lambda}{2^2 - 2^{4s}} \|u\|^{4s}.$$

**Case:6**  $L = 2^{2-4s}$  for  $s > \frac{2}{4}$  if  $i = 1$ ,

$$\|f(2u, 2u) - 16f(u, u) - Q_2(u, u)\| \leq \frac{(4 + 4^s) \lambda}{2^{4s}} \left( \frac{(2^{2-4s})^{1-0}}{2 - 2^{(1-4s)}} \right) \|u\|^{4s} = \frac{(4 + 4^s) \lambda}{2^{4s} - 2^2} \|u\|^{4s}.$$

This completes the proof. □

### 3.2 Quartic Stability Results

**Theorem 3.5.** Let  $Df : X \rightarrow Y$  be a mapping for which there exist a function  $\alpha : X^4 \rightarrow [0, \infty)$  with the condition

$$\lim_{k \rightarrow \infty} \frac{1}{\mu_i^{4k}} \alpha \left( \mu_i^k x, \mu_i^k y, \mu_i^k u, \mu_i^k v \right) = 0 \tag{3.17}$$

where  $\mu_i = 2$  if  $i = 0$  and  $\mu_i = \frac{1}{2}$  if  $i = 1$ , such that the functional inequality with

$$\|Df(x, y, u, v)\| \leq \alpha(x, y, u, v) \tag{3.18}$$

for all  $x, y, u, v \in X$ . If there exists  $L = L(i) < 1$  such that the function

$$u \rightarrow \Phi(u) = \beta \left( \frac{u}{2}, \frac{u}{2}, \frac{u}{2}, \frac{u}{2} \right), \tag{3.19}$$

has the property

$$\Phi(u) = L \frac{1}{\mu_i^4} \Phi(\mu_i u) \tag{3.20}$$

where  $\beta(u, u, u, u) = 4\alpha(u, u, u, u) + \alpha(2u, u, 2u, u)$  for all  $x \in X$ . Then there exists a unique 2-variable quartic mapping  $Q_4 : X \rightarrow Y$  satisfying the functional equation (1.1) and

$$\|f(2u, 2u) - 4f(u, u) - Q_4(u, u)\| \leq \frac{L^{1-i}}{1-L} \Phi(u) \tag{3.21}$$

for all  $u \in X$ .

*Proof.* Consider the set

$$\Omega = \{p/p : X \rightarrow Y, p(0) = 0\}$$

and introduce the generalized metric on  $\Omega$ ,

$$d(p, q) = \inf\{K \in (0, \infty) : \|p(u) - q(u)\| \leq K\Phi(u), u \in X\}.$$

It is easy to see that  $(\Omega, d)$  is complete.

Define  $T : \Omega \rightarrow \Omega$  by

$$Tp(u) = \frac{1}{\mu_i^4} p(\mu_i u),$$

for all  $u \in X$ . Now  $p, q \in \Omega$ , we have

$$\begin{aligned} d(p, q) \leq K &\Rightarrow \|p(u) - q(u)\| \leq K\Phi(u), \forall u \in X. \\ &\Rightarrow \left\| \frac{1}{\mu_i^4} p(\mu_i u) - \frac{1}{\mu_i^4} q(\mu_i u) \right\| \leq \frac{1}{\mu_i^4} K\Phi(\mu_i u), \forall u \in X, \\ &\Rightarrow \left\| \frac{1}{\mu_i^4} p(\mu_i u) - \frac{1}{\mu_i^4} q(\mu_i u) \right\| \leq LK\Phi(u), \forall u \in X, \\ &\Rightarrow \|Tp(u) - Tq(u)\| \leq LK\Phi(u), \forall u \in X, \\ &\Rightarrow d(p, q) \leq LK. \end{aligned}$$

This implies  $d(Tp, Tq) \leq Ld(p, q)$ , for all  $p, q \in \Omega$ . i.e.,  $T$  is a strictly contractive mapping on  $\Omega$  with Lipschitz constant  $L$ .

It is easy from (3.9) that

$$\|f(4u, 4u) - 4f(2u, 2u) - 16(f(2u, 2u) - 4f(u, u))\| \leq \beta(u, u, u, u) \tag{3.22}$$

for all  $u \in X$ . Let  $q_4 : X \rightarrow Y$  be a mapping defined by  $q_4(u, u) = f(2u, 2u) - 4f(u, u)$ . From (3.22), we conclude that

$$\|q_4(2u, 2u) - 16q_4(u, u)\| \leq \beta(u, u, u, u) \tag{3.23}$$

for all  $u \in X$ . From (3.23), we arrive

$$\left\| \frac{q_4(2u, 2u)}{16} - q_4(u, u) \right\| \leq \frac{1}{16} \beta(u, u, u, u) \tag{3.24}$$

for all  $u \in X$ . Using (3.19) and (3.20) for the case  $i = 0$  it reduces to

$$\left\| \frac{q_4(2u, 2u)}{16} - q_4(u, u) \right\| \leq L\Phi(u)$$

for all  $u \in X$ ,

$$\text{i.e., } d(f, Tf) \leq L \leq L^1 < \infty.$$

Again replacing  $u = \frac{u}{2}$  in (3.23), we get

$$\left\| q_4(u, u) - 16q_4\left(\frac{u}{2}, \frac{u}{2}\right) \right\| \leq \beta\left(\frac{u}{2}, \frac{u}{2}, \frac{u}{2}, \frac{u}{2}\right) \tag{3.25}$$

for all  $u \in X$ . Using (3.19) and (3.20) for the case  $i = 1$  it reduces to

$$\left\| q_4(u, u) - 8q_4\left(\frac{u}{2}, \frac{u}{2}\right) \right\| \leq \Phi(u)$$

for all  $u \in X$ ,

$$\text{i.e., } d(f, Tf) \leq 1 \leq L^0 < \infty.$$

In both cases, we arrive

$$d(f, Tf) \leq L^{1-i}.$$

Therefore, (A1) holds. By (A2), it follows that there exists a fixed point  $Q_4$  of  $T$  in  $\Omega$  such that

$$Q_4(u, u) = \lim_{k \rightarrow \infty} \frac{1}{\mu_i^{4k}} \left( f(\mu_i^{k+1}u, \mu_i^{k+1}u) - 4f(\mu_i^k u, \mu_i^k u) \right) \tag{3.26}$$

for all  $u \in X$ .

To prove  $Q_4 : X \rightarrow Y$  is quartic. Replacing  $(x, y, u, v)$  by  $(\mu_i^k x, \mu_i^k y, \mu_i^k u, \mu_i^k v)$  in (3.18) and dividing by  $\mu_i^{4k}$ , it follows from (3.17) that

$$\begin{aligned} \|Q_4(x, y, u, v)\| &= \lim_{k \rightarrow \infty} \frac{\|Df(\mu_i^k x, \mu_i^k y, \mu_i^k u, \mu_i^k v)\|}{\mu_i^{4k}} \\ &\leq \lim_{k \rightarrow \infty} \frac{\alpha(\mu_i^k x, \mu_i^k y, \mu_i^k u, \mu_i^k v)}{\mu_i^{4k}} = 0 \end{aligned}$$

for all  $x, y, u, v \in X$ . i.e.,  $Q_4$  satisfies the functional equation (1.1).

By (A3),  $Q_4$  is the unique fixed point of  $T$  in the set  $\Delta = \{Q_4 \in \Omega : d(f, Q_4) < \infty\}$ ,  $Q_4$  is the unique function such that

$$\|f(2u, 2u) - 4f(u, u) - Q_4(u, u)\| \leq K\Phi(u)$$

for all  $u \in X$  and  $K > 0$ . Finally by (A4), we obtain

$$d(f, Q_4) \leq \frac{1}{1-L}d(f, Tf)$$

this implies

$$d(f, Q_4) \leq \frac{L^{1-i}}{1-L}$$

which yields

$$\|f(2u, 2u) - 4f(u, u) - Q_4(u, u)\| \leq \frac{L^{1-i}}{1-L}\Phi(u)$$

for all  $u \in X$ . This completes the proof. □

The following corollary is an immediate consequence of Theorem 3.5 concerning the stability of (1.1).

**Corollary 3.5.** *Let  $Df : X \rightarrow Y$  be a mapping and there exists real numbers  $\lambda$  and  $s$  such that*

$$\|Df(x, y, u, v)\| \leq \begin{cases} \lambda, & s \neq 4; \\ \lambda (||x||^s + ||y||^s + ||u||^s + ||v||^s), & s \neq 1; \\ \lambda \{||x||^s ||y||^s ||u||^s ||v||^s\}, & s \neq 1; \\ \lambda \{||x||^s ||y||^s ||u||^s ||v||^s + ||x||^{4s} + ||y||^{4s} + ||u||^{4s} + ||v||^{4s}\}, & s \neq 1; \end{cases} \quad (3.27)$$

for all  $x, y, u, v \in X$ , then there exists a unique 2-variable quartic function  $A : X \rightarrow Y$  such that

$$\|f(2u, 2u) - 4f(u, u) - Q_4(u, u)\| \leq \begin{cases} \frac{5\lambda}{15}, \\ \frac{(18 + 2^{s+1}) \lambda ||u||^s}{|2^4 - 2^s|}, \\ \frac{(4 + 4^s) \lambda ||u||^{4s}}{|2^4 - 2^{4s}|}, \\ \frac{(22 + 4^s + 2^{4s+1}) \lambda ||u||^{4s}}{|2^4 - 2^{4s}|}. \end{cases} \quad (3.28)$$

for all  $u \in X$ .

*Proof.* Setting

$$\alpha(x, y, u, v) = \begin{cases} \lambda; \\ \lambda (||x||^s + ||y||^s + ||u||^s + ||v||^s); \\ \lambda (||x||^s ||y||^s ||u||^s ||v||^s); \\ \lambda \{||x||^s ||y||^s ||u||^s ||v||^s + ||x||^{4s} + ||y||^{4s} + ||u||^{4s} + ||v||^{4s}\}; \end{cases}$$

for all  $x, y, u, v \in X$ . Now,

$$\begin{aligned} \frac{\alpha(\mu_i^k x, \mu_i^k y, \mu_i^k u, \mu_i^k v)}{\mu_i^{4k}} &= \begin{cases} \lambda \mu_i^{-4k}; \\ \lambda \mu_i^{k(s-4)} (||x||^s + ||y||^s + ||u||^s + ||v||^s); \\ \lambda \mu_i^{k(4s-4)} (||x||^s ||y||^s ||u||^s ||v||^s); \\ \lambda \mu_i^{k(4s-4)} \{||x||^s ||y||^s ||u||^s ||v||^s + ||x||^{4s} + ||y||^{4s} + ||u||^{4s} + ||v||^{4s}\}; \end{cases} \\ &= \begin{cases} \rightarrow 0 \text{ as } k \rightarrow \infty; \\ \rightarrow 0 \text{ as } k \rightarrow \infty; \\ \rightarrow 0 \text{ as } k \rightarrow \infty; \\ \rightarrow 0 \text{ as } k \rightarrow \infty. \end{cases} \end{aligned}$$

Thus, (3.17) is holds.

But we have  $\Phi(u) = \beta \left( \frac{u}{2}, \frac{u}{2}, \frac{u}{2}, \frac{u}{2} \right)$  has the property  $\Phi(u) = L \cdot \frac{1}{\mu_i^4} \Phi(\mu_i u)$  for all  $u \in X$ . Hence

$$\Phi(u) = \beta \left( \frac{u}{2}, \frac{u}{2}, \frac{u}{2}, \frac{u}{2} \right) = \begin{cases} 5\lambda, \\ \frac{(18 + 2^{s+1}) \lambda}{2^s} \|u\|^s; \\ \frac{(4 + 4^s) \lambda}{2^{4s}} \|u\|^{4s}; \\ \frac{(22 + 4^s + 2^{4s+1}) \lambda}{2^{4s}} \|u\|^{4s}. \end{cases}$$

Now,

$$\frac{1}{\mu_i^4} \Phi(\mu_i u) = \begin{cases} \frac{5\lambda}{\mu_i^4}; \\ \frac{(18 + 2^{s+1}) \lambda}{\mu_i^4 2^s} (\|\mu_i u\|^s); \\ \frac{(4 + 4^s) \lambda}{\mu_i^4 2^{4s}} (\|\mu_i u\|^{4s}); \\ \frac{(22 + 4^s + 2^{4s+1}) \lambda}{\mu_i^4 2^{4s}} (\|\mu_i u\|^{4s}); \end{cases} = \begin{cases} \mu_i^{-4} \Phi(u); \\ \mu_i^{s-4} \Phi(u); \\ \mu_i^{4s-4} \Phi(u); \\ \mu_i^{4s-4} \Phi(u). \end{cases}$$

From (3.21), we prove the following cases:

**Case:1**  $L = 2^{-4}$  if  $i = 0$ ;

$$\|f(2u, 2u) - 4f(u, u) - Q_4(u, u)\| \leq 5\lambda \left( \frac{(2^{-4})^{1-0}}{1 - 2^{(-4)}} \right) = \frac{5\lambda}{16}.$$

**Case:2**  $L = 2^4$  if  $i = 1$ ,

$$\|f(2u, 2u) - 4f(u, u) - Q_4(u, u)\| \leq 5\lambda \left( \frac{(2^4)^{1-1}}{1 - 2^4} \right) = \frac{-5\lambda}{16}.$$

**Case:3**  $L = 2^{s-4}$  for  $s < 4$  if  $i = 0$ ,

$$\|f(2u, 2u) - 4f(u, u) - Q_4(u, u)\| \leq \frac{(18 + 2^{s+1}) \lambda}{2^s} \left( \frac{(2^{(s-4)})^{1-0}}{1 - 2^{(s-4)}} \right) \|u\|^s = \frac{(18 + 2^{s+1}) \lambda}{2^4 - 2^s} \|u\|^s.$$

**Case:4**  $L = 2^{4-s}$  for  $s > 3$  if  $i = 1$ ,

$$\|f(2u, 2u) - 4f(u, u) - Q_4(u, u)\| \leq \frac{(18 + 2^{s+1}) \lambda}{2^s} \left( \frac{(2^{(4-s)})^{1-1}}{1 - 2^{(4-s)}} \right) \|u\|^s = \frac{(18 + 2^{s+1}) \lambda}{2^s - 2^4} \|u\|^s.$$

**Case:5**  $L = 2^{4s-4}$  for  $s < 1$  if  $i = 0$ ,

$$\|f(2u, 2u) - 4f(u, u) - Q_4(u, u)\| \leq \frac{(4 + 4^s) \lambda}{2^{4s}} \left( \frac{(2^{(4s-4)})^{1-0}}{1 - 2^{(4s-4)}} \right) \|u\|^{4s} = \frac{(4 + 4^s) \lambda}{2^4 - 2^{4s}} \|u\|^{4s}.$$

**Case:6**  $L = 2^{4-4s}$  for  $s > 1$  if  $i = 1$ ,

$$\|f(2u, 2u) - 4f(u, u) - Q_4(u, u)\| \leq \frac{(4 + 4^s) \lambda}{2^{4s}} \left( \frac{(2^{(4-4s)})^{1-0}}{1 - 2^{(4-4s)}} \right) \|u\|^{4s} = \frac{(4 + 4^s) \lambda}{2^{4s} - 2^4} \|u\|^{4s}.$$

This finishes the proof. □



### 3.3 Quadratic-Quartic Mixed Stability Results

**Theorem 3.6.** Let  $Df : X \rightarrow Y$  be a mapping for which there exist a function  $\alpha : X^4 \rightarrow [0, \infty)$  with the condition given in (3.1) and (3.17) respectively, such that the functional inequality

$$\|Df(x, y, u, v)\| \leq \alpha(x, y, u, v) \tag{3.29}$$

for all  $x, y, u, v \in X$ . If there exists  $L = L(i) < 1$  such that the function

$$u \rightarrow \Phi(u) = \beta \left( \frac{u}{2}, \frac{u}{2}, \frac{u}{2}, \frac{u}{2} \right), \tag{3.30}$$

has the property (3.4) and (3.20), then there exists a unique 2-variable quadratic function  $Q_2 : X \rightarrow Y$  and a unique 2-variable quartic function  $Q_4 : X \rightarrow Y$  satisfying the functional equation (1.1) and

$$\|f(u, u) - Q_2(u, u) - Q_4(u, u)\| \leq \frac{L^{1-i}}{1-L} \Phi(u) \tag{3.31}$$

for all  $u \in X$ .

*Proof.* By Theorems 3.4 and 3.5, there exists a unique 2-variable quadratic function  $Q_{2_1} : X \rightarrow Y$  and a unique 2-variable quartic function  $Q_{4_1} : X \rightarrow Y$  such that

$$\|f(2u, 2u) - 16f(u, u) - Q_{2_1}(u, u)\| \leq \frac{L^{1-i}}{1-L} \Phi(u) \tag{3.32}$$

for all  $u \in X$  and

$$\|f(2u, 2u) - 4f(u, u) - Q_{4_1}(u, u)\| \leq \frac{L^{1-i}}{1-L} \Phi(u) \tag{3.33}$$

for all  $u \in X$ . Now, from (3.32) and (3.33) that

$$\begin{aligned} \left\| f(u, u) + \frac{1}{12} Q_{2_1}(u, u) - \frac{1}{12} Q_{4_1}(u, u) \right\| &= \left\| \left\{ -\frac{f(2u, 2u)}{12} + \frac{16}{12} f(u, u) + \frac{1}{12} Q_{2_1}(u, u) \right\} \right. \\ &\quad \left. + \left\{ \frac{f(2u, 2u)}{12} - \frac{4}{12} f(u, u) - \frac{1}{12} Q_{4_1}(u, u) \right\} \right\| \\ &\leq \frac{1}{12} \left\| \{f(2u, 2u) - 16f(u, u) - Q_{2_1}(u, u)\} \right. \\ &\quad \left. + \{f(2u, 2u) - 4f(u, u) - Q_{4_1}(u, u)\} \right\| \\ &\leq \frac{1}{12} \left\{ \frac{L^{1-i}}{1-L} \Phi(u) + \frac{L^{1-i}}{1-L} \Phi(u) \right\} \end{aligned}$$

for all  $u \in X$ . Thus we obtain (3.31) by defining  $Q_2(u, u) = \frac{-1}{12} Q_{2_1}(u, u)$  and  $Q_4(u, u) = \frac{1}{12} Q_{4_1}(u, u)$ , where  $Q_2(u, u)$  and  $Q_4(u, u)$  are defined in (3.14) and (3.26) respectively, for all  $u \in X$ .  $\square$

The following corollary is an immediate consequence of Theorem 3.6 concerning the stability of (1.1).

**Corollary 3.6.** Let  $Df : X \rightarrow Y$  be a mapping and there exists real numbers  $\lambda$  and  $s$  such that

$$\|Df(x, y, u, v)\| \leq \begin{cases} \lambda, & \\ \lambda (||x||^s + ||y||^s + ||u||^s + ||v||^s), & s \neq 2, 4; \\ \lambda (||x||^s ||y||^s ||u||^s ||v||^s), & s \neq \frac{1}{2}, 1; \\ \lambda \{ ||x||^s ||y||^s ||u||^s ||v||^s + ||x||^{4s} + ||y||^{4s} + ||u||^{4s} + ||v||^{4s} \}, & s \neq \frac{1}{2}, 1; \end{cases} \tag{3.34}$$

for all  $x, y, u, v \in X$ , then there exists a unique 2-variable quadratic function  $Q_2 : X \rightarrow Y$  and a unique 2-variable quartic function  $Q_4 : X \rightarrow Y$  such that

$$\|f(u, u) - Q_2(u, u) - Q_4(u, u)\| \leq \begin{cases} \frac{\lambda}{18}, \\ \frac{(18 + 2^{s+1})}{6} \left( \frac{1}{|2^2 - 2^s|} + \frac{1}{|2^4 - 2^s|} \right) \lambda ||u||^s; \\ \frac{(4 + 4^s)}{12} \left( \frac{1}{|2^2 - 2^{4s}|} + \frac{1}{|2^4 - 2^{4s}|} \right) \lambda ||u||^{4s}; \\ \frac{(22 + 4^s + 2^{4s+1})}{12} \left( \frac{1}{|2^2 - 2^{4s}|} + \frac{1}{|2^4 - 2^{4s}|} \right) \lambda ||u||^{4s}; \end{cases} \tag{3.35}$$

for all  $u \in X$ .

#### 4 Additive-Quadratic-Cubic-Quartic Mixed Stability Results

In this section, the authors proved the additive-quadratic-cubic-quartic mixed stability of the functional equation (1.1) using fixed point method.

**Theorem 4.7.** *Let  $j = \pm 1$ . Let  $Df : X^2 \rightarrow Y$  be a mapping for which there exist a function  $\alpha : X^4 \rightarrow [0, \infty)$  with the condition given in (2.1), (2.17), (3.1) and (3.17) respectively, such that the functional inequality*

$$\|Df(x, y, u, v)\| \leq \alpha(x, y, u, v) \quad (4.1)$$

for all  $x, y, u, v \in X$ . Then there exists a unique 2-variable additive mapping  $A(u, u) : X^2 \rightarrow Y$ , a unique 2-variable quadratic mapping  $Q_2(u, u) : X^2 \rightarrow Y$ , a unique 2-variable cubic mapping  $C(u, u) : X^2 \rightarrow Y$  and a unique 2-variable quartic mapping  $Q_4(u, u) : X^2 \rightarrow Y$  satisfying the functional equation (1.1) and

$$\|g(u, u) - A(u, u) - Q_2(u, u) - C(u, u) - Q_4(u, u)\| \frac{L^{1-i}}{1-L} (\Phi_{AC}(u) + \Phi_{Q_2Q_4}(u)) \quad (4.2)$$

for all  $u \in X$ , where  $\Phi_{AC}(u)$  and  $\Phi_{Q_2Q_4}(u)$  are defined by

$$\Phi_{AC}(u) = \frac{1}{6} [\Phi(u) + \Phi(-u)] \quad (4.3)$$

$$\Phi_{Q_2Q_4}(u) = \frac{1}{12} [\Phi(u) + \Phi(-u)] \quad (4.4)$$

respectively, for all  $u \in X$ .

*Proof.* Let  $f_o(u, u) = \frac{1}{2} (f(u, u) - f(-u, -u))$  for all  $u \in X$ . Then  $f_o(0, 0) = 0$  and  $f_o(-u, -u) = -f_o(u, u)$  for all  $u \in X$ . Hence

$$\|Df_o(x, y, u, v)\| \leq \frac{1}{2} \{\alpha(x, y, u, v) + \alpha(-x, -y, -u, -v)\} \quad (4.5)$$

for all  $x, y, u, v \in X$ . By Theorem 2.3, there exists a unique 2-variable additive function  $A(u, u) : X^2 \rightarrow Y$  and a unique 2-variable cubic function  $C(u, u) : X^2 \rightarrow Y$  such that

$$\begin{aligned} \|f_o(u, u) - A(u, u) - C(u, u)\| &\leq \frac{1}{2} \left\{ \frac{1}{3} \frac{L^{1-i}}{1-L} \Phi(u) + \frac{1}{3} \frac{L^{1-i}}{1-L} \Phi(-u) \right\} \\ &\leq \frac{1}{6} \frac{L^{1-i}}{1-L} \{\Phi(u) + \Phi(-u)\}, \end{aligned} \quad (4.6)$$

for all  $u \in X$ . Also, let  $f_e(u, u) = \frac{1}{2} (f(u, u) + f(-u, -u))$  for all  $u \in X$ . Then  $f_e(0, 0) = 0$  and  $f_e(-u, -u) = f_e(u, u)$  for all  $u \in X$ . Hence

$$\|Df_e(x, y, u, v)\| \leq \frac{1}{2} \{\alpha(x, y, u, v) + \alpha(-x, -y, -u, -v)\} \quad (4.7)$$

for all  $x, y, u, v \in X$ . By Theorem 3.6, there exists a unique 2-variable quadratic mapping  $Q_2(u, u) : X^2 \rightarrow Y$  and a unique 2-variable quartic mapping  $Q_4(u, u) : X^2 \rightarrow Y$  such that

$$\begin{aligned} \|f_e(u, u) - Q_2(u, u) - Q_4(u, u)\| &\leq \frac{1}{2} \left\{ \frac{1}{6} \frac{L^{1-i}}{1-L} \Phi(u) + \frac{1}{6} \frac{L^{1-i}}{1-L} \Phi(-u) \right\} \\ &\leq \frac{1}{12} \frac{L^{1-i}}{1-L} \{\Phi(u) + \Phi(-u)\}, \end{aligned} \quad (4.8)$$

for all  $u \in X$ . Define

$$f(u, u) = f_o(u, u) + f_e(u, u) \quad (4.9)$$

for all  $u \in X$ . Now from (4.6), (4.8) and (4.9)

$$\begin{aligned}
 & \|f(u, u) - A(u, u) - Q_2(u, u) - C(u, u) - Q_4(u, u)\| \\
 &= \|f_o(u, u) + f_e(u, u) - A(u, u) - Q_2(u, u) - C(u, u) - Q_4(u, u)\| \\
 &\leq \|f_o(u, u) - A(u, u) - C(u, u)\| + \|f_e(u, u) - Q_2(u, u) - Q_4(u, u)\| \\
 &\leq \frac{1}{6} \frac{L^{1-i}}{1-L} \{\Phi(u) + \Phi(-u)\} + \frac{1}{12} \frac{L^{1-i}}{1-L} \{\Phi(u) + \Phi(-u)\} \\
 &\leq \frac{L^{1-i}}{1-L} \{\Phi_{AC}(u) + \Phi_{Q_2Q_4}(u)\}
 \end{aligned} \tag{4.10}$$

for all  $u \in X$ . This finishes the proof.  $\square$

The following corollary is an immediate consequence of Theorem 4.7, using Corollaries 2.3 and 3.6 concerning stability of (1.1).

**Corollary 4.7.** Let  $Df : X^2 \rightarrow Y$  be a mapping and there exists real numbers  $\lambda$  and  $s$  such that

$$\begin{aligned}
 & \|Df(x, y, u, v)\| \\
 &\leq \begin{cases} \lambda, & s \neq 1, 2, 3, 4; \\ \lambda \{ \|x\|^s + \|y\|^s + \|u\|^s + \|v\|^s \}, & s \neq \frac{1}{4}, \frac{1}{2}, \frac{3}{4}, 1; \\ \lambda \|x\|^s \|y\|^s \|u\|^s \|v\|^s, & s \neq \frac{1}{4}, \frac{1}{2}, \frac{3}{4}, 1; \\ \lambda \{ \|x\|^s \|y\|^s \|u\|^s \|v\|^s + \{ \|x\|^{4s} + \|y\|^{4s} + \|u\|^{4s} + \|v\|^{4s} \} \}, & s \neq \frac{1}{4}, \frac{1}{2}, \frac{3}{4}, 1; \end{cases}
 \end{aligned} \tag{4.11}$$

for all  $x, y, u, v \in X$ , then there exists a unique 2-variable additive mapping  $A(u, u) : X^2 \rightarrow Y$ , a unique 2-variable quadratic mapping  $Q_2(u, u) : X^2 \rightarrow Y$ , a unique 2-variable cubic mapping  $C(u, u) : X^2 \rightarrow Y$  and a unique 2-variable quartic mapping  $Q_4(u, u) : X^2 \rightarrow Y$  such that

$$\begin{aligned}
 & \|f(u, u) - A(u, u) - Q_2(u, u) - C(u, u) - Q_4(u, u)\| \\
 &\leq \begin{cases} \frac{5\rho}{6} \left( 1 + \frac{1}{7} + \frac{1}{2 \cdot 3} + \frac{1}{2 \cdot 15} \right), \\ \frac{(18 + 2^{s+1})}{6} \left( \frac{1}{|2 - 2^s|} + \frac{1}{|8 - 2^s|} + \frac{1}{2|4 - 2^s|} + \frac{1}{2|16 - 2^s|} \right) \rho \|u\|^s, \\ \frac{(4 + 2^{2s})}{6} \left( \frac{1}{|2 - 2^{4s}|} + \frac{1}{|8 - 2^{4s}|} + \frac{1}{2|4 - 2^{4s}|} + \frac{1}{2|16 - 2^{4s}|} \right) \rho \|u\|^{4s} \\ \frac{(22 + 2^{2s} + 2^{4s+1})}{6} \left( \frac{1}{|2 - 2^{4s}|} + \frac{1}{|8 - 2^{4s}|} + \frac{1}{2|4 - 2^{4s}|} + \frac{1}{2|16 - 2^{4s}|} \right) \rho \|u\|^{4s} \end{cases}
 \end{aligned} \tag{4.12}$$

for all  $u \in X$ .

## References

- [1] J. Aczel, J. Dhombres, Functional equations in several variables, Cambridge University, Press, Cambridge, 1989.
- [2] T. Aoki, On the stability of the linear transformation in Banach spaces, *J. of the Mathematical Society of Japan*, vol. 2, pp. 64-66, 1950.
- [3] M. Arunkumar, S. Karthikeyan, Solution and stability of n-dimensional mixed Type additive and quadratic functional equation, *Far East J. of Applied Mathematics*, Volume 54, Number 1, 2011, 47-64.
- [4] M. Arunkumar, John M. Rassias, On the generalized Ulam-Hyers stability of an AQ- mixed type functional equation with counter examples, *Far East J. of Applied Mathematics*, Volume 71, No. 2, (2012), 279-305.
- [5] M. Arunkumar, Perturbation of n-Dimensional AQ - mixed type Functional Equation via Banach Spaces and Banach Algebra: Hyers Direct and Alternative Fixed Point Methods, *International J. of Advanced Mathematical Sciences (IJAMS)*, Vol. 2 , 2014, 34-56.

- [6] M. Arunkumar, S. Hema Latha and E. Sathya, 2 - Variable AQCQ - Functional equation, *International J. of Advanced Mathematical Sciences (IJAMS)*, Vol. 2, 2014, 34-56.
- [7] L. Cădariu and V. Radu, Fixed points and the stability of Jensen's functional equation, *J. Inequal. Pure Appl. Math.*, 4 (2003), no. 1, Article 4, 7 pp. (electronic).
- [8] L. Cădariu and V. Radu, Fixed point methods for the generalized stability of functional equations in a single variable, *Fixed Point Theory and Applications*, 2008, Article ID 749392, (2008), 15 pages.
- [9] L. Cădariu V. Radu, A generalized point method for the stability of Cauchy functional equation, *Functional Equations in Mathematical Analysis*, Th. M. Rassias, J. Brzdęk (Eds.), Series Springer Optimization and Its Applications, 52, 2011.
- [10] L. Cădariu and V. Radu, On the stability of the Cauchy functional equation: a fixed point approach, *Iteration theory (ECIT '02)*, 43–52, Grazer Math. Ber., 346, Karl-Franzens-Univ. Graz, Graz.
- [11] S. Czerwik, On the stability of the quadratic mappings in normed spaces, *Abh. Math. Sem. Univ Hamburg.*, 62 (1992), 59-64.
- [12] J. B. Diaz and B. Margolis, A fixed point theorem of the alternative, for contractions on a generalized complete metric space, *Bulletin of the American Mathematical Society*, vol. 74, 1968, 305–309.
- [13] P. Gavruta, A generalization of the Hyers-Ulam-Rassias stability of approximately additive mappings, *Journal of Mathematical Analysis and Applications*, vol. 184, no. 3, 1994, 431–436.
- [14] M. Eshaghi Gordji and H. Khodaie, Solution and stability of generalized mixed type cubic, quadratic and additive functional equation in quasi-Banach spaces, arxiv: 0812. 2939v1 Math FA, 15 Dec 2008.
- [15] M. Eshaghi Gordji, A. Ebadian and S. Zolfaghari, Stability of a functional equation deriving from cubic and quartic functions, *Abstr Appl Anal*, 2008, 17 (Article ID 801904) .
- [16] M. Eshaghi Gordji, N. Ghobadipour, J. M. Rassias, Fuzzy stability of additive-quadratic functional Equations, arXiv:0903.0842v1 [math.FA] 4 Mar 2009.
- [17] M. Eshaghi Gordji, M. Bavand Savadkouhi and Choonkil Park, Quadratic-Quartic Functional Equations in RN-Spaces, *J. of Inequalities and Applications*, Vol. 2009, Article ID 868423, 14 pages, doi:10.1155/2009/868423.
- [18] M. Eshaghi Gordji, Stability of an additive-quadratic functional equation of two variables in F-spaces, *J. Nonlinear Sci Appl.* 2, (2009) , 251–259.
- [19] M. Eshaghi Gordji and H. Khodaei, Solution and stability of generalized mixed type cubic, quadratic and additive functional equation in quasi-Banach spaces, *Nonlinear Anal TMA.* 71, 5629–5643 (2009). doi:10.1016/j.na.2009.04.052.
- [20] M. Eshaghi Gordji, S. Kaboli-Gharetapeh, C. Park and S. Zolfaghri, Stability of an additive-cubic-quartic functional equation, *Adv Differ Equ*, 2009, 20 (2009). Article ID 395693
- [21] M. Eshaghi Gordji, S. Kaboli Gharetapeh, JM. Rassias and S. Zolfaghari, Solution and stability of a mixed type additive, quadratic and cubic functional equation, *Adv Differ Equ*, 2009, 17. (Article ID 826130).
- [22] M. Eshaghi Gordji and M. B. Savadkouhi, Stability of a mixed type cubic-quartic functional equation in non-Archimedean spaces, *Applied Mathematics Letters*, vol. 23, no. 10, pp. 1198–1202, 2010.
- [23] M. Eshaghi Gordji, H. Khodaei and J.M. Rassias, Fixed point methods for the stability of general quadratic functional equation, *Fixed Point Theory*, 12, no. 1, (2011), 71-82.
- [24] D. H. Hyers, On the stability of the linear functional equation, *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences of the United States of America*, vol. 27, pp. 222–224, 1941.
- [25] D. H. Hyers and Th. M. Rassias, Approximate homomorphism, *Aequationes Math.*, 44 (1992), 125-153.

- [26] D. H. Hyers, G. Isac and Th. M. Rassias, *Stability of functional equations in several variables*, Birkhauser Basel, 1998.
- [27] D. H. Hyers, G. Isac and Th. M. Rassias, On the asymptotically of Hyers Ulam stability of mappings, *Proc. Amer. Math. Soc.*, 126 (1998), 425-430.
- [28] Sun Sook Jin and Yang-Hi Lee, A Fixed Point Approach to the Stability of the Cauchy Additive and Quadratic Type Functional Equation, *J. of Applied Mathematics*, doi:10.1155/2011/817079, 16 pages.
- [29] Sun Sook Jin and Yang Hi Lee, Fuzzy Stability of a Quadratic-Additive Functional Equation, *International J. of Mathematics and Mathematical Sciences*, doi:10.1155/2011/504802, 16 pages
- [30] K.W. Jun and H.M. Kim, On the Hyers-Ulam-Rassias stability of a generalized quadratic and additive type functional equation, *Bull. Korean Math. Soc.* 42 (2005), 133-148.
- [31] K.W. Jun and H.M. Kim, Ulam stability problem for a mixed type of cubic and additive functional equation, *Bull Belg Math Soc simon Stevin.* 13, 271–285 (2006).
- [32] Pl. Kannappan, *Functional Equations and Inequalities with Applications*, Springer Monographs in Mathematics, 2009.
- [33] H.M. Kim, On the stability problem for a mixed type of quartic and quadratic functional equation, *J. of Mathematical Analysis and Applications* 324, 358–372 (2006).
- [34] D. Mihet and V. Radu, On the stability of the additive Cauchy functional equation in random normed spaces, *J. of Mathematical Analysis and Applications*, vol. 343, no. 1, pp. 567–572, 2008.
- [35] A. Najati and G. Z. Eskandani, Stability of a mixed additive and cubic functional equation in quasi-Banach spaces, *J. of Mathematical Analysis and Applications*, vol. 342, no. 2, pp. 1318–1331, 2008.
- [36] A. Najati and M.B. Moghimi, On the stability of a quadratic and additive functional equation, *J. Math. Anal. Appl.* 337 (2008), 399-415.
- [37] C. Park, Fixed points and the stability of an AQCC-functional equation in non-archimedean normed spaces, *Abstract and Applied Analysis*, vol. 2010, Article ID 849543, 15 pages, 2010.
- [38] C. Park, Orthogonal Stability of an Additive-Quadratic Functional Equation, *Fixed Point Theory and Applications*, 2011 2011:66.
- [39] V. Radu, The fixed point alternative and the stability of functional equations, *Fixed Point Theory*, vol. 4, no. 1, pp. 91–96, 2003.
- [40] J. M. Rassias, On approximation of approximately linear mappings by linear mappings, *J. of Functional Analysis*, vol. 46, no. 1, pp. 126–130, 1982.
- [41] J. M. Rassias, Solution of a problem of Ulam, *J. of Approximation Theory*, vol. 57, no. 3, pp. 268–273, 1989.
- [42] J. M. Rassias, Solution of the Ulam stability problem for quartic mappings, *Glasnik Matematički. Serija III*, vol. 34, no. 2, pp. 243–252, 1999.
- [43] J.M. Rassias, K.Ravi, M.Arunkumar and B.V.Senthil Kumar, Ulam Stability of Mixed type Cubic and Additive functional equation, *Functional Ulam Notions (F.U.N) Nova Science Publishers*, 2010, Chapter 13, 149 - 175.
- [44] Th. M. Rassias, On the stability of the linear mapping in Banach spaces, *Proceedings of the American Mathematical Society*, vol. 72 (1978), no. 2, pp. 297–300.
- [45] Th. M. Rassias, The problem of S. M. Ulam for approximately multiplicative mappings, *J. Math. Anal. Appl.*, 246(2000), 352-378.
- [46] Th. M. Rassias, On the stability of functional equations in Banach spaces, *J. Math. Anal. Appl.*, 251(2000), 264-284.

- [47] K. Ravi, M. Arunkumar, and J. M. Rassias, Ulam stability for the orthogonally general Euler- Lagrange type functional equation, *International Journal of Mathematics and Statistics*, vol. 3, no. A08, pp. 36–46, 2008.
- [48] K. Ravi, J. M. Rassias, M. Arunkumar and R. Kodandan, Stability of a generalized mixed type additive, quadratic, cubic and quartic functional equation, *Journal of Inequalities in Pure and Applied Mathematics*, vol. 10 (2009), no. 4, article 114, 1–29.
- [49] S. M. Ulam, A Collection of Mathematical Problems, vol. 8 of Interscience Tracts in Pure and Applied Mathematics, Interscience Publishers, place City London, country-regionUK, 1960.
- [50] T. Z. Xu, J. M. Rassias and W. X. Xu, Intuitionistic fuzzy stability of a general mixed additive-cubic equation, *Journal of Mathematical Physics*, vol. 51 (2010), no. 6, 21 pages.
- [51] T.Z. Xu, J.M. Rassias and W.X. Xu, Generalized Ulam-Hyers stability of a general mixed AQCQ-functional equation in multi-Banach spaces: a fixed point approach, *Eur. J. Pure Appl. Math.* 3 (2010), no. 6, 1032- 1047.
- [52] T.Z. Xu, J.M Rassias and W.X. Xu, A fixed point approach to the stability of a general mixed AQCQ-functional equation in non-Archimedean normed spaces, *Discrete Dyn. Nat. Soc.* 2010, Art. ID 812545, 24 pages.

*Received:* June 10, 2016; *Accepted:* December 20, 2016

**UNIVERSITY PRESS**

Website: <http://www.malayajournal.org/>

## On two boundary-value problems of functional integro-differential equations with nonlocal conditions

A. M. A. El-Sayed<sup>a,\*</sup> M. SH. Mohamed<sup>a</sup> and K. M. O. Msaik<sup>b</sup>

<sup>a</sup>Faculty of Science, Alexandria University, Alexandria, Egypt.

<sup>b</sup>Faculty of Education, Al Jabal al gharbi University, Al zintan, Libya.

### Abstract

In this paper we establish the existence of solution for two boundary value problems of Fredholm functional integro-differential equations with nonlocal boundary conditions.

*Keywords:* Nonlocal boundary value problems, Fredholm functional integral equation, Fredholm functional integro-differential equation, compact in measure.

2010 MSC: 534A08, 47H07, 47H10.

©2012 MJM. All rights reserved.

### 1 Introduction

Mathematical modelling of real-life problems usually results in functional equations, of various types appear in many applications that arise in the fields of mathematical analysis, nonlinear functional analysis, mathematical physics, and engineering. An interesting feature of functional integral equations is their role in the study of many problems of functional integro-differential equations. Several different techniques were proposed to study the existence of solutions of the functional integral equations in appropriate function spaces. Although all of these techniques have the same goal, they differ in the function spaces and the fixed point theorems to be applied. Consider the following boundary value problems of Fredholm functional integro-differential equations.

$$x'(t) = f(t, \int_0^1 k(t,s)x'(s)ds), \quad a.e. \quad t \in (0,1) \quad (1.1)$$

with the nonlocal boundary condition

$$x(\tau) + \alpha x(\xi) = 0, \quad \tau, \xi \in [0,1], \alpha \neq -1. \quad (1.2)$$

$$x''(t) = f(t, \int_0^1 k(t,s)x''(s)ds) \quad a.e. \quad t \in (0,1) \quad (1.3)$$

with the nonlocal boundary conditions

$$x(\tau) + \beta x(\xi) = 0, \quad \beta \neq -1 \quad (1.4)$$

$$x'(\tau) + \alpha x'(\xi) = 0, \quad \tau, \xi \in [0,1], \alpha \neq -1. \quad (1.5)$$

\*Corresponding author.

E-mail address: [amasayed@gmail.com](mailto:amasayed@gmail.com) (A. M. A. El-Sayed), [mohdshaaban@yahoo.com](mailto:mohdshaaban@yahoo.com) (M. SH. Mohamed), [kheriamsaik@gmail.com](mailto:kheriamsaik@gmail.com) (K. M. O. Msaik).

Here we study the existence of at least one solution of each of the boundary value problems (1.1)-(1.2) and (1.3)-(1.5).

The existence of exactly one solution of them will be deduced.

## 2 Functional integral equation

Here we study the existence of at least one (and exactly one) integrable solution of the Fredholm functional integral equation.

$$y(t) = f(t, \int_0^1 k(t,s)y(s)ds) \quad (2.6)$$

under the following assumptions

- (1)  $f : I = [0,1] \times R \rightarrow R$  is measurable in  $t \in [0,1]$  for all  $x \in R$  and continuous in  $x \in R$  for all  $t \in [0,1]$  and there exists integrable function  $a \in L^1[0,1]$  and positive constant  $b > 0$  such that

$$|f(t,x)| \leq a(t) + b|x| \quad a.e. \quad t \in I.$$

(2)

$$\|a\| = \int_0^1 |a(t)|dt, \quad t \in [0,1]$$

- (3)  $k : I = [0,1] \times [0,1] \rightarrow R$  is continuous  $t \in [0,1]$  for every  $s \in [0,1]$  and measurable in  $s \in [0,1]$  for all  $t \in [0,1]$ , such that

$$\sup_t \int_0^1 k(t,s)dt \leq M$$

Now for the existence of at least one integrable solution of the functional integral equation (2.6) we have the following theorem.

**Theorem 2.1.** *Let the assumptions (1)-(3) be satisfied. If  $L = Mb < 1$ , then the functional integral equation (2.6) has at least one solution  $y \in L^1[0,1]$ .*

**Proof.** Let  $L^1 = L^1[0,1]$  and define the set  $B_r$  by

$$B_r = \{y \in L^1 : \|y\| \leq r\} \subset L^1[0,1],$$

where

$$r = \frac{a}{1 - bM}.$$

Define the operator  $T$  associated with the Fredholm functional integral equation (2.6) by

$$Ty(t) = f(t, \int_0^1 k(t,s)y(s)ds).$$

To show that  $T : B_r \rightarrow B_r$ , let  $y \in B_r$ , then

$$\begin{aligned} \|Ty(t)\|_{L^1} &= \int_0^1 |Ty(t)| dt \\ &= \int_0^1 |f(t, \int_0^1 k(t,s)y(s)ds)| dt \\ &\leq \int_0^1 [|a(t)| + b|\int_0^1 k(t,s)y(s)ds|] dt \\ &\leq \int_0^1 |a(t)| dt + b \int_0^1 \int_0^1 |k(t,s)y(s)| ds dt \\ &\leq \int_0^1 |a(t)| dt + bM \int_0^1 |y(s)| ds \\ &\leq \|a\| + bM \|y\| \\ &\leq \|a\| + bMr = r. \\ &\leq a + bMr = r. \end{aligned}$$



From this we observe that  $T(B_r) \subset B_r$ . Then  $T : B_r \rightarrow B_r$ , Moreover from our assumptions (1) – (3) follows that the operator  $T$  is continuous.

To prove that  $T$  is a contraction with respect to measure of weak non compactness  $\beta$  on the set  $B_r$ . Let  $X \subset B_r$  and let  $y \in X$ . Futher  $\epsilon > 0$  and take a measurable subset  $D \subset [0, 1]$  such that  $\mu(D) \leq \epsilon$ , then we get

$$\begin{aligned} \|Ty(t)\|_{L^1(D)} &= \int_D |Ty(t)| dt \\ &= \int_D |f(t, \int_0^1 k(t,s)y(s)ds)| dt \\ &\leq \int_D [|a(t)| + b|\int_D k(t,s)y(s)ds|] dt \\ &\leq \int_D |a(t)| dt + b \int_D \int_0^1 |k(t,s)y(s)| ds dt \\ &\leq \int_D |a(t)| dt + bM \int_D |y(s)| ds \\ &\leq \|a\|_{L^1(D)} + bM \int_D |y(s)| ds \end{aligned}$$

for this subset  $X$ , the measure of weak non compactness  $\beta(X)$  is given by the formula

$$\beta(X) = \lim_{\epsilon \rightarrow 0} \{ \sup_{y \in X} \{ \sup_D \{ \int_D |y(t)| dt : D \subset [0, 1] \mu(D) \leq \epsilon \} \} \}$$

To value  $\beta(TX)$  we notice that

$$\beta(TX) = \lim_{\epsilon \rightarrow 0} \{ \sup_{y \in X} \{ \sup_D \{ \int_D |a(t)| dt + bM \int_D |y(t)| dt : D \subset [0, 1] \mu(D) \leq \epsilon \} \} = 0$$

Indeed, we have  $\beta(TX) \leq bM\beta(X)$ .

Since all conditions of Schauder fixed point theorem (see[15]), are satisfied, then the operator  $T$  has at least one fixed point  $y \in L^1[0, 1]$ , which completes the proof. ■

Now for the uniqueness of the solution of the Fredholm functional integral equation (2.6) Consider following assumptions

(1\*)  $f : I = [0, 1] \times R \rightarrow R$  is measurable in  $t \in [0, 1]$  for all  $x \in R$  and satisfies the lipschitz such that

$$|f(t, x) - f(t, y)| \leq b|x - y|, \quad b > 0 \tag{2.7}$$

(2\*)  $f(t, 0) \in L^1[0, 1] \quad \int_0^1 |f(t, 0)| dt \leq a$ .

**Theorem 2.2.** *Let the assumptions (1\*), (2\*) and (3) be satisfied. If  $Mb < 1$ , then the functional integral equation (2.6) has a unique solution  $y \in L^1[0, 1]$ .*

**Proof.** From (2.7) we can obtain

$$|f(t, x)| \leq |f(t, 0)| + b|x|.$$

This shows that the assumptions of Theorem (2.1) are satisfied

Now let  $y_1, y_2$  be two solution of functional integral equation (2.6)

$$y_1(t) = f(t, \int_0^1 k(t,s)y_1(s)ds)$$

$$y_2(t) = f(t, \int_0^1 k(t,s)y_2(s)ds)$$

$$\begin{aligned}
\|y_1(t) - y_2(t)\|_{L^1} &= \int_0^t |f(t, \int_0^1 k(t,s)y_1 ds) - f(t, \int_0^1 k(t,s)y_2 ds)| dt \\
&\leq b \int_0^t | \int_0^1 k(t,s)y_1(s) ds - \int_0^1 k(t,s)y_2(s) ds | dt \\
&\leq b \int_0^t | \int_0^1 k(t,s) (y_1(s) - y_2(s)) ds | dt \\
&\leq b \int_0^t \int_0^1 |k(t,s)| |y_1(s) - y_2(s)| ds dt \\
&\leq bM \int_0^t |y_1(s) - y_2(s)| ds \\
&\leq bM \|y_1 - y_2\|_{L^1},
\end{aligned}$$

then

$$\|y_1 - y_2\| \leq K \|y_1 - y_2\|$$

where  $L = bM < 1$ , then

$$\|y_1 - y_2\| (1 - k) \leq 0$$

and

$$\|y_1 - y_2\| = 0$$

which implies that  $y_1 = y_2$  then the Fredholm functional integral equation (2.6) has a unique integrable solution.

### 3 Nonlocal boundary value problems

Here we study the existence of at least one (and exactly one) solution of each of the boundary value problems (1.1)-(1.2) and (1.3)-(1.5).

Consider the functional integro differential equation

$$x'(t) = f(t, \int_0^1 k(t,s) x'(s) ds) \quad a.e. \quad t \in (0,1).$$

with the nonlocal boundary value condition

$$x(\tau) + \alpha x(\xi) = 0, \quad \tau, \xi \in [0,1], \alpha \neq -1$$

**Theorem 3.3.** *Let the assumptions of theorem (2.1) be satisfied, then the nonlocal boundary value problem (1.1)-(1.2) has at least one integrable solution  $x \in L^1[0,1]$ .*

**Proof.** Let  $x'(t) = y(t)$ . Integrating both sides we get

$$x(t) = x(0) + \int_0^t y(s) ds,$$

$$x(\tau) = x(0) + \int_0^\tau y(s) ds$$

and

$$x(\xi) = x(0) + \int_0^\xi y(s) ds$$

Using the nonlocal boundary condition (1.2) we obtain

$$x(0) + \int_0^\tau y(s) ds = -\alpha x(0) - \alpha \int_0^\xi y(s) ds,$$

and

$$x(0) = -\frac{1}{1+\alpha} \int_0^\tau y(s) ds - \frac{\alpha}{1+\alpha} \int_0^\xi y(s) ds,$$

then

$$x(t) = \int_0^t y(s)ds - \frac{1}{1+\alpha} \int_0^\tau y(s)ds - \frac{\alpha}{1+\alpha} \int_0^\xi y(s)ds \tag{3.8}$$

where y satisfies the functional integral equation

$$y(t) = f(t, \int_0^1 k(t,s)y(s)ds).$$

This complete the proof of equivalent between the nonlocal problem (1.1)-(1.2) and the functional integral equation (2.6). This implies that there exists at least one solution  $x \in L^1[0,1]$  of the nonlocal problem (1.1)-(1.2).■

**Corollary 3.1.** *Let the assumptions (1\*), (2\*) and (3) be satisfied, then the solution of nonlocal boundary value problem (1.1)-(1.2) has a unique integrable solution  $x \in L^1[0,1]$ .*

Consider the Fredholm functional integro-differential equation

$$x''(t) = f(t, \int_0^1 k(t,s)x''(s)ds) \quad a.e. \quad t \in (0,1)$$

with the nonlocal boundary conditions

$$\begin{aligned} x(\tau) + \beta x(\xi) &= 0, \\ x'(\tau) + \alpha x'(\xi) &= 0. \end{aligned}$$

**Theorem 3.4.** *Let the assumptions of theorem (2.1) be satisfied then the boundary value problems (1.3)-(1.5) has at least one integrable solution  $x \in L^1[0,1]$ .*

**Proof.** Let  $x''(t) = y(t)$  integrating both sides we obtain

$$x'(t) = x'(0) + \int_0^t y(s) ds$$

and

$$x(t) = x(0) + tx'(0) + \int_0^t (t-s)y(s)ds.$$

then

$$x'(\tau) = x'(0) + \int_0^\tau y(s) ds,$$

and

$$x'(\xi) = x'(0) + \int_0^\xi y(s) ds.$$

Using the nonlocal condition (1.5) we obtain

$$x'(0) = -\frac{1}{1+\alpha} \int_0^\tau y(s)ds - \frac{\alpha}{1+\alpha} \int_0^\xi y(s) ds$$

and

$$x(\tau) = x(0) + \tau x'(0) + \int_0^\tau (\tau-s)y(s) ds,$$

$$x(\xi) = x(0) + \xi x'(0) + \int_0^\xi (\xi-s)y(s) ds,$$

$$x'(0) = -\frac{1}{1+\alpha} \int_0^\tau y(s)ds - \frac{\alpha}{1+\alpha} \int_0^\xi y(s) ds.$$

Using Boundary condition (1.4) we obtain

$$x(0) = \frac{-\beta\xi - \tau}{1+\beta} x'(0) - \frac{1}{1+\alpha} \int_0^\tau (\tau-s)y(s)ds - \frac{1}{1+\beta} \int_0^\xi (\xi-s)y(s)ds,$$

$$\begin{aligned}
x(t) &= \frac{-\beta\xi - \tau}{1 + \beta} \left[ -\frac{1}{1 + \beta} \int_0^\tau y(s) ds - \frac{1}{1 + \alpha} \int_0^\xi y(s) ds \right] \\
&\quad - \frac{1}{1 + \beta} \int_0^\tau (\tau - s)y(s) ds - \frac{\beta}{1 + \beta} \int_0^\xi (\xi - s) ds \\
&+ t \left[ -\frac{1}{1 + \alpha} \int_0^\tau y(s) ds - \frac{\alpha}{1 + \alpha} \int_0^\xi y(s) ds \right] + \int_0^t (t - s)y(s) ds, \\
x'(t) &= -\frac{1}{1 + \alpha} \int_0^\tau y(s) ds - \frac{\alpha}{1 + \alpha} \int_0^\xi y(s) ds + \int_0^t y(s) ds,
\end{aligned} \tag{3.9}$$

and  $y$  satisfies the functional integral equation

$$y(t) = f(t, \int_0^1 k(t, s)y(s) ds).$$

This complete the proof of equivalent between the nonlocal problem (1.3)-(1.5) and the functional integral equation (2.6). This implies that there exists at least one solution  $x \in L^1[0, 1]$  of the nonlocal problem (1.3)-(1.5). ■

**Corollary 3.2.** *Let the assumptions (1\*), (2\*) and (3) be satisfied, then the solution of nonlocal boundary value problem (1.3)-(1.5) has a unique integrable solution  $x \in L^1[0, 1]$ .*

## References

- [1] P.B Bailey ,L.E. Shampine , P.E. Waltman , Nonlinear Two Point Boundary Value Problem, Academic Press, 1968.
- [2] J. Banas and Z. Knap, Integrable solutions of a functional-integral equation, Rev. Mat. Univ. Complut. Madrid 2 (1989), 31-38.
- [3] J. Banas, Integrable solutions of Hammerstein and Urysohn integral equations, J. Aust. Math. Soc. Ser A 46 (1989) 61-68.
- [4] F.S. De Blasi, On a property of the unit sphere in a Banach space, Bull. Math. Soc. Sci. Math. R.S. Roumanie 21 (1977), 259-262.
- [5] A. Boucherif and Radu Precup, On the nonlocal IVP for first order differential equations, *fixed point theory*, Vol. 4, No.2, (2003), PP. 205-212.
- [6] A. Cafiada, P. Drabek and A. Fonda Handbook of differential equations, *A survey ,university of loannina, department of Mathematics*, (2005).
- [7] J. Dugundji, and A. Grans, Fixed point theory, *monografie matematyczne*, PWN, Warsaw (1963).
- [8] A.M.A. El-Sayed, Nonlinear functional differential equations of arbitrary orders, Nonlinear Anal. 33 (2) (1998) 181-186.
- [9] A.M.A. El-Sayed, Fractional differential-difference equations, J. Fract. Calc. 10 (1996) 101-107.
- [10] A.M.A El-sayed , E . O Bin Taher, Positive solution for a nonlocal buondary-value proplem of class of arbitrary (fractional) orders differential equations. International Journal of Nonlinear Science. Vol.14(2012) No.4,pp.398- 404
- [11] A.M.A El-Sayed and Elkadeky, Kh. W, Caratheodory theorem for a nonlocal problem of The differential equation  $x' = f(t, x)'$  , *Alexandria journal of Mathematics*, (2010).
- [12] A.M.A El-Sayed, E.M. Hamdallah and Elkadeky, Kh. w, Uniformly stable positive monotonic solution of a nonlocal cauchy problem, *Advances in pure Mathematics*, Vol. 2, (2012), No.2, PP. 109-113

- [13] A. M. A. El-Sayed and E. O. Bin-Taher, Positive nondecreasing solutions for a multi-term fractional-order functional differential equation with integral conditions, *Electronic Journal of differential equations*, Vol. 2011, ISSN 1072-6691, No. 166, (2011), PP. 1-8.
- [14] A. M. A. El-Sayed and E. O. Bin-Taher, a multi-term fractional-order differential equation with nonlocal condition, *Egy. Chin.J Comp. App. Math.*, Vol. 1, No. 1, (2012), PP. 54-60.
- [15] G. Emmanuele, Integrable solutions of Hammerstien integral equations, *Appl. Anal.* 50 (3-4) (1993) 277-284.
- [16] M. N. Gaston, A Cauchy problem for some fractional abstract differential equation with nonlocal conditions, *Nonlinear Analysis*, Vol. 70, (2009), pp. 1873-1876.
- [17] K. Goebel, and W. A. Kirk, *Topics in metric fixed point theory*, Cambridge University Press, Cambridge (1990).
- [18] Gupta , C. P., Ntouyas, S. K. and Tsamatos , P. Ch. Solvability of an m-point boundary value problem for second order ordinary differential equations, *J. Math. Anal. Appl.*, 189 (1995): 575-584.
- [19] A. N. Kolmogorov and S. V. Fomin, *Introductory real analysis* *Dover Publ. Inc* 1975.
- [20] B. Liu, Existence and uniqueness of solutions to first order multi-point boundary value problems, *Applied Mathematics Letters*, Vol. 17, (2004), PP. 1307-1316.
- [21] O. Nica, Initial value problem for first-order differential systems with general nonlocal condition, *Electronic Journal of differential equations*, Vol. 2012, No. 74, (2012), PP. 1-15.
- [22] Ma, R. Existence theorems for a second order m-point boundary value problem, *J. Math. Anal. Appl.*, 211 (1997): 545-555.

*Received:* January 10, 2016; *Accepted:* August 21, 2016

**UNIVERSITY PRESS**

Website: <http://www.malayajournal.org/>

## $a_i$ Type $n$ – Variable Multi $n$ – Dimensional Additive Functional Equation

Matina J. Rassias,<sup>a</sup> \*M. Arunkumar,<sup>b</sup> and E. Sathya<sup>c</sup>

<sup>a</sup>Department of Statistical Science , University College London, 1-19 Torrington Place, #140, London, WC1E 7HB, UK.

<sup>b,c</sup>Department of Mathematics, Government Arts College, Tiruvannamalai - 606 603, TamilNadu, India.

### Abstract

In this paper, the authors investigated the general solution and generalized Ulam - Hyers stability of  $a_i$  type  $n$ – variable multi  $n$ – dimensional additive functional equation

$$\begin{aligned} 2h \left( \sum_{i=1}^n a_i x_{1i}, \sum_{i=1}^n a_i x_{2i}, \dots, \sum_{i=1}^n a_i x_{ni} \right) \\ = \left( \sum_{i=1}^n a_i \right) h \left( \sum_{i=1}^n x_{1i}, \sum_{i=1}^n x_{2i}, \dots, \sum_{i=1}^n x_{ni} \right) \\ + \left( a_1 - \sum_{i=2}^n a_i \right) h \left( x_{11} - \sum_{i=2}^n x_{1i}, x_{21} - \sum_{i=2}^n x_{2i}, \dots, x_{n1} - \sum_{i=2}^n x_{ni} \right) \end{aligned}$$

where  $a_i (i = 1, 2, \dots, n)$  are different integers greater than 1, using two different technique.

**Keywords:** Additive functional equations, Ulam - Hyers stability, Ulam - Hyers - Rassias stability, Ulam - Gavruta - Rassias stability, Ulam - JRassias stability.

2010 MSC: 39B52, 32B72, 32B82.

©2016 MJM. All rights reserved.

## 1 Introduction

During the last seven decades, the perturbation problems of several functional equations have been extensively investigated by number of authors [1, 3, 20, 21, 30, 31, 34, 35]. The terminology generalized Ulam - Hyers stability originates from these historical backgrounds. These terminologies are also applied to the case of other functional equations. For more detailed definitions of such terminologies, one can refer to [8, 18, 22–24].

One of the most famous functional equations is the additive functional equation

$$f(x + y) = f(x) + f(y). \quad (1.1)$$

In 1821, it was first solved by A.L. Cauchy in the class of continuous real-valued functions. It is often called an additive Cauchy functional equation in honor of Cauchy (see [24]). The additive function  $f(x) = cx$  is the solution of the additive functional equation (1.1).

The solution and stability of various additive functional equations were discussed by D.O. Lee [19], K. Ravi, M. Arunkumar [32], M. Arunkumar [4–6, 8, 9]. W.G. Park, J.H. Bae [16, 27] investigate the general solution and the generalized Hyers-Ulam stability of the multi-additive functional equation and 2- variable

\*Corresponding author.

quadratic functional equation of the forms

$$f(x_1 + x_2, y_1 + y_2, z_1 + z_2) = \sum_{1 \leq i, j, k \leq 2} f(x_i, y_j, z_k), \quad (1.2)$$

$$f(x + y, z + w) + f(x - y, z - w) = 2f(x, z) + 2f(y, w). \quad (1.3)$$

The stability of the functional equation (1.3) in fuzzy normed space was proved by M. Arunkumar et., al [7]. Using the ideas in [7], the general solution and generalized Hyers-Ulam-Rassias stability of a 3- variable quadratic functional equation

$$f(x + y, z + w, u + v) + f(x - y, z - w, u - v) = 2f(x, z, u) + 2f(y, w, v). \quad (1.4)$$

was discussed by K. Ravi and M. Arunkumar [33]. Its solution is of the form

$$f(x, y, z) = ax^2 + by^2 + cz^2 + dxy + eyz + fzx. \quad (1.5)$$

Also, M. Arunkumar, S. Hema Latha established the general solution and generalized Ulam - Hyers stability of a 2 - variable Additive Quadratic functional equation

$$f(x + y, u + v) + f(x - y, u - v) = 2f(x, u) + f(y, v) + f(-y, -v) \quad (1.6)$$

having solutions

$$f(x, y) = ax + by \quad (1.7)$$

and

$$f(x, y) = ax^2 + bxy + cy^2 \quad (1.8)$$

in Banach and Non Archimedean Fuzzy spaces respectively. Infact, M. Arunkumar et. al., [11] introduced and discussed a 2 - variable AC - mixed type functional equation

$$f(2x + y, 2z + w) - f(2x - y, 2z - w) = 4[f(x + y, z + w) - f(x - y, z - w)] - 6f(y, w) \quad (1.9)$$

having solutions

$$f(x, y) = ax + by \quad (1.10)$$

and

$$f(x, y) = ax^3 + bx^2y + cxy^2 + dy^3. \quad (1.11)$$

Recently, M.Arunkumar et.al., [12] introduced and established the general solution and generalized Ulam - Hyers stability of a 2 - variable Associative functional equation

$$g(x, u) + g(y + z, v + w) = g(x + y, u + v) + g(z, w) \quad (1.12)$$

having solutions

$$g(x, y) = ax + by \quad (1.13)$$

using Banach and Intuitionistic Fuzzy Normed spaces, respectively.

Inspired by the above results in this paper, the authors investigated the general solution generalized Ulam - Hyers stability of  $a_i$  type  $n$ - variable multi  $n$ - dimensional additive functional equation

$$\begin{aligned} 2h \left( \sum_{i=1}^n a_i x_{1i}, \sum_{i=1}^n a_i x_{2i}, \dots, \sum_{i=1}^n a_i x_{ni} \right) &= \left( \sum_{i=1}^n a_i \right) h \left( \sum_{i=1}^n x_{1i}, \sum_{i=1}^n x_{2i}, \dots, \sum_{i=1}^n x_{ni} \right) \\ &+ \left( a_1 - \sum_{i=2}^n a_i \right) h \left( x_{11} - \sum_{i=2}^n x_{1i}, x_{21} - \sum_{i=2}^n x_{2i}, \dots, x_{n1} - \sum_{i=2}^n x_{ni} \right) \end{aligned} \quad (1.14)$$

having solution

$$h(x_1, x_2, \dots, x_n) = \sum_{i=1}^n c_i x_i \quad (1.15)$$

where  $a_i (i = 1, 2, \dots, n)$  are different integers greater than 1, using Hyers direct and Alternative fixed point methods.

In particular, when  $n = 1, 2$  in (1.14), we arrive

$$2h(a_1 x_{11}, a_1 x_{21}, \dots, a_1 x_{n1}) = a_1 h(x_{11}, x_{21}, \dots, x_{n1}) + a_1 h(x_{11}, x_{21}, \dots, x_{n1}). \quad (1.16)$$

and

$$\begin{aligned} 2h(a_1 x_{11} + a_2 x_{12}, a_1 x_{21} + a_2 x_{22}, \dots, a_1 x_{n1} + a_2 x_{n2}) \\ = (a_1 + a_2) h(x_{11} + x_{12}, x_{21} + x_{22}, \dots, x_{n1} + x_{n2}) \\ + (a_1 - a_2) h(x_{11} - x_{12}, x_{21} - x_{22}, \dots, x_{n1} - x_{n2}). \end{aligned} \quad (1.17)$$

## 2 General Solution

In this section, the general solution of the functional equation (1.14) is given. Through out this section let as assume  $\mathcal{A}$  and  $\mathcal{B}$  be linear normed spaces.

**Lemma 2.1.** *If a mapping  $h : \mathcal{A}^n \rightarrow \mathcal{B}$  satisfies the functional equation (1.14) then  $h$  is additive.*

*Proof.* Assume  $h : \mathcal{A}^n \rightarrow \mathcal{B}$  be a mapping satisfies the functional equation (1.14). Replacing

$$x_{mi} = 0, \quad i = 1, 2, \dots, n, \quad m = 1, 2, \dots, n$$

in (1.14), we get

$$h(0, 0, \dots, 0) = 0. \quad (2.1)$$

Again replacing

$$x_{mi} = 0, \quad i = 2, 3, \dots, n, \quad m = 1, 2, \dots, n$$

in (1.14), we obtain

$$\begin{aligned} 2h(a_1 x_{11}, a_1 x_{21}, \dots, a_1 x_{n1}) &= (a_1 + a_2 + \dots + a_n) h(x_{11}, x_{21}, \dots, x_{n1}) \\ &+ (a_1 - a_2 - \dots - a_n) h(x_{11}, x_{21}, \dots, x_{n1}) \end{aligned} \quad (2.2)$$

for all  $x_{11}, x_{21}, \dots, x_{n1} \in \mathcal{A}$ . If we substitute  $(x_{11}, x_{21}, \dots, x_{n1})$  by  $(x, x, \dots, x)$  in (2.2), we reach

$$h(a_1 x, a_1 x, \dots, a_1 x) = a_1 h(x, x, \dots, x) \quad (2.3)$$

for all  $x \in \mathcal{A}$ . Putting

$$x_{mi} = 0, \quad i = 3, 4, \dots, n, \quad m = 1, 2, \dots, n$$

in (1.14), we obtain

$$h(x_{12}, 0, \dots, 0) = -h(-x_{12}, 0, \dots, 0) \quad (2.4)$$

for all  $x_{12} \in \mathcal{A}$ . So one can show that

$$h(a_1^k x, a_1^k x, \dots, a_1^k x) = a_1^k h(x, x, \dots, x) \quad (2.5)$$

for all  $x \in \mathcal{A}$  and all  $k \in \mathbb{N}$ . □



### 3 Stability Results: Banach Space: Hyers Method

In this section, we investigate the generalized Ulam-Hyers stability of the functional equation (1.14).

In this section, let us consider  $\mathcal{A}$  be a normed space and  $\mathcal{B}$  be a Banach space and define a mapping  $Dh : \mathcal{A}^n \rightarrow \mathcal{B}$  by

$$\begin{aligned} Dh(x_{11}, \dots, x_{1n}, x_{21}, \dots, x_{2n}, x_{n1}, \dots, x_{nn}) \\ = 2h\left(\sum_{i=1}^n a_i x_{1i}, \sum_{i=1}^n a_i x_{2i}, \dots, \sum_{i=1}^n a_i x_{ni}\right) - \left(\sum_{i=1}^n a_i\right) h\left(\sum_{i=1}^n x_{1i}, \sum_{i=1}^n x_{2i}, \dots, \sum_{i=1}^n x_{ni}\right) \\ - \left(a_1 - \sum_{i=2}^n a_i\right) h\left(x_{11} - \sum_{i=2}^n x_{1i}, x_{21} - \sum_{i=2}^n x_{2i}, \dots, x_{n1} - \sum_{i=2}^n x_{ni}\right) \end{aligned}$$

for all  $x_{11}, \dots, x_{1n}, x_{21}, \dots, x_{2n}, x_{n1}, \dots, x_{nn} \in \mathcal{A}$ .

**Theorem 3.1.** Let  $\ell = \pm 1$  and  $\vartheta, \Theta : \mathcal{A}^n \rightarrow [0, \infty)$  be a function such that

$$\lim_{s \rightarrow \infty} \frac{1}{2^{s\ell}} \vartheta\left(a_1^{s\ell} x_{11}, \dots, a_1^{s\ell} x_{1n}, a_1^{s\ell} x_{21}, \dots, a_1^{s\ell} x_{2n}, a_1^{s\ell} x_{n1}, \dots, a_1^{s\ell} x_{nn}\right) = 0 \tag{3.1}$$

for all  $x_{11}, \dots, x_{1n}, x_{21}, \dots, x_{2n}, x_{n1}, \dots, x_{nn} \in \mathcal{A}$ . Let  $h : \mathcal{A}^n \rightarrow \mathcal{B}$  be a function satisfying the inequality

$$\|Dh(x_{11}, \dots, x_{1n}, x_{21}, \dots, x_{2n}, x_{n1}, \dots, x_{nn})\| \leq \sum_{j=1}^n \vartheta_j(x_{j1}, x_{j2}, \dots, x_{jn}) \tag{3.2}$$

for all  $x_{11}, \dots, x_{1n}, x_{21}, \dots, x_{2n}, x_{n1}, \dots, x_{nn} \in \mathcal{A}$ . Then there exists a unique  $n$ - variable additive mapping  $A : \mathcal{A}^n \rightarrow \mathcal{B}$  which satisfies (1.14) and

$$\|h(x, x, \dots, x) - A(x, x, \dots, x)\| \leq \frac{1}{a_1} \sum_{t=0}^{\infty} \frac{\Theta(a_1^{t\ell} x)}{a_1^{t\ell}} \tag{3.3}$$

where  $\Theta(a_1^{t\ell} x)$  and  $A(x, x, \dots, x)$  are defined by

$$\Theta(a_1^{t\ell} x) = \frac{1}{2} \sum_{j=1}^n \vartheta_j\left(a_1^{t\ell} x, \underbrace{0, \dots, 0}_{(n-1)\text{-times}}\right) \tag{3.4}$$

and

$$A(x, x, \dots, x) = \lim_{s \rightarrow \infty} \frac{1}{a_1^{s\ell}} h(a_1^{s\ell} x, a_1^{s\ell} x, \dots, a_1^{s\ell} x) \tag{3.5}$$

for all  $x \in \mathcal{A}$ , respectively.

*Proof.* Given  $h : \mathcal{A}^n \rightarrow \mathcal{B}$  be a function satisfying the inequality (3.2) for all  $x_{11}, \dots, x_{1n}, \dots, x_{n1}, \dots, x_{nn} \in \mathcal{A}$ . To establish this theorem, we have to show that

(i)  $\left\{ \frac{1}{a_1^s} h(a_1^s x, a_1^s x, \dots, a_1^s x) \right\}$  is a Cauchy sequence for every  $x \in \mathcal{A}$ ;

(ii) If

$$A(x, x, \dots, x) = \lim_{s \rightarrow \infty} \frac{1}{a_1^s} h(a_1^s x, a_1^s x, \dots, a_1^s x)$$

then  $A$  is additive on  $\mathcal{A}$ ;

(iii) Further  $A$  satisfies (3.3), for all  $x \in \mathcal{A}$ ;

(iv)  $A$  is unique.

Replacing

$$x_{mi} = 0, \quad i = 2, 3 \dots n, \quad m = 1, 2, \dots n$$

in (3.2), we get

$$\begin{aligned} & \|2h(a_1x_{11}, a_1x_{21}, \dots, a_1x_{n1}) - (a_1 + a_2 + \dots + a_n)h(x_{11}, x_{21}, \dots, x_{n1}) \\ & - (a_1 - a_2 - \dots - a_n)h(x_{11}, x_{21}, \dots, x_{n1})\| \leq \sum_{j=1}^n \vartheta_j \left( x_{j1}, \underbrace{0, \dots, 0}_{(n-1)\text{-times}} \right) \end{aligned} \tag{3.6}$$

for all  $x_{11}, x_{21}, \dots, x_{n1} \in \mathcal{A}$ . If we substitute

$$x_{m1} = x, \quad m = 1, 2, \dots n$$

in (3.7), we arrive

$$\|2h(a_1x, a_1x, \dots, a_1x) - 2a_1h(x, x, \dots, x)\| \leq \sum_{j=1}^n \vartheta_j \left( x, \underbrace{0, \dots, 0}_{(n-1)\text{-times}} \right) \tag{3.7}$$

for all  $x \in \mathcal{A}$ . Hence from (3.7), we reach

$$\left\| \frac{1}{a_1} h \left( \underbrace{a_1x, a_1x, \dots, a_1x}_{n\text{-times}} \right) - h \left( \underbrace{x, x, \dots, x}_{n\text{-times}} \right) \right\| \leq \frac{1}{2 \times a_1} \sum_{j=1}^n \vartheta_j \left( x, \underbrace{0, \dots, 0}_{(n-1)\text{-times}} \right) \tag{3.8}$$

for all  $x \in \mathcal{A}$ . It follows from (3.8) that

$$\left\| \frac{1}{a_1} h \left( \underbrace{a_1x, a_1x, \dots, a_1x}_{n\text{-times}} \right) - h \left( \underbrace{x, x, \dots, x}_{n\text{-times}} \right) \right\| \leq \frac{1}{a_1} \Theta(x) \tag{3.9}$$

where

$$\Theta(x) = \frac{1}{2} \sum_{j=1}^n \vartheta_j \left( x, \underbrace{0, \dots, 0}_{(n-1)\text{-times}} \right)$$

for all  $x \in \mathcal{A}$ . Now replacing  $x$  by  $a_1x$  and dividing by  $a_1$  in (3.9), we get

$$\left\| \frac{1}{a_1^2} h \left( a_1^2x, a_1^2x, \dots, a_1^2x \right) - \frac{1}{a_1} h \left( a_1x, a_1x, \dots, a_1x \right) \right\| \leq \frac{1}{a_1^2} \Theta(a_1x) \tag{3.10}$$

for all  $x \in \mathcal{A}$ . From (3.8) and (3.10), we obtain

$$\left\| \frac{1}{a_1^2} h \left( a_1^2x, a_1^2x, \dots, a_1^2x \right) - h \left( x, x, \dots, x \right) \right\| \leq \frac{1}{a_1} \left[ \Theta(x) + \frac{\Theta(a_1x)}{a_1} \right] \tag{3.11}$$

for all  $x \in \mathcal{A}$ . Proceeding further and using induction on a positive integer  $s$ , we get

$$\left\| \frac{1}{a_1^s} h \left( a_1^s x, a_1^s x, \dots, a_1^s x \right) - h \left( x, x, \dots, x \right) \right\| \leq \frac{1}{a_1} \sum_{t=0}^{s-1} \frac{\Theta(a_1^t x)}{a_1^t} \tag{3.12}$$

for all  $x \in \mathcal{A}$ . In order to prove the convergence of the sequence

$$\left\{ \frac{1}{a_1^s} h \left( a_1^s x, a_1^s x, \dots, a_1^s x \right) \right\},$$

replace  $x$  by  $a_1^r x$  and dividing by  $a_1^r$  in (3.12), for any  $r, s > 0$ , we deduce

$$\begin{aligned} & \left\| \frac{1}{a_1^{r+s}} h(a_1^{r+s}x, a_1^{r+s}x, \dots, a_1^{r+s}x) - \frac{1}{a_1^r} h(a_1^r x, a_1^r x, \dots, a_1^r x) \right\| \\ &= \frac{1}{a_1^r} \left\| \frac{1}{a_1^s} h(a_1^r \cdot a_1^s x, a_1^r \cdot a_1^s x, \dots, a_1^r \cdot a_1^s x) - h(a_1^r x, a_1^r x, \dots, a_1^r x) \right\| \\ &\leq \frac{1}{a_1} \sum_{t=0}^{\infty} \frac{\Theta(a_1^{t+s}x)}{a_1^{t+s}} \\ &\rightarrow 0 \quad \text{as } r \rightarrow \infty \end{aligned}$$

for all  $x \in \mathcal{A}$ . Hence the sequence  $\left\{ \frac{1}{a_1^s} h(a_1^s x, a_1^s x, \dots, a_1^s x) \right\}$  is a Cauchy sequence. Since  $\mathcal{B}$  is complete, there exists a mapping  $A : \mathcal{A}^n \rightarrow \mathcal{B}$  such that

$$A(x, x, \dots, x) = \lim_{s \rightarrow \infty} \frac{1}{a_1^s} h(a_1^s x, a_1^s x, \dots, a_1^s x), \quad \forall x \in \mathcal{A}.$$

Letting  $s \rightarrow \infty$  in (3.12), we see that (3.3) holds for all  $x \in \mathcal{A}$ . To prove that  $A$  satisfies (1.14), replacing

$$x_{mi} = a_1^s x_{mi}, \quad i = 1, 2, 3 \dots n, \quad m = 1, 2, \dots n$$

and dividing by  $a_1^s$  in (3.2), we obtain

$$\begin{aligned} & \frac{1}{a_1^s} \| Dh(a_1^s x_{11}, \dots, a_1^s x_{1n}, a_1^s x_{21}, \dots, a_1^s x_{2n}, a_1^s x_{n1}, \dots, a_1^s x_{nn}) \| \\ & \leq \frac{1}{a_1^s} \sum_{j=1}^n \vartheta_j (a_1^s x_{j1}, a_1^s x_{j2}, \dots, a_1^s x_{jn}) \end{aligned}$$

for all  $x_{11}, \dots, x_{1n}, x_{21}, \dots, x_{2n}, x_{n1}, \dots, x_{nn} \in \mathcal{A}$ . Letting  $s \rightarrow \infty$  in the above inequality and using the definition of  $A(x, x, \dots, x)$ , we see that

$$DA(x_{11}, \dots, x_{1n}, x_{21}, \dots, x_{2n}, x_{n1}, \dots, x_{nn}) = 0.$$

Hence  $A$  satisfies (1.14) for all  $x_{11}, \dots, x_{1n}, x_{21}, \dots, x_{2n}, x_{n1}, \dots, x_{nn} \in \mathcal{A}$ . To prove that  $A(x, x, \dots, x)$  is unique, let  $B(x, x, \dots, x)$  be another  $n$ - variable additive mapping satisfying (1.14) and (3.3), then

$$\begin{aligned} & \| A(x, x, \dots, x) - B(x, x, \dots, x) \| \\ &= \frac{1}{a_1^s} \| A(a_1^s x, a_1^s x, \dots, a_1^s x) - B(a_1^s x, a_1^s x, \dots, a_1^s x) \| \\ &\leq \frac{1}{2^n} \{ \| A(a_1^s x, a_1^s x, \dots, a_1^s x) - h(a_1^s x, a_1^s x, \dots, a_1^s x) \| \\ & \quad + \| h(a_1^s x, a_1^s x, \dots, a_1^s x) - B(a_1^s x, a_1^s x, \dots, a_1^s x) \| \} \\ &\leq \frac{2}{a_1} \sum_{t=0}^{\infty} \frac{\Theta(a_1^{t+s}x)}{a_1^{(t+s)}} \\ &\rightarrow 0 \quad \text{as } s \rightarrow \infty \end{aligned}$$

for all  $x \in \mathcal{A}$ . Thus  $A$  is unique. Hence for  $\ell = 1$  the Theorem holds.

Now, replacing  $x$  by  $\frac{x}{a_1}$  in (3.7), we reach

$$\left\| 2h(x, x, \dots, x) - 2a_1 h\left(\frac{x}{a_1}, \frac{x}{a_1}, \dots, \frac{x}{a_1}\right) \right\| \leq \sum_{j=1}^n \vartheta_j \left( \frac{x}{a_1}, \underbrace{0, \dots, 0}_{(n-1)\text{-times}} \right) \tag{3.13}$$

for all  $x \in \mathcal{A}$ . Dividing the above inequality by 2, we obtain

$$\left\| h(x, x, \dots, x) - a_1 h\left(\frac{x}{a_1}, \frac{x}{a_1}, \dots, \frac{x}{a_1}\right) \right\| \leq \Theta\left(\frac{x}{a_1}\right) \tag{3.14}$$

where

$$\Theta \left( \frac{x}{a_1} \right) = \frac{1}{2} \sum_{j=1}^n \vartheta_j \left( \frac{x}{a_1}, \underbrace{0, \dots, 0}_{(n-1)\text{-times}} \right)$$

for all  $x \in \mathcal{A}$ . The rest of the proof is similar to that of  $\ell = 1$ . Hence for  $\ell = -1$  also the Theorem holds. This completes the proof of the theorem.  $\square$

The following Corollary is an immediate consequence of Theorem 3.1 concerning the Ulam-Hyers [21], Ulam-TRassias [31] and Ulam-JMRassias [30] stabilities of (1.14).

**Corollary 3.1.** *Let  $\rho$  and  $q$  be nonnegative real numbers. Let  $h : \mathcal{A}^n \rightarrow \mathcal{B}$  be a function satisfying the inequality*

$$\|Dh(x_{11}, \dots, x_{1n}, x_{21}, \dots, x_{2n}, x_{n1}, \dots, x_{nn})\| \leq \begin{cases} \rho, & q \neq 1; \\ \rho \sum_{i=1}^n \sum_{m=1}^n \|x_{mi}\|^q, & \\ \rho \left\{ \prod_{i=1}^n \prod_{m=1}^n \|x_{mi}\|^q + \sum_{i=1}^n \sum_{m=1}^n \|x_{mi}\|^{nq} \right\}, & nq \neq 1; \end{cases} \quad (3.15)$$

for all  $x_{11}, \dots, x_{1n}, x_{21}, \dots, x_{2n}, x_{n1}, \dots, x_{nn} \in \mathcal{A}$ . Then there exists a unique  $n$ - variable additive function  $A : \mathcal{A} \rightarrow \mathcal{B}$  such that

$$\|h(x, x, \dots, x) - A(x, x, \dots, x)\| \leq \begin{cases} \frac{na_1\rho}{2|a_1 - 1|}, \\ \frac{na_1\rho\|x\|^q}{2|a_1 - a_1^q|}, \\ \frac{na_1\rho\|x\|^{nq}}{2|a_1 - a_1^{nq}|}, \end{cases} \quad (3.16)$$

for all  $x \in \mathcal{A}$ .

Now, we will provide an example to illustrate that the functional equation (1.14) is not stable for  $q = 1$  in condition (ii) of Corollary 3.1.

**Example 3.1.** *Let  $\vartheta : \mathbb{R} \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$  be a function defined by*

$$\vartheta(x) = \begin{cases} \mu x, & \text{if } |x| < 1 \\ \mu, & \text{otherwise} \end{cases}$$

where  $\mu > 0$  is a constant, and define a function  $h : \mathbb{R}^n \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$  by

$$h(x, x, \dots, x) = \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} \frac{\vartheta(2^n x)}{2^n} \quad \text{for all } x \in \mathbb{R}.$$

Then  $h$  satisfies the functional inequality

$$|Dh(x_{11}, \dots, x_{1n}, x_{21}, \dots, x_{2n}, x_{n1}, \dots, x_{nn})| \leq \frac{4 \mu a_1}{(a_1 - 1)} |x| \quad (3.17)$$

for all  $x_{11}, \dots, x_{1n}, x_{21}, \dots, x_{2n}, x_{n1}, \dots, x_{nn} \in \mathbb{R}$ . Then there do not exist a  $n$ - variable additive mapping  $A : \mathbb{R}^n \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$  and a constant  $\kappa > 0$  such that

$$|h(x, x, \dots, x) - A(x, x, \dots, x)| \leq \kappa |x| \quad \text{for all } x \in \mathbb{R}. \quad (3.18)$$

*Proof.* Now

$$|h(x, x, \dots, x)| \leq \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} \frac{|\vartheta(a_1^n x)|}{|a_1^n|} = \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} \frac{\mu}{a_1^n} = \frac{a_1 \mu}{a_1 - 1}.$$

Therefore, we see that  $h$  is bounded. We are going to prove that  $h$  satisfies (3.17).

If  $x_{mi} = 0, \quad i = 1, 2, \dots, n, m = 1, 2, \dots, n$  then (3.17) is trivial. If  $|x_{mi}| \geq \frac{1}{a_1}$  then the left hand side of (3.17) is less than  $\frac{4 \mu a_1}{a_1 - 1}$ . Now suppose that  $0 < |x_{mi}| < \frac{1}{a_1}$ . Then there exists a positive integer  $k$  such that

$$\frac{1}{a_1^k} \leq |x_{mi}| < \frac{1}{a_1^{k-1}}, \quad (3.19)$$

so that  $a_1^{k-1}x_{mi} < \frac{1}{a_1}$  and consequently

$$a_1^{k-1}(x_{mi}), a_1^{k-1}(-x_{mi}) \in (-1, 1).$$

Therefore for each  $p = 0, 1, \dots, k - 1$ , we have

$$a_1^p(x_{mi}), a_1^p(-x_{mi}) \in (-1, 1)$$

and

$$\begin{aligned} & 2\vartheta \left( a_1^p \sum_{i=1}^n a_i x_{1i}, a_1^p \sum_{i=1}^n a_i x_{2i}, \dots, a_1^p \sum_{i=1}^n a_i x_{ni} \right) \\ & - \left( \sum_{i=1}^n a_i \right) \vartheta \left( a_1^p \sum_{i=1}^n x_{1i}, a_1^p \sum_{i=1}^n x_{2i}, \dots, a_1^p \sum_{i=1}^n x_{ni} \right) \\ & - \left( a_1 - \sum_{i=2}^n a_i \right) \vartheta \left( a_1^p x_{11} - a_1^p \sum_{i=2}^n x_{1i}, a_1^p x_{21} - a_1^p \sum_{i=2}^n x_{2i}, \dots, a_1^p x_{n1} - a_1^p \sum_{i=2}^n x_{ni} \right) = 0 \end{aligned}$$

for  $p = 0, 1, \dots, k - 1$ . From the definition of  $h$  and (3.19), we obtain that

$$\begin{aligned} & \left| 2h \left( \sum_{i=1}^n a_i x_{1i}, \sum_{i=1}^n a_i x_{2i}, \dots, \sum_{i=1}^n a_i x_{ni} \right) \right. \\ & - \left( \sum_{i=1}^n a_i \right) h \left( \sum_{i=1}^n x_{1i}, \sum_{i=1}^n x_{2i}, \dots, \sum_{i=1}^n x_{ni} \right) \\ & \left. - \left( a_1 - \sum_{i=2}^n a_i \right) h \left( x_{11} - \sum_{i=2}^n x_{1i}, x_{21} - \sum_{i=2}^n x_{2i}, \dots, x_{n1} - \sum_{i=2}^n x_{ni} \right) \right| \\ & \leq \sum_{p=0}^{\infty} \frac{1}{a_1^p} \left| 2\vartheta \left( a_1^p \sum_{i=1}^n a_i x_{1i}, a_1^p \sum_{i=1}^n a_i x_{2i}, \dots, a_1^p \sum_{i=1}^n a_i x_{ni} \right) \right. \\ & - \left( \sum_{i=1}^n a_i \right) \vartheta \left( a_1^p \sum_{i=1}^n x_{1i}, a_1^p \sum_{i=1}^n x_{2i}, \dots, a_1^p \sum_{i=1}^n x_{ni} \right) \\ & \left. - \left( a_1 - \sum_{i=2}^n a_i \right) \vartheta \left( a_1^p x_{11} - a_1^p \sum_{i=2}^n x_{1i}, a_1^p x_{21} - a_1^p \sum_{i=2}^n x_{2i}, \dots, a_1^p x_{n1} - a_1^p \sum_{i=2}^n x_{ni} \right) \right| \\ & \leq \sum_{p=k}^{\infty} \frac{1}{a_1^p} \left| 2\vartheta \left( a_1^p \sum_{i=1}^n a_i x_{1i}, a_1^p \sum_{i=1}^n a_i x_{2i}, \dots, a_1^p \sum_{i=1}^n a_i x_{ni} \right) \right. \\ & - \left( \sum_{i=1}^n a_i \right) \vartheta \left( a_1^p \sum_{i=1}^n x_{1i}, a_1^p \sum_{i=1}^n x_{2i}, \dots, a_1^p \sum_{i=1}^n x_{ni} \right) \\ & \left. - \left( a_1 - \sum_{i=2}^n a_i \right) \vartheta \left( a_1^p x_{11} - a_1^p \sum_{i=2}^n x_{1i}, a_1^p x_{21} - a_1^p \sum_{i=2}^n x_{2i}, \dots, a_1^p x_{n1} - a_1^p \sum_{i=2}^n x_{ni} \right) \right| \\ & \leq \sum_{p=k}^{\infty} \frac{1}{a_1^p} 4\mu = 4\mu \times \frac{a_1}{(a_1 - 1) a_1^k} = \frac{4\mu a_1}{(a_1 - 1)} |x|. \end{aligned}$$

Thus  $h$  satisfies (3.17) for all  $x_{mi} \in \mathbb{R}$  with  $0 < |x_{mi}| < \frac{1}{a_1}$ .

We claim that the additive functional equation (1.14) is not stable for  $q = 1$  in condition (ii) Corollary 3.1. Indeed, assume the contrary that there exist a additive mapping  $A : \mathbb{R}^n \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$  and a constant  $\kappa > 0$  satisfying (3.18). Since  $h$  is bounded and continuous for all  $x \in \mathbb{R}$ ,  $A$  is bounded on any open interval containing the origin and continuous at the origin. In view of Theorem 3.1,  $A$  must have the form  $A(x, x, \dots, x) = cx$  for any  $x$  in  $\mathbb{R}$ . Thus, we obtain that

$$|h(x, x, \dots, x)| \leq (\kappa + |c|) |x|. \tag{3.20}$$

But, choose a positive integer  $i$  with  $i\mu > \kappa + |c|$ .

If  $x \in (0, \frac{1}{2^{i-1}})$ , then  $2^p x \in (0, 1)$  for all  $p = 0, 1, \dots, i - 1$ . For this  $x$ , we get

$$h(x, x, \dots, x) = \sum_{p=0}^{\infty} \frac{\vartheta(a_1^p x)}{a_1^p} \geq \sum_{p=0}^{i-1} \frac{\mu(2^p x)}{2^p} = i\mu x > (\kappa + |c|) x$$

which contradicts (3.20). Therefore the additive functional equation (1.14) is not stable in sense of Ulam, Hyers and Rassias if  $q = 1$ , assumed in the inequality condition (ii) of (3.16).  $\square$

Now, we will provide an example to illustrate that the functional equation (1.14) is not stable for  $q = \frac{1}{n}$  in condition (iii) of Corollary 3.1.

**Example 3.2.** Let  $\vartheta : \mathbb{R} \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$  be a function defined by

$$\vartheta(x) = \begin{cases} \mu x, & \text{if } |x| < \frac{1}{n} \\ \frac{\mu}{n}, & \text{otherwise} \end{cases}$$

where  $\mu > 0$  is a constant, and define a function  $h : \mathbb{R}^n \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$  by

$$h(x, x, \dots, x) = \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} \frac{\vartheta(2^n x)}{2^n} \quad \text{for all } x \in \mathbb{R}.$$

Then  $h$  satisfies the functional inequality

$$|Dh(x_{11}, \dots, x_{1n}, x_{21}, \dots, x_{2n}, x_{n1}, \dots, x_{nn})| \leq \frac{4 \mu a_1}{n(a_1 - 1)} |x| \tag{3.21}$$

for all  $x_{11}, \dots, x_{1n}, x_{21}, \dots, x_{2n}, x_{n1}, \dots, x_{nn} \in \mathbb{R}$ . Then there do not exist a  $n$ - variable additive mapping  $A : \mathbb{R}^n \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$  and a constant  $\kappa > 0$  such that

$$|h(x, x, \dots, x) - A(x, x, \dots, x)| \leq \kappa |x| \quad \text{for all } x \in \mathbb{R}. \tag{3.22}$$

### 4 Stability Results: Banach Space: Alternative Fixed Point Method

In this section, we apply a fixed point method for achieving stability of the functional equation (1.14) is present.

Now, first we will recall the fundamental results in fixed point theory.

**Theorem 4.2.** (Banach's contraction principle) Let  $(X, d)$  be a complete metric space and consider a mapping  $T : X \rightarrow X$  which is strictly contractive mapping, that is

- (A1)  $d(Tx, Ty) \leq Ld(x, y)$  for some (Lipschitz constant)  $L < 1$ . Then,
  - (i) The mapping  $T$  has one and only fixed point  $x^* = T(x^*)$ ;
  - (ii) The fixed point for each given element  $x^*$  is globally attractive, that is

- (A2)  $\lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} T^n x = x^*$ , for any starting point  $x \in X$ ;
- (iii) One has the following estimation inequalities:

$$(A3) \quad d(T^n x, x^*) \leq \frac{1}{1-L} d(T^n x, T^{n+1} x), \forall n \geq 0, \forall x \in X;$$

$$(A4) \quad d(x, x^*) \leq \frac{1}{1-L} d(x, T x), \forall x \in X.$$

**Theorem 4.3.** [26] Suppose that for a complete generalized metric space  $(\Omega, \delta)$  and a strictly contractive mapping  $T : \Omega \rightarrow \Omega$  with Lipschitz constant  $L$ . Then, for each given  $x \in \Omega$ , either

$$d(T^n x, T^{n+1} x) = \infty \quad \forall n \geq 0,$$

or there exists a natural number  $n_0$  such that

- (FP1)  $d(T^n x, T^{n+1} x) < \infty$  for all  $n \geq n_0$ ;
- (FP2) The sequence  $(T^n x)$  is convergent to a fixed point  $y^*$  of  $T$
- (FP3)  $y^*$  is the unique fixed point of  $T$  in the set  $\Delta = \{y \in \Omega : d(T^{n_0} x, y) < \infty\}$ ;
- (FP4)  $d(y^*, y) \leq \frac{1}{1-L} d(y, Ty)$  for all  $y \in \Delta$ .

In this section, we take let us consider  $\mathcal{E}$  and  $\mathcal{F}$  to be a normed space and a Banach space, respectively and define a mapping  $Dh : \mathcal{E}^n \rightarrow \mathcal{F}$  by

$$\begin{aligned} Dh(x_{11}, \dots, x_{1n}, x_{21}, \dots, x_{2n}, x_{n1}, \dots, x_{nn}) \\ = 2h\left(\sum_{i=1}^n a_i x_{1i}, \sum_{i=1}^n a_i x_{2i}, \dots, \sum_{i=1}^n a_i x_{ni}\right) - \left(\sum_{i=1}^n a_i\right) h\left(\sum_{i=1}^n x_{1i}, \sum_{i=1}^n x_{2i}, \dots, \sum_{i=1}^n x_{ni}\right) \\ - \left(a_1 - \sum_{i=2}^n a_i\right) h\left(x_{11} - \sum_{i=2}^n x_{1i}, x_{21} - \sum_{i=2}^n x_{2i}, \dots, x_{n1} - \sum_{i=2}^n x_{ni}\right) \end{aligned}$$

for all  $x_{11}, \dots, x_{1n}, x_{21}, \dots, x_{2n}, x_{n1}, \dots, x_{nn} \in \mathcal{E}$ .

**Theorem 4.4.** Let  $h : \mathcal{E}^n \rightarrow \mathcal{F}$  be a mapping for which there exists a function  $\zeta : \mathcal{E}^n \rightarrow [0, \infty)$  with the condition

$$\lim_{k \rightarrow \infty} \frac{1}{\tau_i^k} \zeta(\tau_i^k x) = 0 \tag{4.1}$$

where

$$\tau_i = \begin{cases} a_1 & \text{if } i = 0; \\ \frac{1}{a_1} & \text{if } i = 1, \end{cases} \tag{4.2}$$

such that the functional inequality

$$\|Dh(x_{11}, \dots, x_{1n}, x_{21}, \dots, x_{2n}, x_{n1}, \dots, x_{nn})\| \leq \sum_{j=1}^n \vartheta_j(x_{j1}, x_{j2}, \dots, x_{jn}) \tag{4.3}$$

for all  $x_{11}, \dots, x_{1n}, x_{21}, \dots, x_{2n}, x_{n1}, \dots, x_{nn} \in \mathcal{E}$ . If there exists  $L = L(i) < 1$  such that the function

$$x \rightarrow \Theta(x) = \frac{1}{2} \sum_{j=1}^n \vartheta_j \left( \frac{x}{a_1}, \underbrace{0, \dots, 0}_{(n-1)\text{-times}} \right),$$

has the property

$$\frac{1}{\tau_i} \Theta(\tau_i x) = L \Theta(x). \tag{4.4}$$

for all  $x \in \mathcal{E}$ . Then there exists a unique additive mapping  $A : \mathcal{E} \rightarrow \mathcal{F}$  satisfying the functional equation (1.14) and

$$\|h(x, x, \dots, x) - A(x, x, \dots, x)\| \leq \frac{L^{1-i}}{1-L} \Theta(x) \tag{4.5}$$

for all  $x \in \mathcal{E}$ .

*Proof.* Consider the set

$$\Gamma = \{f/f : \mathcal{E}^n \rightarrow \mathcal{F}, f(0) = 0\}$$

and introduce the generalized metric on  $\Gamma$ ,

$$d(f, g) = \inf\{K \in (0, \infty) : \|f(x, x, \dots, x) - g(x, x, \dots, x)\| \leq K\Theta(x), x \in \mathcal{E}\}.$$

It is easy to see that  $(\Gamma, d)$  is complete.

Define  $Y : \Gamma \rightarrow \Gamma$  by

$$Yf(x, x, \dots, x) = \frac{1}{\tau_i} f(\tau_i x, \tau_i x, \dots, \tau_i x),$$

for all  $x \in \mathcal{E}$ . Now  $f, g \in \Gamma$ ,

$$\begin{aligned} d(f, g) \leq K &\Rightarrow \|f(x, x, \dots, x) - g(x, x, \dots, x)\| \leq K\Theta(x), x \in \mathcal{E}. \\ &\Rightarrow \left\| \frac{1}{\tau_i} f(\tau_i x, \tau_i x, \dots, \tau_i x) - \frac{1}{\tau_i} g(\tau_i x, \tau_i x, \dots, \tau_i x) \right\| \leq \frac{1}{\tau_i} K\Theta(\tau_i x), x \in \mathcal{E}, \\ &\Rightarrow \left\| \frac{1}{\tau_i} f(\tau_i x, \tau_i x, \dots, \tau_i x) - \frac{1}{\tau_i} g(\tau_i x, \tau_i x, \dots, \tau_i x) \right\| \leq LK\Theta(x), x \in \mathcal{E}, \\ &\Rightarrow \|Yf(x, x, \dots, x) - Yg(x, x, \dots, x)\| \leq LK\Theta(x), x \in \mathcal{E}, \\ &\Rightarrow d(Yf, Yg) \leq LK. \end{aligned}$$

This implies  $d(Yf, Yg) \leq Ld(f, g)$ , for all  $f, g \in \Gamma$ . i.e.,  $T$  is a strictly contractive mapping on  $\Gamma$  with Lipschitz constant  $L$ .

It follows from, (3.9) that

$$\|2h(a_1x, a_1x, \dots, a_1x) - 2a_1h(x, x, \dots, x)\| \leq \sum_{j=1}^n \vartheta_j \left( x, \underbrace{0, \dots, 0}_{(n-1)\text{-times}} \right) \tag{4.6}$$

for all  $x \in \mathcal{E}$ . Now, from (4.6), we get

$$\left\| \frac{1}{a_1} h(a_1x, a_1x, \dots, a_1x) - h(x, x, \dots, x) \right\| \leq \frac{1}{2a_1} \Theta(x) \tag{4.7}$$

for all  $x \in \mathcal{E}$ . Using (4.4) for the case  $i = 0$  it reduces to

$$\left\| \frac{1}{a_1} h(a_1x, a_1x, \dots, a_1x) - h(x, x, \dots, x) \right\| \leq L\Theta(x)$$

for all  $x \in \mathcal{E}$ ,

$$\text{i.e., } d(Yh, h) \leq L \Rightarrow d(Yh, h) \leq L = L^1 < \infty. \tag{4.8}$$

Again replacing  $x = \frac{x}{a_i}$  in (4.6), we get

$$\left\| h(x, x, \dots, x) - a_1h\left(\frac{x}{a_i}, \frac{x}{a_i}, \dots, \frac{x}{a_i}\right) \right\| \leq \frac{1}{2} \sum_{j=1}^n \vartheta_j \left( \frac{x}{a_i}, \underbrace{0, \dots, 0}_{(n-1)\text{-times}} \right) \tag{4.9}$$

for all  $x \in \mathcal{E}$ . Using (4.4) for the case  $i = 1$  it reduces to

$$\left\| h(x, x, \dots, x) - a_1h\left(\frac{x}{a_i}, \frac{x}{a_i}, \dots, \frac{x}{a_i}\right) \right\| \leq \Theta(x)$$

for all  $x \in \mathcal{E}$ ,

$$\text{i.e., } d(h, Yh) \leq 1 \Rightarrow d(h, Yh) \leq 1 = L^0 < \infty. \tag{4.10}$$

From (4.8) and (4.10), we arrive

$$d(h, Yh) \leq L^{1-i}.$$

Therefore (FP1) holds.

By (FP2), it follows that there exists a fixed point  $A$  of  $Y$  in  $\Gamma$  such that

$$A(x, x, \dots, x) = \lim_{k \rightarrow \infty} \frac{h(\tau_i^k x, \tau_i^k x, \dots, \tau_i^k x)}{\tau_i^k}, \quad \forall x \in \mathcal{E}. \tag{4.11}$$

To order to prove  $A : \mathcal{E} \rightarrow \mathcal{F}$  satisfies (1.14), replacing

$$x_{mi} = \tau_i^k x_{mi}, \quad i = 1, 2, 3 \dots n, \quad m = 1, 2, \dots n$$

in (4.3) and dividing by  $\tau_i^k$ , it follows from (4.1) that

$$\begin{aligned} \frac{1}{\tau_i^k} \left\| Dh(\tau_i^k x_{11}, \dots, \tau_i^k x_{1n}, \tau_i^k x_{21}, \dots, \tau_i^k x_{2n}, \tau_i^k x_{n1}, \dots, \tau_i^k x_{nn}) \right\| \\ \leq \frac{1}{\tau_i^k} \sum_{j=1}^n \vartheta_j \left( \tau_i^k x_{j1}, \tau_i^k x_{j2}, \dots, \tau_i^k x_{jn} \right) \end{aligned}$$

for all  $x_{11}, \dots, x_{1n}, x_{21}, \dots, x_{2n}, x_{n1}, \dots, x_{nn} \in \mathcal{E}$ . Letting  $k \rightarrow \infty$  in the above inequality and using the definition of  $A(x, x, \dots, x)$ , we see that

$$DA(x_{11}, \dots, x_{1n}, x_{21}, \dots, x_{2n}, x_{n1}, \dots, x_{nn}) = 0.$$

Hence  $A$  satisfies (1.14) for all  $x_{11}, \dots, x_{1n}, x_{21}, \dots, x_{2n}, x_{n1}, \dots, x_{nn} \in \mathcal{A}$ .



By (FP3),  $A$  is the unique fixed point of  $Y$  in the set

$$\Delta = \{A \in \Gamma : d(h, A) < \infty\},$$

such that

$$\|h(x, x, \dots, x) - A(x, x, \dots, x)\| \leq K\Theta(x)$$

for all  $x \in \mathcal{E}$  and  $K > 0$ . Finally by (FP4), we obtain

$$d(h, A) \leq \frac{1}{1-L}d(h, Yh)$$

this implies

$$d(h, A) \leq \frac{L^{1-i}}{1-L}$$

which yields

$$\|h(x, x, \dots, x) - A(x, x, \dots, x)\| \leq \frac{L^{1-i}}{1-L}\Theta(x)$$

this completes the proof of the theorem. □

The following corollary is an immediate consequence of Theorem 4.4 concerning the stability of (1.14).

**Corollary 4.2.** *Let  $h : \mathcal{E} \rightarrow \mathcal{F}$  be a mapping and exists real numbers  $\rho$  and  $r$  such that*

$$\|Dh(x_{11}, \dots, x_{1n}, x_{21}, \dots, x_{2n}, x_{n1}, \dots, x_{nn})\| \leq \begin{cases} \rho, & q \neq 1; \\ \rho \sum_{i=1}^n \sum_{m=1}^n \|x_{mi}\|^q, & \\ \rho \left\{ \prod_{i=1}^n \prod_{m=1}^n \|x_{mi}\|^q + \sum_{i=1}^n \sum_{m=1}^n \|x_{mi}\|^{nq}, \right\}, & nq \neq 1; \end{cases} \quad (4.12)$$

for all for all  $x_{11}, \dots, x_{1n}, x_{21}, \dots, x_{2n}, x_{n1}, \dots, x_{nn} \in \mathcal{E}$ . Then there exists a unique additive function  $A : \mathcal{E} \rightarrow \mathcal{F}$  such that

$$\|h(x, x, \dots, x) - A(x, x, \dots, x)\| \leq \begin{cases} \frac{n\rho}{2|a_1 - 1|}, \\ \frac{n\rho \|x\|^q}{2|a_1 - a_1^q|}, \\ \frac{n\rho \|x\|^{nq}}{2|a_1 - a_1^{nq}|}, \end{cases} \quad (4.13)$$

for all  $x \in \mathcal{E}$ .

*Proof.* Setting

$$\vartheta(x) = \begin{cases} \rho, \\ \rho \sum_{i=1}^n \sum_{m=1}^n \|x_{mi}\|^q, \\ \rho \left\{ \prod_{i=1}^n \prod_{m=1}^n \|x_{mi}\|^q + \sum_{i=1}^n \sum_{m=1}^n \|x_{mi}\|^{nq}, \right\}, \end{cases}$$

for all  $x \in \mathcal{E}$ . Now,

$$\frac{1}{\tau_i^k} \vartheta(\tau_i^k x) = \begin{cases} \frac{\rho}{\tau_i^k}, \\ \frac{\rho}{\tau_i^k} \sum_{i=1}^n \sum_{m=1}^n \|\tau_i^k x_{mi}\|^q, \\ \frac{\rho}{\tau_i^k} \left\{ \prod_{i=1}^n \prod_{m=1}^n \|\tau_i^k x_{mi}\|^q + \sum_{i=1}^n \sum_{m=1}^n \|\tau_i^k x_{mi}\|^{nq}, \right\}, \end{cases} = \begin{cases} \rightarrow 0 \text{ as } k \rightarrow \infty, \\ \rightarrow 0 \text{ as } k \rightarrow \infty, \\ \rightarrow 0 \text{ as } k \rightarrow \infty. \end{cases}$$

Thus, (4.1) is holds. We, already have

$$\Theta(x) = \frac{1}{2} \sum_{j=1}^n \vartheta_j \left( \frac{x}{a_1}, \underbrace{0, \dots, 0}_{(n-1)\text{-times}} \right),$$

with the property

$$\frac{1}{\tau_i} \Theta(\tau_i x) = L \Theta(x)$$

for all  $x \in \mathcal{E}$ . Hence

$$\Theta(x) = \frac{1}{2} \sum_{j=1}^n \vartheta_j \left( \frac{x}{a_1}, \underbrace{0, \dots, 0}_{(n-1)\text{-times}} \right) = \begin{cases} \frac{n\rho}{2 \cdot a_1^{\rho}} \|x\|^{\rho} \\ \frac{n\rho}{2 \cdot a_1^{n\rho}} \|x\|^{n\rho}. \end{cases}$$

Also,

$$\frac{1}{\tau_i} \Theta(\tau_i x) = \begin{cases} \frac{n\rho}{2\tau_i} \|\tau_i x\|^{\rho} \\ \frac{n\rho}{2\tau_i} \|\tau_i x\|^{n\rho}. \end{cases} = \begin{cases} \tau_i^{-1} \frac{n\rho}{2}, \\ \tau_i^{q-1} n \frac{n\rho \|x\|^{\rho}}{2} \\ \tau_i^{nq-1} n \frac{n\rho \|x\|^{n\rho}}{2} \end{cases} = \begin{cases} \tau_i^{-1} \Theta(x), \\ \tau_i^{q-1} \Theta(x) \\ \tau_i^{nq-1} \Theta(x). \end{cases}$$

Hence the inequality (4.4) holds either,  $L = a_1^{-1}$  if  $i = 0$  and  $L = \frac{1}{a_1^{-1}}$  if  $i = 1$ . Now from (4.5), we prove the following cases for condition (i).

**Case:1**  $L = a_1^{-1}$  if  $i = 0$

$$\|h(x) - A(x)\| \leq \frac{(a_1^{-1})^{1-0}}{1 - a_1^{-1}} \Theta(x) = \frac{n\rho}{2(a_1 - 1)}.$$

**Case:2**  $L = \frac{1}{a_1^{-1}}$  or if  $i = 1$

$$\|h(x) - A(x)\| \leq \frac{\left(\frac{1}{a_1^{-1}}\right)^{1-1}}{1 - \frac{1}{a_1^{-1}}} \Theta(x) = \frac{n\rho}{2(1 - a_1)}.$$

Also the inequality (4.4) holds either,  $L = a_1^{q-1}$  for  $q < 1$  if  $i = 0$  and  $L = \frac{1}{a_1^{q-1}}$  for  $q > 1$  if  $i = 1$ . Now from (4.5), we prove the following cases for condition (ii).

**Case:3**  $L = a_1^{q-1}$  for  $q < 1$  if  $i = 0$

$$\|h(x) - A(x)\| \leq \frac{(a_1^{(q-1)})^{1-0}}{1 - a_1^{(q-1)}} \Theta(x) = \frac{n\rho \|x\|^{\rho}}{2(a_1 - a_1^q)}$$

**Case:4**  $L = \frac{1}{a_1^{q-1}}$  for  $q > 1$  if  $i = 1$

$$\|h(x) - A(x)\| \leq \frac{\left(\frac{1}{a_1^{(q-1)}}\right)^{1-1}}{1 - \frac{1}{a_1^{(q-1)}}} \Theta(x) = \frac{n\rho \|x\|^{\rho}}{2(a_1^q - a_1)}.$$

The proof of condition (iii) is similar to that of condition (ii). Hence the proof is complete. □

## References

[1] J. Aczel and J. Dhombres, *Functional Equations in Several Variables*, Cambridge Univ, Press, 1989.  
 [2] M. Acikgöz, *A review on 2-normed structures*, Int. J. Math. Anal., **1**, No. 4 (2007), 187–191.

- [3] **T. Aoki**, *On the stability of the linear transformation in Banach spaces*, J. Math. Soc. Japan, 2 (1950), 64-66.
- [4] **M. Arunkumar**, *Solution and stability of Arun-additive functional equations*, International Journal Mathematical Sciences and Engineering Applications, Vol 4, No. 3, August 2010, 33-46.
- [5] **M. Arunkumar, G. Ganapathy, S. Murthy, S. Karthikeyan**, *Stability of the generalized Arun-additive functional equation in Institutionistic fuzzy normed spaces*, International Journal Mathematical Sciences and Engineering Applications Vol.4, No. V, December 2010, 135-146.
- [6] **M. Arunkumar, C. Leela Sabari**, *Solution and stability of a functional equation originating from a chemical equation*, International Journal Mathematical Sciences and Engineering Applications Vol. 5 No. II (March, 2011), 1-8.
- [7] **M. Arunkumar, V. Arasu, N. Balaji**, *Fuzzy Stability of a 2- Variable Quadratic Functional Equation*, International Journal Mathematical Sciences and Engineering Applications, Vol. 5 No. IV (July, 2011), 331-341.
- [8] **M. Arunkumar, S. Hema latha, C. Devi Shaymala Mary**, *Functional equation originating from arithmetic Mean of consecutive terms of an arithmetic Progression are stable in banach space: Direct and fixed point method*, JP Journal of Mathematical Sciences, Volume 3, Issue 1, 2012, Pages 27-43.
- [9] **M. Arunkumar, G. Vijayanandhraj, S. Karthikeyan**, *Solution and Stability of a Functional Equation Originating From  $n$  Consecutive Terms of an Arithmetic Progression*, Universal Journal of Mathematics and Mathematical Sciences, Volume 2, No. 2, (2012), 161-171.
- [10] **M. Arunkumar, S. Hemalatha**, *2-Variable AQ-Functional Equation*, International Journal of Physical, Chemical and Mathematical Sciences (IJPCMS) - ISSN 2278 - 683X , Vol. 1; No. 2, (2012), 99 - 126.
- [11] **M. Arunkumar, Matina J. Rassias, Yanhui Zhang**, *Ulam - Hyers stability of a 2- variable AC - mixed type functional equation: direct and fixed point methods*, Journal of Modern Mathematics Frontier (JMMF), 1 (3), 2012, 10-26.
- [12] **M. Arunkumar, N. Maheshkumar**, *Ulam - Hyers, Ulam - TRassias, Ulam - JRassias stabilities of an additive functional equation in Generalized 2- Normed Spaces: Direct and Fixed Point Approach*, Global Journal of Mathematical Sciences: Theory and Practical, Volume 5, Number 2 (2013), pp. 131-144.
- [13] **M. Arunkumar**, *Functional equation originating from sum of First natural numbers is stable in Cone Banach Spaces: Direct and Fixed Point Methods*, International Journal of Information Science and Intelligent System (IJISIS ISSN:2307-9142) , Vol. 2 No. 4 (2013), 89 - 104.
- [14] **M. Arunkumar**, *Perturbation of  $n$  Dimensional AQ - mixed type Functional Equation via Banach Spaces and Banach Algebra: Hyers Direct and Alternative Fixed Point Methods*, International Journal of Advanced Mathematical Sciences (IJAMS), Vol. 2 (1), 2014, 34-56.
- [15] **M. Arunkumar, C. Vijayalakshmi, G. Vijayanandhraj**, *2 - Variable Associative functional equation*, Proceedings of the International Conference on Mathematical Methods and Computation, February 2014.
- [16] **J.H. Bae and W.G. Park** , *A functional equation orginating from quadratic forms*, J. Math. Anal. Appl. 326 (2007), 1142-1148.
- [17] **D.G. Bourgin**, *Classes of transformations and bordering transformations*, Bull. Amer. Math. Soc., 57, (1951), 223- 237.
- [18] **S. Czerwik**, *Functional Equations and Inequalities in Several Variables*, World Scientific, River Edge, NJ, 2002.
- [19] **D.O. Lee**, *Hyers-Ulam stability of an addtiive type functional equation*, J. Appl. Math. and Computing, 13 (2003) no.1-2, 471-477.
- [20] **P. Gavruta**, *A generalization of the Hyers-Ulam-Rassias stability of approximately additive mappings* , J. Math. Anal. Appl., 184 (1994), 431-436.

- [21] **D.H. Hyers**, *On the stability of the linear functional equation*, Proc.Nat. Acad.Sci.,U.S.A.,27 (1941) 222-224.
- [22] **D.H. Hyers, G. Isac, Th.M. Rassias**, *Stability of functional equations in several variables*, Birkhauser, Basel, 1998.
- [23] **S.M. Jung**, *Hyers-Ulam-Rassias Stability of Functional Equations in Mathematical Analysis*, Hadronic Press, Palm Harbor, 2001.
- [24] **Pl. Kannappan**, *Functional Equations and Inequalities with Applications*, Springer Monographs in Mathematics, 2009.
- [25] **S. Murthy, M. Arunkumar, G. Ganapathy**, *Fuzzy Stability Of A 3-D Additive Functional Equation: Hyers Direct And Fixed Point Method*, Proceedings of National conference on Recent Trends in Mathematics and Computing (NCRTMC-2013), 69-79, ISBN 978-93-82338-68-0.
- [26] **B.Margoils and J.B.Diaz**, *A fixed point theorem of the alternative for contractions on a generalized complete metric space*, Bull. Amer. Math. Soc. 126 74 (1968), 305-309.
- [27] **W.G.Park, J.H.Bae**, *On the solution of a multi-additive functional equation and its stability*, J. Appl. Math. and Computing, Vol. 22 No. 1 - 2, (2006), 517 - 522
- [28] **V.Radu**, *The fixed point alternative and the stability of functional equations*, in: *Seminar on Fixed Point Theory Cluj-Napoca*, Vol. IV, 2003, in press.
- [29] **Matina J. Rassias, M. Arunkumar, S. Ramamoorthi**, *Stability of the Leibniz additive-quadratic functional equation in Quasi-Beta normed space: Direct and fixed point methods*, Journal Of Concrete And Applicable Mathematics (JCAAM), Vol. 14 No. 1-2, (2014), 22 - 46.
- [30] **J.M. Rassias**, *On approximately of approximately linear mappings by linear mappings*, J. Funct. Anal. USA, 46, (1982) 126-130.
- [31] **Th.M. Rassias**, *On the stability of the linear mapping in Banach spaces*, Proc.Amer.Math. Soc., 72 (1978), 297-300.
- [32] **K. Ravi, M. Arunkumar**, *On a  $n$ -dimensional additive Functional Equation with fixed point Alternative*, Proceedings of ICMS 2007,314-330.
- [33] **K.Ravi and M.Arunkumar**, *Stability of a 3- variable Quadratic Functional Equation*, Journal of Quality Measurement and Analysis, July 4 (1), 2008, 97-107.
- [34] **K. Ravi, M. Arunkumar and J.M. Rassias**, *On the Ulam stability for the orthogonally general Euler-Lagrange type functional equation*, International Journal of Mathematical Sciences, Autumn 2008 Vol.3, No. 08, 36-47.
- [35] **S.M. Ulam**, *Problems in Modern Mathematics*, Science Editions, Wiley, New York, 1964.

Received: April 13, 2016; Accepted: November 12, 2016

UNIVERSITY PRESS

Website: <http://www.malayajournal.org/>

## Ulam-Hyers Stability of Quadratic Reciprocal Functional Equation in Intuitionistic Random Normed spaces: Various Methods

John M. Rassias,<sup>a</sup> M. Arunkumar,<sup>b</sup> and S. Karthikeyan<sup>c,\*</sup>

<sup>a</sup>Pedagogical Department E.E., Section of Mathematics and Informatics, National and Capodistrian University of Athens, Athens 15342, Greece.

<sup>b</sup>Department of Mathematics, Government Arts College, Tiruvannamalai, TamilNadu, India-606 603.

<sup>c</sup>Department of Mathematics, R.M.K. Engineering College, Kavaraipettai, TamilNadu, India-601 206.

### Abstract

In this paper, the authors investigated the intuitionistic random stability of a quadratic reciprocal functional equation

$$f(x + 2y) + f(2x + y) = \frac{f(x)f(y) \left[ 5f(x) + 5f(y) + 8\sqrt{f(x)f(y)} \right]}{\left[ 2f(x) + 2f(y) + 5\sqrt{f(x) + f(y)} \right]^2}$$

using direct and fixed point methods.

**Keywords:** Quadratic reciprocal functional equation, generalized Ulam-Hyers stability, intuitionistic random normed space, fixed point.

2010 MSC: 39B52; 34K36; 46S50; 47S50.

©2016 MJM. All rights reserved.

## 1 Introduction

The study of stability problem for functional equations goes back to a question raised by Ulam [44] concerning the stability of group homomorphisms that affirmatively answered for Banach spaces by Hyers [24]. Hyers Theorem was generalized by Aoki [3] for additive mappings and by Th.M. Rassias [37] for linear mappings by considering an unbounded Cauchy difference. The paper by Rassias has provided a lot of influences in the development of what we now call the generalized Hyers-Ulam stability or Hyers-Ulam-Rassias stability of functional equations. J.M. Rassias [35] considered the Cauchy difference controlled by a product of different powers of norm. Afterwards, Găvruta [21] generalized the Rassias's theorem by using a general control function. In 2008, a special case of Găvruta's theorem for the unbounded Cauchy difference was obtained by Ravi et al. [38] by considering the summation of both the sum and the product of two p-norms in the spirit of Rassias approach. A large part of proofs in this topic used the direct method (of Hyers): the exact solution of the functional equation is explicitly constructed as a limit of a sequence, starting from the given approximate solution.

In 2003, V. Radu [11] proposed a new method, successively developed in [12–14], to obtaining the existence of the exact solutions and the error estimations, based on the fixed point alternative.

The theory of random normed spaces (RN-spaces) is important as a generalization of the deterministic result of linear normed spaces and also in the study of random operator equations. The RN-spaces may also

\*Corresponding author.

E-mail addresses: jrassias@primedu.uoa.gr (John M. Rassias), annarun2002@yahoo.co.in (M. Arunkumar), karthik.sma204@yahoo.com (S. Karthikeyan)

provide us with the appropriate tools to study the geometry of nuclear physics and have important application in quantum particle physics. Recently, J.M. Rassias et al. [36] investigated the intuitionistic random stability of the quartic functional equation and C. Park et al. [33] presented the Hyers-Ulam stability of the additive-quadratic functional equation in intuitionistic random normed space.

In 2014, M. Arunkumar and S. Karthikeyan [5] introduced and investigated Hyers-Ulam stability of  $n$ -dimensional reciprocal functional equation

$$f\left(\frac{2x}{n}\right) = \sum_{\ell=1}^n \left( \frac{f(x + \ell y_{\ell}) f(x - \ell y_{\ell})}{f(x + \ell y_{\ell}) + f(x - \ell y_{\ell})} \right) \quad (1.1)$$

which originates from  $n$ -consecutive terms of a harmonic progression in RN-space using direct and fixed point methods.

Recently, Abasalt Bodaghi and Sang Og Kim [1] introduced new 2-dimensional quadratic reciprocal functional equation

$$f(x + 2y) + f(2x + y) = \frac{f(x)f(y) \left[ 5f(x) + 5f(y) + 8\sqrt{f(x)f(y)} \right]}{\left[ 2f(x) + 2f(y) + 5\sqrt{f(x) + f(y)} \right]^2}. \quad (1.2)$$

It is easily verified that the quadratic reciprocal function  $f(x) = \frac{1}{x^2}$  is a solution of the functional equation (1.2).

In this paper, the authors establish intuitionistic random norm stability of a quadratic reciprocal functional equation (1.2) using direct and fixed point methods.

## 2 Preliminaries of Intuitionistic Random Normed Spaces

In this section, using the idea of intuitionistic random normed spaces introduced by Chang et al. [16], we define the notion of intuitionistic random normed spaces as in [15, 22, 29, 31, 40–42].

**Definition 2.1.** A measure distribution function is a function  $\mu : \mathbb{R} \rightarrow [0, 1]$  which is left continuous, non-decreasing on  $\mathbb{R}$ ,  $\inf_{t \in \mathbb{R}} \mu(t) = 0$  and  $\sup_{t \in \mathbb{R}} \mu(t) = 1$ .

We will denote by  $D$  the family of all measure distribution functions and by  $H$  a special element of  $D$  defined by

$$H(t) = \begin{cases} 0, & \text{if } t \leq 0, \\ 1, & \text{if } t > 0. \end{cases} \quad (2.1)$$

If  $X$  is a nonempty set, then  $\mu : X \rightarrow D$  is called a probabilistic measure on  $X$  and  $\mu(x)$  is denoted by  $\mu_x$ .

**Definition 2.2.** A non-measure distribution function is a function  $\nu : \mathbb{R} \rightarrow [0, 1]$  which is right continuous, non-decreasing on  $\mathbb{R}$ ,  $\inf_{t \in \mathbb{R}} \nu(t) = 0$  and  $\sup_{t \in \mathbb{R}} \nu(t) = 1$ .

We will denote by  $B$  the family of all non-measure distribution functions and by  $G$  a special element of  $B$  defined by

$$G(t) = \begin{cases} 1, & \text{if } t \leq 0, \\ 0, & \text{if } t > 0. \end{cases} \quad (2.2)$$

If  $X$  is a nonempty set, then  $\nu : X \rightarrow B$  is called a probabilistic non-measure on  $X$  and  $\nu(x)$  is denoted by  $\nu_x$ .

**Lemma 2.1.** [8, 20] Consider the set  $L^*$  and operation  $\leq_{L^*}$  defined by:

$$L^* = \left\{ (x_1, x_2) : (x_1, x_2) \in [0, 1]^2 \text{ and } x_1 + x_2 \leq 1 \right\},$$

$$(x_1, x_2) \leq_{L^*} (y_1, y_2) \Leftrightarrow x_1 \leq y_1, x_2 \geq y_2, \quad \forall (x_1, x_2), (y_1, y_2) \in L^*.$$

Then  $(L^*, \leq_{L^*})$  is a complete lattice.

**Definition 2.3.** [8] An intuitionistic fuzzy set  $A_{\zeta,\eta}$  in a universal set  $U$  is an object

$$A_{\zeta,\eta} = \{(\zeta_A(u), \eta_A(u)) \mid u \in U\}$$

for all  $u \in U$ ,  $\zeta_A(u) \in [0, 1]$  and  $\eta_A(u) \in [0, 1]$  are called the membership degree and the non-membership degree, respectively, of  $u$  in  $A_{\zeta,\eta}$  and, furthermore, they satisfy  $\zeta_A(u) + \eta_A(u) \leq 1$ .

We denote its units by  $0_{L^*} = (0, 1)$  and  $1_{L^*} = (1, 0)$ . Classically, a triangular norm  $* = T$  on  $[0, 1]$  is defined as an increasing, commutative, associative mapping  $T : [0, 1]^2 \rightarrow [0, 1]$  satisfying  $T(1, x) = 1 * x = x$  for all  $x \in [0, 1]$ . A triangular conorm  $S = \diamond$  is defined as an increasing, commutative, associative mapping  $S : [0, 1]^2 \rightarrow [0, 1]$  satisfying  $S(0, x) = 0 \diamond x = x$  for all  $x \in [0, 1]$ .

Using the lattice  $(L^*, \leq_{L^*})$ , these definitions can be straightforwardly extended.

**Definition 2.4.** [8] A triangular norm ( $t$ -norm) on  $L^*$  is a mapping  $T : (L^*)^2 \rightarrow L^*$  satisfying the following conditions:

- (i)  $(\forall x \in L^*) (T(x, 1_{L^*}) = x)$  (boundary condition);
- (ii)  $(\forall (x, y) \in (L^*)^2) (T(x, y) = T(y, x))$  (commutativity);
- (iii)  $(\forall (x, y, z) \in (L^*)^3) (T(x, T(y, z)) = T(T(x, y), z))$  (associativity);
- (iv)  $(\forall (x, x', y, y') \in (L^*)^4) (x \leq_{L^*} x' \text{ and } y \leq_{L^*} y' \Rightarrow T(x, y) \leq_{L^*} T(x', y'))$  (monotonicity).

If  $(L^*, \leq_{L^*}, T)$  is an Abelian topological monoid with unit  $1_{L^*}$ , then  $T$  is said to be a continuous  $t$ -norm.

**Definition 2.5.** [8] A continuous  $t$ -norms  $T$  on  $L^*$  is said to be continuous  $t$ -representable if there exist a continuous  $t$ -norm  $*$  and a continuous  $t$ -conorm  $\diamond$  on  $[0, 1]$  such that, for all  $x = (x_1, x_2), y = (y_1, y_2) \in L^*$ ,

$$T(x, y) = (x_1 * y_1, x_2 \diamond y_2).$$

For example,

$$T(a, b) = (a_1 b_1, \min\{a_2 + b_2, 1\})$$

and

$$M(a, b) = (\min\{a_1, b_1\}, \max\{a_2, b_2\})$$

for all  $a = (a_1, a_2), b = (b_1, b_2) \in L^*$  are continuous  $t$ -representable.

Now, we define a sequence  $T^n$  recursively by  $T^1 = T$  and

$$T^n(x^{(1)}, \dots, x^{(n+1)}) = T(T^{n-1}(x^{(1)}, \dots, x^{(n)}), x^{(n+1)}), \quad \forall n \geq 2, x^{(i)} \in L^*.$$

**Definition 2.6.** [43] A negator on  $L^*$  is any decreasing mapping  $N : L^* \rightarrow L^*$  satisfying  $N(0_{L^*}) = 1_{L^*}$  and  $N(1_{L^*}) = 0_{L^*}$ . If  $N(N(x)) = x$  for all  $x \in L^*$ , then  $N$  is called an involutive negator. A negator on  $[0, 1]$  is a decreasing mapping  $N : [0, 1] \rightarrow [0, 1]$  satisfying  $P_{\mu,\nu}(0) = 1$  and  $P_{\mu,\nu}(1) = 0$ .  $N_s$  denotes the standard negator on  $[0, 1]$  defined by

$$N_s(x) = 1 - x, \quad \forall x \in [0, 1].$$

**Definition 2.7.** [43] Let  $\mu$  and  $\nu$  be measure and non-measure distribution functions from  $X \times (0, +\infty)$  to  $[0, 1]$  such that  $\mu_x(t) + \nu_x(t) \leq 1$  for all  $x \in X$  and all  $t > 0$ . The triple  $(X, P_{\mu,\nu}, T)$  is said to be an intuitionistic random normed space (briefly IRN-space) if  $X$  is a vector space,  $T$  is a continuous  $t$ -representable and  $P_{\mu,\nu}$  is a mapping  $X \times (0, +\infty) \rightarrow L^*$  satisfying the following conditions: for all  $x, y \in X$  and  $t, s > 0$ ,

$$(IRN1) P_{\mu,\nu}(x, 0) = 0_{L^*};$$

$$(IRN2) P_{\mu,\nu}(x, t) = 1_{L^*} \text{ if and only if } x = 0;$$

$$(IRN3) P_{\mu,\nu}(\alpha x, t) = P_{\mu,\nu}\left(x, \frac{t}{|\alpha|}\right) \text{ for all } \alpha \neq 0;$$

(IRN4)  $P_{\mu,\nu}(x+y, t+s) \geq_{L^*} T(P_{\mu,\nu}(x, t), P_{\mu,\nu}(y, s))$ .

In this case,  $P_{\mu,\nu}$  is called an intuitionistic random norm. Here,  $P_{\mu,\nu}(x, t) = (\mu_x(t), \nu_x(t))$ .

**Example 2.1.** [43] Let  $(X, \|\cdot\|)$  be a normed space. Let  $T(a, b) = (a_1, b_1, \min(a_2 + b_2, 1))$  for all  $a = (a_1, a_2), b = (b_1, b_2) \in L^*$  and  $\mu, \nu$  be measure and non-measure distribution functions defined by

$$P_{\mu,\nu}(x, t) = (\mu_x(t), \nu_x(t)) = \left( \frac{t}{t + \|x\|}, \frac{\|x\|}{t + \|x\|} \right), \quad \forall t \in \mathbb{R}^+.$$

Then  $(X, P_{\mu,\nu}, T)$  is an IRN-space.

**Definition 2.8.** [43] A sequence  $\{x_n\}$  in an IRN-space  $(X, P_{\mu,\nu}, T)$  is called a Cauchy sequence if, for any  $\varepsilon > 0$  and  $t > 0$ , there exists  $n_0 \in \mathbb{N}$  such that

$$P_{\mu,\nu}(x_n - x_m, t) >_{L^*} (N_s(\varepsilon), \varepsilon), \quad \forall n, m \geq n_0,$$

where  $N_s$  is the standard negator.

**Definition 2.9.** [43] The sequence  $\{x_n\}$  is said to be convergent to a point  $x \in X$  (denoted by  $x_n \xrightarrow{P_{\mu,\nu}} x$ ) if  $P_{\mu,\nu}(x_n - x, t) \rightarrow 1_{L^*}$  as  $n \rightarrow \infty$  for every  $t > 0$ .

**Definition 2.10.** [43] An IRN-space  $(X, P_{\mu,\nu}, T)$  is said to be complete if every Cauchy sequence in  $X$  is convergent to a point  $x \in X$ .

Now, we use the following notation for a given mapping  $\Delta : X \rightarrow Y$

$$\Delta(x, y) = f(x+2y) + f(2x+y) - \frac{f(x)f(y) [5f(x) + 5f(y) + 8\sqrt{f(x)f(y)}]}{[2f(x) + 2f(y) + 5\sqrt{f(x)+f(y)}]^2}.$$

### 3 Stability Results: Direct Method

In this section, the authors presented the generalized Ulam-Hyers stability of the functional equation (1.2) in intuitionistic random normed spaces using direct method.

**Theorem 3.1.** Let  $X$  be a linear space and  $(Y, P_{\mu,\nu}, T)$  be a complete IRN-space. Let  $f : X \rightarrow Y$  be a mapping with  $f(0) = 0$  for which there are  $\xi, \zeta : X^2 \rightarrow D^+$ ,  $\xi(x, y)$  is denoted by  $\xi_{x,y}$  and  $\zeta(x, y)$  is denoted by  $\zeta_{x,y}$ , further,  $(\xi_{x,y}(t), \zeta_{x,y}(t))$  is denoted by  $P'_{\xi,\zeta}(x, y, t)$  with the property:

$$P_{\mu,\nu}(\Delta(x, y), t) \geq_{L^*} P'_{\xi,\zeta}(x, y, t) \quad (3.1)$$

for all  $x, y \in X$  and all  $t > 0$ . If

$$T_{i=1}^{\infty} P'_{\xi,\zeta} \left( \frac{x}{3^{i+n}}, \frac{x}{3^{i+n}}, 3^{i-1+2n}t \right) = 1_{L^*} \quad (3.2)$$

and

$$\lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} P'_{\xi,\zeta} \left( \frac{x}{3^n}, \frac{x}{3^n}, 3^{2n}t \right) = 1_{L^*} \quad (3.3)$$

for all  $x \in X$  and all  $t > 0$ , then there exists a unique quadratic reciprocal mapping  $R : X \rightarrow Y$  satisfies the inequality

$$P_{\mu,\nu}(f(x) - R(x), t) \geq_{L^*} T_{i=1}^{\infty} P'_{\xi,\zeta} \left( \frac{x}{3^i}, \frac{x}{3^i}, 3^{i-1}t \right) \quad (3.4)$$

for all  $x \in X$  and all  $t > 0$ .

*Proof.* Replacing  $(x, y)$  by  $(x, x)$  in (3.1), we get

$$P_{\mu,\nu} \left( f(3x) - \frac{f(x)}{3^2}, t \right) \geq_{L^*} P'_{\xi,\zeta}(x, x, t) \quad (3.5)$$

for all  $x \in X$  and all  $t > 0$ . Replacing  $x$  by  $\frac{x}{3}$  in (3.5), we obtain

$$P_{\mu,\nu} \left( f(x) - \frac{1}{3^2} f \left( \frac{x}{3} \right), t \right) \geq_{L^*} P'_{\xi,\zeta} \left( \frac{x}{3}, \frac{x}{3}, t \right) \quad (3.6)$$



for all  $x \in X$  and all  $t > 0$ . Replacing  $x$  by  $\frac{x}{3^n}$  in (3.5) and using (IRN3), we have

$$P_{\mu,\nu} \left( \frac{1}{3^{2n}} f \left( \frac{x}{3^n} \right) - \frac{1}{3^{2(n+1)}} f \left( \frac{x}{3^{n+1}} \right), \frac{t}{3^{2n}} \right) \geq_{L^*} P'_{\xi,\zeta} \left( \frac{x}{3^{n+1}}, \frac{x}{3^{n+1}}, t \right) \quad (3.7)$$

for all  $x \in X$  and all  $t > 0$ . Using (IRN3) in (3.7), we arrive

$$P_{\mu,\nu} \left( \frac{1}{3^{2n}} f \left( \frac{x}{3^n} \right) - \frac{1}{3^{2(n+1)}} f \left( \frac{x}{3^{n+1}} \right), t \right) \geq_{L^*} P'_{\xi,\zeta} \left( \frac{x}{3^{n+1}}, \frac{x}{3^{n+1}}, 3^{2n}t \right) \quad (3.8)$$

that is,

$$P_{\mu,\nu} \left( \frac{1}{3^{2n}} f \left( \frac{x}{3^n} \right) - \frac{1}{3^{2(n+1)}} f \left( \frac{x}{3^{n+1}} \right), \frac{t}{3^n} \right) \geq_{L^*} P'_{\xi,\zeta} \left( \frac{x}{3^{n+1}}, \frac{x}{3^{n+1}}, 3^n t \right) \quad (3.9)$$

for all  $n \in \mathbb{N}$  and all  $t > 0$ . As  $3 > 1/3 + 1/3^2 + \dots + 1/3^k$ , by the triangle inequality it follows

$$\begin{aligned} P_{\mu,\nu} \left( f(x) - \frac{1}{3^{2k}} f \left( \frac{x}{3^k} \right), t \right) &\geq_{L^*} T_{n=0}^{k-1} \left\{ P'_{\xi,\zeta} \left( \frac{1}{3^{2n}} f \left( \frac{x}{3^n} \right) - \frac{1}{3^{2(n+1)}} f \left( \frac{x}{3^{n+1}} \right), \sum_{n=0}^{k-1} \frac{1}{3^n} t \right) \right\} \\ &\geq_{L^*} T_{i=1}^k \left\{ P'_{\xi,\zeta} \left( \frac{x}{3^i}, \frac{x}{3^i}, 3^{i-1}t \right) \right\} \end{aligned} \quad (3.10)$$

for all  $x \in X$  and all  $t > 0$ . In order to prove the convergence of the sequence  $\left\{ \frac{1}{3^{2n}} f \left( \frac{x}{3^n} \right) \right\}$ , replacing  $x$  by  $\frac{x}{3^m}$  in (3.10), we obtain

$$P_{\mu,\nu} \left( \frac{1}{3^{2m}} f \left( \frac{x}{3^m} \right) - \frac{1}{3^{2(k+m)}} f \left( \frac{x}{3^{k+m}} \right), t \right) \geq_{L^*} T_{i=1}^k \left\{ P'_{\xi,\zeta} \left( \frac{x}{3^{i+m}}, \frac{x}{3^{i+m}}, 3^{i-1+2m}t \right) \right\} \quad (3.11)$$

for all  $x \in X$  and all  $t > 0$  and all  $k, m \geq 0$ . Since the right hand-side of the inequality tends to  $1_{L^*}$  as  $m$  tends to infinity, the sequence  $\left\{ \frac{1}{3^{2n}} f \left( \frac{x}{3^n} \right) \right\}$  is a Cauchy sequence. Therefore, we may define  $R(x) = \lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} \frac{1}{3^{2n}} f \left( \frac{x}{3^n} \right)$  for all  $x \in X$ .

Now, we prove that  $R$  satisfies (1.2). Replacing  $(x, y)$  by  $(\frac{x}{3^n}, \frac{y}{3^n})$  in (3.1), we get

$$P_{\mu,\nu} \left( \frac{1}{3^{2n}} \Delta \left( \frac{x}{3^n}, \frac{y}{3^n} \right), t \right) \geq_{L^*} P'_{\xi,\zeta} \left( \frac{x}{3^n}, \frac{y}{3^n}, 3^{2n}t \right) \quad (3.12)$$

for all  $x, y \in X$  and  $t > 0$ . Letting  $n \rightarrow \infty$  in the above inequality and using the definition of  $R(x)$ , we see that  $R$  satisfies (1.2) for all  $x, y \in X$ .

Finally, to prove the uniqueness of the quadratic reciprocal function  $R$  subject to (3.4), let us assume that there exists another quadratic reciprocal function  $S$  which satisfies (3.4). Obviously, we have  $R\left(\frac{x}{3^n}\right) = 3^{2n}R(x)$  and  $S\left(\frac{x}{3^n}\right) = 3^{2n}S(x)$  for all  $x \in X$  and  $n \in \mathbb{N}$ . Hence, it follows from (3.4) that

$$\begin{aligned} P_{\mu,\nu} (R(x) - S(x), t) &\geq_{L^*} P_{\mu,\nu} \left( R \left( \frac{x}{3^n} \right) - S \left( \frac{x}{3^n} \right), 3^{2n}t \right) \\ &\geq_{L^*} T \left( P_{\mu,\nu} \left( R \left( \frac{x}{3^n} \right) - f \left( \frac{x}{3^n} \right), \frac{3^{2n}t}{2} \right), P_{\mu,\nu} \left( f \left( \frac{x}{3^n} \right) - S \left( \frac{x}{3^n} \right), \frac{3^{2n}t}{2} \right) \right) \\ &\geq_{L^*} T \left( T_{i=1}^{\infty} \left( P'_{\xi,\zeta} \left( \frac{x}{3^{i+m}}, \frac{x}{3^{i+m}}, \frac{3^{i-1+2m}t}{2} \right) \right), T_{i=1}^{\infty} \left( P'_{\xi,\zeta} \left( \frac{x}{3^{i+m}}, \frac{x}{3^{i+m}}, \frac{3^{i-1+2m}t}{2} \right) \right) \right) \end{aligned}$$

for all  $x \in X$  and  $t > 0$ . By letting  $n \rightarrow \infty$  in (3.4), we prove the uniqueness of  $R$ . This completes the proof.  $\square$

From Theorem 3.1, we obtain the following corollary concerning the Hyers-Ulam-Rassias and JMRassias stabilities for the functional equation (1.2).

**Corollary 3.1.** *Suppose that a function  $f : X \rightarrow Y$  satisfies the inequality*

$$P_{\mu,\nu} (\Delta(x, y), t) \geq_{L^*} \begin{cases} P'_{\xi,\zeta} (\epsilon, t); \\ P'_{\xi,\zeta} (\epsilon (||x||^s + ||y||^s), t); \\ P'_{\xi,\zeta} (\epsilon ||x||^s ||y||^s, t); \\ P'_{\xi,\zeta} (\epsilon (||x||^s ||y||^s + ||x||^{2s} + ||y||^{2s}), t); \end{cases} \quad (3.13)$$

for all  $x, y \in X$  and  $t > 0$ , where  $\epsilon, s$  are constants with  $\epsilon > 0$ . Then there exists a unique quadratic reciprocal mapping  $R : X \rightarrow Y$  such that

$$P_{\mu, \nu}(f(x) - R(x), t) \geq_{L^*} \begin{cases} P'_{\xi, \zeta} \left( \left| \frac{9}{8} \right| \epsilon, t \right); \\ P'_{\xi, \zeta} \left( \frac{18\epsilon}{|3^{s+2}-1|} \|x\|^s, t \right), & s < -2 \text{ or } s > -2; \\ P'_{\xi, \zeta} \left( \frac{9\epsilon}{|3^{2s+2}-1|} \|x\|^{2s}, t \right), & s < -1 \text{ or } s > -1; \\ P'_{\xi, \zeta} \left( \frac{27\epsilon}{|3^{2s+2}-1|} \|x\|^{2s}, t \right), & s < -1 \text{ or } s > -1; \end{cases} \quad (3.14)$$

for all  $x \in X$  and all  $t > 0$ .

### 4 Stability Results: Fixed Point Method

In this section, the authors proved the generalized Ulam-Hyers stability of the functional equation (1.2) in intuitionistic random normed spaces using fixed point method.

Now, we will recall the fundamental results in fixed point theory.

**Theorem 4.2.** (Banach's contraction principle) Let  $(X, d)$  be a complete metric space and consider a mapping  $\Gamma : X \rightarrow X$  which is strictly contractive mapping, that is

- (A1)  $d(\Gamma x, \Gamma y) \leq Ld(x, y)$  for some (Lipschitz constant)  $L < 1$ . Then,
  - (i) The mapping  $\Gamma$  has one and only fixed point  $x^* = \Gamma(x^*)$ ;
  - (ii) The fixed point for each given element  $x^*$  is globally attractive, that is
- (A2)  $\lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} \Gamma^n x = x^*$ , for any starting point  $x \in X$ ;
- (iii) One has the following estimation inequalities:
- (A3)  $d(\Gamma^n x, x^*) \leq \frac{1}{1-L} d(\Gamma^n x, \Gamma^{n+1} x), \forall n \geq 0, \forall x \in X$ ;
- (A4)  $d(x, x^*) \leq \frac{1}{1-L} d(x, \Gamma x), \forall x \in X$ .

**Theorem 4.3.** [30](The alternative of fixed point) Suppose that for a complete generalized metric space  $(X, d)$  and a strictly contractive mapping  $\Gamma : X \rightarrow X$  with Lipschitz constant  $L$ . Then, for each given element  $x \in X$ , either

- (B1)  $d(\Gamma^n x, \Gamma^{n+1} x) = \infty \quad \forall n \geq 0$ ,
- or
- (B2) there exists a natural number  $n_0$  such that:
  - (i)  $d(\Gamma^n x, \Gamma^{n+1} x) < \infty$  for all  $n \geq n_0$ ;
  - (ii) The sequence  $(\Gamma^n x)$  is convergent to a fixed point  $y^*$  of  $\Gamma$
  - (iii)  $y^*$  is the unique fixed point of  $\Gamma$  in the set  $Y = \{y \in X : d(\Gamma^{n_0} x, y) < \infty\}$ ;
  - (iv)  $d(y^*, y) \leq \frac{1}{1-L} d(y, \Gamma y)$  for all  $y \in Y$ .

Using above fixed point theorems to prove the stability results, we define the following:  $\delta_i$  is a constant such that

$$\delta_i = \begin{cases} 3 & \text{if } i = 0; \\ \frac{1}{3} & \text{if } i = 1; \end{cases}$$

and  $\Omega$  is the set such that

$$\Omega = \{g \mid g : X \rightarrow Y, g(0) = 0\}.$$

**Theorem 4.4.** Let  $X$  be a linear space and  $(Y, P_{\mu, \nu}, T)$  be a complete IRN-space. Let  $f : X \rightarrow Y$  be a mapping for which there exist a function  $\xi, \zeta : X^2 \rightarrow D^+$  with the condition

$$T_{i=1}^{\infty} P'_{\xi, \zeta} \left( \frac{x}{3^{i+n}}, \frac{x}{3^{i+n}}, 3^{i-1+2n} t \right) = 1_{L^*} \quad (4.1)$$

and

$$\lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} P'_{\xi, \zeta} \left( \frac{x}{3^n}, \frac{x}{3^n}, 3^{2n} t \right) = 1_{L^*}, \quad (4.2)$$

and satisfying the functional inequality

$$P_{\mu,\nu}(\Delta(x,y),t) \geq L^* P'_{\xi,\zeta}(x,y,t), \forall x,y \in X, t > 0. \quad (4.3)$$

If there exists  $L$  such that the function

$$x \rightarrow \beta(x) = \frac{x}{3}, \frac{x}{3} \quad (4.4)$$

has the property

$$P'_{\xi,\zeta}(L\delta_i^2\beta(\delta_i x),r) = P'_{\xi,\zeta}(\beta(x),t), \forall x \in X, t > 0. \quad (4.5)$$

Then there exists a unique quadratic reciprocal function  $R : X \rightarrow Y$  satisfying the functional equation (1.2) and

$$P_{\mu,\nu}(f(x) - R(x),t) \geq L^* P'_{\xi,\zeta}\left(\frac{L^{1-i}}{1-L}\beta(x),t\right), \forall x \in X, t > 0. \quad (4.6)$$

*Proof.* Let  $d$  be a general metric on  $\Omega$ , such that

$$d(g,h) = \inf \left\{ K \in (0,\infty) \mid P_{\mu,\nu}(g(x) - h(x),r) \geq L^* P'_{\xi,\zeta}(K\beta(x),t), x \in X, t > 0 \right\}.$$

It is easy to see that  $(\Omega, d)$  is complete. Define  $\Gamma : \Omega \rightarrow \Omega$  by  $\Gamma g(x) = \delta_i^2 g(\delta_i x)$ , for all  $x \in X$ . For  $g, h \in \Omega$ , we have  $d(g,h) \leq K$

$$\begin{aligned} \Rightarrow & P_{\mu,\nu}(g(x) - h(x),t) \geq L^* P'_{\xi,\zeta}(K\beta(x),t) \\ \Rightarrow & P_{\mu,\nu}(\delta_i^2 g(\delta_i x) - \delta_i^2 h(\delta_i x),t) \geq L^* P'_{\xi,\zeta}\left(K\beta(\delta_i x), \frac{t}{\delta_i^2}\right) \\ \Rightarrow & P_{\mu,\nu}(\Gamma g(x) - \Gamma h(x),t) \geq L^* P'_{\xi,\zeta}(KL\beta(x),t) \\ \Rightarrow & d(\Gamma g, \Gamma h) \leq KL \\ \Rightarrow & d(\Gamma g, \Gamma h) \leq Ld(g,h) \end{aligned} \quad (4.7)$$

for all  $g, h \in \Omega$ . Therefore,  $\Gamma$  is strictly contractive mapping on  $\Omega$  with Lipschitz constant  $L$ . Replacing  $(x,y)$  by  $(x,x)$  in (4.3), we get

$$P_{\mu,\nu}\left(f(3x) - \frac{f(x)}{9}, t\right) \geq L^* P'_{\xi,\zeta}(x,x,t) \quad (4.8)$$

for all  $x \in X, t > 0$ . Using (IRN3) in (4.8), we arrive

$$P_{\mu,\nu}(9f(3x) - f(x),t) \geq L^* P'_{\xi,\zeta}\left(x,x,\frac{t}{9}\right) \quad (4.9)$$

for all  $x \in X, t > 0$ , with the help of (4.5) when  $i = 0$ , it follows from (4.8), we get

$$\begin{aligned} \Rightarrow & P_{\mu,\nu}(9f(3x) - f(x),t) \geq L^* P'_{\xi,\zeta}(L\beta(x),t) \\ \Rightarrow & d(\Gamma f, f) \leq L = L^1 = L^{1-i}. \end{aligned} \quad (4.10)$$

Replacing  $x$  by  $\frac{x}{3}$  in (4.8) and using (IRN3), we obtain

$$P_{\mu,\nu}\left(f(x) - \frac{1}{9}f\left(\frac{x}{3}\right), t\right) \geq L^* P'_{\xi,\zeta}\left(\frac{x}{3}, \frac{x}{3}, t\right) \quad (4.11)$$

for all  $x \in X, t > 0$ , with the help of (4.5) when  $i = 1$ , it follows from (4.11) we get

$$\begin{aligned} & P_{\mu,\nu}\left(f(x) - \frac{1}{9}f\left(\frac{x}{3}\right), t\right) \geq L^* P'_{\xi,\zeta}(\beta(x),t) \\ \Rightarrow & d(f, \Gamma f) \leq 1 = L^0 = L^{1-i} \end{aligned} \quad (4.12)$$

for all  $x \in X, t > 0$ . Then, from (4.10) and (4.12) we can conclude,

$$d(f, \Gamma f) \leq L^{1-i} < \infty.$$

Now, from the fixed point alternative in both cases, it follows that there exists a fixed point  $R$  of  $\Gamma$  in  $\Omega$  such that

$$\lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} P_{\mu, \nu} \left( \delta_i^{2n} f(\delta_i^n x) - R(x), t \right) \rightarrow 1_{L^*}, \quad \forall x \in X, t > 0. \tag{4.13}$$

Replacing  $(x, y)$  by  $(\delta_i x, \delta_i y)$  in (4.3), we arrive

$$P_{\mu, \nu} \left( \delta_i^{2n} \Delta(\delta_i x, \delta_i y), t \right) \geq_{L^*} P'_{\xi, \zeta} \left( \delta_i x, \delta_i y, \frac{t}{\delta_i^{2n}} \right) \tag{4.14}$$

for all  $x, y \in X$  and  $t > 0$ .

By proceeding the same procedure as in the Theorem 3.1, we can prove the function,  $R : X \rightarrow Y$  satisfies the functional equation (1.2).

By fixed point alternative, since  $R$  is unique fixed point of  $\Gamma$  in the set

$$\nabla = \{f \in \Omega | d(f, Q) < \infty\},$$

therefore,  $R$  is a unique function such that

$$P_{\mu, \nu} (f(x) - R(x), t) \geq_{L^*} P'_{\xi, \zeta} (K\beta(x), t) \tag{4.15}$$

for all  $x \in X, t > 0$  and  $K > 0$ . Again using the fixed point alternative, we obtain

$$\begin{aligned} d(f, R) &\leq \frac{1}{1-L} d(f, \Gamma f) \\ \Rightarrow d(f, R) &\leq \frac{L^{1-i}}{1-L} \\ \Rightarrow P_{\mu, \nu} (f(x) - R(x), t) &\geq_{L^*} P'_{\xi, \zeta} \left( \frac{L^{1-i}}{1-L} \beta(x), t \right) \end{aligned} \tag{4.16}$$

for all  $x \in X$  and  $t > 0$ . This completes the proof. □

From Theorem 4.4, we obtain the following corollary concerning the stability for the functional equation (1.2).

**Corollary 4.2.** *Suppose that a function  $f : X \rightarrow Y$  satisfies the inequality*

$$P_{\mu, \nu} (\Delta(x, y), t) \geq_{L^*} \begin{cases} P'_{\xi, \zeta} (\epsilon, t); \\ P'_{\xi, \zeta} (\epsilon (||x||^s + ||y||^s), t); \\ P'_{\xi, \zeta} (\epsilon ||x||^s ||y||^s, t); \\ P'_{\xi, \zeta} (\epsilon (||x||^s ||y||^s + ||x||^{2s} + ||y||^{2s}), t); \end{cases} \tag{4.17}$$

for all  $x, y \in X$  and  $t > 0$ , where  $\epsilon, s$  are constants with  $\epsilon > 0$ . Then there exists a unique quadratic reciprocal mapping  $R : X \rightarrow Y$  such that

$$P_{\mu, \nu} (f(x) - R(x), t) \geq_{L^*} \begin{cases} P'_{\xi, \zeta} \left( \left| \frac{9}{8} \right| \epsilon, t \right); \\ P'_{\xi, \zeta} \left( \frac{18\epsilon}{|3^{s+2}-1|} ||x||^s, t \right), & s < -2 \text{ or } s > -2; \\ P'_{\xi, \zeta} \left( \frac{9\epsilon}{|3^{2s+2}-1|} ||x||^{2s}, t \right), & s < -1 \text{ or } s > -1; \\ P'_{\xi, \zeta} \left( \frac{27\epsilon}{|3^{2s+2}-1|} ||x||^{2s}, t \right), & s < -1 \text{ or } s > -1; \end{cases} \tag{4.18}$$

for all  $x \in X$  and all  $t > 0$ .

*Proof.* Setting

$$P'_{\xi, \zeta}(x, y, t) = \begin{cases} P'_{\xi, \zeta} (\epsilon, t); \\ P'_{\xi, \zeta} (\epsilon (||x||^s + ||y||^s), t); \\ P'_{\xi, \zeta} (\epsilon ||x||^s ||y||^s, t); \\ P'_{\xi, \zeta} (\epsilon (||x||^s ||y||^s + ||x||^{2s} + ||y||^{2s}), t); \end{cases}$$

for all  $x, y \in X$  and  $t > 0$ . Then,

$$\begin{aligned}
 P'_{\xi, \zeta} \left( \delta_i^k x, \delta_i^k y, \frac{t}{\delta_i^{2k}} \right) &= \begin{cases} P'_{\xi, \zeta} \left( \epsilon, \frac{t}{\delta_i^{2k}} \right); \\ P'_{\xi, \zeta} \left( \epsilon \left( \|\delta_i^k x\|^s + \|\delta_i^k y\|^s \right), \frac{t}{\delta_i^{2k}} \right); \\ P'_{\xi, \zeta} \left( \epsilon \|\delta_i^k x\|^s \|\delta_i^k y\|^s, \frac{t}{\delta_i^{2k}} \right); \\ P'_{\xi, \zeta} \left( \epsilon \left( \|\delta_i^k x\|^s \|\delta_i^k y\|^s + \|\delta_i^k x\|^{2s} + \|\delta_i^k y\|^{2s} \right), \frac{t}{\delta_i^{2k}} \right); \end{cases} \\
 &= \begin{cases} P'_{\xi, \zeta} \left( \epsilon, \delta_i^{-2k} t \right); \\ P'_{\xi, \zeta} \left( \epsilon \left( \|x\|^s + \|y\|^s \right), \delta_i^{-(2+s)k} t \right); \\ P'_{\xi, \zeta} \left( \epsilon \|x\|^s \|y\|^s, \delta_i^{-(2+2s)k} t \right); \\ P'_{\xi, \zeta} \left( \epsilon \left( \|x\|^s \|y\|^s + \|x\|^{2s} + \|y\|^{2s} \right), \delta_i^{-(2+2s)k} t \right); \end{cases} \\
 &= \begin{cases} \rightarrow 1_{L^*} \text{ as } k \rightarrow \infty; \\ \rightarrow 1_{L^*} \text{ as } k \rightarrow \infty; \\ \rightarrow 1_{L^*} \text{ as } k \rightarrow \infty; \\ \rightarrow 1_{L^*} \text{ as } k \rightarrow \infty. \end{cases}
 \end{aligned}$$

Thus, (4.1) is holds. But we have  $\beta(x) = \left(\frac{x}{3}, \frac{x}{3}\right)$  has the property

$$P'_{\xi, \zeta} \left( \delta_i^2 \beta(\delta_i x), t \right) \geq_{L^*} P'_{\xi, \zeta} \left( \beta(x), t \right), \forall x \in X, t > 0.$$

Hence,

$$\begin{aligned}
 P'_{\xi, \zeta} \left( \beta(x), t \right) &= P'_{\xi, \zeta} \left( \frac{x}{3}, \frac{x}{3}, t \right) = \begin{cases} P'_{\xi, \zeta} \left( \epsilon, t \right); \\ P'_{\xi, \zeta} \left( \epsilon \left( \left\| \frac{x}{3} \right\|^s + \left\| \frac{x}{3} \right\|^s \right), t \right); \\ P'_{\xi, \zeta} \left( \epsilon \left\| \frac{x}{3} \right\|^s \left\| \frac{x}{3} \right\|^s, t \right); \\ P'_{\xi, \zeta} \left( \epsilon \left( \left\| \frac{x}{3} \right\|^s \left\| \frac{x}{3} \right\|^s + \left\| \frac{x}{3} \right\|^{2s} + \left\| \frac{x}{3} \right\|^{2s} \right), t \right); \end{cases} \\
 &= \begin{cases} P'_{\xi, \zeta} \left( \epsilon, t \right); \\ P'_{\xi, \zeta} \left( \frac{2\epsilon}{3^s} \|x\|^s, t \right); \\ P'_{\xi, \zeta} \left( \frac{\epsilon}{3^{2s}} \|x\|^{2s}, t \right); \\ P'_{\xi, \zeta} \left( \frac{3\epsilon}{3^{2s}} \|x\|^{2s}, t \right). \end{cases}
 \end{aligned}$$

for all  $x \in X$  and  $t > 0$ . Now,

$$\begin{aligned}
 P'_{\xi, \zeta} \left( \delta_i^2 \beta(\delta_i x), t \right) &= \begin{cases} P'_{\xi, \zeta} \left( \delta_i^2 \epsilon, t \right); \\ P'_{\xi, \zeta} \left( \frac{2\epsilon}{3^s} \delta_i^2 \|\delta_i x\|^s, t \right); \\ P'_{\xi, \zeta} \left( \frac{\epsilon}{3^{2s}} \delta_i^2 \|\delta_i x\|^{2s}, t \right); \\ P'_{\xi, \zeta} \left( \frac{3\epsilon}{3^{2s}} \delta_i^2 \|\delta_i x\|^{2s}, t \right); \end{cases} = \begin{cases} P'_{\xi, \zeta} \left( \delta_i^2 \epsilon, t \right); \\ P'_{\xi, \zeta} \left( \frac{2\epsilon}{3^s} \delta_i^{2+s} \|x\|^s, t \right); \\ P'_{\xi, \zeta} \left( \frac{\epsilon}{3^{2s}} \delta_i^{2+2s} \|x\|^{2s}, t \right); \\ P'_{\xi, \zeta} \left( \frac{3\epsilon}{3^{2s}} \delta_i^{2+2s} \|x\|^{2s}, t \right); \end{cases} \\
 &= \begin{cases} P'_{\xi, \zeta} \left( \delta_i^2 \beta(x), t \right); \\ P'_{\xi, \zeta} \left( \delta_i^{2+s} \beta(x), t \right); \\ P'_{\xi, \zeta} \left( \delta_i^{2+2s} \beta(x), t \right); \\ P'_{\xi, \zeta} \left( \delta_i^{2+2s} \beta(x), t \right), \end{cases}
 \end{aligned}$$

for all  $x \in X$  and  $t > 0$ . Now, from (4.6), we prove the following cases:

**Case:1**  $L = 3^2$  if  $i = 0$ ;

$$P_{\mu,\nu}(f(x) - R(x), r) \geq_{L^*} P'_{\xi,\zeta} \left( \frac{L}{1-L} \beta(x), t \right) = P'_{\xi,\zeta} \left( \frac{-9}{8} \epsilon, t \right).$$

**Case:2**  $L = 3^{-2}$  if  $i = 1$ ;

$$P_{\mu,\nu}(f(x) - R(x), r) \geq_{L^*} P'_{\xi,\zeta} \left( \frac{1}{1-L} \beta(x), 2t \right) = P'_{\xi,\zeta} \left( \frac{9}{8} \epsilon, t \right).$$

**Case:3**  $L = 3^{s+2}$  for  $s < -2$  if  $i = 0$ ;

$$P_{\mu,\nu}(f(x) - R(x), t) \geq_{L^*} P'_{\xi,\zeta} \left( \frac{3^{s+2}\epsilon}{1-3^{s+2}} \beta(x) \|x\|^s, t \right) = P'_{\xi,\zeta} \left( \frac{18\epsilon}{1-3^{s+2}} \|x\|^s, t \right).$$

**Case:4**  $L = 3^{-s-2}$  for  $s > -2$  if  $i = 1$ ;

$$P_{\mu,\nu}(f(x) - R(x), t) \geq_{L^*} P'_{\xi,\zeta} \left( \left( \frac{\epsilon}{1-3^{-s-2}} \right) \beta(x) \|x\|^s, t \right) = P'_{\xi,\zeta} \left( \frac{18\epsilon}{3^{s+2}-1} \|x\|^s, t \right).$$

**Case:5**  $L = 3^{2s+2}$  for  $s < -1$  if  $i = 0$ ;

$$P_{\mu,\nu}(f(x) - R(x), t) \geq_{L^*} P'_{\xi,\zeta} \left( \left( \frac{3^{2s+2}\epsilon}{1-3^{2s+2}} \right) \beta(x) \|x\|^{2s}, t \right) = P'_{\xi,\zeta} \left( \frac{9\epsilon}{1-3^{2s+2}} \|x\|^{2s}, t \right).$$

**Case:6**  $L = 3^{-2s-2}$  for  $s > -1$  if  $i = 1$ ;

$$P_{\mu,\nu}(f(x) - R(x), t) \geq_{L^*} P'_{\xi,\zeta} \left( \left( \frac{\epsilon}{1-3^{-2s-2}} \right) \beta(x) \|x\|^{2s}, t \right) = P'_{\xi,\zeta} \left( \frac{9\epsilon}{3^{2s+2}-1} \|x\|^{2s}, t \right).$$

Hence complete the proof. □

## References

- [1] Abasalt Bodaghi and Sang Og Kim, Approximation on the quadratic reciprocal functional equation, *Journal of Function Spaces*, <http://dx.doi.org/10.1155/2014/532463>.
- [2] J. Aczel and J. Dhombres, *Functional Equations in Several Variables*, Cambridge Univ, Press, 1989.
- [3] T. Aoki, On the stability of the linear transformation in Banach spaces, *J. Math. Soc. Japan*, 2 (1950), 64-66.
- [4] M. Arunkumar and S. Karthikeyan, Solution and Intuitionistic Fuzzy Stability of  $n$ -Dimensional Quadratic Functional Equation: Direct and Fixed Point Methods, *Int. J. of Advanced Mathematical Sciences*, 2 (1) (2014), 21-33.
- [5] M. Arunkumar and S. Karthikeyan, Solution and stability of a reciprocal functional equation originating from  $n$ -consecutive terms of a harmonic progression: Direct and fixed Point methods, *Int. J. of Information Science and Intelligent System*, 3(1) (2014), 151-168.
- [6] M. Arunkumar, S. Karthikeyan and S. Ramamoorthi, Generalized Ulam-Hyers stability of  $n$ -dimensional cubic functional equation in FNS and RNS: various methods, *Middle-East J of Scientific Research*, 24 (S2) (2016), 386-404.
- [7] M. Arunkumar, John M. Rassias and S. Karthikeyan, Stability of a Leibniz type additive and quadratic functional equation in intuitionistic fuzzy normed spaces, *Advances in theoretical and applied mathematics*, 11 (2016), No.2, 145-169.
- [8] K.T. Atanassov, Intuitionistic fuzzy sets, *Fuzzy Sets and Systems*, 20 (1986), 87-96.
- [9] T. Bag and S.K. Samanta, Finite dimensional fuzzy normed linear spaces, *J. Fuzzy Math.* 11 (3) (2003) 687-705.

- [10] T. Bag and S.K. Samanta, Fuzzy bounded linear operators, *Fuzzy Sets and Systems*, 151 (2005) 513-547.
- [11] L. Cădariu and V. Radu, Fixed points and the stability of Jensen's functional equation, *J. Inequal. Pure Appl. Math.*, 4 (2003), no. 1, Article 4, 7 pp. (electronic).
- [12] L. Cădariu and V. Radu, Fixed point methods for the generalized stability of functional equations in a single variable, *Fixed Point Theory and Applications*, 2008, Article ID 749392, (2008), 15 pages.
- [13] L.Cădariu V. Radu, A generalized point method for the stability of Cauchy functional equation, *In Functional Equations in Mathematical Analysis*, Th. M. Rassias, J. Brzdek (Eds.), Series Springer Optimization and Its Applications, 52, 2011.
- [14] L. Cădariu and V. Radu, On the stability of the Cauchy functional equation: a fixed point approach, in *Iteration theory (ECIT '02)*, 43–52, Grazer Math. Ber., 346, Karl-Franzens-Univ. Graz, Graz.
- [15] S.S. Chang, Y. Cho, Y. Kang, *Nonlinear Operator Theory in Probabilistic Metric Spaces*, Nova Science Publishers Inc., New York (2001)
- [16] S.S. Chang, J.M. Rassias, R. Saadati, The stability of the cubic functional equation in intuitionistic random normed spaces, *Appl Math Mech.* 31, 2126 (2010). doi:10.1007/s10483-010-0103-6.
- [17] S.C. Cheng and J.N. Mordeson, Fuzzy linear operator and fuzzy normed linear spaces, *Bull. Calcutta Math. Soc.*, 86 (1994), 429-436.
- [18] S.Czerwik, On the stability of the quadratic mappings in normed spaces, *Abh.Math.Sem.Univ Hamburg.*, 62 (1992), 59-64.
- [19] S. Czerwik, *Functional Equations and Inequalities in Several Variables*, World Scientific, River Edge, NJ, 2002.
- [20] G. Deschrijver and E.E. Kerre, On the relationship between some extensions of fuzzy set theory, *Fuzzy Sets and Systems*, 23 (2003), 227-235.
- [21] P. Găvruta, A generalization of the Hyers-Ulam-Rassias stability of approximately additive mappings, *J. Math. Anal. Appl.*, 184 (1994), 431-436.
- [22] O. Hadžić, E. Pap, *Fixed Point Theory in PM-Spaces*, Kluwer Academic, Dordrecht (2001).
- [23] K. Hensel, Uber eine neue Begrundung der Theorie der algebraischen Zahlen, *Jahres Deutsch Math Verein.*, 6 (1897), 83-88.
- [24] D.H. Hyers, On the stability of the linear functional equation, *Proc.Nat. Acad.Sci.,U.S.A.*, 27 (1941) 222-224.
- [25] S.M. Jung, *Hyers-Ulam-Rassias Stability of Functional Equations in Mathematical Analysis*, Hadronic Press, Palm Harbor, 2001.
- [26] Pl. Kannappan, *Functional Equations and Inequalities with Applications*, Springer Monographs in Mathematics, 2009.
- [27] A.K. Katsaras, Fuzzy topological vector spaces II, *Fuzzy Sets and Systems*, 12 (1984), 143-154.
- [28] I. Kramosil and J. Michalek, Fuzzy metric and statistical metric spaces, *Kybernetika*, 11 (1975), 326-334.
- [29] S. Kutukcu, A. Tuna, A.T. Yakut, Generalized contraction mapping principle in intuitionistic Menger spaces and application to differential equations, *Appl Math Mech.*, 28 (2007), 799-809. doi:10.1007/s10483-007-0610-z.
- [30] B. Margolis and J. B. Diaz, A fixed point theorem of the alternative for contractions on a generalized complete metric space, *Bull. Amer. Math. Soc.*, Vol.126 (1968), no.74, 305-309.
- [31] D. Mihet, V. Radu On the stability of the additive Cauchy functional equation in random normed spaces, *J Math Anal Appl.*, 343 (2008), 567-572.

- [32] A.K. Mirmostafae and M.S. Moslehian, Fuzzy versions of Hyers-Ulam-Rassias theorem, *Fuzzy Sets and Systems*, Vol. 159 (2008), no.6, 720-729.
- [33] C. Park, Madjid Eshaghi Gordji, M. Ghanifard and H. Khodaei, Intuitionistic random almost additive-quadratic mappings, *Advances in Difference Equations*, 2012, 2012:152.
- [34] J.H. Park, Intuitionistic fuzzy metric spaces, *Chaos, Solitons and Fractals*, 22 (2004),1039-1046.
- [35] J.M. Rassias, On approximately of approximately linear mappings by linear mappings, *J. Funct. Anal.* 46, (1982) 126-130.
- [36] J.M. Rassias, R. Saadati, G. Sadeghi and J. Vahidi, On nonlinear stability in various random normed spaces, *J. of inequalities and applications*, 2011, 2011:62.
- [37] Th.M. Rassias, On the stability of the linear mapping in Banach spaces, *Proc.Amer.Math. Soc.*, 72 (1978), 297-300.
- [38] K. Ravi, M. Arunkumar and J.M. Rassias, On the Ulam stability for the orthogonally general Euler-Lagrange type functional equation, *Int. J. of Mathematical Sciences*, Autumn 2008 Vol.3, No. 08, 36-47.
- [39] K. Ravi, J.M. Rassias, Abasalt Bodaghi and B.V. Senthil Kumar, Intuitionistic Fuzzy Stability of a Reciprocal-Quadratic Functional Equation, *Int. J. of Applied Science and Mathematics*, Volume 1, No. 1, 2014, 9-14.
- [40] R. Saadati and J.H. Park, On the intuitionistic fuzzy topological spaces, *Chaos, Solitons and Fractals*, 27 (2006), 331-344.
- [41] B. Schweizer and A. Sklar, Probabilistic Metric Spaces, Elsevier, North Holland, New York, 1983.
- [42] A.N. Šerstnev, On the notion of a random normed space, *Dokl Akad Nauk SSSR*, 149 (1963), 280283.
- [43] S.Shakeri, Intuitionistic fuzzy stability of Jensen type mapping, *J. Nonlinear Sci. Appli.* Vol.2 No. 2 (2009), 105-112.
- [44] S.M. Ulam, Problems in Modern Mathematics, Science Editions,Wiley, NewYork, 1964 (Chapter VI, Some Questions in Analysis: 1, Stability).

Received: October 29, 2016; Accepted: December 14, 2016

UNIVERSITY PRESS

Website: <http://www.malayajournal.org/>



## On a new subclass of bi-univalent functions of Sakaguchi type satisfying subordinate conditions

Şahsene Altınkaya,<sup>a,\*</sup>Sibel Yalçın<sup>b</sup>

<sup>a,b</sup>Department of Mathematics, Uludag University, 16059, Bursa, Turkey.

### Abstract

In this paper, we introduce and investigate a new subclass of the function class  $\Sigma$  of bi-univalent functions defined in the open unit disk. Furthermore, we find estimates on the coefficients  $|a_2|$  and  $|a_3|$  for functions in this new subclass.

*Keywords:* Bi-univalent functions; Sakaguchi functions; coefficient bounds; subordination.

2010 MSC: 30C45, 30C50.

©2012 MJM. All rights reserved.

## 1 Introduction and Definitions

Let  $A$  denote the class of analytic functions in the unit disc

$$U = \{z : z \in \mathbb{C} \text{ and } |z| < 1\}$$

that have the form

$$f(z) = z + \sum_{n=2}^{\infty} a_n z^n. \quad (1.1)$$

Further, by  $S$  we shall denote the class of all functions in  $A$  which are univalent in  $U$ .

The Koebe one-quarter theorem [5] states that the image of  $U$  under every function  $f$  from  $S$  contains a disk of radius  $\frac{1}{4}$ . Thus every such univalent function has an inverse  $f^{-1}$  which satisfies

$$f^{-1}(f(z)) = z, \quad (z \in U)$$

and

$$f(f^{-1}(w)) = w, \quad \left(|w| < r_0(f), r_0(f) \geq \frac{1}{4}\right),$$

where

$$f^{-1}(w) = w - a_2 w^2 + (2a_2^2 - a_3) w^3 - (5a_2^3 - 5a_2 a_3 + a_4) w^4 + \dots$$

A function  $f \in A$  is said to be bi-univalent in  $U$  if both  $f$  and  $f^{-1}$  are univalent in  $U$ .

If the functions  $f$  and  $g$  are analytic in  $U$ , then  $f$  is said to be subordinate to  $g$ , written as

$$f(z) \prec g(z), \quad (z \in U)$$

\*Corresponding author.

if there exists a Schwarz function  $w(z)$ , analytic in  $U$ , with

$$w(0) = 0 \text{ and } |w(z)| < 1, \quad (z \in U)$$

such that

$$f(z) = g(w(z)) \quad (z \in U).$$

Let  $\Sigma$  denote the class of bi-univalent functions defined in the unit disc  $U$ . For a brief history and interesting examples in the class  $\Sigma$ , (see [14]). The research into  $\Sigma$  was started by Lewin ([10]). It focused on problems connected with coefficients and obtained the bound for the second coefficient. Several authors have subsequently studied similar problems in this direction (see [4], [12]). Recently, Srivastava et al. [14] introduced and investigated subclasses of the bi-univalent functions and obtained bounds for the initial coefficients; it was followed by such works as those by Frasin and Aouf [6] and others (see, for example, [1], [3], [9], [11], [15]).

Not much is known about the bounds on the general coefficient  $|a_n|$  for  $n \geq 4$ . In the literature, there are only a few works determining the general coefficient bounds  $|a_n|$  for the analytic bi-univalent functions ([2], [7], [8]). The coefficient estimate problem for each of  $|a_n|$  ( $n \in \mathbb{N} \setminus \{1, 2\}$ ;  $\mathbb{N} = \{1, 2, 3, \dots\}$ ) is still an open problem.

Motivated by the earlier work of Sakaguchi [13] on the class of starlike functions with respect to symmetric points denoted by  $S_S$  consisting of functions  $f \in A$  satisfy the condition  $Re \left( \frac{zf'(z)}{f(z) - f(-z)} \right) > 0, (z \in U)$ , we introduce a new subclass of the function class  $\Sigma$  of bi-univalent functions, and find estimates on the coefficients  $|a_2|$  and  $|a_3|$  for functions in this new subclass.

## 2 Coefficient Estimates

In the following, let  $\phi$  be an analytic function with positive real part in  $U$ , with  $\phi(0) = 1$  and  $\phi'(0) > 0$ . Also, let  $\phi(U)$  be starlike with respect to 1 and symmetric with respect to the real axis. Thus,  $\phi$  has the Taylor series expansion

$$\phi(z) = 1 + B_1z + B_2z^2 + B_3z^3 + \dots \quad (B_1 > 0). \tag{2.2}$$

Suppose that  $u(z)$  and  $v(w)$  are analytic in the unit disk  $U$  with  $u(0) = v(0) = 0, |u(z)| < 1, |v(w)| < 1$ , and suppose that

$$u(z) = b_1z + \sum_{n=2}^{\infty} b_nz^n, \quad v(w) = c_1w + \sum_{n=2}^{\infty} c_nw^n \quad (|z| < 1, |w| < 1). \tag{2.3}$$

It is well known that

$$|b_1| \leq 1, \quad |b_2| \leq 1 - |b_1|^2, \quad |c_1| \leq 1, \quad |c_2| \leq 1 - |c_1|^2. \tag{2.4}$$

Next, the equations (2.2) and (2.3) lead to

$$\phi(u(z)) = 1 + B_1b_1z + (B_1b_2 + B_2b_1^2)z^2 + \dots, \quad |z| < 1 \tag{2.5}$$

and

$$\phi(v(w)) = 1 + B_1c_1w + (B_1c_2 + B_2c_1^2)w^2 + \dots, \quad |w| < 1. \tag{2.6}$$

**Definition 2.1.** A function  $f \in \Sigma$  is said to be in the class  $S_{\Sigma}(\phi, s, t)$ , if the following subordination hold

$$\frac{(s-t)zf'(z)}{f(sz) - f(tz)} \prec \phi(z)$$

and

$$\frac{(s-t)wg'(w)}{g(sw) - g(tw)} \prec \phi(w)$$

where  $g(w) = f^{-1}(w)$ ,  $s, t \in \mathbb{C}$  with  $s \neq t$ ,  $|t| \leq 1$ .

**Theorem 2.1.** Let  $f$  given by (1.1) be in the class  $S_{\Sigma}(\phi, s, t)$ . Then

$$|a_2| \leq \frac{B_1 \sqrt{B_1}}{\sqrt{|(3-2s-2t+st)B_1^2 - (2-s-t)^2 B_2| + |2-s-t|^2 B_1}} \tag{2.7}$$

and

$$|a_3| \leq \begin{cases} \frac{B_1}{|3-s^2-t^2-st|}; & \text{if } B_1 \leq \frac{|2-s-t|^2}{|3-s^2-t^2-st|} \\ \frac{|(3-2s-2t+st)B_1^2 - (2-s-t)^2 B_2| B_1 + |3-s^2-t^2-st| B_1^3}{|3-s^2-t^2-st| [|(3-2s-2t+st)B_1^2 - (2-s-t)^2 B_2| + |2-s-t|^2 B_1]}; & \\ \text{if } B_1 > \frac{|2-s-t|^2}{|3-s^2-t^2-st|} \end{cases} \tag{2.8}$$

*Proof.* Let  $f \in S_{\Sigma}(\phi, s, t)$ . Then, there are analytic functions  $u, v : U \rightarrow U$  given by (2.3) such that

$$\frac{(s-t)zf'(z)}{f(sz) - f(tz)} = \phi(u(z)) \tag{2.9}$$

and

$$\frac{(s-t)wg'(w)}{g(sw) - g(tw)} = \phi(v(w)) \tag{2.10}$$

where  $g(w) = f^{-1}(w)$ . Since

$$\begin{aligned} \frac{(s-t)zf'(z)}{f(sz) - f(tz)} &= \\ 1 + (2-s-t)a_2z + \left[ (3-s^2-t^2-st)a_3 - (2s+2t-s^2-t^2-2st)a_2^2 \right] z^2 + \dots \end{aligned}$$

and

$$\begin{aligned} \frac{(s-t)wg'(w)}{g(sw) - g(tw)} &= \\ 1 - (2-s-t)a_2w + \left[ (6-s^2-t^2-2s-2t)a_2^2 - (3-s^2-t^2-st)a_3 \right] w^2 + \dots, \end{aligned}$$

it follows from (2.5), (2.6), (2.9) and (2.10) that

$$(2-s-t)a_2 = B_1 b_1, \tag{2.11}$$

$$(3-s^2-t^2-st)a_3 - (2s+2t-s^2-t^2-2st)a_2^2 = B_1 b_2 + B_2 b_1^2, \tag{2.12}$$

and

$$-(2-s-t)a_2 = B_1 c_1, \tag{2.13}$$

$$(6-s^2-t^2-2s-2t)a_2^2 - (3-s^2-t^2-st)a_3 = B_1 c_2 + B_2 c_1^2. \tag{2.14}$$

From (2.11) and (2.13) we obtain

$$c_1 = -b_1. \tag{2.15}$$

By adding (2.14) to (2.12), further computations using (2.11) to (2.15) lead to

$$\left[ 2(3 - 2s - 2t + st) B_1^2 - 2(2 - s - t)^2 B_2 \right] a_2^2 = B_1^3 (b_2 + c_2). \tag{2.16}$$

(2.15) and (2.16), together with (2.4), we find that

$$\left| (3 - 2s - 2t + st) B_1^2 - (2 - s - t)^2 B_2 \right| |a_2|^2 \leq B_1^3 (1 - |b_1|^2). \tag{2.17}$$

which gives us the desired estimate on  $|a_2|$  as asserted in (2.7).

Next, in order to find the bound on  $|a_3|$ , by subtracting (2.14) from (2.12), we obtain

$$2(3 - s^2 - t^2 - st) a_3 - 2(3 - s^2 - t^2 - st) a_2^2 = B_1 (b_2 - c_2) + B_2 (b_1^2 - c_1^2). \tag{2.18}$$

Then, in view of (2.4) and (2.15), we have

$$\left| 3 - s^2 - t^2 - st \right| B_1 |a_3| \leq \left[ \left| 3 - s^2 - t^2 - st \right| B_1 - |2 - s - t| \right] |a_2|^2 + B_1^2.$$

Notice that (2.7), we get the desired estimate on  $|a_3|$  as asserted in (2.8). □

**Corollary 1.** *If we let*

$$\phi(z) = \left( \frac{1+z}{1-z} \right)^\alpha = 1 + 2\alpha z + 2\alpha^2 z^2 + \dots \quad (0 < \alpha \leq 1),$$

*then inequalities (2.7) and (2.8) become*

$$|a_2| \leq \frac{2\alpha}{\sqrt{\left| 2(3 - 2s - 2t + st) - (2 - s - t)^2 \right| \alpha + |2 - s - t|^2}}$$

*and*

$$|a_3| \leq \begin{cases} \frac{2\alpha}{|3 - s^2 - t^2 - st|}; & \text{if } 0 < \alpha \leq \frac{|2 - s - t|^2}{2|3 - s^2 - t^2 - st|} \\ \frac{2\left[ |2(3 - 2s - 2t + st) - (2 - s - t)^2| + 2|3 - s^2 - t^2 - st| \right] \alpha^2}{|3 - s^2 - t^2 - st| \left[ |2(3 - 2s - 2t + st) - (2 - s - t)^2| \alpha + |2 - s - t|^2 \right]}; & \\ & \text{if } \frac{|2 - s - t|^2}{2|3 - s^2 - t^2 - st|} < \alpha \leq 1. \end{cases}$$

**Corollary 2.** *If we let*

$$\phi(z) = \frac{1 + (1 - 2\alpha)z}{1 - z} = 1 + 2(1 - \alpha)z + 2(1 - \alpha)^2 z^2 + \dots \quad (0 \leq \alpha < 1),$$

*then inequalities (2.7) and (2.8) become*

$$|a_2| \leq \frac{2(1 - \alpha)}{\sqrt{\left| 2(3 - 2s - 2t + st)(1 - \alpha) - (2 - s - t)^2 \right| + |2 - s - t|^2}}$$

*and*

$$|a_3| \leq \begin{cases} \frac{2(1 - \alpha)}{|3 - s^2 - t^2 - st|}; & \text{if } \frac{2|3 - s^2 - t^2 - st| - |2 - s - t|^2}{2|3 - s^2 - t^2 - st|} \leq \alpha < 1 \\ \frac{2\left[ |2(3 - 2s - 2t + st)(1 - \alpha) - (2 - s - t)^2| + 2|3 - s^2 - t^2 - st|(1 - \alpha) \right] (1 - \alpha)}{|3 - s^2 - t^2 - st| \left[ |2(3 - 2s - 2t + st)(1 - \alpha) - (2 - s - t)^2| + |2 - s - t|^2 \right]}; & \\ & \text{if } 0 \leq \alpha < \frac{2|3 - s^2 - t^2 - st| - |2 - s - t|^2}{2|3 - s^2 - t^2 - st|} \end{cases}$$

## References

- [1] Ş. Altınkaya and S. Yalçın, *Initial coefficient bounds for a general class of bi-univalent functions*, International Journal of Analysis, Article ID 867871, (2014), 4 pages.
- [2] Ş. Altınkaya and S. Yalçın, *Coefficient bounds for a subclass of bi-univalent functions*, TWMS Journal of Pure and Applied Mathematics, 6(2)(2015), 180-185.
- [3] Ş. Altınkaya and S. Yalçın, *Coefficient estimates for two new subclasses of bi-univalent functions with respect to symmetric points*, Journal of Function Spaces, Article ID 145242, (2015), 5 pages.
- [4] D.A. Brannan and J.G. Clunie, *Aspects of contemporary complex analysis*, (Proceedings of the NATO Advanced Study Institute Held at University of Durham: July 1-20, 1979), New York: Academic Press, (1980).
- [5] P.L. Duren, *Univalent Functions*, Grundlehren der Mathematischen Wissenschaften, Springer, New York, NY, USA, 259 (1983).
- [6] B.A. Frasin and M.K. Aouf, *New subclasses of bi-univalent functions*, Applied Mathematics Letters, 24(2011), 1569-1573.
- [7] S.G. Hamidi and J.M. Jahangiri, *Faber polynomial coefficient estimates for analytic bi-close-to-convex functions*, C. R. Acad. Sci. Paris, Ser. I 352(1)(2014), 17–20.
- [8] J.M. Jahangiri and S.G. Hamidi, *Coefficient estimates for certain classes of bi-univalent functions*, Int. J. Math. Math. Sci., Article ID 190560, (2013), 4 pages.
- [9] B. Srutha Keerthi and Bhuvaneswari Raja, *Coefficient inequality for certain new subclasses of analytic bi-univalent functions*, Theoretical Mathematics and Applications, 3(1)(2013), 1-10.
- [10] M. Lewin, *On a coefficient problem for bi-univalent functions*, Proceeding of the American Mathematical Society, 18(1967), 63-68.
- [11] N. Magesh and J. Yamini, *Coefficient bounds for a certain subclass of bi-univalent functions*, International Mathematical Forum, 8(27)(2013), 1337-1344.
- [12] E. Netanyahu, *The minimal distance of the image boundary from the origin and the second coefficient of a univalent function in  $|z| < 1$* , Archive for Rational Mechanics and Analysis, 32(1969), 100-112.
- [13] K. Sakaguchi, *On a certain univalent mapping*, J. Math. Soc. Japan, 11(1)(1959), 72-75.
- [14] H.M. Srivastava, A.K. Mishra and P. Gochhayat, *Certain subclasses of analytic and bi-univalent functions*, Applied Mathematics Letters, 23(2010), 1188-1192.
- [15] Q.-H. Xu, Y.C. Gui and H.M. Srivastava, *Coefficient estimates for a certain subclass of analytic and bi-univalent functions*, Applied Mathematics Letters, 25(2012), 990-994.

Received: October 10, 2014; Accepted: May 23, 2015

UNIVERSITY PRESS

Website: <http://www.malayajournal.org/>

## Common Fixed Point of Four Mapping With Contractive Modulus on Cone Banach Space

R.Krishnakumar<sup>a</sup>, D.Dhamodharan<sup>b,\*</sup>

<sup>a</sup>Department of Mathematics, Urumu Dhanalakshmi College, Tiruchirappalli-620019, Tamil Nadu, India.

<sup>b</sup>Department of Mathematics, Jamal Mohamed College (Autonomous), Tiruchirappalli-620020, Tamil Nadu, India.

### Abstract

In this paper, we have proved the existence of unique common fixed point of four contractive maps on cone Banach space through an upper semi continuous contractive modulus and weakly compatible maps.

*Keywords:* Cone Banach Space, Common Fixed Point, Contractive Modulus, Weakly Compatible.

2010 MSC: 65D30, 65D32.

©2012 MJM. All rights reserved.

### 1 Introduction

The notion of cone metric space is initiated by Huang and Zhang [3] and also they discussed some properties of the convergence of sequences and proved the fixed point theorems of a contraction mapping for cone metric spaces; Any mapping  $T$  of a complete cone metric space  $X$  into itself that satisfies, for some  $0 \leq k < 1$ , the inequality  $d(Tx, Ty) \leq kd(x, y), \forall x, y \in X$  has a unique fixed point. Some fixed theorems in cone Banach space are proved by Karapinar[5].

In this paper, we investigate the common fixed point theorems with the assumption of weakly compatible and coincidence point of four maps on an upper semi continuous contractive modulus in cone Banach space

**Definition 1.1.** Let  $E$  be the real Banach space. A subset  $P$  of  $E$  is called a cone if and only if:

- i.  $P$  is closed, non empty and  $P \neq 0$
- ii.  $ax + by \in P$  for all  $x, y \in P$  and non negative real numbers  $a, b$
- iii.  $P \cap (-P) = \{0\}$ .

Given a cone  $P \subset E$ , we define a partial ordering  $\leq$  with respect to  $P$  by  $x \leq y$  if and only if  $y - x \in P$ . We will write  $x < y$  to indicate that  $x \leq y$  but  $x \neq y$ , while  $x, y$  will stand for  $y - x \in \text{int}P$ , where  $\text{int}P$  denotes the interior of  $P$ . The cone  $P$  is called normal if there is a number  $K > 0$  such that  $0 \leq x \leq y$  implies  $\|x\| \leq K\|y\|$  for all  $x, y \in E$ . The least positive number satisfying the above is called the normal constant.

\*Corresponding author.

E-mail address: [srksacet@yahoo.co.in](mailto:srksacet@yahoo.co.in)(R.Krishnakumar), [dharan.raj28@yahoo.co.in](mailto:dharan.raj28@yahoo.co.in) (D.Dhamodharan)

**Example 1.1.** [12] Let  $K > 1$ . be given. Consider the real vector space with

$$E = \{ax + b : a, b \in \mathbb{R}; x \in [1 - \frac{1}{K}, 1]\}$$

with supremum norm and the cone

$$P = \{ax + b : a \geq 0, b \leq 0\}$$

in  $E$ . The cone  $P$  is regular and so normal.

**Definition 1.2.** Let  $X$  be a nonempty set. Suppose the mapping  $d : X \times X \rightarrow E$  satisfies

i.  $d(x, y) \geq 0$ , and  $d(x, y) = 0$  if and only if  $x = y \forall x, y \in X$ ,

ii.  $d(x, y) = d(y, x), \forall x, y \in X$ ,

iii.  $d(x, y) \leq d(x, z) + d(z, y), \forall x, y, z \in X$ ,

Then  $(X, d)$  is called a cone metric space (CMS).

**Example 1.2.** Let  $E = \mathbb{R}^2$

$$P = \{(x, y) : x, y \geq 0\}$$

$X = \mathbb{R}$  and  $d : X \times X \rightarrow E$  such that

$$d(x, y) = (|x - y|, \alpha|x - y|)$$

where  $\alpha \geq 0$  is a constant. Then  $(X, d)$  is a cone metric space.

**Definition 1.3.** [5] Let  $X$  be a vector space over  $\mathbb{R}$ . Suppose the mapping  $\|\cdot\|_c : X \rightarrow E$  satisfies

i.  $\|x\|_c \geq 0$  for all  $x \in X$ ,

ii.  $\|x\|_c = 0$  if and only if  $x = 0$ ,

iii.  $\|x + y\|_c \leq \|x\|_c + \|y\|_c$  for all  $x, y \in X$ ,

iv.  $\|kx\|_c = |k|\|x\|_c$  for all  $k \in \mathbb{R}$  and for all  $x \in X$ , then  $\|\cdot\|_c$  is called a cone norm on  $X$ , and the pair  $(X, \|\cdot\|_c)$  is called a cone normed space (CNS).

**Remark 1.1.** Each Cone normed space is Cone metric space with metric defined by

$$d(x, y) = \|x - y\|_c$$

**Example 1.3.** Let  $X = \mathbb{R}^2, P = \{(x, y) : x \geq 0, y \geq 0\} \subset \mathbb{R}^2$  and  $\|(x, y)\|_c = (a|x|, b|y|), a > 0, b > 0$ . Then  $(X, \|\cdot\|_c)$  is a cone normed space over  $\mathbb{R}^2$

**Definition 1.4.** Let  $(X, \|\cdot\|_c)$  be a CNS,  $x \in X$  and  $\{x_n\}_{n \geq 0}$  be a sequence in  $X$ . Then  $\{x_n\}_{n \geq 0}$  converges to  $x$  whenever for every  $c \in E$  with  $0 \ll c$ , there is a natural number  $N \in \mathbb{N}$  such that  $\|x_n - x\|_c \ll c$  for all  $n \geq N$ . It is denoted by  $\lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} x_n = x$  or  $x_n \rightarrow x$

**Definition 1.5.** Let  $(X, \|\cdot\|_c)$  be a CNS,  $x \in X$  and  $\{x_n\}_{n \geq 0}$  be a sequence in  $X$ .  $\{x_n\}_{n \geq 0}$  is a Cauchy sequence whenever for every  $c \in E$  with  $0 \ll c$ , there is a natural number  $N \in \mathbb{N}$ , such that  $\|x_n - x_m\|_c \ll c$  for all  $n, m \geq N$

**Definition 1.6.** Let  $(X, \|\cdot\|_c)$  be a CNS,  $x \in X$  and  $\{x_n\}_{n \geq 0}$  be a sequence in  $X$ .  $(X, \|\cdot\|_c)$  is a complete cone normed space if every Cauchy sequence is convergent. Complete cone normed spaces will be called cone Banach spaces.

**Lemma 1.1.** [5] Let  $(X, \|\cdot\|_c)$  be a CNS,  $P$  be a normal cone with normal constant  $K$ , and  $\{x_n\}$  be a sequence in  $X$ . Then

i. the sequence  $\{x_n\}$  converges to  $x$  if and only if  $\|x_n - x\|_c \rightarrow 0$  as  $n \rightarrow \infty$ ,

ii. the sequence  $\{x_n\}$  is Cauchy if and only if  $\|x_n - x_m\|_c \rightarrow 0$  as  $n, m \rightarrow \infty$ ,

iii. the sequence  $\{x_n\}$  converges to  $x$  and the sequence  $\{y_n\}$  converges to  $y$ , then  $\|x_n - y_n\|_c \rightarrow \|x - y\|_c$ .

**Definition 1.7.** Let  $f$  and  $g$  be two self maps defined on a set  $X$  maps  $f$  and  $g$  are said to be commuting if  $fgx = gfx$  for all  $x \in X$

**Definition 1.8.** Let  $f$  and  $g$  be two self maps defined on a set  $X$  maps  $f$  and  $g$  are said to be weakly compatible if they commute at coincidence points. that is if  $fx = gx$  for all  $x \in X$  then  $fgx = gfx$

**Definition 1.9.** Let  $f$  and  $g$  be two self maps on set  $X$ . If  $fx = gx$ , for some  $x \in X$  then  $x$  is called coincidence point of  $f$  and  $g$

**Lemma 1.2.** Let  $f$  and  $g$  be weakly compatible self mapping of a set  $X$ . If  $f$  and  $g$  have a unique point of coincidence, that is  $w = fx = gx$  then  $w$  is the unique common fixed point of  $f$  and  $g$ .

## 2 Main Result

**Theorem 2.1.** Let  $(X, \|\cdot\|_c)$  be a Cone Banach space with the norm  $d(x, 0) = \|x\|_c$ . Suppose that the mappings  $P, Q, S$  and  $T$  are four self maps of  $(X, \|\cdot\|_c)$  such that  $T(X) \subseteq P(X)$  and  $S(X) \subseteq Q(X)$  and satisfying

$$\|Ty - Sx\|_c \leq a\|Px - Qy\|_c + b\{\|Px - Sx\|_c + \|Qy - Ty\|_c\} + c\{\|Px - Ty\|_c + \|Qy - Sx\|_c\} \quad (2.1)$$

for all  $x, y \in X$ , where  $a, b, c \geq 0$  and  $a + 2b + 2c < 1$ . suppose that the pairs  $\{P, S\}$  and  $\{Q, T\}$  are weakly compatible, then  $P, Q, S$  and  $T$  have a unique common fixed point.

*Proof.* Suppose  $x_0$  is an arbitrary initial point of  $X$  and define the sequence  $\{y_n\}$  in  $X$  such that

$$\begin{aligned} y_{2n} &= Sx_{2n} = Qx_{2n+1} \\ y_{2n+1} &= Tx_{2n+1} = Px_{2n+2} \end{aligned}$$

By (2.1) implies that

$$\begin{aligned} \|y_{2n+1} - y_{2n}\|_c &= \|Tx_{2n+1} - Sx_{2n}\|_c \\ &\leq a\|Px_{2n} - Qx_{2n+1}\|_c + b\{\|Px_{2n} - Sx_{2n}\|_c + \|Qx_{2n} - Tx_{2n+1}\|_c\} \\ &\quad + c\{\|Px_{2n} - Tx_{2n+1}\|_c + \|Qx_{2n+1} - Sx_{2n}\|_c\} \\ &\leq a\|y_{2n-1} - y_{2n}\|_c + b\{\|y_{2n-1} - y_{2n}\|_c + \|y_{2n} - y_{2n+1}\|_c\} \\ &\quad + c\{\|y_{2n-1} - y_{2n+1}\|_c + \|y_{2n} - y_{2n}\|_c\} \\ &\leq a\|y_{2n-1} - y_{2n}\|_c + b\{\|y_{2n-1} - y_{2n}\|_c + \|y_{2n} - y_{2n+1}\|_c\} \\ &\quad + c\|y_{2n-1} - y_{2n+1}\|_c \\ &\leq (a + b + c)\|y_{2n-1} - y_{2n}\|_c + (b + c)\|y_{2n} - y_{2n+1}\|_c \\ \|y_{2n+1} - y_{2n}\|_c &\leq \frac{a + b + c}{1 - (b + c)} \|y_{2n} - y_{2n-1}\|_c \end{aligned}$$

where  $h = \frac{a+b+c}{1-(b+c)} < 1$  for all  $n \in N$

$$\begin{aligned} \|y_{2n} - y_{2n+1}\|_c &\leq h\|y_{2n-1} - y_{2n}\|_c \\ &\leq h^2\|y_{2n-2} - y_{2n-1}\|_c \\ &\vdots \\ &\leq h^{2n-1}\|y_0 - y_1\|_c \end{aligned}$$



For all  $m > n$

$$\begin{aligned} \|y_n - y_m\|_c &\leq \|y_n - y_{n+1}\|_c + \|y_{n+1} - y_{n+2}\|_c + \cdots + \|y_{m-1} - y_m\|_c \\ &\leq (h^n + h^{n+1} + \cdots + h^{m-1}) \|y_0 - y_1\|_c \\ &\leq h^n (1 + h + h^2 + \cdots + h^{m-1-n}) \|y_0 - y_1\|_c \\ &\leq \frac{h^n}{1-h} \|y_0 - y_1\|_c \end{aligned}$$

$\Rightarrow \|y_n - y_m\|_c \ll 0$  as  $n, m \rightarrow \infty$ .

Hence  $\{y_n\}$  is a Cauchy sequence.

There exists a point  $l$  in  $(X, \|\cdot\|_c)$  such that

$$\lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} \{y_n\} = l, \lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} S_{2n} = \lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} Q_{2n+1} = l \text{ and } \lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} Tx_{2n+1} = \lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} Px_{2n+2} = l$$

that is,

$$\lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} S_{2n} = \lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} Q_{2n+1} = \lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} Tx_{2n+1} = \lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} Px_{2n+2} = x^*$$

Since  $T(X) \subseteq P(X)$ , there exists a point  $z$  in  $X$  Such that  $x^* = Pz$  then by (1)

$$\begin{aligned} \|Sz - x^*\|_c &\leq \|Sz - Tx_{2n-1}\|_c + \|Tx_{2n-1} - x^*\|_c \\ &\leq a\|Pz - Qx_{2n-1}\|_c + b\{\|Pz - Sz\|_c + \|Qx_{2n-1} - Tx_{2n-1}\|_c\} \\ &\quad + c\{\|Pz - Tx_{2n-1}\|_c + \|Qx_{2n-1} - Sz\|_c\} + \|Tx_{2n-1} - x^*\|_c \end{aligned}$$

Taking the limit as  $n \rightarrow \infty$

$$\begin{aligned} \|Sz - x^*\|_c &\leq a\|x^* - x^*\|_c + b\{\|x^* - x^*\|_c + \|x^* - Sz\|_c\} \\ &\quad + c\{\|x^* - x^*\|_c + \|x^* - Sz\|_c\} + \|x^* - x^*\|_c \\ &\leq 0 + b\{\|x^* - Sz\|_c + 0\} + c\{0 + \|x^* - Sz\|_c\} + 0 + (b+c)\|x^* - Sz\|_c \end{aligned}$$

Which is a contraction since  $a + 2b + 2c < 1$ .

$$\text{therefore } Sz = Pz = x^*$$

Since  $S(X) \subseteq Q(X)$  there exists a point  $w \in X$  such that  $x^* = Qw$ .

by (1)

$$\begin{aligned} \|Sz - x^*\|_c &\leq \|Sz - Tw\|_c \\ &\leq a\|Pz - Qw\|_c + b\{\|Pz - Sz\|_c + \|Qw - Tw\|_c\} + c\{\|Pz - Tw\|_c + \|Qw - Sw\|_c\} \\ &\leq a\|x^* - x^*\|_c + b\{\|x^* - x^*\|_c + \|x^* - Tw\|_c\} + c\{\|x^* - Tw\|_c + \|x^* - x^*\|_c\} \\ &\leq 0 + b\{0 + \|x^* - Tw\|_c\} + c\{\|x^* - Tw\|_c + 0\} \\ \|x^* - Tw\|_c &\leq (b+c)\|x^* - Tw\|_c \end{aligned}$$

which is a contradiction since  $a + 2b + 2c < 1$ .

$$\text{therefore } Tw = Qw = x^*$$

Thus  $Sz = Pz = Tw = Qw = x^*$

Since  $P$  and  $S$  are weakly compatible maps,

Then  $SP(z) = PS(z)$

$Sx^* = Px^*$

To prove that  $x^*$  is a fixed point of  $S$

Suppose  $Sx^* \neq x^*$  then by (2.1)

$$\begin{aligned} \|Sx^* - x^*\|_c &\leq \|Sx^* - Tx^*\|_c \\ &\leq a\|Px^* - Qw\|_c + b\{\|Px^* - Sx^*\|_c + \|Qw - Tw\|_c\} + \\ &\quad + c\{\|Px^* - Tw\|_c + \|Qw - Sx^*\|_c\} \\ &\leq a\|Sx^* - x^*\|_c + b\{\|Sx^* - Sx^*\|_c + \|x^* - x^*\|_c\} + \\ &\quad + c\{\|Sx^* - x^*\|_c + \|x^* - Sx^*\|_c\} \\ &\leq a\|Sx^* - x^*\|_c + b\{0 + 0\} + 2c\|Sx^* - x^*\|_c \\ \|Sx^* - x^*\|_c &\leq (a + 2c)\|Sx^* - x^*\|_c \end{aligned}$$

Which is a contradiction, Since  $a + 2b + 2c < 1$ .

$$Sx^* = x^*$$

Hence  $Sx^* = Px^* = x^*$  Similarly,  $Q$  and  $T$  are weakly compatible maps then  $TQw = QTW$ , that is  $Tx^* = Qx^*$

To prove that  $x^*$  is a fixed point of  $T$ .

Suppose  $Tx^* \neq x^*$  by (2.1)

$$\begin{aligned} \|Tx^* - x^*\|_c &\leq \|Sx^* - Tx^*\|_c \\ &\leq a\|Px^* - Qx^*\|_c + b\{\|Px^* - Sx^*\|_c + \|Qx^* - Tx^*\|_c\} + \\ &\quad + c\{\|Px^* - Tx^*\|_c + \|Qx^* - Sx^*\|_c\} \\ &\leq a\|x^* - Tx^*\|_c + b\{\|x^* - x^*\|_c + \|Tx^* - Tx^*\|_c\} + \\ &\quad + c\{\|x^* - Tx^*\|_c + \|Tx^* - x^*\|_c\} \\ &\leq a\|Tx^* - x^*\|_c + b\{0 + 0\} + 2c\|Tx^* - x^*\|_c \\ \|Tx^* - x^*\|_c &\leq (a + 2c)\|Tx^* - x^*\|_c \end{aligned}$$

which is a contradiction since  $a + 2b + 2c < 1$ .

$$Tx^* = x^*.$$

Hence.  $Tx^* = Qx^* = x^*$

Thus  $Sx^* = Px^* = Tx^* = Qx^* = x^*$

That is,  $x^*$  is a common fixed point of  $P, Q, S$  and  $T$

To prove that the uniqueness of  $x^*$

Suppose that  $x^*$  and  $y^*$ ,  $x^* \neq y^*$  are common fixed points of  $P, Q, S$  and  $T$  respectively, by (2.1) we have,

$$\begin{aligned} \|x^* - y^*\|_c &\leq \|Sx^* - Ty^*\|_c \\ &\leq a\|Px^* - Qy^*\|_c + b\{\|Px^* - Sx^*\|_c + \|Qy^* - Ty^*\|_c\} + \\ &\quad + c\{\|Px^* - Ty^*\|_c + \|Qy^* - Sx^*\|_c\} \\ &\leq a\|x^* - y^*\|_c + b\{\|x^* - x^*\|_c + \|y^* - y^*\|_c\} + c\{\|x^* - y^*\|_c + \|y^* - x^*\|_c\} \\ &\leq a\|x^* - y^*\|_c + b\{0 + 0\} + c\{\|x^* - y^*\|_c + \|y^* - x^*\|_c\} \\ &\leq (a + 2c)\|x^* - y^*\|_c \end{aligned}$$

which is a contradiction. Since  $a + 2b + 2c < 1$ .

$$\text{therefore } x^* = y^*.$$

Hence  $x^*$  is the unique common fixed point of  $P, Q, S$  and  $T$  respectively.  $\square$

**Corollary 2.1.** Let  $(X, \|\cdot\|_c)$  be a Cone Banach space with the norm  $d(x, 0) = \|x\|_c$ . Suppose that the mappings  $P, S$  and  $T$  are three self maps of  $(X, \|\cdot\|_c)$  such that  $T(X) \subseteq P(X)$  and  $S(X) \subseteq P(X)$  and satisfying

$$\|Sx - Ty\|_c \leq a\|Px - Py\|_c + b\{\|Px - Sy\|_c + \|Px - Ty\|_c\} + c\{\|Px - Ty\|_c + \|Py - Sx\|_c\}$$

for all  $x, y \in X$ , where  $a, b, c \geq 0$  and  $a + 2b + 2c < 1$ . suppose that the pairs  $\{P, S\}$  and  $\{P, T\}$  are weakly compatible, then  $P, S$  and  $T$  have a unique common fixed point.

*Proof.* The proof of the corollary immediate by taking  $P = Q$  in the above theorem (2.1).  $\square$

**Definition 2.10.** A function  $\Phi : [0, \infty) \rightarrow [0, \infty)$  is said to be contractive modulus if  $\Phi : [0, \infty) \rightarrow [0, \infty)$  and  $\Phi(t) < t$  for  $t > 0$

**Definition 2.11.** A real valued function  $\Phi$  defined on  $X \subseteq R$  is said to be upper semi continuous if  $\limsup_{n \rightarrow \infty} \Phi(t_n) \leq \Phi(t)$ , for every sequence  $\{t_n\} \in X$  with  $t_n \rightarrow t$  as  $n \rightarrow \infty$ .

**Remark 2.2.** It is clear that every continuous function is upper semi continuous but converse may not true.

**Theorem 2.2.** Let  $(X, \|\cdot\|_c)$  be a Cone Banach space with the norm  $d(x, 0) = \|x\|_c$ . Suppose that the mappings  $P, Q, S$  and  $T$  are four self maps of  $(X, \|\cdot\|_c)$  such that  $T(X) \subseteq P(X)$  and  $S(X) \subseteq Q(X)$  satisfying

$$\|Sx - Ty\|_c \leq \Phi(\lambda(x, y)), \quad (2.2)$$

where  $\Phi$  is an upper semi continuous contractive modulus and

$$\lambda(x, y) = \max\{\|Px - Qy\|_c, \|Px - Sx\|_c, \|Qy - Ty\|_c, \frac{1}{2}\{\|Px - Ty\|_c + \|Qy - Sx\|_c\}\}.$$

The pair  $\{S, P\}$  and  $\{T, Q\}$  are weakly compatible. Then  $P, Q, S$  and  $T$  have a unique common fixed point.

*Proof.* Let us take  $x_0$  is an arbitrary point of  $X$  and define a sequence  $\{y_{2n}\}$  in  $X$  such that

$$y_{2n} = Sx_{2n} = Qx_{2n+1}$$

$$y_{2n+1} = Tx_{2n+1} = Px_{2n+2}$$

By (2.2) implies that

$$\begin{aligned} \|y_{2n} - y_{2n+1}\|_c &= \|Sx_{2n} - Tx_{2n+1}\|_c \\ &\leq \Phi(\lambda(x_{2n}, x_{2n+1})) \\ &\leq \lambda(x_{2n}, x_{2n+1}) \\ &= \max\{\|Px_{2n} - Qx_{2n+1}\|_c, \|Px_{2n} - Sx_{2n}\|_c, \|Qx_{2n+1} - Tx_{2n+1}\|_c, \\ &\quad \frac{1}{2}\{\|Px_{2n} - Tx_{2n+1}\|_c + \|Qx_{2n+1} - Sx_{2n}\|_c\}\} \\ &= \max\{\|Tx_{2n-1} - Sx_{2n}\|_c, \|Tx_{2n-1} - Sx_{2n}\|_c, \|Sx_{2n} - Tx_{2n+1}\|_c, \\ &\quad \frac{1}{2}\{\|Tx_{2n-1} - Tx_{2n+1}\|_c + \|Sx_{2n} - Sx_{2n}\|_c\}\} \\ &= \max\{\|Tx_{2n-1} - Sx_{2n}\|_c, \|Tx_{2n-1} - Sx_{2n}\|_c, \|Sx_{2n} - Tx_{2n+1}\|_c, \\ &\quad \frac{1}{2}\|Tx_{2n-1} - Tx_{2n+1}\|_c\} \\ &= \max\{\|y_{2n} - y_{2n-1}\|_c, \|y_{2n} - y_{2n+1}\|_c, \frac{1}{2}\|y_{2n-1} - y_{2n+1}\|_c\} \\ &\leq \max\{\|y_{2n} - y_{2n-1}\|_c, \|y_{2n} - y_{2n+1}\|_c\} \end{aligned}$$

Since  $\Phi$  is an contractive modulus,  $\lambda(x_{2n} - x_{2n+1}) = \|y_{2n} - y_{2n+1}\|_c$  is not possible. Thus,

$$\|y_{2n} - y_{2n+1}\|_c \leq \Phi(\|y_{2n-1} - y_{2n}\|_c) \quad (2.3)$$

Since  $\Phi$  is an upper semi continuous, contractive modulus. Equation (2.3) implies that the sequence  $\{\|y_{2n+1} - y_{2n}\|_c\}$  is monotonic decreasing and continuous. There exists a real number, say  $r \geq 0$  such that

$$\lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} \|y_{2n+1} - y_{2n}\|_c = r,$$

as  $n \rightarrow \infty$  equation (2.3)  $\Rightarrow$

$$r \leq \Phi(r)$$

which is only possible if  $r = 0$  because  $\Phi$  is a contractive modulus. Thus

$$\lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} \|y_{2n+1} - y_{2n}\|_c = 0.$$

**Claim:**  $\{y_{2n}\}$  is a Cauchy sequence.

Suppose  $\{y_{2n}\}$  is not a Cauchy sequence.

Then there exists an  $\epsilon > 0$  and sub sequence  $\{n_i\}$  and  $\{m_i\}$  such that  $m_i < n_i < m_{i+1}$

$$\|y_{m_i} - y_{n_i}\|_c \geq \epsilon \quad \text{and} \quad \|y_{m_i} - y_{n_{i-1}}\|_c \leq \epsilon \quad (2.4)$$

$$\epsilon \leq \|y_{m_i} - y_{n_i}\|_c \leq \|y_{m_i} - y_{n_{i-1}}\|_c + \|y_{n_{i-1}} - y_{n_i}\|_c$$

$$\text{therefore} \quad \lim_{i \rightarrow \infty} \|y_{m_i} - y_{n_i}\|_c = \epsilon$$

now

$$\epsilon \leq \|y_{m_{i-1}} - y_{n_{i-1}}\|_c \leq \|y_{m_{i-1}} - y_{m_i}\|_c + \|y_{m_i} - y_{n_{i-1}}\|_c$$

by taking limit  $i \rightarrow \infty$  we get,

$$\lim_{i \rightarrow \infty} \|y_{m_{i-1}} - y_{n_{i-1}}\|_c = \epsilon$$

from (2.3) and (2.4)

$$\epsilon \leq \|y_{m_i} - y_{n_i}\|_c = \|Sx_{m_i} - Tx_{n_i}\|_c \leq \Phi(\lambda(x_{m_i}, x_{n_i}))$$

where implies

$$\epsilon \leq \Phi(\lambda(x_{m_i}, x_{n_i})) \quad (2.5)$$

$$\begin{aligned} \lambda(x_{m_i}, x_{n_i}) &= \max\{\|Px_{m_i} - Qx_{n_i}\|_c, \|Px_{m_i} - Sx_{m_i}\|_c, \|Qx_{n_i} - Tx_{n_i}\|_c, \\ &\quad \frac{1}{2}(\|Px_{m_i} - Tx_{n_i}\|_c + \|Qx_{n_i} - Sx_{m_i}\|_c)\} \\ &= \max\{\|Tx_{m_{i-1}} - Sx_{n_{i-1}}\|_c, \|Tx_{m_{i-1}} - Sx_{m_i}\|_c, \|Sx_{n_{i-1}} - Tx_{n_i}\|_c, \\ &\quad \frac{1}{2}(\|Tx_{m_{i-1}} - Tx_{n_i}\|_c + \|Sx_{n_{i-1}} - Sx_{m_i}\|_c)\} \\ &= \max\{\|y_{m_{i-1}} - y_{n_{i-1}}\|_c, \|y_{m_{i-1}} - y_{m_i}\|_c, \|y_{n_{i-1}} - y_{n_i}\|_c, \\ &\quad \frac{1}{2}(\|y_{m_{i-1}} - y_{n_i}\|_c + \|y_{n_{i-1}} - y_{m_i}\|_c)\} \end{aligned}$$

Taking limit as  $i \rightarrow \infty$ , we get

$$\lim_{i \rightarrow \infty} \lambda(x_{m_i}, x_{n_i}) = \max\{\epsilon, 0, 0, \frac{1}{2}(\epsilon, \epsilon)\}$$

$$\lim_{i \rightarrow \infty} \lambda(x_{m_i}, x_{n_i}) = \epsilon$$

Therefore from (2.5) we have,  $\epsilon \leq \Phi(\epsilon)$

This is a contraction because  $\epsilon > 0$  and  $\Phi$  is contractive modulus.

Therefore  $\{y_{2n}\}$  is Cauchy sequence in  $X$

There exists a point  $z$  in  $X$  such that  $\lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} y_{2n} = z$

Thus,

$$\begin{aligned} \lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} Sx_{2n} &= \lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} Qx_{2n+1} = z \quad \text{and} \\ \lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} Tx_{2n+1} &= \lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} Px_{2n+2} = z \\ (i.e) \lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} Sx_{2n} &= \lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} Qx_{2n+1} = \lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} Tx_{2n+1} = \lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} Px_{2n+2} = z \end{aligned}$$

$T(X) \subseteq P(X)$ , there exists a point  $u \in X$  such that  $z = Pu$

$$\begin{aligned} \|Su - z\|_c &\leq \|Su - Tx_{2n+1}\|_c + \|Tx_{2n+1} - z\|_c \\ &\leq \Phi(\lambda(u, x_{2n+1})) + \|Tx_{2n+1} - z\|_c \end{aligned}$$

where

$$\begin{aligned} \lambda(u, x_{2n+1}) &= \max\{\|Pu - Qx_{2n+1}\|_c, \|Pu - Su\|_c, \|Qx_{2n+1} - Tx_{2n+1}\|_c, \\ &\quad \frac{1}{2}(\|Pu - Tx_{2n+1}\|_c + \|Qx_{2n+1} - Su\|_c)\} \\ &= \max\{\|z - Sx_{2n}\|_c, \|z - Su\|_c, \|Sx_{2n} - Tx_{2n+1}\|_c, \\ &\quad \frac{1}{2}(\|z - Tx_{2n+1}\|_c + \|Sx_{2n} - Su\|_c)\}. \end{aligned}$$

Now taking the limit as  $n \rightarrow \infty$  we have,

$$\begin{aligned} \lambda(u, x_{2n+1}) &= \max\{\|z - Su\|_c, \|z - Su\|_c, \|Su - Tu\|_c, \frac{1}{2}(\|z - Tu\|_c + \|z - Su\|_c)\} \\ &= \max\{\|z - Su\|_c, \|z - Su\|_c, \|Su - z\|_c, \frac{1}{2}(\|z - z\|_c + \|z - Su\|_c)\} \\ &= \|z - Su\|_c \end{aligned}$$

Thus

$$\begin{aligned} \|Su - z\|_c &\leq \Phi(\|Su - z\|_c) + \|z - z\|_c \\ &= \Phi(\|Su - z\|_c) \end{aligned}$$

If  $Su \neq z$  then  $\|Su - z\|_c > 0$  and hence as  $\Phi$  is contractive modulus

$\Phi(\|Su - z\|_c) < \|Su - z\|_c$  Which is a contradiction,  $Su = z$  so,  $Pu = Su = z$

So  $u$  is a coincidence point if  $P$  and  $S$ . The pair of maps  $S$  and  $P$  are weakly compatible  $SPu = PSu$  that is  $Sz = Pz$ .

$S(X) \subseteq Q(X)$ , there exists a point  $v \in X$  such that  $z = Qv$ .

Then we have

$$\begin{aligned} \|z - Tv\|_c &= \|Su - Tv\|_c \\ &\leq \Phi(\lambda(u, v)) \\ &\leq \lambda(u, v) \\ &= \max\{\|Pu - Qv\|_c, \|Pu - Su\|_c, \|Qv - Tv\|_c, \\ &\quad \frac{1}{2}(\|Pu - Tv\|_c + \|Qv - Su\|_c)\} \\ &= \max\{\|z - z\|_c, \|z - z\|_c, \|z - Tv\|_c, \\ &\quad \frac{1}{2}(\|z - Tv\|_c + \|z - z\|_c)\} \\ &= \|z - Tv\|_c \end{aligned}$$

Thus  $\|z - Tv\|_c \leq \Phi(\|z - Tv\|_c)$ .

If  $Tv \in z$  then  $\|z - Tv\|_c \geq 0$  and hence as  $\Phi$  is contractive modulus

$$\Phi(\|z - Tv\|_c) < \|z - Tv\|_c$$

Therefore  $\|z - Tv\|_c < \|z - Tv\|_c$

which is a contradiction. Therefore  $Tv = Qv = z$

So,  $v$  is a coincidence point of  $Q$  and  $T$ .

Since the pair of maps  $Q$  and  $T$  are weakly compatible,  $QTv = TQv$

(i.e)  $Qz = Tz$ .

Now show that  $z$  is a fixed point of  $S$ .

We have

$$\begin{aligned} \|Sz - z\| &= \|Sz - Tv\|_c \\ &\leq \Phi(\lambda(z, v)) \\ &\leq \lambda(z, v) \\ &= \max\{\|Pz - Qv\|_c, \|Pz - Sz\|_c, \|Qv - Tv\|_c, \frac{1}{2}(\|Pz - Tv\|_c + \|Qv - Sz\|_c)\} \\ &= \max\{\|Sz - z\|_c, \|Sz - Sz\|_c, \|z - z\|_c, \frac{1}{2}(\|Sz - z\|_c + \|z - Sz\|_c)\} \\ &= \|Sz - z\|_c \end{aligned}$$

Thus  $\|Sz - z\|_c \leq \Phi(\|Sz - z\|_c)$ .

If  $Sz \neq z$  then  $\|Sz - z\|_c > 0$  and hence as  $\Phi$  is contractive modulus  $\Phi(\|Sz - z\|_c) < \|Sz - z\|_c$

which is a contradiction. There exists  $Sz = z$ . Hence  $Sz = Pz = z$

Show that  $z$  is a fixed point of  $T$ .

We have

$$\begin{aligned} \|z - Tz\|_c &= \|Sz - Tz\|_c \\ &\leq \Phi(\lambda(z, z)) \\ &\leq \lambda(z, z) \\ &= \max\{\|Pz - Qz\|_c, \|Pz - Sz\|_c, \|Qz - Tz\|_c, \frac{1}{2}(\|Pz - Tz\|_c + \|Qz - Sz\|_c)\} \\ &= \max\{\|z - Tz\|_c, \|z - z\|_c, \|Tz - Tz\|_c, \frac{1}{2}(\|z - Tz\|_c + \|Tz - z\|_c)\} \\ &= \|z - Tz\|_c \end{aligned}$$

Thus  $\|z - Tz\|_c \leq \Phi(\|z - Tz\|_c)$ .

If  $z \neq Tz$  then  $\|z - Tz\|_c > 0$  and hence as  $\Phi$  is contractive modulus

$$\Phi(\|z - Tz\|_c) < \|z - Tz\|_c.$$

which is a contradiction. Hence  $z = Tz$ .

Therefore  $Tz = Qz = z$ .

Therefore  $Sz = Pz = Tz = Qz = z$ .

That is  $z$  is common fixed point of  $P, Q, S$  and  $T$ .

### Uniqueness

Suppose,  $z$  and  $w$  is ( $z \neq w$ ) are common fixed point of  $P, Q, S$  and  $T$ .

we have

$$\begin{aligned}
 \|z - w\|_c &= \|Sz - Tw\|_c \\
 &\leq \Phi(\lambda(z, w)) \\
 &\leq \lambda(z, w) \\
 &= \max\{\|Pz - Qw\|_c, \|Pz - Sz\|_c, \|Qw - Tw\|_c, \frac{1}{2}(\|Pz - Tw\|_c + \|Qw - Sz\|_c)\} \\
 &= \max\{\|z - w\|_c, \|z - z\|_c, \|w - w\|_c, \frac{1}{2}(\|z - w\|_c + \|w - z\|_c)\} \\
 &= \|z - w\|_c
 \end{aligned}$$

Thus,  $\|z - w\|_c \leq \Phi(\|z - w\|_c)$

Since  $z \neq w$ , then  $\|z - w\|_c > 0$  and hence as  $\Phi$  is contractive modulus.

$$\Phi(\|z - w\|_c) < \|z - w\|_c$$

$$\text{therefore } \|z - w\|_c < \|z - w\|_c$$

which is a contradiction,

$$\text{therefore } z = w$$

Thus  $z$  is the unique common fixed point of  $P, Q, S$  and  $T$ . □

**Corollary 2.2.** Let  $(X, \|\cdot\|_c)$  be a Cone Banach space with the norm  $d(x, 0) = \|x\|_c$ . Suppose that the mappings  $P, S$  and  $T$  are three self maps of  $(X, \|\cdot\|_c)$  such that  $T(X) \subseteq P(X)$  and  $S(X) \subseteq P(X)$  satisfying

$$\|Sx - Ty\|_c \leq \Phi(\lambda(x, y)), \tag{2.6}$$

where  $\Phi$  is an upper semi continuous contractive modulus and

$$\lambda(x, y) = \max\{\|Px - Py\|_c, \|Px - Sx\|_c, \|Py - Ty\|_c, \frac{1}{2}\{\|Px - Ty\|_c + \|Py - Sx\|_c\}\}.$$

The pair  $\{S, P\}$  and  $\{T, P\}$  are weakly compatible. Then  $P, S$  and  $T$  have a unique common fixed point.

*Proof.* The proof of the corollary immediate by taking  $P = Q$  in the above theorem (2.2). □

## References

- [1] Abdeljawad, T. Turkloglu, D. Abuloha. M, *Some theorems and examples of cone metric spaces*, J. Comput. Anal. Appl.12(4) (2010), 739-753.
- [2] Ali Mutlu and Nermin Yolcu, *Fixed point theorems for  $\Phi_p$  operator in cone Banach spaces*, Fixed Point Theory and Applications, (2013), 1-6.
- [3] Huang, LG, Zhang, *Cone metric spaces and fixed point theorems of contractive mappings*, J. Math. Anal. Appl., 332(2007),1468-1476.
- [4] John B. Conway, *A course in functional analysis*, Springer-Verlag New York Inc (1985).
- [5] Karapinar .E, *Fixed point theorems in cone Banach spaces*, Fixed Point Theory and Application, 1-9(2009).
- [6] Krishnakumar .R and Marudai .M, *Cone Convex Metric Space and Fixed Point Theorems*, Int. Journal of Math. Analysis, 6(22)(2012), 1087-1093.

- [7] Krishnakumar .R and Marudai .M, *Generalization of a Fixed Point Theorem in Cone Metric Spaces*, Int. Journal of Math. Analysis,5(11)(2011), 507 - 512.
- [8] Krishnakumar .R and Dhamodharan .D,  *$B_2$ - Metric Space and Fixed Point Theorems*, International J. of Pure & Engg. Mathematics,2(II)(2014), 75-84.
- [9] Krishnakumar .R and Dhamodharan .D, *Some Fixed Point Theorems in Cone Banach Spaces Using  $\Phi_p$  Operator* , International Journal of Mathematics And its Applications, 4(2-B)(2016), 105-112.
- [10] Krishnakumar.R and Dhamodharan. D, *Fixed Point Theorems in normal cone metric space*, International J. of Math. Sci. & Engg. Appls. 10(III)(2016),213-224.
- [11] Lin, SD, *A common fixed point theorem in abstract spaces* , Indian J. Pure Appl. Math. 18(1987), 685-690.
- [12] Mehdi Asadi and Hossein Soleimani, *Examples in Cone Metric Spaces: A Survey*, Middle -East Journal of Scientific Research ,11 (12)(2012), 1636-1640.
- [13] Elvin Rada and Agron Tato, *An Extension of a Fixed Point Result in Cone Banach Space* , Pure and Applied Mathematics Journal,4(3)(2015), 70-74.
- [14] R. K. Gujetya, Dheeraj Kumari Mali and Mala Hakwadiya, *Common Fixed Point Theorem for Compatible Mapping on Cone Banach Space* ,International Journal of Mathematical Analysis, 8(35)(2014), 1697 - 1706.
- [15] Thabet Abdeljawad, Erdal Karapinar and Kenan Tas, *Common Fixed Point Theorem in Cone Banach Space* Hacettepe Journal of Mathematics and Statistics, 40 (2)(2011), 211 - 217.

Received: July 10, 2016; Accepted: December 23, 2016

**UNIVERSITY PRESS**

Website: <http://www.malayajournal.org/>



# A comparative study of ASM and NWCR method in transportation problem

B. Satheesh Kumar<sup>a,\*</sup>, R. Nandhini<sup>b</sup> and T. Nanthini<sup>c</sup>

<sup>a,b,c</sup>Department of Mathematics, Dr. N. G. P. Arts and Science College, Coimbatore- 641048, Tamil Nadu, India.

---

## Abstract

The transportation model is a special class of the linear programming problem. It deals with the situation in which commodity is shipped from sources to destinations. The objective is to minimize the total shipping cost while satisfying both the supply limit and the demand requirements. In this paper, a new method named ASM-method for finding an optimal solution for a transportation problem. The most attractive feature of this method is that it requires very simple arithmetical and logical calculation. So it is very easy to understand and use.

*Keywords:* Transportation problem, optimal solution, ASM (Assigning Shortest Minimax)-method, NWCR method.

2010 MSC: 90B06, 90C08, 68T27, 68T37.

©2012 MJM. All rights reserved.

---

## 1 Introduction

A transportation problem is one of the earliest and most important applications of linear programming problem. Description of a classical transportation problem can be given as follows. A certain amount of homogeneous commodity is available at number of sources and a fixed amount is required to meet the demand at each number of destinations. A balanced condition (i.e. Total demand is equal to total supply) is assumed. It deals with the situation in which a commodity is shipped from sources to destinations. The objective is to be determined the amounts shipped from each source to each destination that minimize the total shipping cost while satisfying both the supply limit and the demand requirements. Nowadays transportation problem has become a standard application for industrial organizations having several manufacturing units, warehouses and distribution centers [1–9].

## 2 Definitions

A set of non-negative values  $x_{ij}, i = 1, 2, 3, \dots$ , and  $j = 1, 2, 3, \dots, n$  that satisfies the constraints is called a feasible solution to the transportation problem.

A feasible solution is said to be optimal if it minimizes the total transportation cost.

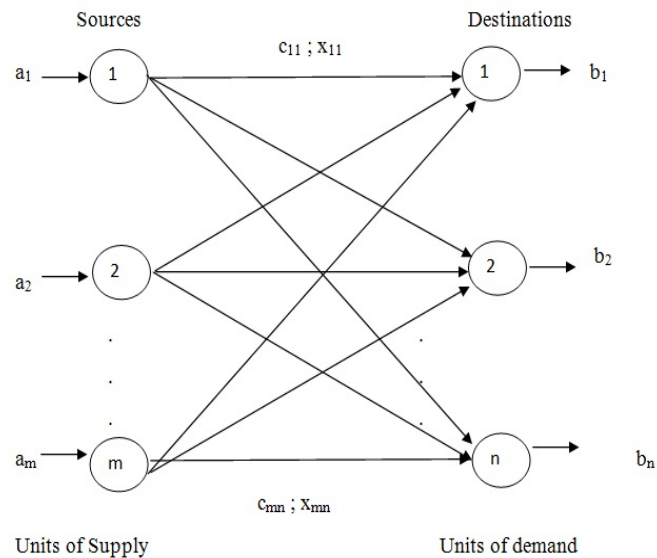
Optimality test can be performed if the number of allocation cells in an initial basic feasible solution =  $m + n - 1$  { No. of rows + No. of columns - 1}. Otherwise optimality test cannot be performed.

---

\*Corresponding author.

E-mail address: [satheeshay@yahoo.com](mailto:satheeshay@yahoo.com) (B. Satheesh Kumar), [nandhuma3293@gmail.com](mailto:nandhuma3293@gmail.com) (R. Nandhini), [nandhumaths93@gmail.com](mailto:nandhumaths93@gmail.com) (T. Nanthini).

### 3 General Formation of Transportation Problem



### 4 Different Methods to Finding Optimal Solution

For finding an optimal solution for transportation problems it was required to solve the problem into two stages.

- (1) In first stage Initial basic feasible solution (IBFS) was obtained by opting any of the available methods such as North West Corner, Matrix Minima, Least Cost Method, Row Minima, Column Minima and Vogels Approximation Method etc.
- (2) Next and last stage MODI (Modified Distribution) method was adopted to get an optimal solution.

Here a much easier heuristic approach is proposed (ASM-Method) for finding an optimal solution directly with lesser number of iterations and very easy computations. The stepwise procedure of proposed method is carried out as follows.

#### 4.1 ASM Method

##### Step 1:

Construct the transportation table from given transportation problem.

##### Step 2:

Subtract each row entries of the transportation table from the respective row minimum and then subtract each column entries of the resulting transportation table from respective column minimum.

##### Step 3:

Now there will be at least one zero in each row and in each column in the reduced cost matrix. Select the first zero (row-wise) occurring in the cost matrix. Suppose  $(i, j)^{th}$  zero is selected, count the total number of zeros (excluding the selected one) in the  $i^{th}$  row and  $j^{th}$  column. Now select the next zero and count the total number of zeros in the corresponding row and column in the same manner. Continue it for all zeros in the cost matrix.

##### Step 4:

Now choose a zero for which the number of zeros counted in step 3 is minimum and supply maximum possible amount to that cell. If tie occurs for some zeros in step 3 then choose a  $(k.l)^{th}$  zero breaking tie such that the total sum of all the elements in the  $k^{th}$  row and  $l^{th}$  column is maximum. Allocate maximum possible amount to that cell.

**Step 5:**

After performing step 4, delete the row or column for further calculation where the supply from a given source is depleted or the demand for a given destination is satisfied.

**Step 6:**

Check whether the resultant matrix possesses at least one zero in each row and in each column. If not, repeat step 2, otherwise go to step 7.

**Step 7:**

Repeat step 3 to step 6 until and unless all the demands are satisfied and all the supplies are exhausted.

**4.2 Numerical Example****ASM Method**

	1	2	3	4	Supply
A	11	13	17	14	250
B	16	18	14	10	300
C	21	24	13	10	400
Demand	200	225	275	250	

**Solution:**

Row reduced matrix

	1	2	3	4	Supply
A	0	2	6	3	250
B	6	8	4	0	300
C	11	14	3	0	400
Demand	200	225	275	250	

Column reduced matrix.

	1	2	3	4	Supply
A	0	0	3	3	250
B	6	6	1	0	300
C	11	12	0	0	400
Demand	200	225	275	250	

Using ASM method and final table

	1	2	3	4	Supply
A	11	200 50	17	14	250
B	16	18	14	10	300
C	21	24	13	10	400
Demand	200	225	275	250	

## Transportation Cost

$$\begin{aligned}
 &= (11 * 200) + (13 * 50) + (18 * 175) + (10 * 125) + (13 * 275) + (10 * 125) \\
 &= 2200 + 650 + 3150 + 1250 + 3575 + 1250 \\
 &= \text{Rs.}12075
 \end{aligned}$$

### 4.3 Optimality Check

To find initial basic feasible solution for the above example North West Corner Rule (NWCR) method is used and allocations are obtained as follows:

	1	2	3	4	Supply
A	11 200	13 50	17	14	250
B	16	18 175	14 125	10	300
C	21	24	13 150	10 250	400
Demand	200	225	275	250	

## Transportation cost

$$\begin{aligned}
 &= (11 * 200) + (13 * 50) + (18 * 175) + (10 * 125) + (14 * 125) + (13 * 150) \\
 &= 2200 + 650 + 3150 + 1750 + 1950 + 2500 \\
 &= \text{Rs.}12200
 \end{aligned}$$

By applying NWCR (North West Corner Rule) the optimal solution is Rs.12200.

To finding the optimal solution by using NWCR Rs.12200 and ASM method Rs.12075 for transportation problem. From these two methods ASM method provides the minimum transportation cost. Thus the ASM method is optimal.

#### Problem 2

	1	2	3	Supply
A	5	1	7	10
B	6	4	6	80
C	3	2	5	15
Demand	75	20	50	

#### Solution:

	1	2	3	Supply
A	5	1	7	10
B	6	4	6	80
C	3	2	5	15
Demand	75	20	50	

$$\text{Supply} = 10 + 80 + 15 = 105$$

$$\text{Demand} = 75 + 20 + 50 = 145$$

$$\text{Supply} \neq \text{Demand}$$

=> Unbalanced transportation problem.

**Step:1**

Introducing a dummy row with demand 40 units and cost 0.

	1	2	3	
A	5	1	7	10
B	6	4	6	80
C	3	2	5	15
D	0	0	0	40
	75	20	50	

$$\text{Supply} = 10 + 80 + 15 + 40 = 145$$

$$\text{Demand} = 75 + 20 + 50 = 145$$

$$\text{Supply} = \text{Demand}$$

=> Balanced transportation problem.

**ASM Method**

Row reduced matrix.

	1	2	3	
A	4	0	6	10
B	2	0	2	80
C	1	0	3	15
D	0	0	0	40
	75	20	50	

Column reduced matrix.

	1	2	3	
A	4	0	6	10
B	2	0	2	80
C	1	0	3	15
D	0	0	0	40
	75	20	50	

**Using ASM and Final Table**

	1	2	3	
A	5	10	7	10
B	60	10	10	80
C	15	2	5	15
D	0	0	40	40
	75	20	50	

**Transportation Cost**

$$\begin{aligned}
 &= (1 * 10) + (6 * 60) + (4 * 10) + (6 * 10) + (3 * 15) + (0 * 40) \\
 &= 10 + 360 + 40 + 60 + 45 + 0 \\
 &= \text{Rs.}515.
 \end{aligned}$$

**Optimality Check**

	1	2	3	
A	5	1	7	10
B	6	4	6	80
C	3	2	5	15
D	0	0	0	40
	75	20	50	

**Transportation Cost**

$$\begin{aligned}
 &= (5 * 10) + (6 * 65) + (4 * 15) + (2 * 5) + (5 * 10) + (0 * 40) \\
 &= 50 + 390 + 60 + 10 + 50 + 0 \\
 &= \text{Rs.}560.
 \end{aligned}$$

By applying NWCR (North West Corner Rule) the optimal solution is Rs.560.

To finding the optimal solution by using NWCR Rs.560 and ASM method Rs.515 for transportation problem. From these two methods ASM method provides the minimum transportation cost. Thus the ASM method is optimal.

**5 Conclusion**

In this paper ASM method provides an optimal solution with less iteration for transportation problem. This method provides less time and make easy to understand. So it will be helpful for decision makers who are dealing with this problem.

**References**

- [1] A. Quddoos, S. Javaid and M.M. Khalid, A new method for finding an optimal solution for transportation problem, *International Journal on Computer Science and Engineering*, 4(7)(2012), 1271–1274.
- [2] M. K. Hasan, Direct methods for finding optimal solution of a transportation problems are not always reliable, *International Refereed Journal of Engineering and Science*, 1(2)(2012), 46–52.
- [3] H.A.Taha, *Operations Research: An Introduction*, Fifth Edition, Prentice Hall of India, New Delhi, 1996.
- [4] A. Charnes, W.W. Cooper and A. Henderson, *An Introduction to Linear Programming*, Wiley, New York, 1953.

- [5] V. J. Sudhakar, N. Arunsankar and T. Karpagam, A new approach for finding an optimal solution for transportation problems, *European Journal of Scientific Research*, 68(2012), 254–257.
- [6] P. Pandian and G. Natarajan, A new method for finding an optimal solution for transportation problems, *International Journal of Mathematical Sciences and Engineering Applications*, 4(2010), 59–65.
- [7] H. Arsham, Postoptimality analysis of the transportation problem, *Journal of the Operational Research Society*, 43(2)(1992), 121–139.
- [8] A. Edward Samuel and M. Venkatachalapathy, Modified Vogels Approximation Method for Fuzzy Transportation Problems, *Applied Mathematical Sciences*, 28(2011), 1367–1372.
- [9] J. K. Sharma, *Operations Research: Theory and Applications*, Macmillan Publishers India Limited, New Delhi, 2005.

*Received:* November 07, 2016; *Accepted:* February 02, 2017

**UNIVERSITY PRESS**

Website: <http://www.malayajournal.org/>

# Common fixed point theorem for two weakly compatible self mappings in $b$ -metric spaces

Reza Arab\*

Department of Mathematics, Sari Branch, Islamic Azad University, Sari, Iran.

## Abstract

We prove some fixed and common fixed point theorems for two weakly compatible self mappings in complete  $b$ -metric spaces. Our results improve and generalize several known results from the current literature and its extension.

*Keywords:* common fixed point, coincidence point,  $b$ -metric space,  $g - \alpha$ -admissible mapping,  $\alpha$ -regular, triangular  $\alpha$ -admissible, weakly compatible self mappings.

2010 MSC: 47H10, 54H25

©2012 MJM. All rights reserved.

## 1 Introduction

It is well known that the Banach contraction principle has been improved in different directions at different spaces by mathematicians over the years. In [9, 10], S. Czerwik introduced the notion of a  $b$ -metric space which is a generalization of usual metric space and generalized the Banach contraction principle in the context of complete  $b$ -metric spaces. In the sequel, several papers have been published on the fixed point theory in  $b$ -metric spaces (see, e.g., [2–7, 12–14, 18, 26]). On the other hand, more recently, Samet et al. in [24] introduced the concept of  $\alpha - \psi$ -contractive type mappings and  $\alpha$ -admissible mappings in metric spaces. Then, Karapinar and Samet [16] introduced the concept of generalized  $\alpha - \psi$ -contractive type, which was inspired by the notion of  $\alpha - \psi$ -contractive mappings. Furthermore, they [16] obtained various fixed point theorems for this generalized class of contractive mappings. Also, It should be noted that the study of common fixed points of mappings satisfying certain contractive conditions has been at the center of rigorous research activity (see [1, 19–22]). In this paper, we prove coincidence fixed point and some common fixed point theorems for two weakly compatible self mappings in complete  $b$ -metric spaces.

**Definition 1.1.** [9] Let  $X$  be a (nonempty) set and  $s \geq 1$  be a given real number. A function  $d : X \times X \rightarrow \mathbb{R}^+$  is said to be a  $b$ -metric space iff for all  $x, y, z \in X$ , the following conditions are satisfied:

- (i)  $d(x, y) = 0$  iff  $x = y$ ,
- (ii)  $d(x, y) = d(y, x)$ ,
- (iii)  $d(x, y) \leq s[d(x, z) + d(z, y)]$ .

The pair  $(X, d)$  is called a  $b$ -metric space with the parameter  $s$ .

It is obvious that a  $b$ -metric space with base  $s = 1$  is a metric space. There are examples of  $b$ -metric spaces which are not metric spaces (see, e.g., Singh and Prasad [26]).

The notions of a Cauchy sequence and a convergent sequence in  $b$ -metric spaces are defined by Boriceanu [8]. As usual, a  $b$ -metric space is said to be complete if and only if each Cauchy sequence in this space is convergent. Note that a  $b$ -metric, in the general case, is not continuous [2].

\*Corresponding author.

E-mail address: [mathreza.arab@iausari.ac.ir](mailto:mathreza.arab@iausari.ac.ir) (Reza Arab).



**Definition 1.2.** [15] Let  $X$  be a non-empty set and  $T, g : X \rightarrow X$  are given self-mappings on  $X$ . The pair  $\{T, g\}$  is said to be weakly compatible if  $Tgx = gTx$ , whenever  $Tx = gx$  for some  $x$  in  $X$ .

Samet et al. [24] defined the notion of  $\alpha$ -admissible mappings as follows.

**Definition 1.3.** Let  $T : X \rightarrow X$  be a map and  $\alpha : X \times X \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$  be a function. Then  $T$  is said to be  $\alpha$ -admissible if

$$\alpha(x, y) \geq 1 \implies \alpha(Tx, Ty) \geq 1.$$

Recently, Rosa et al. [23] introduced the following new notions of  $g - \alpha$ -admissible mapping.

**Definition 1.4.** Let  $T, g : X \rightarrow X$  and  $\alpha : X \times X \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$ . The mapping  $T$  is  $g - \alpha$ -admissible if, for all  $x, y \in X$  such that  $\alpha(gx, gy) \geq 1$ , we have  $\alpha(Tx, Ty) \geq 1$ . If  $g$  is the identity mapping, then  $T$  is called  $\alpha$ -admissible.

**Definition 1.5.** [17] An  $\alpha$ -admissible map  $T$  is said to be triangular  $\alpha$ -admissible if

$$\alpha(x, z) \geq 1 \text{ and } \alpha(z, y) \geq 1 \implies \alpha(x, y) \geq 1.$$

## 2 Main Results

Let  $\Phi$  denote the family of all real functions  $\varphi : \mathbb{R}_+^5 \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$  with the following conditions:

- (1)  $\varphi$  is upper-semicontinuous and non-decreasing in each coordinate variable;
- (2)  $\max\{\varphi(0, 0, t, t, 0), \varphi(t, 0, 0, t, t), \varphi(t, t, t, t, 0)\} < t$  for each  $t > 0$ .

The above family  $\Phi$  is considered by Ding [11]. It is motivated by Singh and Meade [25].

In this section, we prove some common fixed point results for two self-mappings.

**Definition 2.6.** Let  $(X, d)$  be a  $b$ -metric space,  $g : X \rightarrow X$  and  $\alpha : X \times X \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$ .  $X$  is  $\alpha$ -regular with respect to  $g$ , if for every sequence  $\{x_n\} \subseteq X$  such that  $\alpha(gx_n, gx_{n+1}) \geq 1$  for all  $n \in \mathbb{N}$  and  $gx_n \rightarrow gx \in gX$  as  $n \rightarrow \infty$ , then there exists a subsequence  $\{gx_{n(k)}\}$  of  $\{gx_n\}$  such that for all  $k \in \mathbb{N}$ ,  $\alpha(gx_{n(k)}, gx) \geq 1$ . If  $g$  is the identity mapping, then  $T$  is called  $\alpha$ -regular.

Our first result is the following.

**Lemma 2.1.** Let  $T, g : X \rightarrow X$  and  $\alpha : X \times X \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$ . Suppose  $T$  be a  $g - \alpha$ -admissible and triangular  $\alpha$ -admissible. Assume that there exists  $x_0 \in X$  such that  $\alpha(gx_0, Tx_0) \geq 1$ . Then

$$\alpha(gx_m, gx_n) \geq 1 \text{ for all } m, n \in \mathbb{N} \text{ with } m < n,$$

where

$$gx_{n+1} = Tx_n.$$

*Proof.* Since there exists  $x_0 \in X$  such that  $\alpha(gx_0, Tx_0) \geq 1$  and  $T$  is a  $g - \alpha$ -admissible, we deduce that

$$\begin{aligned} \alpha(gx_0, gx_1) = \alpha(gx_0, Tx_0) \geq 1 &\implies \alpha(gx_1, gx_2) = \alpha(Tx_0, Tx_1) \geq 1, \\ \alpha(gx_1, gx_2) \geq 1 &\implies \alpha(gx_2, gx_3) = \alpha(Tx_1, Tx_2) \geq 1. \end{aligned}$$

By continuing this process, we get

$$\alpha(gx_n, gx_{n+1}) \geq 1, \quad n = 0, 1, 2, \dots$$

Suppose that  $m < n$ . Since  $\alpha(gx_m, gx_{m+1}) \geq 1$ ,  $\alpha(gx_{m+1}, gx_{m+2}) \geq 1$  and  $T$  is triangular  $\alpha$ -admissible, we have  $\alpha(gx_m, gx_{m+2}) \geq 1$ . Again, since  $\alpha(gx_m, gx_{m+2}) \geq 1$  and  $\alpha(gx_{m+2}, gx_{m+3}) \geq 1$ , we have  $\alpha(gx_m, gx_{m+3}) \geq 1$ . Continuing this process inductively, we obtain

$$\alpha(gx_m, gx_n) \geq 1.$$

□

**Theorem 2.1.** Let  $(X, d)$  be a complete  $b$ -metric space,  $T, g : X \rightarrow X$  be such that  $TX \subseteq gX$  and  $\alpha : X \times X \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$ . Assume that  $gX$  is closed that the following condition holds:

$$\alpha(x, y)s^3d(Tx, Ty) \leq \varphi(d(gx, gy), d(gx, Tx), d(gy, Ty), \frac{1}{2s}d(gx, Ty), \frac{1}{2s}d(gy, Tx)), \quad (2.1)$$

for  $x, y \in X$  and  $\varphi \in \Phi$ . Assume also that the following conditions hold:

- (i)  $T$  is  $g - \alpha$ -admissible and triangular  $\alpha$ -admissible;
- (ii) there exists  $x_0 \in X$  such that  $\alpha(gx_0, Tx_0) \geq 1$ ;
- (iii)  $X$  is  $\alpha$ -regular with respect to  $g$ .

Then  $T$  and  $g$  have a coincidence point.

Moreover, if the following conditions hold:

- (a) The pair  $\{T, g\}$  is weakly compatible;
- (b) either  $\alpha(u, v) \geq 1$  or  $\alpha(v, u) \geq 1$  whenever  $Tu = gu$  and  $Tv = gv$ .

Then  $T$  and  $g$  have a unique common fixed point.

*Proof.* Let  $x_0 \in X$  be such that  $\alpha(gx_0, Tx_0) \geq 1$  (using the condition (ii)). Since  $TX \subseteq gX$  we can choose a point  $x_1 \in X$  such that  $Tx_0 = gx_1$ . Also, there exists  $x_2 \in X$  such that  $Tx_1 = gx_2$ , this can be done through the reality  $TX \subseteq gX$ . Continuing this process having chosen  $x_1, x_2, \dots, x_n \in X$ , we have  $x_{n+1} \in X$  such that

$$gx_{n+1} = Tx_n, \quad n = 0, 1, 2, \dots \quad (2.2)$$

By Lemma 2.1, we have

$$\alpha(gx_n, gx_{n+1}) \geq 1, \quad n = 0, 1, 2, \dots \quad (2.3)$$

If  $Tx_{n_0} = Tx_{n_0+1}$  for some  $n_0$ , then by (2.2), we get

$$gx_{n_0} = Tx_{n_0+1} = Tx_{n_0},$$

that is,  $T$  and  $g$  have a coincidence point at  $x = x_{n_0}$ , and so the proof is completed. So, we suppose that for all  $n \in \mathbb{N}$ ,  $Tx_n \neq Tx_{n+1}$ . Now, for all  $n \in \mathbb{N}$  by (2.1) and (2.3), we have

$$\begin{aligned} d(gx_n, gx_{n+1}) &\leq s^3d(gx_n, gx_{n+1}) = s^3d(Tx_{n-1}, Tx_n) \\ &\leq \alpha(gx_{n-1}, gx_n)s^3d(Tx_{n-1}, Tx_n) \\ &\leq \varphi(d(gx_{n-1}, gx_n), d(gx_{n-1}, Tx_{n-1}), d(gx_n, Tx_n), \frac{1}{2s}d(gx_{n-1}, Tx_n), \frac{1}{2s}d(gx_n, Tx_{n-1})) \\ &= \varphi(d(gx_{n-1}, gx_n), d(gx_{n-1}, gx_n), d(gx_n, gx_{n+1}), \frac{1}{2s}d(gx_{n-1}, gx_{n+1}), \frac{1}{2s}d(gx_n, gx_n)) \\ &= \varphi(d(gx_{n-1}, gx_n), d(gx_{n-1}, gx_n), d(gx_n, gx_{n+1}), \frac{1}{2s}d(gx_{n-1}, gx_{n+1}), 0). \end{aligned} \quad (2.4)$$

If  $d(gx_{n-1}, gx_n) \leq d(gx_n, gx_{n+1})$ , from (2.4),

$$\frac{d(gx_{n-1}, gx_{n+1})}{2s} \leq \frac{d(gx_{n-1}, gx_n) + d(gx_n, gx_{n+1})}{2},$$

and using the properties of the function  $\varphi$ , we get

$$\begin{aligned} d(gx_n, gx_{n+1}) &\leq \varphi(d(gx_{n-1}, gx_n), d(gx_{n-1}, gx_n), d(gx_n, gx_{n+1}), \frac{d(gx_{n-1}, gx_n) + d(gx_n, gx_{n+1})}{2}, 0) \\ &\leq \varphi(d(gx_n, gx_{n+1}), d(gx_n, gx_{n+1}), d(gx_n, gx_{n+1}), d(gx_n, gx_{n+1}), 0) \\ &< d(gx_n, gx_{n+1}), \end{aligned}$$

which is a contradiction. So  $d(gx_n, gx_{n+1}) < d(gx_{n-1}, gx_n)$  for all  $n \in \mathbb{N}$ , that is, the sequence of nonnegative numbers  $\{d(gx_n, gx_{n+1})\}$  is decreasing. Hence, it converges to a nonnegative number, say  $\delta \geq 0$ . If  $\delta > 0$ , then letting  $n \rightarrow \infty$  in (2.4) and since  $\varphi$  is continuous, then we obtain

$$\delta \leq \varphi(\delta, \delta, \delta, \delta, 0) < \delta,$$

which is a contraction. Therefore

$$\lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} d(gx_n, gx_{n+1}) = 0. \tag{2.5}$$

Now, we claim that

$$\lim_{n, m \rightarrow \infty} d(gx_n, gx_m) = 0. \tag{2.6}$$

Assume on the contrary that there exists  $\epsilon > 0$  and subsequences  $\{gx_{m(k)}\}, \{gx_{n(k)}\}$  of  $\{gx_n\}$  with  $n(k) > m(k) \geq k$  such that

$$d(gx_{m(k)}, gx_{n(k)}) \geq \epsilon. \tag{2.7}$$

Additionally, corresponding to  $m(k)$ , we may choose  $n(k)$  such that it is the smallest integer satisfying (2.7) and  $n(k) > m(k) \geq k$ . Thus,

$$d(gx_{m(k)}, gx_{n(k)-1}) < \epsilon. \tag{2.8}$$

Using the triangle inequality in  $b$ -metric space and (2.7) and (2.8) we obtain that

$$\begin{aligned} \epsilon &\leq d(gx_{n(k)}, gx_{m(k)}) \leq sd(gx_{n(k)}, gx_{n(k)-1}) + sd(gx_{n(k)-1}, gx_{m(k)}) \\ &< sd(gx_{n(k)}, gx_{n(k)-1}) + s\epsilon. \end{aligned}$$

Taking the the upper limit as  $k \rightarrow \infty$  and using (2.5) we obtain

$$\epsilon \leq \limsup_{k \rightarrow \infty} d(gx_{m(k)}, gx_{n(k)}) \leq s\epsilon. \tag{2.9}$$

Also

$$\begin{aligned} \epsilon &\leq d(gx_{m(k)}, gx_{n(k)}) \leq sd(gx_{m(k)}, gx_{n(k)+1}) + sd(gx_{n(k)+1}, gx_{n(k)}) \\ &\leq s^2d(gx_{m(k)}, gx_{n(k)}) + s^2d(gx_{n(k)}, gx_{n(k)+1}) + sd(gx_{n(k)+1}, gx_{n(k)}) \\ &\leq s^2d(gx_{m(k)}, gx_{n(k)}) + (s^2 + s)d(gx_{n(k)}, gx_{n(k)+1}). \end{aligned}$$

So from (2.5) and (2.9), we have

$$\frac{\epsilon}{s} \leq \limsup_{k \rightarrow \infty} d(gx_{m(k)}, gx_{n(k)+1}) \leq s^2\epsilon. \tag{2.10}$$

Also

$$\begin{aligned} \epsilon &\leq d(gx_{n(k)}, gx_{m(k)}) \leq sd(gx_{n(k)}, gx_{m(k)+1}) + sd(gx_{m(k)+1}, gx_{m(k)}) \\ &\leq s^2d(gx_{n(k)}, gx_{m(k)}) + s^2d(gx_{m(k)}, gx_{m(k)+1}) + d(gx_{m(k)+1}, gx_{m(k)}) \\ &\leq s^2d(gx_{n(k)}, gx_{m(k)}) + (s^2 + s)d(gx_{m(k)}, gx_{m(k)+1}). \end{aligned}$$

So from (2.5) and (2.9), we get

$$\frac{\epsilon}{s} \leq \limsup_{k \rightarrow \infty} d(gx_{n(k)}, gx_{m(k)+1}) \leq s^2\epsilon. \tag{2.11}$$

Also

$$d(gx_{m(k)+1}, gx_{n(k)}) \leq sd(gx_{m(k)+1}, gx_{n(k)+1}) + sd(gx_{n(k)+1}, gx_{n(k)}),$$

so from (2.5) and (2.11), we have

$$\frac{\epsilon}{s^2} \leq \limsup_{k \rightarrow \infty} d(gx_{n(k)+1}, gx_{m(k)+1}). \tag{2.12}$$

Now using inequality (2.1) and Lemma 2.1, we have

$$\begin{aligned} s^3 d(gx_{m(k)+1}, gx_{n(k)+1}) &= s^3 d(gx_{m(k)+1}, gx_{n(k)+1}) = s^3 d(Tx_{m(k)}, Tx_{n(k)}) \\ &\leq \alpha(gx_{m(k)}, gx_{n(k)}) s^3 d(Tx_{m(k)}, Tx_{n(k)}) \\ &\leq \varphi(d(gx_{m(k)}, gx_{n(k)}), d(gx_{m(k)}, gx_{m(k)+1}), d(gx_{n(k)+1}, gx_{n(k)}), \\ &\quad \frac{1}{2s} d(gx_{m(k)}, gx_{n(k)+1}), \frac{1}{2s} d(gx_{n(k)}, gx_{m(k)+1})). \end{aligned}$$

Since  $\varphi$  is upper-semicontinuous, by (2.5),(2.10),(2.11) and (2.12)

$$\begin{aligned} s\epsilon &= s^3 \cdot \frac{\epsilon}{s^2} \leq s^3 \limsup_{k \rightarrow \infty} d(gx_{m(k)+1}, gx_{n(k)+1}) \\ &\leq \varphi(s\epsilon, 0, 0, \frac{s\epsilon}{2}, \frac{s\epsilon}{2}) \\ &\leq \varphi(s\epsilon, 0, 0, s\epsilon, s\epsilon) \\ &< s\epsilon. \end{aligned}$$

which is a contradiction. So, we conclude that  $\{gx_n\}$  is a Cauchy sequence in  $(X, d)$ . By virtue of (2.2) we get  $\{Tx_n\} = \{gx_{n+1}\} \subseteq gX$  and  $gX$  is closed, there exists  $x \in X$  such that

$$\lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} gx_n = gx. \quad (2.13)$$

Now, we claim that  $x$  is a coincidence point of  $T$  and  $g$ . On the contrary, assume that  $d(Tx, gx) > 0$ . Since  $X$  is  $\alpha$ -regular with respect to  $g$  and (2.13), we have

$$\alpha(gx_{n(k)+1}, gx) \geq 1 \text{ for all } k \in \mathbb{N}. \quad (2.14)$$

Also by the use of triangle inequality in  $b$ -metric space, we have

$$\begin{aligned} d(gx, Tx) &\leq sd(gx, gx_{n(k)+1}) + sd(gx_{n(k)+1}, Tx) \\ &= sd(gx, gx_{n(k)+1}) + sd(Tx_{n(k)}, Tx). \end{aligned}$$

In the above inequality, if  $k$  tends to infinity, then, we have

$$d(gx, Tx) \leq \lim_{k \rightarrow \infty} sd(Tx_{n(k)}, Tx). \quad (2.15)$$

By property of  $\varphi$ , (2.14) and (2.15), we have

$$\begin{aligned} s^2 d(gx, Tx) &\leq \lim_{k \rightarrow \infty} s^3 d(Tx_{n(k)}, Tx) \leq \lim_{k \rightarrow \infty} \alpha(gx_{n(k)+1}, gx) s^3 d(Tx_{n(k)}, Tx) \\ &\leq \lim_{k \rightarrow \infty} [\varphi(d(gx_{n(k)}, gx), d(gx_{n(k)}, Tx_{n(k)}), d(gx, Tx), \frac{1}{2s} d(gx_{n(k)}, Tx), \frac{1}{2s} d(gx, Tx_{n(k)}))] \\ &= \lim_{k \rightarrow \infty} [\varphi(d(gx_{n(k)}, gx), d(gx_{n(k)}, gx_{n(k)+1}), d(gx, Tx), \frac{1}{2s} d(gx_{n(k)}, Tx), \frac{1}{2s} d(gx, gx_{n(k)+1}))] \\ &\leq \varphi(0, 0, d(gx, Tx), \frac{1}{2s} d(gx, Tx), 0) \\ &\leq \varphi(0, 0, d(gx, Tx), d(gx, Tx), 0) \\ &< d(gx, Tx), \end{aligned}$$

which is a contradiction. Hence,  $d(gx, Tx) = 0$ , that is,  $gx = Tx$  and  $x$  is a coincidence point of  $T$  and  $g$ . We claim that, if  $Tu = gu$  and  $Tv = gv$ , then  $gu = gv$ . By hypotheses,  $\alpha(u, v) \geq 1$  or  $\alpha(v, u) \geq 1$ . Suppose that  $\alpha(u, v) \geq 1$ , then

$$\begin{aligned} s^3 d(gu, gv) &= s^3 d(Tu, Tv) \leq \alpha(u, v) s^3 d(Tu, Tv) \\ &\leq \varphi(d(gu, gv), d(gu, Tu), d(gv, Tv), \frac{1}{2s} d(gu, Tv), \frac{1}{2s} d(gv, Tu)) \\ &= \varphi(d(gu, gv), d(gu, gu), d(gv, gv), \frac{1}{2s} d(gu, gv), \frac{1}{2s} d(gv, gu)) \\ &\leq \varphi(d(gu, gv), 0, 0, d(gu, gv), d(gv, gu)) \\ &< d(gu, gv), \end{aligned}$$

which is a contradiction. Thus we deduce that  $gu = gv$ . Similarly, if  $\alpha(v, u) \geq 1$  we can prove that  $gu = gv$ . Now, we show that  $T$  and  $g$  have a common fixed point. Indeed, if  $w = Tu = gu$ , owing to the weakly compatible of  $T$  and  $g$ , we get  $Tw = T(gu) = g(Tu) = gw$ . Thus  $w$  is a coincidence point of  $T$  and  $g$ , then  $gu = gw = w = Tw$ . Therefore,  $w$  is a common fixed point of  $T$  and  $g$ . The uniqueness of common fixed point of  $T$  and  $g$  is a consequence of the conditions (2.1) and (b), and so we omit the details.  $\square$

**Example 2.1.** Let  $X$  be the set of Lebesgue measurable functions on  $[0, 1]$  such that  $\int_0^1 |x(t)| < \infty$ . Define  $d : X \times X \rightarrow [0, \infty)$  by

$$d(x, y) = \left( \int_0^1 |x(t) - y(t)| dt \right)^2.$$

Then  $d$  is a  $b$ -metric on  $X$ , with  $s = 2$ .

The operator  $T : X \rightarrow X$  defined by

$$Tx(t) = \frac{1}{\sqrt{8}} \ln(|x(t)| + 1),$$

and the operator  $g : X \rightarrow X$  defined by

$$gx(t) = e^{\sqrt{8}|x(t)|} - 1.$$

Now, we prove that  $T$  and  $g$  have a unique common fixed point. For all  $x, y \in X$ , we have

$$\begin{aligned} 2^3 d(Tx, Ty) &= 2^3 \left( \int_0^1 |Tx(t) - Ty(t)| dt \right)^2 \leq 8 \left( \int_0^1 \left| \frac{1}{\sqrt{8}} \ln(|x(t)| + 1) - \frac{1}{\sqrt{8}} \ln(|y(t)| + 1) \right| dt \right)^2 \\ &\leq \left( \int_0^1 |(\ln(|x(t)| + 1) - \ln(|y(t)| + 1))| dt \right)^2 \leq \left( \int_0^1 \ln \left( \frac{|x(t)| + 1}{|y(t)| + 1} \right) dt \right)^2 \\ &\leq \left( \int_0^1 \ln \left( 1 + \frac{|x(t) - y(t)|}{|y(t)| + 1} \right) dt \right)^2 \leq \left( \ln \left( 1 + \int_0^1 |x(t) - y(t)| dt \right) \right)^2 \\ &\leq \left( \ln \left( 1 + \int_0^1 \left| e^{\frac{4}{\sqrt{2}}|x(t)|} - e^{\frac{4}{\sqrt{2}}|y(t)|} \right| dt \right) \right)^2 \leq \left( \ln \left( 1 + \sqrt{\left( \int_0^1 \left| e^{\frac{4}{\sqrt{2}}|x(t)|} - e^{\frac{4}{\sqrt{2}}|y(t)|} \right| dt \right)^2} \right) \right)^2 \\ &\leq \left( \ln \left( 1 + \sqrt{d(gx, gy)} \right) \right)^2 \\ &\leq \varphi(d(gx, gy), d(gx, Tx), d(gy, Ty), \frac{1}{2s}d(gx, Ty), \frac{1}{2s}d(gy, Tx)). \end{aligned}$$

Now, if we define  $x_0 = 0$ ,  $\alpha(x, y) = 1$  and  $\varphi(t) = \ln^2(1 + \sqrt{t})$  for all  $t_1, t_2, t_3, t_4, t_5 \in \mathbb{R}^2$ , where  $t = \max\{t_1, t_2, t_3, t_4, t_5\}$ . Thus, by using Theorem 2.1 we obtain that  $T$  and  $g$  have a unique common fixed point.

From Theorem 2.1, if we choose  $g = I_X$  the identity mapping on  $X$ , we deduce the following corollary.

**Corollary 2.1.** Let  $(X, d)$  be a complete  $b$ -metric space and  $T : X \rightarrow X$  be a self-mapping on  $X$ . If there exist  $\alpha : X \times X \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$  and  $\varphi \in \Phi$  such that for all  $x, y \in X$ ,

$$\alpha(x, y) s^3 d(Tx, Ty) \leq \varphi(d(x, y), d(x, Tx), d(y, Ty), \frac{1}{2s}d(x, Ty), \frac{1}{2s}d(y, Tx)).$$

Also that the following conditions hold:

- (i)  $T$  is  $\alpha$ -admissible and triangular  $\alpha$ -admissible;
- (ii) there exists  $x_0 \in X$  such that  $\alpha(x_0, Tx_0) \geq 1$ ;
- (iii)  $X$  is  $\alpha$ -regular;
- (iv) either  $\alpha(u, v) \geq 1$  or  $\alpha(v, u) \geq 1$  whenever  $Tu = u$  and  $Tv = v$ .

Then  $T$  has a unique fixed point.

**Example 2.2.** Let  $X$  be the set of Lebesgue measurable functions on  $[0, 1]$  such that  $\int_0^1 |x(t)| < \infty$ . Define  $d : X \times X \rightarrow [0, \infty)$  by

$$d(x, y) = \left( \int_0^1 |x(t) - y(t)| dt \right)^2.$$

Then  $d$  is a  $b$ -metric on  $X$ , with  $s = 2$ .

The operator  $T : X \rightarrow X$  defined by

$$Tx(t) = \frac{1}{\sqrt{8}} \ln(|x(t)| + 1).$$

Now, we prove that  $T$  has a unique fixed point. For all  $x, y \in X$ , we have

$$\begin{aligned} 2^3 d(Tx, Ty) &= 2^3 \left( \int_0^1 |Tx(t) - Ty(t)| dt \right)^2 \leq 8 \left( \int_0^1 \left| \frac{1}{\sqrt{8}} \ln(|x(t)| + 1) - \frac{1}{\sqrt{8}} \ln(|y(t)| + 1) \right| dt \right)^2 \\ &\leq \left( \int_0^1 |(\ln(|x(t)| + 1) - \ln(|y(t)| + 1))| dt \right)^2 \leq \left( \int_0^1 \ln \left( \frac{|x(t)| + 1}{|y(t)| + 1} \right) dt \right)^2 \\ &\leq \left( \int_0^1 \ln \left( 1 + \frac{|x(t) - y(t)|}{|y(t)| + 1} \right) dt \right)^2 \leq \left( \ln \left( 1 + \int_0^1 |x(t) - y(t)| dt \right) \right)^2 \\ &\leq \left( \ln \left( 1 + \sqrt{\left( \int_0^1 |x(t) - y(t)| dt \right)^2} \right) \right)^2 \\ &\leq \left( \ln \left( 1 + \sqrt{d(x, y)} \right) \right)^2 \\ &\leq \varphi(d(x, y), d(x, Tx), d(y, Ty), \frac{1}{2s} d(x, Ty), \frac{1}{2s} d(y, Tx)). \end{aligned}$$

Now, if we define  $x_0 = 0$ ,  $\alpha(x, y) = 1$  and  $\varphi(t) = \ln^2(1 + \sqrt{t})$  for all  $t_1, t_2, t_3, t_4, t_5 \in \mathbb{R}^2$ , where  $t = \max\{t_1, t_2, t_3, t_4, t_5\}$ . Thus, by using Corollary 2.1 we obtain that  $T$  has a unique fixed point.

From Theorem 2.1, if the function  $\alpha : X \times X \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$  is such that  $\alpha(x, y) = 1$  for all  $x, y \in X$ , we deduce the following theorem.

**Theorem 2.2.** Let  $(X, d)$  be a complete  $b$ -metric space,  $T, g : X \rightarrow X$  be such that  $TX \subseteq gX$ . Assume that  $gX$  is closed such that for all  $x, y \in X$ ,

$$s^3 d(Tx, Ty) \leq \varphi(d(gx, gy), d(gx, Tx), d(gy, Ty), \frac{1}{2s} d(gx, Ty), \frac{1}{2s} d(gy, Tx)),$$

where  $\varphi \in \Phi$ . Then  $T$  and  $g$  have a coincidence point. Moreover, if  $T$  and  $g$  are weakly compatible, then  $T$  and  $g$  have a unique common fixed point.

In Theorem 2.1, if we put

$$\varphi(t_1, t_2, t_3, t_4, t_5) = k \max\{t_1, t_2, t_3, t_4 + t_5\}$$

for all  $t_i \in \mathbb{R}_+$  ( $i = 1, 2, 3, 4, 5$ ), we deduce the following theorem.

**Theorem 2.3.** Let  $(X, d)$  be a complete  $b$ -metric space,  $T, g : X \rightarrow X$  be such that  $TX \subseteq gX$ . Assume that  $gX$  is closed and there exist  $\alpha : X \times X \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$  and  $0 < k < \frac{1}{2}$  such that for all  $x, y \in X$ ,

$$\alpha(x, y) s^3 d(Tx, Ty) \leq k \max\left\{d(gx, gy), d(gx, Tx), d(gy, Ty), \frac{d(gx, Ty) + d(gy, Tx)}{2s}\right\}.$$

Assume also that the following conditions hold:

- (i)  $T$  is  $g$ - $\alpha$ -admissible and triangular  $\alpha$ -admissible;
- (ii) there exists  $x_0 \in X$  such that  $\alpha(gx_0, Tx_0) \geq 1$ ;
- (iii)  $X$  is  $\alpha$ -regular with respect to  $g$ .

Then  $T$  and  $g$  have a coincidence point.

Moreover, if the following conditions hold:

- (a) The pair  $\{T, g\}$  is weakly compatible;
- (b) either  $\alpha(u, v) \geq 1$  or  $\alpha(v, u) \geq 1$  whenever  $Tu = gu$  and  $Tv = gv$ .

Then  $T$  and  $g$  have a unique common fixed point.

**Example 2.3.** Let  $X = [0, \infty)$  be endowed with  $b$ -metric  $d(x, y) = (|x - y|)^2 = (x - y)^2$ , where  $s = 2$ . Define  $T, g : X \rightarrow X$  by

$$T(x) = \begin{cases} \frac{1}{8}x, & 0 \leq x \leq \frac{4}{3}, \\ x - \frac{2}{3}, & x > \frac{4}{3}. \end{cases}$$

and

$$g(x) = \frac{3}{4}x \quad \forall x \in X.$$

Now, we define the mapping  $\alpha : X \times X \rightarrow \mathbb{R}_+$  by

$$\alpha(x, y) = \begin{cases} 1, & \text{if } (x, y) \in [0, 1], \\ 0, & \text{otherwise.} \end{cases}$$

It is easily seen that the pair  $\{T, g\}$  is weakly compatible,  $T(X) \subset g(X)$  and  $g(X)$  is closed. For all  $x, y \in X$ , we have

$$\begin{aligned} \alpha(x, y)s^3d(Tx, Ty) &= 1.8 \cdot \left| \frac{1}{8}x - \frac{1}{8}y \right|^2 = \frac{2}{9} \left| \frac{3}{4}x - \frac{3}{4}y \right|^2 \\ &= \frac{2}{9}d(gx, gy) \\ &\leq \frac{1}{3} \max \left\{ d(gx, gy), d(gx, Tx), d(gy, Ty), \frac{d(gx, Ty) + d(gy, Tx)}{2s} \right\}. \end{aligned}$$

Moreover, there exists  $x_0 \in X$  such that  $\alpha(gx_0, Tx_0) \geq 1$ . Indeed, for  $x_0 = 1$ , we have  $\alpha(g(1), T(1)) = \alpha(\frac{3}{4}, \frac{1}{8}) = 1$ . Let  $x, y \in X$  such that  $\alpha(gx, gy) \geq 1$ , that is,  $gx, gy \in [0, 1]$  and by the definition of  $g$ , we have  $x, y \in [0, \frac{4}{3}]$ . So, by definition of  $T$  and  $\alpha$ , we have  $T(x) = \frac{1}{8}x \in [0, 1]$ ,  $T(y) = \frac{1}{8}y \in [0, 1]$  and  $\alpha(Tx, Ty) = 1$ . Thus,  $T$  is  $g - \alpha$ -admissible and hence (i) is satisfied.

Finally, it remains to show that  $X$  is  $\alpha$ -regular with respect to  $g$ . In so doing, let  $\{x_n\} \subseteq X$  such that  $\alpha(gx_n, gx_{n+1}) \geq 1$  for all  $n \in \mathbb{N}$  and  $gx_n \rightarrow gx \in gX$  as  $n \rightarrow \infty$ . Since  $\alpha(gx_n, gx_{n+1}) \geq 1$  for all  $n \in \mathbb{N}$ , by the definition of  $\alpha$ , we have  $gx_n \in [0, 1]$  for all  $n \in \mathbb{N}$  and  $gx \in [0, 1]$ . Then,  $\alpha(gx_n, gx) \geq 1$ . Now, all the hypotheses of Theorem 2.3 are satisfied. Consequently, 0 is the unique common fixed point of  $T$  and  $g$ .

**Remark 2.1.** Since a  $b$ -metric space is a metric space when  $s = 1$ , so our results can be viewed as the generalization an the extension of several comparable results.

## References

- [1] Agarwal, RP, El-Gebeily, MA, ORegan, D: Generalized contractions in partially ordered metric spaces. Appl Anal. 87,18 (2008). doi:10.1080/00036810701714164
- [2] Aghajani, A, Abbas, M, Roshan, JR: Common fixed point of generalized weak contractive mappings in partially ordered  $b$ -metric spaces. Math. Slovaca (in press)
- [3] Aghajani, A, Arab, R: Fixed points of  $(\psi, \varphi, \theta)$ -contractive mappings in partially ordered  $b$ -metric spaces and application to quadratic integral equations, Fixed Point Theory and Applications 2013, 2013:245.
- [4] Akkouchi, M: Common fixed point theorems for two selfmappings of a  $b$ -metric space under an implicit relation. Hacet. J. Math. Stat. 40(6), 805-810 (2011).
- [5] Allahyari, R, Arab, R, Shole Haghighi, A: A generalization on weak contractions in partially ordered  $b$ -metric spaces and its application to quadratic integral equations, Journal of Inequalities and Applications, December 2014, 2014:355
- [6] Arab, R, Zare ,K: New fixed point results for rational type contraction in partially ordered  $b$ metric spaces, International Journal of Analysis and Applications, Int. J. Anal. Appl., 10 (2) (2016), 64-70.

- [7] Boriceanu, M, Bota, M, Petrusel, A: Multivalued fractals in  $b$ -metric spaces. Cent. Eur. J. Math. 8(2), 367-377 (2010).
- [8] Boriceanu, M: Strict fixed point theorems for multivalued operators in  $b$ -metric spaces. Int. J. Mod. Math. 4(3), 285-301 (2009).
- [9] Czerwik, S: Nonlinear set-valued contraction mappings in  $b$ -metric spaces. Atti Semin. Mat. Fis. Univ. Modena 46(2), 263-276 (1998).
- [10] Czerwik, S: Contraction mappings in  $b$ -metric spaces. Acta Math. Inf. Univ. Ostrav. 1, 5-11 (1993).
- [11] Ding, X. P. : Some common fixed point theorems of commuting mappings II, Math. Sem. Notes Kobe Univ., 11 (1983), 301-305.
- [12] Hussain, N, Orić, D, Kadelburg, Z, Radenović, S: Suzuki-type fixed point results in metric type spaces. Fixed Point Theory Appl. 2012, 126 (2012).
- [13] Hussain, N, Shah, MH: KKM mappings in cone  $b$ -metric spaces. Comput. Math. Appl. 62, 1677-1684 (2011)
- [14] Jovanović, M, Kadelburg, Z, Radenović, S: Common fixed point results in metric-type spaces. Fixed Point Theory Appl. 2010, Article ID 978121 (2010). doi:10.1155/2010/978121
- [15] Jungck, G, Rhoades, B,E: Fixed points for set valued functions without continuity, Indian. J. Pur. Appl. Math. 29 (1998) 227-238.
- [16] Karapinar, E., Samet, B.: Generalized  $\alpha - \psi$ -contractive type mappings and related fixed point theorems with applications, Abstract and Applied Analysis 2012 Article ID 793486, 17 pages doi:10.1155/2012/793486.
- [17] Karapinar, E, Kumam, P, Salimi, P: On  $\alpha - \psi$  Meir-Keeler contractive mappings. Fixed Point Theory Appl. 2013, Article ID 94 (2013).
- [18] Khamsi, MA, Hussain, N: KKM mappings in metric type spaces. Nonlinear Anal. 73(9), 3123-3129 (2010).
- [19] Khan, AK, Domlo, AA, Hussain, N: Coincidences of Lipschitz type hybrid maps and invariant approximation. Numer Funct Anal Optim. 28(9-10), 11651177 (2007). doi:10.1080/01630560701563859
- [20] Lakshmikantham, V, Ćirić, Lj: Coupled fixed point theorems for nonlinear contractions in partially ordered metric space. Nonlinear Anal. 70, 43414349 (2009). doi:10.1016/j.na.2008.09.020
- [21] Mustafa, Z, Sims, B: A new approach to generalized metric spaces. Nonlinear Convex Anal. 7(2), 289297 (2006)
- [22] Mustafa, Z, Sims, B: Fixed point theorems for contractive mapping in complete  $G$ -metric spaces. Fixed Point Theory Appl 10 (2009). Article ID 917175 2009
- [23] Rosa, V, L, Vetro, P: Common fixed points for  $\alpha - \psi - \varphi$ -contractions in generalized metric spaces, Nonlinear Analysis: Modelling and Control, 2014, Vol. 19, No. 1, 43-54.
- [24] Samet, B, Vetro, C, Vetro, P: Fixed point theorems for  $\alpha - \psi$  contractive type mappings. Nonlinear Anal. 75, 2154-2165 (2012).
- [25] Singh, S.P., Meade, B. A.: On common fixed point theorems, Bull. Austral. Math. Soc., 16 (1977), 49-53.
- [26] Singh, SL, Prasad, B: Some coincidence theorems and stability of iterative procedures. Comput. Math. Appl. 55, 2512-2520 (2008).

Received: January 10, 2016; Accepted: August 21, 2016

UNIVERSITY PRESS

Website: <http://www.malayajournal.org/>



## Initial value problems for fractional differential equations involving Riemann-Liouville derivative

J.A. Nanware<sup>a\*</sup>, N.B. Jadhav<sup>b</sup> and D.B. Dhaigude<sup>c</sup>

<sup>a</sup>Department of Mathematics, Shrikrishna Mahavidyalaya, Gunjoti-413 606, Maharashtra, India.

<sup>b</sup>Department of Mathematics, Yashwantrao Chavan Mahavidyalaya, Tuljapur- 413 605, India.

<sup>c</sup>Department of Mathematics, Dr. Babasaheb Ambedkar Marathwada University, Aurangabad-431 004, Maharashtra, India.

### Abstract

Existence results are obtained for fractional differential equations with  $C_p$  continuity of functions. Monotone method for nonlinear initial value problem is developed by introducing the notion of coupled lower and upper solutions. As an application of the method existence and uniqueness results are obtained.

*Keywords:* Fractional derivative, initial value problem, coupled lower and upper solutions, existence and uniqueness.

2010 MSC: 34A12, 34C60, 34A45.

©2012 MJM. All rights reserved.

## 1 Introduction

The advantages of fractional derivatives become apparent in modeling mechanical and electrical properties of real materials, and in many other fields, like theory of fractals. Analytical as well as numerical methods are available for studying fractional differential equations such as compositional method, transform method, Adomain methods and power series method etc. ( see details in [4, 23] and references therein). Monotone method [5] coupled with method of lower and upper solutions is an effective mechanism that offers constructive procedure to obtain existence results in a closed set. Basic theory of fractional differential equations with Riemann-Liouville fractional derivative is well developed in [2, 7, 9]. Lakshamikantham and Vatsala [1, 6, 8] obtained the local and global existence of solution of Riemann-Liouville fractional differential equation and uniqueness of solution. In the year 2009, McRae developed monotone method for Riemann-Liouville fractional differential equation with initial conditions and studied the qualitative properties of solutions of initial value problem [10]. Nanware and Dhaigude [11, 13, 14, 16–22] developed monotone method for system of fractional differential equations with various conditions and successfully applied to study qualitative properties of solutions. Nanware obtained existence results for the solution of fractional differential equations involving Caputo derivative with boundary conditions [12, 15]. In 2012, Yaker and Koksal have studied initial value problem (1.1) – (1.2) for Riemann- Liouville fractional differential equations. They have proved existence results by using concept of lower and upper solutions and local existence results under the strong hypothesis that the functions are locally Holder continuous. In this paper, we develop monotone method without such strong hypothesis for the following nonlinear Riemann-Liouville fractional differential equation with initial condition

$$D^q u(t) = f(t, u(t)) + g(t, u(t)), \quad t \in [t_0, T] \quad (1.1)$$

\*Corresponding author.

E-mail address: [jag.skmg91@rediffmail.com](mailto:jag.skmg91@rediffmail.com) (J.A. Nanware), [narsingjadhav4@gmail.com](mailto:narsingjadhav4@gmail.com) (N.B. Jadhav), [dnyaraja@gmail.com](mailto:dnyaraja@gmail.com) (D.B. Dhaigude).

$$u^0 = u(t)(t - t_0)^{1-q} \Big|_{t=t_0} \quad (1.2)$$

where  $f, g \in C(J \times \mathbb{R}, \mathbb{R})$ ,  $J = [t_0, T]$ ,  $f(t, u)$  is nondecreasing in  $u$ ,  $g(t, u)$  is nonincreasing in  $u$  for each  $t$  and  $D^q$  denotes the Riemann-Liouville fractional derivative with respect to  $t$  of order  $q$  ( $0 < q < 1$ ). This is called initial value problem (IVP). We develop monotone method coupled with lower and upper solutions for the IVP (1.1) – (1.2). The method is applied to obtain existence and uniqueness of solution of the IVP (1.1) – (1.2).

The paper is organized in the following manner : In section 2, we consider some definitions and lemmas required in next section and obtained result for nonstrict inequalities. In section 3, we improve the existence results due to Yaker and Koksal. In section 4, we develop monotone method and apply it to obtain existence and uniqueness results for Riemann-Liouville fractional differential equation with initial condition when nonlinear function on the right hand side is considered as sum of nondecreasing and nonincreasing functions.

## 2 Preliminaries

In this section, we discuss some basic definitions and results which are required for the development of monotone method for fractional differential equation with initial condition involving Riemann-Liouville derivative when nonlinear function on the right hand side is considered as sum of nondecreasing and nonincreasing functions.

The Riemann-Liouville fractional derivative of order  $q$  ( $0 < q < 1$ ) [23] is defined as

$$D_a^q u(t) = \frac{1}{\Gamma(n-q)} \left( \frac{d}{dt} \right)^n \int_a^t (t-\tau)^{n-q-1} u(\tau) d\tau, \quad \text{for } a \leq t \leq b.$$

**Lemma 2.1.** [2] Let  $m \in C_p([t_0, T], \mathbb{R})$  and for any  $t_1 \in (t_0, T]$  we have  $m(t_1) = 0$  and  $m(t) < 0$  for  $t_0 \leq t \leq t_1$ . Then it follows that  $D^q m(t_1) \geq 0$ .

**Lemma 2.2.** [6] Let  $\{u_\epsilon(t)\}$  be a family of continuous functions on  $[t_0, T]$ , for each  $\epsilon > 0$  where  $D^q u_\epsilon(t) = f(t, u_\epsilon(t))$ ,  $u_\epsilon(t_0) = u_\epsilon(t)(t - t_0)^{1-q} \Big|_{t=t_0}$  and  $|f(t, u_\epsilon(t))| \leq M$  for  $t_0 \leq t \leq T$ . Then the family  $\{u_\epsilon(t)\}$  is equicontinuous on  $[t_0, T]$ .

Now, we introduce the notion of lower and upper solutions for the initial value problem (1.1) – (1.2).

**Definition 2.1.** A pair of functions  $v(t)$  and  $w(t)$  in  $C_p(J, \mathbb{R})$  are said to be lower and upper solutions of the IVP (1.1) – (1.2) if

$$\begin{aligned} D^q v(t) &\leq f(t, v(t)) + g(t, v(t)), & v^0 &\leq u^0 \\ D^q w(t) &\geq f(t, w(t)) + g(t, w(t)), & w^0 &\geq u^0. \end{aligned}$$

**Definition 2.2.** A pair of functions  $v(t)$  and  $w(t)$  in  $C_p(J, \mathbb{R})$  are said to be lower and upper solutions of type I of IVP (1.1) – (1.2) if

$$\begin{aligned} D^q v(t) &\leq f(t, v(t)) + g(t, w(t)), & v^0 &\leq u^0 \\ D^q w(t) &\geq f(t, w(t)) + g(t, v(t)), & w^0 &\geq u^0. \end{aligned}$$

**Definition 2.3.** A pair of functions  $v(t)$  and  $w(t)$  in  $C_p(J, \mathbb{R})$  are said to be lower and upper solutions of type II of IVP (1.1) – (1.2) if

$$\begin{aligned} D^q v(t) &\leq f(t, w(t)) + g(t, v(t)), & v^0 &\leq u^0 \\ D^q w(t) &\geq f(t, v(t)) + g(t, w(t)), & w^0 &\geq u^0. \end{aligned}$$

**Definition 2.4.** A pair of functions  $v(t)$  and  $w(t)$  in  $C_p(J, \mathbb{R})$  are said to be lower and upper solutions of type III of IVP (1.1) – (1.2) if

$$\begin{aligned} D^q v(t) &\leq f(t, w(t)) + g(t, w(t)), & v^0 &\leq u^0 \\ D^q w(t) &\geq f(t, v(t)) + g(t, v(t)), & w^0 &\geq u^0. \end{aligned}$$

### 3 Existence Results

In this section, we improve the existence results due to Yaker and Koksal [24] for IVP (1.1) – (1.2). We now state and prove the following existence results.

**Theorem 3.1.** *Suppose that:*

(i)  $v(t)$  and  $w(t)$  in  $C_p(J, \mathbb{R})$  are coupled lower and upper solutions of type I of IVP (1.1)-(1.2) with  $v(t) \leq w(t)$  on  $J$ .

(ii)  $f(t, u), g(t, u) \in C[\Omega, \mathbb{R}]$  and  $g(t, u(t))$  is nonincreasing in  $u$  for each  $t$  on  $J$ .

Then there exist a solution  $u(t)$  of IVP (1.1)-(1.2) satisfying  $v(t) \leq u \leq w(t)$  on  $J$ .

*Proof.* Let  $P : J \times \mathbb{R} \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$  be defined by

$$P(t, u) = \min\{w(t), \max(u(t), v(t))\}$$

Then  $f(t, P(t, u(t))) + g(t, P(t, u(t)))$  defines a continuous extension of  $f + g$  to  $J \times \mathbb{R}$  which is bounded, since  $f + g$  is uniformly bounded on  $\Omega$ . By Lemma 2.2, it follows that the family  $P_\epsilon(t, u(t))$  is equicontinuous on  $J$ . By Ascoli-Arzela theorem the sequences  $\{P_\epsilon(t, u(t))\}$  has convergent subsequences  $\{P_{\epsilon_n}(t, u_1)\}$  which converges uniformly to  $P(t, u)$ . Since  $f + g$  is uniformly continuous, we obtain that  $f(t, P_{\epsilon_n}(t, u)) + g(t, P_{\epsilon_n}(t, u))$  tends uniformly to  $f(t, P(t, u)) + g(t, P(t, u))$  as  $n \rightarrow \infty$ . Hence  $P(t, u(t))$  is the solution of

$$D^q u(t) = f(t, P(t, u)) + g(t, P(t, u)), \quad u(t) = u(t_0)(t - t_0)^{1-q}|_{t=t_0} = u^0. \tag{3.3}$$

It follows that the equation (3.3) has a solution on the interval  $J$ .

We wish to prove that  $v(t) \leq u(t) \leq w(t)$  on  $J$ . For  $\epsilon > 0$ , consider  $w_\epsilon(t) = w(t) + \epsilon\gamma(t)$  and  $v_{i\epsilon}(t) = v_i(t) - \epsilon\gamma(t)$ , where  $\gamma(t) = (t - t_0)^{q-1}E_{q,q}((t - t_0)^q)$ . Then we have  $w_\epsilon^0 = w^0 + \epsilon\gamma^0, \quad v_\epsilon^0 = v^0 - \epsilon\gamma^0$ , where  $\gamma^0 > 0$ . This shows that  $v_\epsilon^0 < u^0 < w_\epsilon^0$ . Next we show that  $u < w_\epsilon, \quad t_0 \leq t \leq T$ . On the contrary, suppose that  $v_\epsilon \geq u \geq w_\epsilon$ . Then there exists  $t_1 \in (t_0, T]$  such that  $u(t_1) = w_\epsilon(t_1)$  and  $v_\epsilon > u > w_\epsilon, \quad t_0 \leq t < t_1$ . Thus  $u(t_1) > w(t_1)$  and hence  $P(t_1, u(t_1)) = w(t_1)$ .

Set  $m(t) = u(t) - w_\epsilon(t)$  we have  $m(t_1) = 0$  and  $m(t) \leq 0, \quad t_0 \leq t \leq t_1$ . By Lemma 2.1, we have  $D^q u(t_1) \geq D^q w_\epsilon(t_1)$  which gives a contradiction

$$\begin{aligned} f(t_1, w(t_1)) + g(t_1, w(t_1)) &= f(t_1, P(t_1, u(t_1))) + g(t_1, P(t_1, u(t_1))) \\ &= D^q u(t_1) \\ &\geq D^q w_\epsilon(t_1) \\ &= D^q w(t_1) + \epsilon\gamma(t_1) \\ &> D^q w(t_1) \\ &\geq f(t_1, w(t_1)) + g(t_1, v(t_1)) \end{aligned}$$

Similarly, we prove  $v_\epsilon < u, \quad t_0 \leq t \leq T$ . For this, suppose there exists  $t_1 \in (t_0, T]$  such that  $v_\epsilon(t_1) = u(t_1)$  and  $v_\epsilon(t) > u(t), \quad t_0 \leq t < t_1$ . Thus  $u(t_1) < v(t_1) \leq w(t_1)$  and hence  $P(t_1, u(t_1)) = v(t_1)$ .

Set  $m(t) = v_\epsilon(t) - u(t)$  we have  $m(t_1) = 0$  and  $m(t) \leq 0, \quad t_0 \leq t \leq t_1$ . Applying Lemma 2.1, we have  $D^q u(t_1) \geq D^q v_\epsilon(t_1)$ . Since  $g(t, u)$  is nonincreasing in  $u$  for each  $t$  and  $\gamma(t) > 0$ , we get a contradiction

$$\begin{aligned} f(t_1, v(t_1)) + g(t_1, v(t_1)) &= f(t_1, P(t_1, u(t_1))) + g(t_1, P(t_1, u(t_1))) \\ &= D^q u(t_1) \\ &\leq D^q v_\epsilon(t_1) \\ &= D^q v(t_1) - \epsilon\gamma(t_1) \\ &< D^q v(t_1) \\ &\leq f(t_1, v(t_1)) + g(t_1, w(t_1)) \end{aligned}$$

Consequently, we get  $v_\epsilon(t) < u(t) < w_\epsilon(t)$  on  $J$ . In the limiting case  $\epsilon \rightarrow 0$  we get  $v(t) \leq u(t) \leq w(t)$  on  $J$ . □

**Theorem 3.2.** *Suppose that:*

(i)  $v(t)$  and  $w(t)$  in  $C_p(J, \mathbb{R})$  are coupled lower and upper solutions of type II of IVP (1.1)-(1.2) with  $v(t) \leq w(t)$  on  $J$ .

(ii)  $f(t, u), g(t, u) \in C[\Omega, \mathbb{R}]$  and  $f(t, u)$  is nonincreasing in  $u$  for each  $t$  on  $J$ .

Then there exists a solution  $u(t)$  of IVP (1.1)-(1.2) satisfying  $v(t) \leq u \leq w(t)$  on  $J$ .

*Proof.* Proof can be given on the same line as in Theorem 3.1. □

**Theorem 3.3.** *Suppose that:*

(i)  $v(t)$  and  $w(t)$  in  $C_p(J, \mathbb{R})$  are coupled lower and upper solutions of type III of IVP (1.1)-(1.2) with  $v(t) \leq w(t)$  on  $J$ .

(ii)  $f(t, u(t)), g(t, u(t)) \in C[\Omega, \mathbb{R}]$  are both nonincreasing in  $u$  for each  $t$  on  $J$ .

Then there exists a solution  $u(t)$  of IVP (1.1)-(1.2) satisfying  $v(t) \leq u \leq w(t)$  on  $J$ .

*Proof.* Proof can be given on the same line as in Theorem 3.1. □

### 4 Monotone Method

In this section we develop monotone method for Riemann-liouville fractional differential equations with initial conditions for all types of coupled lower and upper solutions defined in section 2 and we apply the method to obtain extremal solutions and uniqueness of solution of the IVP (1.1)-(1.2).

**Theorem 4.4.** *Assume that:*

(i)  $f(t, u(t))$  and  $g(t, u(t))$  in  $C[\Omega, \mathbb{R}^2]$  and  $f(t, u(t))$  nonincreasing in  $u$  for each  $t \in [t_0, T]$ ,

(ii)  $v_0(t)$  and  $w_0(t)$  in  $C(J, \mathbb{R})$  are coupled lower and upper solutions of type I of IVP (1.1)-(1.2) such that  $v_0(t_0) \leq w_0(t_0)$  on  $J$ .

(iii)  $f(t, u(t)), g(t, u(t))$  satisfies one-sided Lipschitz condition,

$$\begin{aligned} f(t, u(t)) - f(t, \bar{u}(t)) &\geq -M(u - \bar{u}), M > 0, \bar{u} \geq u, \\ g(t, u(t)) - g(t, \bar{u}(t)) &\geq -N(u - \bar{u}), N > 0, \bar{u} \geq u \end{aligned}$$

Then there exist monotone sequences  $\{v_n(t)\}$  and  $\{w_n(t)\}$  such that

$$\{v_n(t)\} \rightarrow v(t) \quad \text{and} \quad \{w_n(t)\} \rightarrow w(t) \text{ as } n \rightarrow \infty$$

and  $v(t)$  and  $w(t)$  are minimal and maximal solutions of the IVP (1.1)-(1.2).

*Proof.* For any  $\eta$  in  $C(J, \mathbb{R})$  such that for  $v_0 \leq \eta$  on  $J$ , we consider the following linear fractional differential equation

$$D^q u(t) = f(t, \eta(t)) + g(t, \eta(t)) - M(u - \eta) - N(u - \eta), \quad u(t)(t - t_0)^{1-q} \Big|_{t=t_0} = u^0 \tag{4.4}$$

Since the right hand side of equation (4.4) is known, it is clear that for every  $\eta$  there exists a unique solution  $u(t)$  of IVP (4.4) on  $J$ .

For each  $\eta$  and  $\mu$  in  $C(J, \mathbb{R})$  such that  $v_0 \leq \eta$  and  $w_0 \leq \mu$ , define a mapping  $A$  by  $A[\eta, \mu] = u(t)$  where  $u(t)$  is the unique solution of IVP (4.4). This mapping defines the sequences  $\{v_n(t)\}$  and  $\{w_n(t)\}$ . Firstly, we prove

$$(I) \quad v_0 \leq A[v_0, w_0], \quad w_0 \geq A[w_0, v_0]$$

(II)  $A$  possesses the monotone property on the segment  $[v_0, w_0] \in C(J, R^2) : v_0 \leq u \leq w_0$

Set  $A[v_0, w_0] = v_1(t)$ , where  $v_1(t)$  is the unique solution of IVP (4.4) with  $\eta(t) = v_0(t)$  and  $v_0$  is lower solution of IVP (1.1)-(1.2).

Consider  $p(t) = v_0(t) - v_1(t)$  so that, we have

$$\begin{aligned} D^q p(t) &= D^q v_0(t) - D^q v_1(t) \\ &\leq f(t, v_0(t)) + g(t, v_0(t)) - f(t, v_0) - g(t, v_0) + M(v_1 - v_0) \\ &\leq -Mp(t) \end{aligned}$$

Thus we have  $D^q p(t) \leq -Mp(t)$   
and  $p(t)(t - t_0)^{1-q} \Big|_{t=t_0} \leq 0$

By Lemma 2.1, we have  $p(t) \leq 0$  on  $t_0 \leq t \leq T$ . This implies  $v_0(t) \leq v_1(t)$ . Thus  $v_0 \leq A[v_0, w_0]$ . Similarly we can prove  $w_0 \geq A[w_0, v_0]$ .

Let  $\eta(t)$  and  $\mu(t)$  in  $[v_0, w_0]$  be such that  $\eta(t) \leq \mu(t)$ . Suppose that  $A[\eta, \mu] = u(t)$  and  $A[\eta, \mu] = v(t)$ . Consider  $p(t) = u(t) - v(t)$  we find by Lipschitz condition that

$$\begin{aligned} D^q p(t) &= D^q u(t) - D^q v(t) \\ &= f(t, \eta(t)) + g(t, \eta(t)) - f(t, \eta(t)) - g(t, \eta(t)) + M(u - v) \\ &\leq -M(u - v) \\ &\leq -Mp(t) \end{aligned}$$

Thus we have  $D^q p(t) \leq -Mp(t)$   
and  $p(t)(t - t_0)^{1-q} \Big|_{t=t_0} \leq 0$

As before in (I), we have  $A[\eta, \mu] \leq A[\eta, \mu]$ . This shows that operator  $A$  possesses monotone property on  $[v_0, w_0]$ . Now in view of (I) and (II), define the sequences

$$v_n(t) = A[v_{n-1}, w_{n-1}], \quad w_n(t) = A[v_{n-1}, w_{n-1}] \quad \text{on the segment } [v_0, w_0].$$

It follows that

$$v_0(t) \leq v_1(t) \leq v_2(t) \leq \dots v_n(t) \leq w_n(t) \leq w_{n-1}(t) \leq \dots \leq w_1(t) \leq w_0(t). \tag{4.5}$$

Obviously the sequences  $\{v_n(t)\}$  and  $\{w_n(t)\}$  are monotonic and bounded hence they are uniformly bounded on  $J$ . By Lemma 2.2 it follows that the sequences  $\{v_n(t)\}$  and  $\{w_n(t)\}$  are equicontinuous on  $J$  and by Ascoli-Arzelà Theorem, there exists subsequences  $\{v_{n_k}(t)\}$  and  $\{w_{n_k}(t)\}$  that converge uniformly on  $J$ . By (4.5) it follows that the sequences  $\{v_{n_k}(t)\}$  and  $\{w_{n_k}(t)\}$  converge uniformly and monotonically to  $v(t)$  and  $w(t)$  where

$$\lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} v_n(t) = v(t) \quad \lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} w_n(t) = w(t) \quad \text{on } [t_0, T]$$

Using following fractional Volterra integral equations

$$\begin{aligned} v_{n+1}(t) &= v_0^0 + \frac{1}{\Gamma(q)} \int_{t_0}^t (t-s)^{q-1} \{f(s, v_n) + g(s, v_n) - M(v_n - \eta) - N(v_n - \eta)\} ds \\ w_{n+1}(t) &= w_0^0 + \frac{1}{\Gamma(q)} \int_{t_0}^t (t-s)^{q-1} \{f(s, w_n) + g(s, w_n) - M(w_n - \mu) - N(w_n - \mu)\} ds \end{aligned} \tag{4.6}$$

it follows that  $v(t)$  and  $w(t)$  are solutions of IVP (1.1)-(1.2).

To prove that  $v(t)$  and  $w(t)$  are the minimal and maximal solutions of IVP (1.1)-(1.2), we need to prove that if  $u(t)$  is any solution of IVP (1.1)-(1.2) such that  $v_0 \leq u \leq w_0$  on  $[t_0, T]$  then  $v_0 \leq v \leq u \leq w_0$  on  $J$ . Suppose that for some  $n$ ,  $v_n(t) \leq u(t) \leq w_n(t)$  on  $J$ . Firstly, we prove  $v_{n+1}(t) \leq u(t)$  on  $[t_0, T]$ . Set  $p(t) = v_{n+1}(t) - u(t)$

so that by Lipschitz condition we have

$$\begin{aligned} D^q p(t) &= D^q v_{n+1}(t) - D^q u(t) \\ &= f(t, v_n) + g(t, v_n) - M(v_{n+1} - v_n) - f(t, u) - g(t, u) \\ &\leq -M(v_n - u) - M_i(v_n - u) - M(v_{n+1} - v_n) \\ &\leq -Mp(t) \end{aligned}$$

Thus we have  $D^q p(t) \leq -Mp(t)$

and  $p(t)(t - t_0)^{1-q} \Big|_{t=t_0} \leq 0$

By Lemma 2.1, it follows that  $p(t) \leq 0$ . This implies  $v_{n+1}(t) \leq u(t)$  on  $J$ .

Secondly, we prove that  $u(t) \leq w_{n+1}(t)$ . Consider  $p(t) = u(t) - w_{n+1}(t)$ . By Lipschitz condition we have

$$\begin{aligned} D^q p(t) &= D^q u(t) - D^q w_{n+1}(t) \\ &= f(t, u) + g(t, u) - M(w_{n+1} - w_n) - f(t, w_{n+1}) - g(t, w_{n+1}) \\ &\leq -M(u - w_{n+1}) \\ &\leq -Mp(t) \end{aligned}$$

Thus we have  $D^q p(t) \leq -Mp(t)$

and  $p(t)(t - t_0)^{1-q} \Big|_{t=t_0} \leq 0$

Using Lemma 2.1, we get  $p(t) \leq 0$ . It follows that  $u(t) \leq w_{n+1}(t)$ . Since  $v_0 \leq u \leq w_0$  on  $J$ , by induction we have  $v_n(t) \leq u(t) \leq w_n(t)$  for all  $n$ . In limiting case as  $n \rightarrow \infty$ , it follows that  $v(t) \leq u(t) \leq w(t)$  on  $J$ . □

Lastly, we prove the uniqueness of solution of IVP (1.1)-(1.2) in the following

**Theorem 4.5.** Assume that (i)-(ii) of Theorem 4.1 hold and if

$$|f(t, u(t)) - f(t, \bar{u})| \leq M|u - \bar{u}|, \quad v_0 \leq \bar{u} \leq u \leq w_0, \quad M > 0$$

then  $v(t) = w(t) = u(t)$  is the unique solution of IVP (1.1) – (1.2).

*Proof.* We need to prove only  $v(t) \geq w(t)$ . Set  $p(t) = w(t) - v(t)$ , we find by Lipschitz condition that

$$\begin{aligned} D^q p(t) &= D^q w(t) - D^q v(t) \\ &= f(t, w(t)) + g(t, w(t)) - f(t, v(t)) - g(t, v(t)) \\ &\leq Mp(t) \end{aligned}$$

Thus we have  $D^q p(t) \leq -Mp(t)$

and  $p(t)(t - t_0)^{1-q} \Big|_{t=t_0} \leq 0$

Hence by Lemma 2.1, we have  $v(t) \geq w(t)$ . This shows that  $v(t) = w(t) = u(t)$  is the unique solution of IVP (1.1)-(1.2). □

**Theorem 4.6.** Assume that:

- (i)  $f(t, u(t))$  and  $g(t, u(t))$  in  $C[\Omega, R^2]$  and  $f(t, u(t))$  nonincreasing in  $u$  for each  $t \in [t_0, T]$ ,
- (ii)  $v_0(t)$  and  $w_0(t)$  in  $C(J, R)$  are coupled lower and upper solutions of type II of IVP (1.1)-(1.2) such that  $v_0(t_0) \leq w_0(t_0)$  on  $J$
- (iii)  $f(t, u(t)), g(t, u(t))$  satisfies one-sided Lipschitz condition,

$$\begin{aligned} f(t, u(t)) - f(t, \bar{u}(t)) &\geq -M(u - \bar{u}), \quad M > 0, \bar{u} \geq u, \\ g(t, u(t)) - g(t, \bar{u}(t)) &\geq -N(u - \bar{u}), \quad N > 0, \bar{u} \geq u \end{aligned}$$

Then there exist monotone sequences  $\{v_n(t)\}$  and  $\{w_n(t)\}$  such that

$$\{v_n(t)\} \rightarrow v(t) \quad \text{and} \quad \{w_n(t)\} \rightarrow w(t) \text{ as } n \rightarrow \infty$$

and  $v(t)$  and  $w(t)$  are minimal and maximal solutions of the IVP (1.1) – (1.2).

*Proof.* Proof can be given on the same line as in Theorem 4.1 □

**Theorem 4.7.** Assume that (i)-(ii) of Theorem 4.3 hold and if

$$|f(t, u(t)) - f(t, \bar{u})| \leq M|u - \bar{u}|, \quad v_0 \leq \bar{u} \leq u \leq w_0, \quad M > 0$$

then  $v(t) = w(t) = u(t)$  is the unique solution of IVP (1.1) – (1.2).

*Proof.* Proof can be given on the same line as in Theorem 4.2. □

**Theorem 4.8.** Assume that:

(i)  $f(t, u(t))$  and  $g(t, u(t))$  in  $C[\Omega, R^2]$  and  $f(t, u(t))$  nonincreasing in  $u$  for each  $t \in [t_0, T]$ ,

(ii)  $v_0(t)$  and  $w_0(t)$  in  $C(J, R)$  are coupled lower and upper solutions of type III of IVP (1.1)-(1.2) such that  $v_0(t_0) \leq w_0(t_0)$  on  $J$

(iii)  $f(t, u(t)), g(t, u(t))$  satisfies one-sided Lipschitz condition,

$$f(t, u(t)) - f(t, \bar{u}(t)) \geq -M(u - \bar{u}), M > 0, \bar{u} \geq u,$$

$$g(t, u(t)) - g(t, \bar{u}(t)) \geq -N(u - \bar{u}), N > 0, \bar{u} \geq u$$

Then there exist monotone sequences  $\{v_n(t)\}$  and  $\{w_n(t)\}$  such that

$$\{v_n(t)\} \rightarrow v(t) \quad \text{and} \quad \{w_n(t)\} \rightarrow w(t) \text{ as } n \rightarrow \infty$$

and  $v(t)$  and  $w(t)$  are minimal and maximal solutions of the IVP (1.1)-(1.2).

*Proof.* Proof can be given on the same line as in Theorem 4.1 □

**Theorem 4.9.** Assume that (i)-(ii) of Theorem 4.5 hold and if

$$|f(t, u(t)) - f(t, \bar{u})| \leq M|u - \bar{u}|, \quad v_0 \leq \bar{u} \leq u \leq w_0, \quad M > 0$$

then  $v(t) = w(t) = u(t)$  is the unique solution of IVP (1.1) – (1.2).

*Proof.* Proof can be given on the same line as in Theorem 4.2 □

## 5 Conclusion

Existence results obtained by Yaker and Koksal are improved for the class of continuous functions. Monotone method coupled with lower and upper solutions is developed for the initial value problem (1.1) – (1.2) when the function on the right hand side is sum of nondecreasing and nonincreasing functions. The method developed is successfully applied to obtain existence and uniqueness of solutions of the IVP (1.1) – (1.2).

## 6 Acknowledgment

The authors gratefully acknowledge the Referee for valuable comments which helps to improve paper.

## References

- [1] Z.Denton, A.S.Vatsala, Monotone Iterative Technique for Finite Systems of Nonlinear Riemann-Liouville Fractional Differential Equations, *Opus. Math.*,31(3)(2011), 327-339.
- [2] J.Vasundhara Devi, F.A.McRae, Z. Drici, Variational Lyapunov Method for Fractional Differential Equations, *Comp. Math. Appl.*, 64(10)(2012), 2982-2989, doi:10.1016/j.camwa.2012.01.070
- [3] D.B.Dhaigude, J.A.Nanware and V.R.Nikam, Monotone Technique for System of Caputo Fractional Differential Equations with Periodic Boundary Conditions, *Dyn.Conti.Disc.Impul. Sys.*, 19(5a)(2012), 575-584.
- [4] A.A. Kilbas, H.M.Srivastava, J.J. Trujillo, Theory and Applications of Fractional Differential Equations, *North Holland Mathematical Studies Vol.204. Elsevier(North-Holland) Sciences Publishers, Amsterdam,2006.*
- [5] G.S.Ladde, V.Lakshmikantham, A.S.Vatsala, Monotone Iterative Techniques for Nonlinear Differential Equations, *Pitman Advanced Publishing Program, London, 1985.*
- [6] V.Lakshmikantham, A.S.Vatsala, Theory of Fractional Differential Equations and Applications, *Commun.Appl.Anal.*, 11 (2007), 395-402.
- [7] V.Lakshmikantham, A.S.Vatsala, Basic Theory of Fractional Differential Equations and Applications, *Nonl. Anal.*, 69(8) (2008), 2677-2682.
- [8] V.Lakshmikantham, A.S.Vatsala, General Uniqueness and Monotone Iterative Technique for Fractional Differential Equations, *Appl. Math. Lett.* 21(8) (2008), 828-834.
- [9] V.Lakshmikantham, S.Leela, J.V.Devi, Theory of Fractional Dynamic Systems, *Cambridge Scientific Publishers, Cambridge, UK, 2009.*
- [10] F.A.McRae, Monotone Iterative Technique and Existence Results for Fractional Differential Equations, *Nonl. Anal.* 71(12)(2009), 6093-6096.
- [11] J.A.Nanware, D.B.Dhaigude, Monotone Technique for Finite System of Caputo Fractional Differential Equations with Periodic Boundary Conditions, *Dyn. Conti., Disc. Impul. Sys.*, 22(1)(2015),13-23.
- [12] J.A.Nanware, m-point Boundary Value Problem for Caputo Fractional Differential Equations, *IOSRJEN*, 6(2)(2016), 31-37.
- [13] J.A.Nanware, Monotone Method In Fractional Differential Equations and Applications, *Dr.Babsaheb Ambedkar Marathwada University, Ph.D Thesis, 2013.*
- [14] J.A.Nanware, Existence and Uniqueness of solution of Fractional Differential Equations Via Monotone Method, *Bull. Marathwada Math. Soc.*, 14(1)(2013), 39-55.
- [15] J.A.Nanware, Existence Results for Caputo Fractional Boundary Value Problems Using Fixed Point Theorems, *Int. Jour. Univ. Sci.Tech.*, 2(1)(2016), 14-23.
- [16] J.A.Nanware, D.B.Dhaigude, Existence and Uniqueness of solution of Riemann-Liouville Fractional Differential Equations with Integral Boundary Conditions, *Int. Jour. Nonl. Sci.*, 14(4)(2012), 410-415.
- [17] J.A.Nanware, D.B.Dhaigude, Monotone Technique for Finite System of Caputo Fractional Differential Equations with Periodic Boundary Conditions, *Dyn. Conti., Disc. Impul. Sys.*, 22(1)(2015), 13-23.
- [18] J.A.Nanware, D.B.Dhaigude, Monotone Iterative Scheme for System of Riemann-Liouville Fractional Differential Equations with Integral Boundary Conditions, *Math.Modelling Scien.Computation, Springer-Verlag*, 283(2012),395-402.
- [19] J.A.Nanware, N.B.Jadhav, D.B.Dhaigude, Monotone Iterative Technique for Finite System of Riemann-Liouville Fractional Differential Equations with Integral Boundary Conditions, *Int. Conf. Mathematical Sciences 2014, Elsevier, (2014), 235-238.*



- [20] J.A.Nanware, D.B.Dhaigude, Existence and Uniqueness of Solution of Differential Equations of Fractional Order with Integral Boundary Conditions, *J. Nonl. Sci. Appl.*, 7(2014), 246-254.
- [21] J.A.Nanware, D.B.Dhaigude, Boundary Value Problems for Differential Equations of Non-integer Order Involving Caputo Fractional Derivative, *Adv. Stu. Contem. Math.*, 24(3)(2014), 369-376.
- [22] J.A.Nanware, D.B.Dhaigude, System of Initial Value Problems for Fractional Differential Equations Involving Riemann-Liouville Sequential Derivative, *To appear*.
- [23] I. Podlubny, Fractional Differential Equations, *Academic Press, San Diego*, 1999.
- [24] A.S.Yakar, M.E.Koksal, Existence Results for Solutions of Nonlinear Fractional Differential Equations, *Abst. Appl. Anal.*, (2012), Article ID 267108, doi:10.1155/2012/267108.

*Received:* December 07, 2016; *Accepted:* December 23, 2016

**UNIVERSITY PRESS**

Website: <http://www.malayajournal.org/>

# Boundary Value Problems for Fractional Differential Equations and Inclusions in Banach Spaces

Samira Hamani<sup>a</sup> and Johnny Henderson<sup>b,\*</sup>

<sup>a</sup>Département de Mathématiques, Université de Mostaganem, B.P. 27000, Mostaganem, Algérie.

<sup>b</sup>Department of Mathematics, Baylor University, Waco, Texas 76798-7328, USA.

## Abstract

In this paper, we are concerned with the existence of solutions for boundary value problems, first for a class of fractional differential equations and second for a class of fractional differential inclusions. The methods include techniques associated with measure of noncompactness in conjunction with fixed point theorems of Mönch type.

*Keywords:* Fractional differential equation, fractional differential inclusion, boundary value problem, measure of noncompactness, fixed point.

2010 MSC: 26A33, 34A08, 34A60, 34B15.

©2012 MJM. All rights reserved.

## 1 Boundary Value Problems for Fractional Differential Equations in Banach Spaces

### 1.1 Introduction

In this section, we are concerned with the existence of solutions for boundary value problems (BVP for short), for a class of fractional order differential equations, when we apply the method associated with the technique of measure of noncompactness and a fixed point theorem of Mönch type. This technique was mainly initiated in the monograph of Banas and Goebel [11] and subsequently developed and used in many papers; see, for example, Banas and Sadarangani [12], Guo *et al.* [25], Lakshimikantham and Leela [38], Mönch [42], and Szufła [47].

### 1.2 Preliminaries

We introduce notations, definitions, and preliminary facts, many of which will be used throughout the remainder of this paper.

Let  $C(J, E)$  be the Banach space of all continuous functions from  $J$  into  $E$  with the norm

$$\|y\| = \sup\{|y(t)| : 0 \leq t \leq T\},$$

and we let  $L^1(J, E)$  denote the Banach space of functions  $y : J \rightarrow E$  which are Bochner integrable with norm

$$\|y\|_{L^1} = \int_0^T |y(t)| dt.$$

\*Corresponding author.

E-mail address: [hamani\\_samira@yahoo.fr](mailto:hamani_samira@yahoo.fr) (Samira Hamani), [Johnny\\_Henderson@baylor.edu](mailto:Johnny_Henderson@baylor.edu) (Johnny Henderson),

Let  $L^\infty(J, E)$  be the Banach space of functions  $y : J \rightarrow E$  which are bounded and equipped with the norm

$$\|y\|_{L^\infty} = \inf\{c > 0 : \|y(t)\| \leq c : \text{a.e. } t \in J\}.$$

Let  $AC^1(J, E)$  is the space of functions  $y : J \rightarrow E$ , which are absolutely continuous whose first derivative  $y'$  is absolutely continuous.

For a given set  $V$  of functions  $v : J \rightarrow E$ , we define

$$V(t) = \{\vartheta(t) : \vartheta \in V\}, t \in J,$$

$$V(J) = \{\vartheta(t) : \vartheta \in V, t \in J\}.$$

**Definition 1.2.1.** ([37, 45]). The fractional (arbitrary) order integral of the function  $h \in L^1([a, b], \mathbb{R}_+)$  of order  $r \in \mathbb{R}_+$  is defined by

$$I_a^r h(t) = \int_a^t \frac{(t-s)^{r-1}}{\Gamma(r)} h(s) ds,$$

where  $\Gamma$  is the gamma function. When  $a = 0$ , we write  $I^r h(t) = h(t) * \varphi_r(t)$ , where  $\varphi_r(t) = \frac{t^{r-1}}{\Gamma(r)}$  for  $t > 0$ , and  $\varphi_r(t) = 0$  for  $t \leq 0$ , and  $\varphi_r \rightarrow \delta(t)$  as  $r \rightarrow 0$ , where  $\delta$  is the delta function.

**Definition 1.2.2.** ([37, 45]). For a function  $h$  given on the interval  $[a, b]$ , the  $r$  Riemann-Liouville fractional-order derivative of  $h$ , is defined by

$$(D_{a+}^r h)(t) = \frac{1}{\Gamma(n-r)} \left(\frac{d}{dt}\right)^n \int_a^t (t-s)^{n-r-1} h(s) ds.$$

Here  $n = [r] + 1$  and  $[r]$  denotes the integer part of  $r$ .

For convenience, we first recall the definition of the Kuratowski measure of noncompactness, and summarize the main properties of this measure.

**Definition 1.2.3.** ([6, 11]) Let  $E$  be a Banach space and let  $\Omega_E$  be the family of bounded subsets of  $E$ . The Kuratowski measure of noncompactness is the map  $\alpha : \Omega_E \rightarrow [0, \infty)$  defined by

$$\alpha(B) = \inf\{\epsilon > 0, : B \subset \bigcup_{j=1}^m B_j \text{ and } \text{diam}(B_j) \leq \epsilon\}; \text{ here } B \in \Omega_E.$$

**Properties:**

- (1)  $\alpha(B) = 0 \Leftrightarrow \bar{B}$  is compact ( $B$  is relatively compact).
- (2)  $\alpha(B) = \alpha(\bar{B})$ .
- (3)  $A \subset B \Rightarrow \alpha(A) \leq \alpha(B)$ .
- (4)  $\alpha(A + B) \leq \alpha(A) + \alpha(B)$ .
- (5)  $\alpha(cB) = c\alpha(B); c \in \mathbb{R}$ .
- (6)  $\alpha(\text{con}B) = \alpha(B)$ .

Here  $\bar{B}$  and  $\text{con}B$  denote the closure and the convex hull of the bounded set  $B$ , respectively.

The details of  $\alpha$  and its properties can be found in [6, 11].

**Definition 1.2.4.** A multivalued map  $F : J \times E \rightarrow E$  is said to be Carathéodory if

- (1)  $t \rightarrow F(t, u)$  is measurable for each  $u \in E$ .
- (2)  $u \rightarrow F(t, u)$  is upper semicontinuous for almost all  $t \in J$ .

Let us now recall Mönch’s fixed point theorem and an important lemma.

**Theorem 1.2.1.** ([42],[5]) Let  $D$  be a bounded, closed and convex subset of a Banach space  $E$  such that  $0 \in D$ , and let  $N$  be a continuous mapping of  $D$  into itself. if the implication,

$$V = \overline{c\bar{0}N(V)} \text{ or } V = N(V) \cup \{0\} \implies \alpha(V) = 0, \tag{1.1}$$

holds for every subset  $V$  of  $D$ , then  $N$  has a fixed point.

**Lemma 1.2.1.** ([47]) Let  $D$  be a bounded, closed and convex subset of a Banach space  $C(J, E)$ ,  $G$  be a continuous function on  $J \times J$ , and  $f : J \times E \rightarrow E$  be a function satisfying the Carathéodory conditions, and suppose there exists  $p \in L^1(J, \mathbb{R}_+)$  such that for each  $t \in J$  and each bounded set  $B \subset E$  one has

$$\lim_{k \rightarrow 0^+} \alpha(f(J_{t,k} \times B)) \leq p(t)\alpha(B); \text{ where } J_{t,k} = [t - k, t] \cap J. \tag{1.2}$$

If  $V$  is an equicontinuous subset of  $D$ , then

$$\alpha(\{ \int_J G(s,t)f(s,y(s))ds : y \in V \}) \leq \int_J \|G(t,s)\| p(s)\alpha(V(s))ds. \tag{1.3}$$

### 1.3 Boundary Value Problems of Order $r \in (1, 2]$

We consider the boundary value problem with nonlocal conditions

$$D^r y(t) = f(t,y(t)), \text{ for a.e. } t \in J = [0, T], \tag{1.4}$$

$$y(0) = 0, y(T) = g(y), \tag{1.5}$$

where  $1 < r \leq 2$ ,  $D^r$  is the Riemann-Liouville fractional derivative,  $f : J \times E \rightarrow E$  is a continuous function,  $g : E \rightarrow E$  is a continuous function and  $(E, | \cdot |)$  denotes a Banach space.

Later we will study another boundary value problem for another fractional differential equation with nonlocal conditions. In particular, we will consider the boundary value problem with nonlocal conditions,

$$D^r y(t) = f(t,y(t)), \text{ for a.e. } t \in J = [0, T], \tag{1.6}$$

$$y(0) = 0, \beta y(\eta) = y(T), \tag{1.7}$$

where  $1 < r \leq 2, 0 < \beta\eta^{r-1} < 1, 0 < \eta < 1$ , and  $D^r, f, (E, | \cdot |)$  are as in (1.4)-(1.5).

#### 1.3.1 Main Results for (1.4)-(1.5) and (1.6)-(1.7)

Let us start by defining what we mean by a solution of the problem (1.4)-(1.5).

**Definition 1.3.5.** A function  $y \in C([0, T], E)$  is said to be a solution of (1.4)-(1.5) if  $y$  satisfies the equation  $D^r y(t) = f(t,y(t))$  on  $J$ , and the conditions  $y(0) = 0, y(T) = g(y)$ .

For the existence of solutions for the problem (1.4)-(1.5), we need the following auxiliary lemma.

**Lemma 1.3.2.** [10] Let  $r > 0$ , and  $h \in C(0, T) \cap L(0, T)$  then

$$I^\alpha D^\alpha h(t) = h(t) + c_1 t^{r-1} + c_2 t^{r-2} + \dots + c_n t^{r-n}$$

for some  $c_i \in \mathbb{R}, i = 0, 1, 2, \dots, n - 1$ , where  $n$  is the smallest integer greater than or equal to  $r$ .

**Lemma 1.3.3.** Let  $1 < \alpha \leq 2$  and let  $h : [0, T] \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$  be continuous. A function  $y \in C([0, T], E)$  is a solution of the fractional integral equation

$$y(t) = \frac{1}{\Gamma(r)} \int_0^t (t-s)^{r-1} h(s) ds + \frac{t^{r-1}}{T^{r-1}\Gamma(r)} \int_0^T (T-s)^{r-1} h(s) ds - \frac{t^{r-1}}{T^{r-1}} g(y) \tag{1.8}$$

if and only if  $y$  is a solution of the fractional BVP

$$D^r y(t) = h(t), t \in [0, T], \tag{1.9}$$

$$y(0) = 0, y(T) = g(y). \tag{1.10}$$

**Proof:** Assume  $y$  satisfies (1.9). Then Lemma 1.3.2 implies that

$$y(t) = c_1 t^{r-1} + c_2 t^{r-2} + \frac{1}{\Gamma(r)} \int_0^t (t-s)^{r-1} h(s) ds.$$

From (1.10), a simple calculation gives

$$c_2 = 0,$$

and

$$c_1 = \frac{1}{T^{r-1}\Gamma(r)} \int_0^T (T-s)^{r-1} h(s) ds + \frac{1}{T^{r-1}} g(y).$$

Hence we get equation (1.8). Conversely, it is clear that if  $y$  satisfies the integral equation (1.8), then equations (1.9)-(1.10) hold. □

**Theorem 1.3.2.** *Assume the following hypotheses hold:*

(H1) *The function  $f : J \times E \rightarrow E$  satisfies the Carathéodory conditions.*

(H2) *There exists  $p \in L^\infty(J, \mathbb{R}_+)$ , such that*

$$\|f(t, y)\| \leq p(t)\|y\| \text{ for a.e. } t \in J \text{ and each } y \in E.$$

(H3) *There exists constant  $k^* > 0$  such that*

$$\|g(y)\| \leq k^*\|y\| \text{ for each } y \in E.$$

(H4) *For almost each  $t \in J$  and each bounded set  $B \subset E$  we have*

$$\lim_{k \rightarrow 0^+} \alpha(f(J_{t,k} \times B)) \leq p(t)\alpha(B).$$

(H5) *For almost each bounded set  $B \subset E$  we have*

$$\alpha(g(B)) \leq k^*\alpha(B).$$

*Then the BVP (1.4)-(1.5) has at least one solution on  $C(J, E)$ , provided that*

$$\frac{T^r + T^{2r}}{\Gamma(r)} \|p\|_{L^\infty} + \frac{k^* T^r}{\Gamma(r)} < 1. \tag{1.11}$$

**Proof.** Transform the problem (1.4)-(1.5) into a fixed point problem. Consider the operator

$$\begin{aligned} (Ny)(t) &= \frac{1}{\Gamma(r)} \int_0^t (t-s)^{r-1} f(s, y(s)) ds \\ &+ \frac{t^{r-1}}{T^{r-1}\Gamma(r)} \int_0^T (T-s)^{r-1} f(s, y(s)) ds - \frac{t^{r-1}}{T^{r-1}} g(y). \end{aligned}$$

Clearly, from Lemma 1.3.3, the fixed points of  $N$  are solutions to (1.4)-(1.5).

Now, let  $R > 0$  and consider the set

$$D_R = \{y \in C(J, E) : \|y\|_\infty \leq R\}.$$

We shall show that  $N$  satisfies the assumptions of Mönch's fixed point theorem. The proof will be given in several steps.

**Step 1:**  $N$  is continuous.

Let  $\{y_n\}$  be a sequence such that  $y_n \rightarrow y$  in  $C(J, E)$ . Then, for each  $t \in J$ ,

$$\begin{aligned} |(Ny_n)(t) - (Ny)(t)| &\leq \frac{1}{\Gamma(r)} \int_0^t (t-s)^{r-1} \|f(s, y_n(s)) - f(s, y(s))\| ds \\ &+ \frac{t^{r-1}}{T^{r-1}\Gamma(r)} \int_0^T (T-s)^{r-1} \|f(s, y_n(s)) - f(s, y(s))\| ds. \end{aligned}$$

Let  $\rho > 0$  be such that

$$\|y_n\|_\infty \leq \rho, \|y\|_\infty \leq \rho.$$

By (H2)-(H3) we have

$$\|f(s, y_n(s)) - f(s, y(s))\| \leq 2\rho p(s) := \sigma(s); \sigma \in L^1(J, \mathbb{R}_+).$$

Since  $f$  is a Carathéodory function, the Lebesgue dominated convergence theorem implies that

$$\|N(y_n) - N(y)\|_\infty \rightarrow 0 \text{ as } n \rightarrow \infty.$$

**Step 2:**  $N$  maps  $D_R$  into itself.

For each  $y \in D_R$ , by (H2) and (1.11) we have for each  $t \in J$

$$\begin{aligned} \|N(y)(t)\| &\leq \frac{1}{\Gamma(r)} \int_0^t (t-s)^{r-1} \|f(s, y(s))\| ds \\ &+ \frac{t^{r-1}}{T^{r-1}\Gamma(r)} \int_0^T (T-s)^{r-1} \|f(s, y(s))\| ds + \frac{t^{r-1}}{T^{r-1}} \|g(y)\| \\ &\leq \frac{T+T^{2r}}{\Gamma(r)} \|p\|_{L^\infty} + \frac{k^* T^r}{\Gamma(r)} \\ &\leq R. \end{aligned}$$

**Step 3:**  $N(D_R)$  is bounded and equicontinuous.

By Step 2, it is obvious that  $N(D_R) \subset C(J, E)$  is bounded.

For the equicontinuity of  $N(D_R)$ , let  $t_1, t_2 \in J$ ,  $t_1 < t_2$ , and  $y \in D_R$ . We have

$$\begin{aligned} |(Ny)(t_2) - (Ny)(t_1)| &= \left| \frac{1}{\Gamma(r)} \int_0^{t_1} [(t_2-s)^{r-1} - (t_1-s)^{r-1}] f(s, y(s)) ds \right. \\ &+ \frac{1}{\Gamma(r)} \int_{t_1}^{t_2} (t_2-s)^{r-1} f(s, y(s)) ds \\ &+ \frac{(t_1-t_2)^{r-1}}{T^{r-1}\Gamma(r)} \int_0^T (T-s)^{r-1} |f(s, y(s))| ds \\ &+ \left. \frac{(t_1-t_2)^{r-1}}{T^{r-1}} g(y) \right| \\ &\leq \frac{p(t)}{\Gamma(r)} \int_0^{t_1} [(t_1-s)^{r-1} - (t_2-s)^{r-1}] ds \\ &+ \frac{p(t)}{\Gamma(r)} \int_{t_1}^{t_2} (t_2-s)^{r-1} ds \\ &+ \frac{p(t)(t_2-t_1)^{r-1}}{T^{r-1}\Gamma(r)} \int_0^T (T-s)^{r-1} ds + \frac{k^*(t_1-t_2)^{r-1}}{T^{r-1}} \\ &\leq \frac{p(t)}{\Gamma(r+1)} [(t_2-t_1)^r + t_1^r - t_2^r] + \frac{p(t)}{\Gamma(r+1)} (t_2-t_1)^r \\ &+ \frac{p(t)(t_2-t_1)^{r-1}}{T^{r-1}\Gamma(r)} + \frac{k^*(t_1-t_2)^{r-1}}{T^{r-1}} \\ &\leq \frac{p(t)}{\Gamma(r+1)} (t_2-t_1)^r + \frac{p(t)}{\Gamma(r+1)} (t_1^r - t_2^r) \\ &+ \frac{p(t)(t_2-t_1)^{r-1}}{T^{r-1}\Gamma(r)} + \frac{k^*(t_1-t_2)^{r-1}}{T^{r-1}}. \end{aligned}$$

As  $t_1 \rightarrow t_2$ , the right-hand side of the above inequality tends to zero.

Now let  $V$  be a subset of  $D_R$  such that  $V \subset \overline{\text{co}}(N(V) \cup \{0\})$ .  $V$  is bounded and equicontinuous, and therefore the function  $\vartheta \rightarrow \vartheta = \alpha(V(t))$  is continuous on  $J$ . By (H3), Lemma 1.2.1, and the properties of the

measure  $\alpha$ , we have for each  $t \in J$

$$\begin{aligned} \vartheta(t) &\leq \alpha(N(V)(t) \cup \{0\}) \\ &\leq \alpha(N(V)(t)) \\ &\leq \int_0^t \frac{T^r + T^{2r}}{\Gamma(r)} p(s) \alpha(V(s)) ds + \frac{k^* T^r}{\Gamma(r)} \alpha(V(t)) \\ &\leq \|\vartheta\|_{L^\infty} \left[ \frac{T^r + T^{2r}}{\Gamma(r)} \|p\|_{L^\infty} + \frac{k^* T^r}{\Gamma(r)} \right]. \end{aligned}$$

This means that

$$\|\vartheta\|_{L^\infty} \left( 1 - \frac{T^r + T^{2r}}{\Gamma(r)} \|p\|_{L^\infty} + \frac{k^* T^r}{\Gamma(r)} \right) \leq 1.$$

By (1.11) it follows that  $\|\vartheta\|_\infty = 0$ , that is,  $\vartheta = 0$  for each  $t \in J$ , and then  $V(t)$  is relatively compact in  $E$ . In view of the Ascoli-Arzela theorem,  $V$  is relatively compact in  $D_R$ . Applying now Theorem 1.2.1 we conclude that  $N$  has a fixed point which is a solution of the problem (1.4)-(1.5).  $\square$

**Example.** As an application of Theorem 1.3.2, we consider the fractional differential equation

$$D^r y(t) = \frac{2}{19 + e^t} |y(t)|, \text{ for a.e. } t \in J = [0, 1], \quad 1 < r \leq 2, \tag{1.12}$$

$$y(0) = 0, \quad y(1) = \sum_{i=1}^n c_i y(t_i), \tag{1.13}$$

where  $0 < t_1 < t_2 < \dots < t_n < 1$ ,  $c_i, i = 1, \dots, n$ , are given positive constants with  $\sum_{i=1}^n c_i < \frac{4}{5}$ .

Set

$$f(t, x) = \frac{2}{19 + e^t} x, \quad (t, x) \in J \times [0, \infty),$$

Clearly, conditions (H1) and (H2) hold with

$$p(t) = \frac{2}{19 + e^t}.$$

Condition (1.11) is satisfied with  $T = 1$  and  $k^* = \frac{4}{5}$ . Indeed

$$\frac{T^r + T^{2r}}{\Gamma(r)} \|p\|_{L^\infty} + \frac{k^* T^r}{\Gamma(r)} \leq \frac{2}{25\Gamma(r)} < 1,$$

which is satisfied for each  $r \in (1, 2]$ . Then by Theorem 1.2.1 (namely, Theorem 1.3.2), the problem (1.12)-(1.13) has a solution on  $[0, 1]$ .

Now we study the fractional boundary value problem (1.6)-(1.7).

**Definition 1.3.6.** A function  $y \in AC([0, T], E)$  is said to be a solution of (1.6)-(1.7) if  $y$  satisfies the equation  $D^r y(t) = f(t, y(t))$  on  $J$ , and the conditions (1.7).

For the existence of solutions for the problem (1.6)-(1.7), we need the following auxiliary lemma.

**Lemma 1.3.4.** Let  $1 < r \leq 2$  and let  $h : [0, T] \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$  be continuous. A function  $y$  is a solution of the fractional integral equation

$$\begin{aligned} y(t) = & -\frac{1}{\Gamma(r)} \int_0^t (t-s)^{r-1} h(s) ds + \frac{t^{r-1}}{T^{r-1} - \beta \eta^{r-1} \Gamma(r)} \int_0^T (T-s)^{r-1} h(s) ds \\ & - \frac{\beta t^{r-1}}{T^{r-1} - \beta \eta^{r-1} \Gamma(r)} \int_0^\eta (\eta-s)^{r-1} h(s) ds \end{aligned} \tag{1.14}$$

if and only if  $y$  is a solution of the fractional BVP

$$D^r y(t) = h(t), \quad t \in [0, T], \tag{1.15}$$

$$y(0) = 0, \quad \beta y(\eta) = y(T). \tag{1.16}$$

**Proof:** Assume  $y$  satisfies (1.15), then Lemma 1.3.3 implies that

$$y(t) = -I^r h(t) + c_1 t^{r-1} + c_2 t^{r-2},$$

for  $c_1, c_2 \in \mathbb{R}$ . Consequently, the general solution is

$$y(t) = -\frac{1}{\Gamma(\alpha)} \int_0^t (t-s)^{r-1} h(s) ds + c_1 t^{r-1} + c_2 t^{r-2}.$$

From  $y(0) = 0$ , a simple calculation gives

$$c_2 = 0,$$

and from  $\beta y(\eta) = y(T)$  combined with

$$y(T) = -\frac{1}{\Gamma(r)} \int_0^T (T-s)^{r-1} h(s) ds + c_1 T^{r-1},$$

$$y(\eta) = -\frac{1}{\Gamma(r)} \int_0^\eta (\eta-s)^{r-1} h(s) ds + c_1 \eta^{r-1},$$

we have

$$c_1 = \frac{1}{T^{r-1} - \beta \eta^{r-1} \Gamma(r)} \int_0^T (T-s)^{r-1} h(s) ds - \frac{\beta}{T^{r-1} - \beta \eta^{r-1} \Gamma(r)} \int_0^\eta (\eta-s)^{r-1} h(s) ds.$$

Hence we get equation (1.14). Conversely, it is clear that if  $y$  satisfies equation (1.14), then equations (1.15)-(1.16) hold. □

**Remark 1.3.1.** The problem (1.15)-(1.16) is equivalent to

$$y(t) = \int_0^T G(t,s)h(s)ds. \tag{1.17}$$

where

$$G(t,s) = \begin{cases} \frac{[t(T-s)]^{r-1} - \beta t^{r-1}(\eta-s)^{r-1}}{T^{r-1} - \beta \eta^{r-1} \Gamma(r)} - \frac{(t-s)^{r-1} T^{r-1} - \beta \eta^{r-1}}{T^{r-1} - \beta \eta^{r-1} \Gamma(r)}, & 0 \leq s \leq t \leq T, s \leq \eta, \\ \frac{[t(T-s)]^{r-1} - (t-s)^{r-1} T^{r-1} - \beta \eta^{r-1}}{T^{r-1} - \beta \eta^{r-1} \Gamma(r)}, & 0 \leq \eta \leq s \leq t \leq T, \\ \frac{[t(T-s)]^{r-1} - \beta t^{r-1}(\eta-s)^{r-1}}{T^{r-1} - \beta \eta^{r-1} \Gamma(r)}, & 0 \leq t \leq s \leq \eta \leq T, \\ \frac{[t(T-s)]^{r-1}}{T^{r-1} - \beta \eta^{r-1} \Gamma(r)}, & 0 \leq t \leq s \leq T, \eta \leq s. \end{cases} \tag{1.18}$$

**Remark 1.3.2.** The function  $t \rightarrow \int_0^T |G(t,s)|ds$  is continuous on  $[0, T]$ , and hence is bounded.

**Theorem 1.3.3.** Assume (H1),(H2) and the following hypothesis:

(H6) For almost each  $t \in J$  and each bounded set  $B_1 \subset E$  we have

$$\lim_{l \rightarrow 0^+} \alpha(f(J_{t,l} \times B_1)) \leq p(t)\alpha(B_1).$$

Then the BVP (1.6)-(1.7) has at least one solution on  $C(J, E)$ , provided that

$$G^* T \|p\|_{L^\infty} < 1. \tag{1.19}$$

**Proof:** Transform the problem (1.6)-(1.7) into a fixed point problem. Consider the operator

$$(N_1 y)(t) = \int_0^T G(t,s)f(s,y(s))ds \tag{1.20}$$

where the function  $G(t,s)$  is given by (1.18).



(We remark that, from Lemma 1.3.4, the fixed points of  $N_1$  are solutions to (1.6)-(1.7).)

Let  $R_1 > 0$  and consider the set

$$D_{R_1} = \{y \in C(J, E) : \|y\|_\infty \leq R_1\}.$$

We shall show that  $N_1$  satisfies the assumptions of Mönch’s fixed point theorem. The proof will be given in several steps.

**Step 1:**  $N_1$  is continuous.

Let  $\{y_n\}$  be a sequence such that  $y_n \rightarrow y$  in  $C(J, E)$ . Then, for each  $t \in J$ ,

$$\begin{aligned} |(N_1 y_n)(t) - (N_1 y)(t)| &\leq \int_0^T |G(t, s)| \|f(s, y_n(s)) - f(s, y(s))\| ds \\ &\leq \int_0^T \sup_{(t,s) \in J \times J} |G(t, s)| \|f(s, y_n(s)) - f(s, y(s))\| ds. \\ &\leq \int_0^T G^* \|f(s, y_n(s)) - f(s, y(s))\| ds, \end{aligned}$$

where

$$G^* = \sup_{(t,s) \in J \times J} |G(t, s)|.$$

Let  $\rho > 0$  be such that

$$\|y_n\|_\infty \leq \rho \text{ and } \|y\|_\infty \leq \rho.$$

By (H1)-(H2) we have

$$\|f(s, y_n(s)) - f(s, y(s))\| \leq 2\rho G^* p(s) := \sigma(s); \sigma \in L^1(J, \mathbb{R}_+).$$

Since  $f$  is a Carathéodory function, the Lebesgue dominated convergence theorem implies that

$$\|N_1(y_n) - N_1(y)\|_\infty \rightarrow 0 \text{ as } n \rightarrow \infty.$$

**Step 2:**  $N_1$  maps  $D_{R_1}$  into itself. For each  $y \in D_{R_1}$ , by (H2) and (1.19) we have for each  $t \in J$ ,

$$\begin{aligned} \|N_1(y)(t)\| &\leq \int_0^T |G(t, s)| \|f(s, y(s))\| ds \\ &\leq T \|p\|_{L^\infty} G^* \|p^*\|_{L^\infty} \\ &\leq R_1. \end{aligned}$$

**Step 3:**  $N_1(D_{R_1})$  is bounded and equicontinuous.

By Step 2, it is obvious that  $N_1(D_{R_1}) \subset C(J, E)$  is bounded.

For the equicontinuity of  $N_1(D_{R_1})$ . Let  $\tau_1, \tau_2 \in J$ ,  $\tau_1 < \tau_2$ , and  $y \in D_{R_1}$ . We have

$$\begin{aligned} |N_1(y)(\tau_2) - N_1(y)(\tau_1)| &= \int_0^T |G(\tau_2, s) - G(\tau_1, s)| \|f(s, y(s))\| ds \\ &\leq \int_0^T p(s) R_1 |G(\tau_2, s) - G(\tau_1, s)| ds \end{aligned} \tag{1.21}$$

As  $\tau_1 \rightarrow \tau_2$ , the right-hand side of the above inequality tends to zero.

Now let  $V$  be a subset of  $D_{R_1}$  such that  $V \subset \overline{\text{co}}(N_1(V) \cup \{0\})$ .

$V$  is bounded and equicontinuous, and therefore the function  $\vartheta \rightarrow \vartheta = \alpha(V(t))$  is continuous on  $J$ . By (H6), Lemma 1.2.1, and the properties of the measure  $\alpha$ , we have for each  $t \in J$ ,

$$\begin{aligned} \vartheta(t) &\leq \alpha(N_1(V)(t) \cup \{0\}) \\ &\leq \alpha(N_1(V)(t)) \\ &\leq \int_0^T p(s) |G(t, s)| \alpha(V(s)) ds \\ &\leq \vartheta \|_{L^\infty} [TG^* \|p\|_{L^\infty}]. \end{aligned}$$

This implies that

$$\|\vartheta\|_{L^\infty} (1 - [TG^* \|p\|_{L^\infty}]) \leq 0.$$

By (1.19) it follows that  $\|\vartheta\|_\infty = 0$ , that is,  $\vartheta = 0$  for each  $t \in J$ , and then  $V(t)$  is relatively compact in  $E$ . In view of the Ascoli-Arzelà theorem,  $V$  is relatively compact in  $D_{R_1}$ . Applying now Theorem 1.2.1 we conclude that  $N_1$  has a fixed point which is a solution of the problem (1.6)-(1.7). □

### 1.4 Boundary Value Problems of Order $r \in (2, 3]$

In this section, we will consider the boundary value problem

$$D^r y(t) = f(t, y(t)), \text{ for a.e. } t \in J = [0, T], \tag{1.22}$$

$$y(0) = 0, y'(T) = 0, y''(0) = 0, \tag{1.23}$$

where  $2 < r \leq 3$ ,  $D^r$  is the Riemann-Liouville fractional derivative and  $f$  and  $(E, |\cdot|)$  are as in (1.4)-(1.5). We will make use of some of the hypotheses (H1) - (H5) of Theorem 1.3.2 in this section.

#### 1.4.1 Main Results for (1.22)-(1.23)

Let us start by defining what we mean by a solution of the problem (1.22)–(1.23).

**Definition 1.4.7.** A function  $y \in AC^2([0, T], E)$  is said to be a solution of (1.22)-(1.23) if it satisfies  $D^r y(t) = f(t, y(t))$  on  $J$ , and the conditions  $y(0) = 0, y'(T) = 0, y''(0) = 0$ .

For the existence of solutions for the problem (1.22)-(1.23), we need the following auxiliary lemma.

**Lemma 1.4.5.** Let  $2 < r \leq 3$  and let  $h : [0, T] \rightarrow E$  be continuous. A function  $y$  is a solution of the fractional integral equation

$$y(t) = \frac{1}{\Gamma(r)} \int_0^t (t-s)^{r-1} h(s) ds - \frac{t^{r-1}}{\Gamma(r)T^{r-2}} \int_0^T (T-s)^{r-2} h(s) ds. \tag{1.24}$$

if and only if  $y$  is a solution of the fractional BVP

$$D^r y(t) = h(t), t \in [0, T], \tag{1.25}$$

$$y(0) = 0, y'(T) = 0, y''(0) = 0. \tag{1.26}$$

**Proof:** Assume  $y$  satisfies (1.25), then Lemma 1.3.2 implies that

$$y(t) = c_1 t^{r-1} + c_2 t^{r-2} + c_3 t^{r-3} + \frac{1}{\Gamma(r)} \int_0^t (t-s)^{r-1} h(s) ds.$$

From (1.26), a simple calculation gives

$$c_2 = 0, c_3 = 0$$

and

$$c_1 = -\frac{1}{\Gamma(r)T^{r-2}} \int_0^T (T-s)^{r-2} h(s) ds.$$

Hence we get equation (1.24). Conversely, it is clear that if  $y$  satisfies equation (1.24), then equations (1.25)-(1.26) hold. □

**Theorem 1.4.4.** Assume (H1), (H2) and the following hypothesis:

(H7) For almost each  $t \in J$  and each bounded set  $B_2 \subset E$  we have

$$\lim_{k \rightarrow 0^+} \alpha(f(J_{t,k} \times B_2)) \leq p(t)\alpha(B_2).$$

Then the BVP (1.22)-(1.23) has at least one solution on  $C(J, B)$ , provided that

$$\left[ \frac{T^r}{\Gamma(r+1)} + \frac{T^{2r}}{(r-1)\Gamma(r)} \right] \|p\|_{L^\infty} < 1. \tag{1.27}$$

**Proof.** Transform the problem (1.22)-(1.23) into a fixed point problem. Consider the operator

$$(N_2 y)(t) = \frac{1}{\Gamma(r)} \int_0^t (t-s)^{r-1} f(s, y(s)) ds - \frac{t^{r-1}}{T^{r-2}\Gamma(r)} \int_0^T (T-s)^{r-2} f(s, y(s)) ds.$$

**Remark 1.4.3.** Clearly, from Lemma 1.4.5, the fixed points of  $N_2$  are solutions to (1.22)-(1.23).

Let  $R_2 > 0$  and consider the set

$$D_{R_2} = \{y \in C(J, E) : \|y\|_\infty \leq R_2\}.$$

We shall show that  $N_2$  satisfies the assumptions of Mönch’s fixed point theorem. The proof will be given in several steps.

**Step 1:**  $N_2$  is continuous.

Let  $\{y_n\}$  be a sequence such that  $y_n \rightarrow y$  in  $C(J, E)$ . Then, for each  $t \in J$ ,

$$\begin{aligned} |(N_2 y_n)(t) - (N_2 y)(t)| &\leq \frac{1}{\Gamma(r)} \int_0^t (t-s)^{r-1} \|f(s, y_n(s)) - f(s, y(s))\| ds \\ &\quad - \frac{t^{r-1}}{T^{r-2}\Gamma(r)} \int_0^T (T-s)^{r-2} \|f(s, y_n(s)) - f(s, y(s))\| ds. \end{aligned}$$

Let  $\rho > 0$  be such that

$$\|y_n\|_\infty \leq \rho, \quad \|y\|_\infty \leq \rho.$$

By (H2) we have

$$\|f(s, y_n(s)) - f(s, y(s))\| \leq 2\rho p(s) := \sigma(s); \quad \sigma \in L^1(J, \mathbb{R}_+).$$

Since  $f$  is a Carathéodory function, the Lebesgue dominated convergence theorem implies that

$$\|N_2(y_n) - N_2(y)\|_\infty \rightarrow 0 \text{ as } n \rightarrow \infty.$$

**Step 2:**  $N_2$  maps  $D_{R_2}$  into itself. For each  $y \in D_{R_2}$ , by (H2) and (1.27) we have for each  $t \in J$

$$\begin{aligned} \|N_2(y)(t)\| &\leq \frac{1}{\Gamma(r)} \int_0^t (t-s)^{r-1} \|f(s, y(s))\| ds \\ &\quad - \frac{t^{r-1}}{T^{r-2}\Gamma(r)} \int_0^T (T-s)^{r-2} \|f(s, y(s))\| ds \\ &\leq R_2 \left[ \left[ \frac{T^r}{\Gamma(r+1)} + \frac{T^{2r}}{(r-1)\Gamma(r)} \right] \|p\|_{L^\infty} \right] \\ &\leq R_2. \end{aligned}$$

**Step 3:**  $N_2(D_{R_2})$  is bounded and equicontinuous.

By Step 2, it is obvious that  $N_2(D_{R_2}) \subset C(J, E)$  is bounded.

For the equicontinuity of  $N_2(D_{R_2})$ . Let  $t_1, t_2 \in J, t_1 < t_2$ , and  $y \in D_{R_2}$ . we have

$$\begin{aligned} |(N_2 y)(t_2) - (N_2 y)(t_1)| &= \left\| \frac{1}{\Gamma(r)} \int_0^{t_1} [(t_2-s)^{r-1} - (t_1-s)^{r-1}] f(s, y(s)) ds \right. \\ &\quad + \frac{1}{\Gamma(r)} \int_{t_1}^{t_2} (t_2-s)^{r-1} f(s, y(s)) ds \\ &\quad \left. + \frac{(t_2-t_1)^{r-1}}{T^{r-2}\Gamma(r)} \int_0^T (T-s)^{r-2} |f(s, y(s))| ds \right\| \\ &\leq \frac{p(t)}{\Gamma(r)} \int_0^{t_1} [(t_1-s)^{r-1} - (t_2-s)^{r-1}] ds \\ &\quad + \frac{p(t)}{\Gamma(r)} \int_{t_1}^{t_2} (t_2-s)^{r-1} ds \\ &\quad + \frac{p(t)(t_2-t_1)^{r-1}}{T^{r-2}\Gamma(r-1)} \int_0^T (T-s)^{r-2} ds \\ &\leq \frac{p(t)}{\Gamma(r+1)} [(t_2-t_1)^r + t_1^r - t_2^r] + \frac{p(t)}{\Gamma(r+1)} (t_2-t_1)^r \\ &\quad + \frac{p(t)(t_2-t_1)^{r-1}}{T^{2r}\Gamma(r)} \\ &\leq \frac{p(t)}{\Gamma(r+1)} (t_2-t_1)^r + \frac{p(t)}{\Gamma(r+1)} (t_1^r - t_2^r) \\ &\quad + \frac{T^{2r} p(t)(t_2-t_1)^{r-1}}{\Gamma(r)}. \end{aligned}$$

As  $t_1 \rightarrow t_2$ , the right-hand side of the above inequality tends to zero.

Now let  $V_2$  be a subset of  $D_{R_2}$  such that  $V_2 \subset \overline{c\alpha}(N_2(V_2) \cup \{0\})$ .  $V_2$  is bounded and equicontinuous, and therefore the function  $\vartheta \rightarrow \vartheta = \alpha(V_2(t))$  is continuous on  $J$ . By (H3), Lemma 1.2.1, and the properties of the measure  $\alpha$ , we have for each  $t \in J$

$$\begin{aligned} \vartheta(t) &\leq \alpha(N_2(V_2)(t) \cup \{0\}) \\ &\leq \alpha(N_2(V_2)(t)) \\ &\leq \int_0^t \left[ \frac{T^r}{\Gamma(r+1)} + \frac{T^{2r}}{\Gamma(r)} \right] p(s) \alpha(V_2(s)) ds \\ &\leq \|\vartheta\|_{L^\infty} \left[ \frac{T^r}{\Gamma(r+1)} + \frac{T^{2r}}{\Gamma(r)} \right] \|p\|_{L^\infty}. \end{aligned}$$

This means that

$$\|\vartheta\|_{L^\infty} \left( 1 - \left[ \frac{T^r}{\Gamma(r+1)} + \frac{T^{2r}}{\Gamma(r)} \right] \|p\|_{L^\infty} \right) \leq 1.$$

By (1.27) it follows that  $\|\vartheta\|_\infty = 0$ , that is,  $\vartheta = 0$  for each  $t \in J$ , and then  $V_2(t)$  is relatively compact in  $E$ . In view of the Ascoli-Arzelà theorem,  $V_2$  is relatively compact in  $D_{R_2}$ . Applying now Theorem 1.2.1, we conclude that  $N_2$  has a fixed point which is a solution of the problem (1.22)–(1.23).  $\square$

## 2 Boundary Value Problems for Fractional Differential Inclusions in Banach Spaces

### 2.1 Introduction

In this section, we are concerned with the existence of solutions for boundary value problems, for a class of fractional order differential inclusions, when the right hand side is convex valued. This result relies on the set-valued analog of Mönch's fixed point theorem combined with the technique of measure of noncompactness. Recently, this has proved to be a valuable tool in solving fractional differential equations and inclusions in Banach spaces; for details, see the papers of Lasota *et al.* [39], Agarwal *et al.* [4] and Benchohra *et al.* [18], [19], [20]. This result extends to the multivalued case some previous results in the literature, and constitutes an interesting contribution to this emerging field.

### 2.2 Preliminaries

We introduce notations, definitions, and preliminary facts that will be used in the remainder of this section.

Let  $(E, \|\cdot\|)$  be a Banach space. Let  $P_{cl}(E) = \{A \in \mathcal{P}(E) : A \text{ closed}\}$ ,  $P_c(E) = \{A \in \mathcal{P}(E) : A \text{ convex}\}$ ,  $P_{cp,c}(E) = \{A \in \mathcal{P}(E) : A \text{ compact and convex}\}$ . A multivalued mapping  $G : E \rightarrow \mathcal{P}(E)$  has a fixed point if there is  $x \in E$  such that  $x \in G(x)$ . The fixed point set of the multivalued operator  $G$  will be denoted by  $FixG$ . A multivalued map  $G : J \rightarrow P_{cl}(\mathbb{R})$  is said to be measurable if for every  $y \in \mathbb{R}$ , the function

$$t \mapsto d(y, G(t)) = \inf\{|y - z| : z \in G(t)\}$$

is measurable.

Let  $X, Y$  be two sets, and  $N : X \rightarrow \mathcal{P}(Y)$  be a set-valued map. We define

$$\text{graph}(N) = \{(x, y) : x \in X, y \in N(x)\}.$$

For more details on multi-valued maps see the books of Deimling [23], Aubin *et al.* [7, 8] and Hu and Papageorgiou [34].

Let  $R > 0$ , and let

$$B = \{x \in E : \|x\| \leq R\},$$

and

$$U = \{x \in C(J, E) : \|x\| \leq R\},$$

Clearly  $\bar{U} = C(J, B)$ .

For each  $y \in C(J, E)$ , define the set of selections of  $F$  by

$$S_{F,y} = \{v \in L^1(J, E) : v(t) \in F(t, y(t)) \text{ a.e. } t \in J\}.$$

**Theorem 2.2.5.** ([32]) *Let  $E$  be a Banach space and  $C \subset L^1(J, E)$  be countable with  $|u(t)| \leq h(t)$  for a.e.  $t \in J$ , and every  $u \in C$ , where  $h \in L^1(J, \mathbb{R}_+)$ . Then the function  $\phi(t) = \alpha(C(t))$  belongs to  $L^1(J, \mathbb{R}_+)$  and satisfies*

$$\alpha \left( \left\{ \int_0^T u(s) ds : u \in C \right\} \right) \leq 2 \int_0^T \alpha(C(s)) ds,$$

where  $\alpha$  is the Kuratowski measure of non compactness.

Let us now recall the set-valued analog of Mönch’s fixed point theorem.

**Theorem 2.2.6.** ([44]) *Let  $K$  be a closed, convex subset of a Banach space  $E$ ,  $U$  a relatively open subset of  $K$ , and  $N : \bar{U} \rightarrow \mathcal{P}_c(K)$ . Assume that  $\text{graph}(N)$  is closed, that  $N$  maps compact sets into relatively compact sets, and that, for some  $x_0 \in U$ , the following two conditions are satisfied :*

$$\begin{cases} M \subset \bar{U}, M \subset \text{conv}(x_0 \cup N(M)) \\ \text{and } \bar{M} = \bar{U} \text{ with } C \subset M \text{ countable} \end{cases} \Rightarrow \bar{M} \text{ compact}, \tag{2.28}$$

$$x \in (1 - \lambda)x_0 + \lambda N(x) \text{ for all } x \in \bar{U} \setminus U, \lambda \in (0, 1). \tag{2.29}$$

Then there exists  $x \in \bar{U}$  with  $x \in N(x)$ .

**Lemma 2.2.6.** ([39]) *Let  $I$  be a compact real interval. Let  $F$  be a Carathéodory multivalued map and let  $\Theta$  be a linear continuous map from  $L^1(I, E) \rightarrow C(I, E)$ . Then the operator*

$$\Theta \circ S_{F,y} : C(I, E) \rightarrow \mathcal{P}_{cp,c}(C(I, E)), y \mapsto (\Theta \circ S_{F,y})(y) = \Theta(S_{F,y})$$

is a closed graph operator in  $C(I, E) \times C(I, E)$ .

### 2.3 Boundary Value Problems of Order $r \in (1, 2]$

We consider the boundary value problem

$$D^r y(t) \in F(t, y(t)), \text{ for a.e. } t \in J = [0, T], \tag{2.30}$$

$$y(0) = 0, \beta y(\eta) = y(T), \tag{2.31}$$

where  $1 < r \leq 2, 0 < \beta \eta^{\alpha-1} < 1, 0 < \eta < 1, D^r$  is as in (1.6)-(1.7),  $(E, \|\cdot\|)$  is a Banach space,  $F : J \times E \rightarrow \mathcal{P}(E)$  is a multivalued map, and  $\mathcal{P}(E)$  is the family of all nonempty subsets of  $E$ .

#### 2.3.1 Main Results for (2.30)-(2.31)

Let us start by defining what we mean by a solution of the problem (2.30)-(2.31).

**Definition 2.3.8.** *A function  $y \in AC^1([0, T], E)$  is said to be a solution of (2.30)-(2.31) if there exists a function  $v \in L^1(J, E)$  with  $v(t) \in F(t, y(t))$ , for a.e.  $t \in J$ , such that  $D^r y(t) = v(t)$  on  $J$ , and the condition (2.31) is satisfied.*

For the existence of solutions for the problem (2.30)-(2.31), we make use of the auxiliary Lemma 1.3.2 and Lemma 1.3.4.

**Theorem 2.3.7.** *Assume the following hypotheses hold:*

(H’1)  $F : J \times \mathbb{R} \rightarrow \mathcal{P}_{cp,c}(\mathbb{R})$  is a Carathéodory multi-valued map.

(H'2) For each  $R > 0$ , there exists a function  $p \in L^1(J, E)$  and such that

$$\|F(t, u)\|_{\mathcal{P}} = \sup\{|v|, v(t) \in F(t, y)\} \leq p(t)$$

for each  $(t, y) \in J \times E$  with  $|y| \leq R$ , and

$$\lim_{R \rightarrow +\infty} \inf \frac{\int_0^T p(t) dt}{R} = \delta < \infty.$$

(H'3) There exists a Carathéodory function  $\psi, : J \times [0, 2R] \rightarrow \mathbb{R}_+$  such that

$$\alpha(F(t, M)) \leq \psi(t, \alpha(M)), \text{ a.e. } t \in J, \text{ and each } M \subset B,$$

and the unique solution  $\phi \in C(J, [0, 2R])$  of the inequality,

$$\phi(t) \leq 2 \left[ \int_0^t G(t, s) \phi(s, \phi(s)) ds \right] \tag{2.32}$$

is  $\phi \equiv 0$ .

Then the BVP (2.30)-(2.31) has at least one solution on  $C(J, B)$ , provided that

$$TG^* \|p\|_{L^\infty} < 1, \tag{2.33}$$

where

$$G^* = \sup_{(t,s) \in J \times J} |G(t, s)|.$$

**Proof.** Transform the problem (2.30)-(2.31) into a fixed point problem. Consider the multivalued operator

$$Q(y) = \left\{ h \in C(J, E) : h(t) = \int_0^t G(t, s) v(s) ds, v \in S_{F, y} \right\}.$$

We shall show that  $Q$  satisfies the assumptions of the set-valued analog of Mönch's fixed point theorem. The proof will be given in several steps.

**Step 1:**  $Q(y)$  is convex for each  $y \in C(J, E)$ .

Indeed, if  $h_1, h_2$  belong to  $Q(y)$ , then there exist  $v_1, v_2 \in S_{F, y}$  such that for each  $t \in J$  we have

$$h_i(t) = \int_0^t G(t, s) v_i(s) ds, i = 1, 2.$$

Let  $0 \leq d \leq 1$ . Then, for each  $t \in J$ , we have

$$(dh_1 + (1 - d)h_2)(t) = \int_0^t G(t, s) [dv_1(s) + (1 - d)v_2(s)] ds.$$

Since  $S_{F, y}$  is convex (because  $F$  has convex values), we have

$$dh_1 + (1 - d)h_2 \in Q(y).$$

**Step 2:**  $Q(M)$  is relatively compact for each compact  $M \subset \bar{U}$ .

Let  $M \subset \bar{U}$  be a compact set and let  $\{h_n\}$  by any sequence of elements of  $Q(M)$ . We show that  $\{h_n\}$  has a convergent subsequence by using the Ascoli-Arzelà criterion of compactness in  $C(J, E)$ . Since  $h_n \in Q(M)$  there exist  $y_n \in M$  and  $v_n \in S_{F, y_n}$  such that

$$h_n(t) = \int_0^t G(t, s) v_n(s) ds.$$

Using Theorem 2.2.5 and the properties of the measure of noncompactness of Kuratowski,  $\alpha$ , we have

$$\alpha(\{h_n(t)\}) \leq 2 \left[ \int_0^t G^* \alpha(\{v_n(s)\}) ds \right]. \tag{2.34}$$

On the other hand, since  $M(s)$  is compact in  $E$ , the set  $\{v_n(s); n \geq 1\}$  is compact. Consequently,  $\alpha(\{v_n(s); n \geq 1\}) = 0$  for a.e.  $s \in J$ .

Now (2.32) implies that  $\{h_n(t); n \geq 1\}$  is relatively compact in  $E$ , for each  $t \in J$ . In addition, for each  $\tau_1, \tau_2 \in J$ ,  $\tau_1 < \tau_2$ , and  $y \in D_R$ , we have

$$\begin{aligned} |Q(y)(\tau_2) - Q(y)(\tau_1)| &= \int_0^T |G(\tau_2, s) - G(\tau_1, s)| |v(s)| ds \\ &\leq \int_0^T p(s) |G(\tau_2, s) - G(\tau_1, s)| ds \\ &\leq \int_0^T p(s) ds |G(\tau_2, s) - G(\tau_1, s)| ds \end{aligned} \tag{2.35}$$

As  $\tau_1 \rightarrow \tau_2$ , the right-hand side of the above inequality tends to zero.

This shows that  $\{h_n; n \geq 1\}$  is equicontinuous. Consequently,  $\{h_n; n \geq 1\}$  is relatively compact in  $C(J, E)$ .

**Step 3:**  $Q$  has a closed graph.

Let  $(y_n, h_n) \in \text{graph}(Q)$ ,  $n \geq 1$ , with  $\|y_n - y\|, \|h_n - h\| \rightarrow 0$ , as  $n \rightarrow \infty$ . We must show that  $(y, h) \in \text{graph}(Q)$ .

$(y_n, h_n) \in \text{graph}(Q)$  means that  $h_n \in Q(y_n)$ , which means that there exists  $v_n \in S_{F, y_n}$ , such that for each  $t \in J$ ,

$$h_n(t) = \int_0^t G(t, s) v_n(s) ds.$$

Consider the continuous linear operator

$$\Theta : L^1(J, E) \rightarrow C(J, E),$$

$$\Theta(v)(t) \mapsto h_n(t) = \int_0^t G(t, s) v_n(s) ds$$

Clearly,

$$\|h_n(t) - h(t)\| \rightarrow 0, \text{ as } n \rightarrow \infty.$$

From Lemma 2.2.6 it follows that  $\Theta \circ S_F$  is a closed graph operator. Moreover, we have

$$h_n(t) \in \Theta(S_{F, y_n}).$$

Since  $y_n \rightarrow y$ , Lemma 2.2.6 implies that

$$h(t) = \int_0^t G(t, s) v(s) ds$$

for some  $v \in S_{F, y}$ .

**Step 4:** Suppose  $M \subset \bar{U}$ ,  $M \subset \text{conv}(\{0\} \cup Q(M))$ , and  $\bar{M} = \bar{C}$  for some countable set  $C \subset M$ . Using an estimation of type (2.35), we see that  $Q(M)$  is equicontinuous. Then from  $M \subset \text{conv}(\{0\} \cup Q(M))$ , We deduce that  $M$  is equicontinuous, too. In order to apply the Ascoli-Arzela theorem, it remains to show that  $M(t)$  is relatively compact in  $E$  for each  $t \in J$ . Since

$$C \subset M \subset \text{conv}(\{0\} \cup Q(M)) \text{ and } C \text{ is countable,}$$

we can find a countable set  $H = \{h_n : n \geq 1\} \subset Q(M)$  with  $C \subset \text{conv}(\{0\} \cup H)$ . Then, there exist  $y_n \in M$  and  $v_n \in S_{F, y_n}$  such that

$$h_n(t) = \int_0^t G(t, s) v_n(s) ds$$

From  $M \subset \bar{C} \subset \overline{\text{conv}}(\{0\} \cup H)$ , and according to Theorem 2.2.5, we have

$$\alpha(M(t)) \leq (\alpha(\bar{C}(t))) \leq \alpha(H(t)) = \alpha(\{h_n(t) : n \geq 1\}).$$

Using (2.34), we obtain

$$\alpha(M(t)) \leq 2 \left[ \int_0^t G^* \alpha(\{v_n(s)\}) ds \right].$$

Now, since  $v_n(s) \in M(s)$ , we have

$$\alpha(M(t)) \leq 2 \left[ \int_0^t G^* \alpha(\{v_n(s); n \geq 1\}) ds \right]$$

Also, since  $v_n(s) \in M(s)$ , we have

$$\alpha(\{v_n(s); n \geq 1\}) = \alpha(M(s))$$

It follows that

$$\begin{aligned} \alpha(M(t)) &\leq 2 \left[ \int_0^t G^* \alpha(M(s)) ds \right] \\ &\leq 2 \left[ \int_0^t G^* \psi(s, \alpha(M(s))) ds \right]. \end{aligned}$$

Also, the function  $\phi$  given by  $\phi(t) = \alpha(M(t))$  belongs to  $C(J, [0, 2R])$ . Consequently by (H'3),  $\phi \equiv 0$ ; that is,  $\alpha(M(t)) = 0$  for all  $t \in J$ .

Now, by the Ascoli-Arzelà theorem,  $M$  is relatively compact in  $C(J, E)$ .

**Step 5:** Let  $h \in Q(y)$  with  $y \in \bar{U}$ . Since  $|y(s)| \leq R$  and by (H'2), we have  $Q(\bar{U}) \subseteq \bar{U}$ , because if it were not true, then there exists a function  $y \in \bar{U}$ , but  $\|Q(y)\|_{\mathcal{P}} > R$  and

$$h(t) = \int_0^t G(t, s)v(s)ds$$

for some  $v \in S_{F,y}$ . On the other hand, we have

$$\begin{aligned} R &\leq \|Q(y)\|_{\mathcal{P}} \\ &\leq \int_0^t |G(t, s)||v(s)|ds \\ &\leq TG^*\|p\|_{L^\infty}. \end{aligned}$$

Dividing both sides by  $R$  and taking the lower limits as  $R \rightarrow \infty$ , we conclude that  $[TG^*\|p\|_{L^\infty}]\delta \geq 1$  which contradicts (2.33). Hence  $Q(\bar{U}) \subseteq \bar{U}$ .

As a consequence of Steps 1-5 together with Theorem 2.2.6, we can conclude that  $Q$  has a fixed point  $y \in C(J, B)$  which is a solution of the problem (2.30)-(2.31). □

## 2.4 Boundary Value Problems of Order $r \in (2, 3]$

In this section, we are concerned with the existence of solutions for the boundary value problem for a fractional differential inclusion,

$$D^r y(t) \in F(t, y(t)), \text{ for a.e. } t \in J = [0, T], \tag{2.36}$$

$$y(0) = 0, \quad y'(0) = 0, \quad y''(T) = 0, \tag{2.37}$$

where  $2 < r \leq 3$ ,  $D^r$  is the Riemann-Liouville fractional derivative,  $F$  and  $(E, \|\cdot\|)$  as are in (2.30)-(2.31).

### 2.4.1 Main Results for (2.36)-(2.37)

Let us start by defining what we mean by a solution of the problem (2.36)–(2.37).

**Definition 2.4.9.** A function  $y \in AC^2([0, T], E)$  is said to be a solution of (2.36)-(2.37) if there exist a function  $v \in L^1(J, E)$  with  $v(t) \in F(t, y(t))$ , for a.e.  $t \in J$ , such that  $D^r y(t) = v(t)$  on  $J$ , and the condition  $y(0) = 0, y'(0) = 0, y''(T) = 0$ .

For the existence of solutions for the problem (2.36)-(2.37), we will make use of the auxiliary Lemma 1.3.2 and Lemma 1.4.5.

**Theorem 2.4.8.** Assume (H'1)-(H'2) and the following hypothesis hold:



(H'4) There exists a Carathéodory function  $\psi : J \times [0, 2R] \rightarrow \mathbb{R}_+$  such that

$$\alpha(F(t, M)) \leq \psi(t, \alpha(M)), \text{ a.e. } t \in J, \text{ and each } M \subset B,$$

and the unique solution  $\varphi \in C(J, [0, 2R])$  of the inequality

$$\begin{aligned} \phi(t) \leq & 2\left[\frac{1}{\Gamma(r)} \int_0^t (t-s)^{r-1} \varphi(s, \phi(s)) ds \right. \\ & \left. - \frac{t^{r-1}}{(r-1)(r-2)\Gamma(r-2)} \int_0^T (T-s)^{r-3} \varphi(s, \phi(s)) ds\right], t \in J \end{aligned} \tag{2.38}$$

is  $\phi \equiv 0$ .

Then the BVP (2.36)-(2.37) has at least one solution on  $C(J, B)$ , provided that

$$\delta < \left[ \frac{T}{\Gamma(r+1)} + \frac{T^2}{(r-1)(r-2)\Gamma(r-1)} \right]. \tag{2.39}$$

**Proof.** Transform the problem (2.36)-(2.37) into a fixed point problem. Consider the multivalued operator

$$Q_2(y) = \left\{ h \in C(J, E) : \begin{aligned} h(t) = & \frac{1}{\Gamma(r)} \int_0^t (t-s)^{r-1} v(s) ds - \\ & \frac{t^{r-1}}{(r-1)(r-2)\Gamma(r-2)} \times \\ & \int_0^T (T-s)^{r-3} v(s) ds \end{aligned}, v \in S_{F,y} \right\}.$$

We shall show that  $Q_2$  satisfies the assumptions of the set-valued analog of Mönch’s fixed point theorem. The proof will be given in several steps.

**Step 1:**  $Q_2(y)$  is convex for each  $y \in C(J, E)$ .

Indeed, if  $h_1, h_2$  belong to  $Q_2(y)$ , then there exist  $v_1, v_2 \in S_{F,y}$  such that for each  $t \in J$  we have

$$\begin{aligned} h_i(t) = & \frac{1}{\Gamma(r)} \int_0^t (t-s)^{r-1} v_i(s) ds \\ & - \frac{t^{r-1}}{(r-1)(r-2)\Gamma(r-2)} \int_0^T (T-s)^{r-3} v_i(s) ds, i = 1, 2. \end{aligned}$$

Let  $0 \leq d \leq 1$ . Then, for each  $t \in J$ , we have

$$\begin{aligned} (dh_1 + (1-d)h_2)(t) = & \frac{1}{\Gamma(r)} \int_0^t (t-s)^{r-1} [dv_1(s) + (1-d)v_2(s)] ds + \\ & \frac{t^{r-1}}{(r-1)(r-2)\Gamma(r-2)} \times \\ & \int_0^T (T-s)^{r-3} [dv_1(s) + (1-d)v_2(s)] ds. \end{aligned}$$

Since  $S_{F,y}$  is convex (because  $F$  has convex values), we have

$$dh_1 + (1-d)h_2 \in N(y).$$

**Step 2:**  $Q_2(M)$  is relatively compact for each compact  $M \subset \bar{U}$ .

Let  $M \subset \bar{U}$  be a compact set and let  $\{h_n\}$  by any sequence of elements of  $Q_2(M)$ . We show that  $\{h_n\}$  has a convergent subsequence by using the Ascoli-Arzelà criterion of compactness in  $C(J, E)$ . Since  $\{h_n\} \subset Q_2(M)$  there exist  $\{y_n\} \in M$  and  $v_n \in S_{F,y_n}$  such that

$$\begin{aligned} h_n(t) = & \frac{1}{\Gamma(r)} \int_0^t (t-s)^{r-1} v_n(s) ds \\ & - \frac{t^{r-1}}{(r-1)(r-2)\Gamma(r-2)} \int_0^T (T-s)^{r-3} v_n(s) ds. \end{aligned}$$

Using Theorem 2.2.5 and the properties of the measure of Kuratowski  $\alpha$ , we have

$$\begin{aligned} \alpha(\{h_n(t)\}) \leq & 2\left[\frac{1}{\Gamma(r)} \int_0^t \alpha(\{(t-s)^{r-1} v_n(s)\}) ds \right. \\ & \left. - \frac{t^{r-1}}{(r-1)(r-2)\Gamma(r-2)} \int_0^T \alpha(\{(T-s)^{r-3} v_n(s)\}) ds\right]. \end{aligned} \tag{2.40}$$

On the other hand, since  $M(s)$  is compact in  $E$ , the set  $\{v_n(s); n \geq 1\}$  is compact. Consequently,  $\alpha(\{v_n(s); n \geq 1\}) = 0$  for a.e.  $s \in J$ . Furthermore

$$\begin{aligned} \alpha(\{(t-s)^{r-1}v_n(s)\}) &= (t-s)^{r-1}\alpha(\{v_n(s); n \geq 1\}) = 0 \\ \alpha(\{(T-s)^{r-1}v_n(s)\}) &= (T-s)^{r-1}\alpha(\{v_n(s); n \geq 1\}) = 0 \end{aligned}$$

for a.e.  $t, s \in J$ . Now (2.40) implies that  $\{h_n(t); n \geq 1\}$  is relatively compact in  $E$ , for each  $t \in J$ .

In addition for each  $t_1$  and  $t_2$  from  $J$ ,  $t_1 < t_2$ , we have

$$\begin{aligned} |h_n(t_2) - h_n(t_1)| &= \left| \frac{1}{\Gamma(r)} \int_0^{t_1} [(t_2-s)^{r-1} - (t_1-s)^{r-1}]v_n(s)ds \right. \\ &\quad \left. + \frac{1}{\Gamma(r)} \int_{t_1}^{t_2} (t_2-s)^{r-1}v_n(s)ds \right| \\ &\quad + \frac{(t_2-t_1)^{r-1}}{(r-1)(r-2)\Gamma(r-2)} \int_0^T (T-s)^{r-3}|v_n(s)|ds \\ &\leq \frac{p(t)}{\Gamma(r)} \int_0^{t_1} [(t_1-s)^{r-1} - (t_2-s)^{r-1}]ds \\ &\quad + \frac{p(t)}{\Gamma(r)} \int_{t_1}^{t_2} (t_2-s)^{r-1}ds \\ &\quad + \frac{p(t)(t_2-t_1)^{r-1}}{(r-1)(r-2)\Gamma(r-2)} \int_0^T (T-s)^{r-3}ds \\ &\leq \frac{p(t)}{\Gamma(r+1)} [(t_2-t_1)^r + t_1^r - t_2^r] + \frac{p(t)}{\Gamma(r+1)} (t_2-t_1)^r \\ &\quad + \frac{p(t)(t_2-t_1)^{r-1}}{\Gamma(r-1)} \\ &\leq \frac{p(t)}{\Gamma(r+1)} (t_2-t_1)^r + \frac{p(t)}{\Gamma(r+1)} (t_1^r - t_2^r) \\ &\quad + \frac{T^r p(t)(t_2-t_1)^{r-1}}{\Gamma(r-1)}. \end{aligned} \tag{2.41}$$

As  $t_1 \rightarrow t_2$ , the right-hand side of the above inequality tends to zero. This shows that  $\{h_n; n \geq 1\}$  is equicontinuous. Consequently,  $\{h_n; n \geq 1\}$  is relatively compact in  $C(J, E)$ .

**Step 3:**  $Q_2$  has a closed graph.

Let  $(y_n, h_n) \in \text{graph}(Q_2)$ ,  $n \geq 1$ , with  $\|y_n - y\|, \|h_n - h\| \rightarrow 0$ , as  $n \rightarrow \infty$ . We must show that  $(y, h) \in \text{graph}(Q_2)$ .

$(y_n, h_n) \in \text{graph}(Q_2)$  means that  $h_n \in Q_2(y_n)$ , which means that there exists  $v_n \in S_{F, y_n}$ , such that for each  $t \in J$ ,

$$\begin{aligned} h_n(t) &= \frac{1}{\Gamma(r)} \int_0^t (t-s)^{r-1}v_n(s)ds \\ &\quad - \frac{t^{r-1}}{(r-1)(r-2)\Gamma(r-2)} \int_0^T (T-s)^{r-3}v_n(s)ds. \end{aligned}$$

Consider the continuous linear operator

$$\Theta : L^1(J, E) \rightarrow C(J, E)$$

$$\begin{aligned} \Theta(v)(t) \mapsto h_n(t) &= \frac{1}{\Gamma(r)} \int_0^t (t-s)^{r-1}v_n(s)ds \\ &\quad - \frac{t^{r-1}}{(r-1)(r-2)\Gamma(r-2)} \int_0^T (T-s)^{r-3}v_n(s)ds. \end{aligned}$$

Clearly,

$$\|h_n(t) - h(t)\| \rightarrow 0, \text{ as } n \rightarrow \infty.$$

From Lemma 2.2.6 it follows that  $\Theta \circ S_F$  is a closed graph operator. Moreover, we have

$$h_n(t) \in \Theta(S_{F, y_n}).$$

Since  $y_n \rightarrow y$ , Lemma 2.2.6 implies that

$$\begin{aligned} h(t) &= \frac{1}{\Gamma(r)} \int_0^t (t-s)^{r-1}v(s)ds \\ &\quad - \frac{t^{r-1}}{(r-1)(r-2)\Gamma(r-2)} \int_0^T (T-s)^{r-3}v(s)ds, \end{aligned}$$

for some  $v \in S_{F, y}$ .

**Step 4:** Suppose  $M \subset \bar{U}$ ,  $M \subset \text{conv}(\{0\} \cup Q_2(M))$ , and  $\bar{M} = \bar{C}$  for some countable set  $C \subset M$ . Using an estimation of type (2.41), we see that  $Q_2(M)$  is equicontinuous. Then from  $M \subset \text{conv}(\{0\} \cup Q_2(M))$ , we

deduce that  $M$  is equicontinuous, too. In order to apply the Ascoli-Arzela theorem, it remains to show that  $M(t)$  is relatively compact in  $E$  for each  $t \in J$ . Since

$$C \subset M \subset \text{conv}(\{0\} \cup N(M)) \text{ and } C \text{ is countable,}$$

we can find a countable set  $H = \{h_n : n \geq 1\} \subset Q_2(M)$  with  $C \subset \text{conv}(\{0\} \cup H)$ . Then, there exists  $y_n \in M$  and  $v_n \in S_{F,y_n}$  such that

$$h_n(t) = \frac{1}{\Gamma(r)} \int_0^t (t-s)^{r-1} v_n(s) ds - \frac{t^{r-1}}{(r-1)(r-2)\Gamma(r-2)} \int_0^T (T-s)^{r-3} v_n(s) ds.$$

From  $M \subset \bar{C} \subset \overline{\text{conv}}(\{0\} \cup H)$ , and according to Theorem 2.2.5, we have

$$\alpha(M(t)) \leq (\alpha(\bar{c}(t)) \leq \alpha(H(t)) = \alpha(\{h_n(t) : n \geq 1\})).$$

Using (2.40), we obtain

$$\alpha(M(t)) \leq 2[\frac{1}{\Gamma(r)} \int_0^t \alpha(\{(t-s)^{r-1} v_n(s)\}) ds - \frac{t^{r-1}}{(r-1)(r-2)\Gamma(r-2)} \int_0^T \alpha(\{(T-s)^{r-3} v_n(s)\}) ds].$$

Now, since  $v_n \in M(s)$  we have

$$\alpha(M(t)) \leq 2[\frac{1}{\Gamma(r)} \int_0^t \alpha(\{(t-s)^{r-1} v_n(s); n \geq 1\}) ds - \frac{t^{r-1}}{(r-1)(r-2)\Gamma(r-2)} \int_0^T \alpha(\{(T-s)^{r-3} v_n(s); n \geq 1\}) ds].$$

Also, since  $v_n(s) \in M(s)$  we have

$$\alpha(\{(t-s)^{r-1} v_n(s); n \geq 1\}) = (t-s)^{r-1} \alpha(M(s))$$

and

$$\alpha(\{(T-s)^{r-1} v_n(s); n \geq 1\}) = (T-s)^{r-1} \alpha(M(s)).$$

It follows that

$$\begin{aligned} \alpha(M(t)) &\leq 2[\frac{1}{\Gamma(r)} \int_0^t (t-s)^{r-1} \alpha(M(s)) ds - \frac{t^{r-1}}{(r-1)(r-2)\Gamma(r-2)} \int_0^T (T-s)^{r-3} \alpha(M(s)) ds] \\ &\leq 2[\frac{1}{\Gamma(r)} \int_0^t (t-s)^{r-1} \psi(s, \alpha(M(s))) ds - \frac{t^{r-1}}{(r-1)(r-2)\Gamma(r-2)} \int_0^T (T-s)^{r-3} \psi(s, \alpha(M(s))) ds]. \end{aligned}$$

Also, the function  $\phi$  given by  $\phi(t) = \alpha(M(t))$  belong to  $C(J, [0, 2R])$ . Consequently by (H'4),  $\phi \equiv 0$ , that is  $\alpha(M(t)) = 0$  for all  $t \in J$ .

Now, by the Ascoli-Arzela theorem,  $M$  is relatively compact in  $C(J, E)$ .

**Step 5:** Let  $h \in Q_2(y)$  with  $y \in \bar{U}$ . Since  $|y(s)| \leq R$  and (H'2), we have  $N(\bar{U}) \subseteq \bar{U}$ , because if it is not true, then there exists a function  $y \in \bar{U}$  but  $\|Q_2(y)\|_{\mathcal{P}} > R$  and

$$h(t) = \frac{1}{\Gamma(r)} \int_0^t (t-s)^{r-1} v(s) ds - \frac{t^{r-1}}{(r-1)(r-2)\Gamma(r-2)} \int_0^T (T-s)^{r-3} v(s) ds,$$

for some  $v \in S_{F,y}$ . On the other hand we have

$$\begin{aligned} R &\leq \|Q_2(y)\|_{\mathcal{P}} \\ &\leq \frac{1}{\Gamma(r)} \int_0^t (t-s)^{r-1} |v(s)| ds - \frac{t^{r-1}}{(r-1)(r-2)\Gamma(r-2)} \int_0^T (T-s)^{r-3} |v(s)| ds \\ &\leq \frac{T}{\Gamma(r+1)} \int_0^t p(s) ds - \frac{T^2}{(r-1)(r-2)\Gamma(r-1)} \int_0^T p(s) ds \\ &\leq \left[ \frac{T}{\Gamma(r+1)} + \frac{T^2}{(r-1)(r-2)\Gamma(r-1)} \right] \int_0^T p(s) ds. \end{aligned}$$

Dividing both sides by  $R$  and taking the lower limits as  $R \rightarrow \infty$ , we conclude that  $\left[ \frac{T}{\Gamma(r+1)} + \frac{T^2}{(r-1)(r-2)\Gamma(r-1)} \right] \delta \geq 1$  which contradicts (2.39). Hence  $Q_2(\bar{U}) \subseteq \bar{U}$ .

As a consequence of Steps 1-5 together with Theorem 2.2.6, we can conclude that  $Q_2$  has a fixed point  $y \in C(J, B)$  which is a solution of the problem (2.36)-(2.37). □

## References

- [1] Agarwal, R.P., Benchohra, M., Hamani, S.: Boundary value problems for fractional differential inclusions. *Adv. Stud. Contemp. Math.* **16** (2008), 181–196.
- [2] Agarwal, R.P., Benchohra, M., Hamani, S., Pinelas, S.: Boundary value problems for differential equations involving Riemann-Liouville fractional derivative on the half line. *Dynamics of Continuous, Discrete and Impulsive Systems* **18** (2011), 235–244.
- [3] Agarwal, R.P., Benchohra, M., Hamani, S.: A survey on existence results for boundary value problems for nonlinear fractional differential equations and inclusions. *Acta Applicandae Mathematics* **109** (2010), 973–1033.
- [4] Agarwal, R.P., Benchohra, M., Seba, D.: An the application of measure of noncompactness to the existence of solutions for fractional differential equations. *Results Math.* **55** (2009), 221–230.
- [5] Agarwal, R.P., Meehan, M., and O'Regan, D.: *Fixed Point Theory and Applications*. Cambridge Tracts in Mathematics, **vol. 141**, Cambridge University Press, Cambridge, (2001).
- [6] Akhmerov, R.R., Kamenski, M.I., Patapov, A.S., Rodkina, A.E., Sadovski, B.N.: *Measure of Noncompactness and Condensing Operators*. Translated from the 1986 Russian original by A. Iacop. Operator theory. *Advances and Applications*, **vol. 55**, Birkhauser Verlag, Bassel, (1992).
- [7] Aubin, J.P., Cellina, A.: *Differential Inclusions*. Springer-Verlag, Berlin-Heidelberg, New York, (1984).
- [8] Aubin, J.P., Frankowska, H.: *Set-Valued Analysis*. Birkhauser, Boston, (1990).
- [9] Bai, Z.: On positive solutions of a nonlocal fractional boundary value problem. *Nonlinear Anal.* **72** (2010), 916–924.
- [10] Bai, Z., Lu, H.S.: Positive solution of a boundary value problem of a nonlinear fractional differential equation. *J. Math. Anal. Appl.* **311** (2005), 495–505.
- [11] Banas, J., Goebel, K.: *Measure of Noncompactness in Banach Spaces*. Lecture Notes in Pure and Applied Mathematics, **vol. 60**, Marcel Dekker, New York, (1980).
- [12] Banas, J., Sadarangani, K.: On some measure of noncompactness in the space of continuous functions. *Nonlinear Anal.* **60** (2008), 377–383.
- [13] Benchohra M., Djebali, S., Hamani, S.: Boundary value problems of differential inclusions with Riemann-Liouville fractional derivative. *Nonlinear Oscillations* **14** (2011), 7–20.
- [14] Benchohra, M., Graef, J.R., Hamani, S.: Existence results for boundary value problems of nonlinear fractional differential equations with integral conditions. *Appl. Anal.* **87** (2008), 851–863.
- [15] Benchohra, M., Hamani, S.: Nonlinear boundary value problems for differential inclusions with Caputo fractional derivative. *Topol. Meth. Nonlinear Anal.* **32** (2008), 115–130.
- [16] Benchohra, M., Hamani, S.: Boundary value problems for differential inclusions with fractional order. *Diss. Math. Diff. Inclusions. Control and Optimization* **28** (2008), 147–164.
- [17] Benchohra, M., Hamani, S.: Boundary value problems for differential equations with fractional order and nonlocal conditions. *Nonlinear Anal.* **71** (2009), 2391–2396.

- [18] Benchohra, M., Henderson, J., Seba, D.: Boundary value problems for fractional differential inclusions in Banach space. *Frac. Diff. Cal.* **2** (2012), 99–108.
- [19] Benchohra, M., Henderson, J., Seba, D.: Measure of noncompactness and fractional differential equations in Banach space. *Commun. Appl. Anal.* **12** (2008), 419–428.
- [20] Benchohra, M., Nieto, J.J., Seba, D.: Measure of noncompactness and fractional and hyperbolic partial fractional differential equations in Banach space. *Panamer. Math. J.* **20** (2010), 27–37.
- [21] Burton, T.A., Kirk, C.: A fixed point theorem of Krasnoselskii-Schaefer type. *Math. Nachr.* **189** (1998), 23–31.
- [22] Castaing, C., Valadier, M.: Convex Analysis and Measurable Multifunctions. Lecture Notes in Mathematics, vol. 580, Springer-Verlag, Berlin-Heidelberg-New York, (1977).
- [23] Deimling, K.: Multivalued Differential Equations. Walter De Gruyter, Berlin-New York, (1992).
- [24] Delbosco, D., Rodino, L.: Existence and uniqueness for a nonlinear fractional differential equation. *J. Math. Anal. Appl.* **204** (1996), 609–625.
- [25] Guo, D., Lakshmikantham, V., Liu, X.: Nonlinear Integral Equations in Abstract Spaces. Mathematics and its Applications, vol. 373, Kluwer Academic Publishers, Dordrecht, The Netherlands, (1996).
- [26] Hamani, S.: Boundary-value problems for Riemman-Liouville differential equations in Banach spaces, Preprint.
- [27] Hamani, S., Benchohra, M., Graef, J.R.: Existence results for boundary-value problems with nonlinear fractional differential inclusions and integral conditions. *Electron. J. Diff. Equ.* **2010**, No. 20 (2010), pp. 1–16.
- [28] Hamani, S., Henderson, J.: Boundary-value problems for Riemman-Liouville differential inclusions in Banach spaces. *Electron. J. Diff. Equ.* **2015**, No. 233 (2015), pp. 1–10.
- [29] Hamani, S., Henderson, J.: Boundary-value problems for fractional differential inclusions and nonlocal conditions in Banach spaces, Preprint
- [30] Hamani, S., Henderson, J.: Boundary-value problems for fractional differential equations and nonlocal conditions in Banach spaces, Preprint
- [31] Hamani, S., Henderson, J., Nieto, J.J.: A boundary value problem for fractional differential equations with nonlocal conditions in Banach spaces. *Fixed Point Theory*, In press.
- [32] Heinz, H.P.: On the behaviour of measure of noncompactness with respect of differentiation and integration of vector-valued functions. *Nonlinear. Anal.* **7** (1983), 1351–1371.
- [33] Heymans, N., Podlubny, I.: Physical interpretation of initial conditions for fractional differential equations with Riemann-Liouville fractional derivatives. *Rheologica Acta* **45** (2006), 765–772.
- [34] Hu, Sh., Papageorgiou, N.: Handbook of Multivalued Analysis, Theory I. Kluwer, Dordrecht, (1997).
- [35] Kaufmann, E.R., Mboumi, E.: Positive solutions of a boundary value problem for a nonlinear fractional differential equation. *Electron. J. Qual. Theory Differ. Equ.* **2007**, No. 3 (2007), 11 pp.
- [36] Kilbas, A.A., Marzan, S.A.: Nonlinear differential equations with the Caputo fractional derivative in the space of continuously differentiable functions. *Differential Equations* **41** (2005), 84–89.
- [37] Kilbas, A.A., Srivastava, H.M., Trujillo, J.J.: Theory and Applications of Fractional Differential Equations. North-Holland Mathematics Studies, vol. 204, Elsevier Science B.V., Amsterdam, (2006).
- [38] Lakshmikantham, V., Leela, S.: Nonlinear Differential Equations in Abstract Spaces. International Series in Mathematics: Theory, Methods and Applications, vol. 2, Pergamon Press, Oxford, (1981).

- [39] Lasota, A., Opial, Z.: An application of the Kakutani-Ky Fan theorem in the theory of ordinary differential equation. *Bull. Accd. Pol. Sci., Ser. Sci. Math. Astronom. Phys.* **13** (1965), 781–786.
- [40] Miller, K.S., Ross, B.: *An Introduction to the Fractional Calculus and Differential Equations*. John Wiley, New York, (1993).
- [41] Momani, S.M., Hadid, S.B., Alawneh, Z.M.: Some analytical properties of solutions of differential equations of noninteger order. *Int. J. Math. Math. Sci.* **2004** (2004), 697–710.
- [42] Mönch, H.: Boundary value problem for nonlinear ordinary differential equations of second order in Banach spaces. *Nonlinear Anal.* **75** (1980), 985–999.
- [43] Oldham, K.B., Spanier, J.: *The Fractional Calculus*. Academic Press, New York, London, (1974).
- [44] O'Regan, D., Precup, R.: Fixed point theorems for set-valued maps and existence principles for integral inclusions. *J. Math. Anal. Appl.* **245** (2000), 594–612.
- [45] Podlubny, I.: *Fractional Differential Equations*. Academic Press, San Diego, (1999).
- [46] Podlubny, I.: Geometric and physical interpretation of fractional integration and fractional differentiation. *Fract. Calculus Appl. Anal.* **5** (2002), 367–386.
- [47] Szufła, S.: On the application of measure of noncompactness to existence theorems. *Rendiconti del Seminario Matematico Della Università di Padova* **75** (1986), 1–14.

*Received:* July 07, 2016; *Accepted:* November 23, 2016

**UNIVERSITY PRESS**

Website: <http://www.malayajournal.org/>

## Conditions for Oscillation and Convergence of Solutions to Second Order Neutral Delay Difference Equations with Variable Coefficients

A. Murugesan<sup>1,\*</sup> and K. Ammamuthu<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup>Department of Mathematics, Government Arts College (Autonomous), Salem-636007, Tamil Nadu, India.

<sup>2</sup>Department of Mathematics, Arignar Anna Government Arts College, Attur-636121, Tamil Nadu, India.

### Abstract

In this paper, we deals with the second order neutral functional difference equation of the form

$$\Delta (r(n)\Delta(x(n) - p(n)x(n - \tau))) + q(n)f(x(n - \sigma)) = 0; \quad n \geq n_0 \quad (*)$$

where  $\{r(n)\}$ ,  $\{p(n)\}$  and  $\{q(n)\}$  are sequences of real numbers,  $\tau$  and  $\sigma$  are positive integers and  $f : R \rightarrow R$  is a real valued function. We determine sufficient conditions under which every solutions of (\*) is either oscillatory or tends to zero.

*Keywords:* Oscillation, nonoscillation, second order, neutral, delay difference equations.

2010 MSC: 39A10, 39A12.

©2012 MJM. All rights reserved.

## 1 Introduction

In this paper we deals with the second order neutral functional difference equation of the form

$$\Delta (r(n)\Delta(x(n) - p(n)x(n - \tau))) + q(n)f(x(n - \sigma)) = 0; \quad n \geq n_0 \quad (1.1)$$

where  $\Delta$  is the forward difference operator defined by  $\Delta x(n) = x(n + 1) - x(n)$ ,  $\tau$  and  $\sigma$  are positive integers,  $\{r(n)\}$ ,  $\{p(n)\}$  and  $\{q(n)\}$  are sequences of real numbers, and  $f : R \rightarrow R$  is a continuous function.

Throughout this paper we assume the following conditions to be hold:

- (i)  $\{q(n)\}$  is a sequence of nonnegative real numbers and  $\{q(n)\}$  is not identically zero for sufficiently large values of  $n$ ;
- (ii)  $\{p(n)\}$  is a sequence of nonnegative real numbers and there exist a constant  $p$  such that  $0 \leq p(n) \leq p < 1$ ;
- (iii)  $\{r(n)\}$  is a sequence of positive real numbers;
- (iv) there exist a constant  $k$  such that  $\frac{f(u)}{u} \geq k > 0$  for all  $u \neq 0$ .

Let  $\{x(n)\}$  be a real sequences. We will also define a companion or associated sequence  $\{z(n)\}$  of it by

$$z(n) = x(n) - p(n)x(n - \tau), \quad n \geq n_0. \quad (1.2)$$

Let  $\theta = \max\{\tau, \sigma\}$ . For any real sequence  $\{\phi(n)\}$  defined in  $n_0 - \theta \leq n \leq n_0 - 1$ , the equation (1.1) has a solution  $\{x(n)\}$  defined for  $n \geq n_0$  and satisfying the initial condition  $x(n) = \phi(n)$  for  $n_0 - \theta \leq n \leq n_0 - 1$ . A

\*Corresponding author.

E-mail address: amurugesan3@gmail.com (A. Murugesan) and ammuthu75@gmail.com (K. Ammamuthu).

solution  $\{x(n)\}$  of equation (1.1) is oscillatory if it is neither eventually positive nor eventually negative and nonoscillatory otherwise.

In this paper we establish sufficient conditions for the oscillation of solutions to (1.1) under the following two cases:

$$\sum_{n=n_0}^{\infty} \frac{1}{r(n)} = \infty \quad (1.3)$$

and

$$\sum_{n=n_0}^{\infty} \frac{1}{r(n)} < \infty. \quad (1.4)$$

Recently, there has been much interest in studying the oscillatory and asymptotic behaviour of difference equations; see, for example, [3-10] and the references cited therein. For the general theory of difference equations one can refer to [1,2].

In [7], Sternal et al. established sufficient conditions for every bounded solution of (1.1) is either oscillatory or tends to zero as  $n \rightarrow \infty$  under the conditions (1.3) and

$$\sum_{n=n_0}^{\infty} q(n) = \infty.$$

Rath et al. in [6] established sufficient conditions under which every solution of (1.1) is oscillatory or tends to zero as  $n \rightarrow \infty$ .

In [5] we established sufficient conditions for oscillation of all solutions of the equation (1.1) where  $\{p(n)\}$  is a nonnegative real sequence.

In this paper our aim is to determine sufficient conditions under which every solution of (1.1) is oscillatory or tends to zero as  $n \rightarrow \infty$ . Our established results are discrete analogues of some well-known results due to [8].

In the sequel, for our convenience, when we write a fractional inequality without mentioning its domain of validity we assume that it holds for all sufficiently large values of  $n$ .

## 2 Some Useful Lemmas

In this section, we state and prove the following lemmas which are useful in proving our main results of this paper.

**Lemma 2.1.** [3] *Let  $\{x(n)\}$  be an eventually positive solution of (1.1) and  $\{z(n)\}$  be its associated sequence defined by (1.2). If  $\{\Delta z(n)\}$  is eventually negative or  $\limsup_{n \rightarrow \infty} x(n) > 0$ , then  $z(n) > 0$ , eventually.*

**Lemma 2.2.** *Assume that (1.3) holds. Let  $\{x(n)\}$  be an eventually positive solution of (1.1) such that  $\limsup_{n \rightarrow \infty} x(n) > 0$ . Then its associated sequence  $\{z(n)\}$  defined by (1.2) satisfies  $z(n) > 0$ ,  $r(n)\Delta z(n) > 0$  and  $\Delta(r(n)\Delta z(n)) < 0$  eventually.*

*Proof.* Assume that  $\{x(n)\}$  is an eventually positive solution of (1.1) such that  $\limsup_{n \rightarrow \infty} x(n) > 0$ . Then it follows from (1.1) that  $\Delta(r(n)\Delta z(n)) = -q(n)x(\sigma(n)) < 0$ . Consequently  $\{r(n)\Delta z(n)\}$  is decreasing and thus either  $\Delta z(n) > 0$  or  $\Delta z(n) < 0$ , eventually. If we let  $\Delta z(n) < 0$ , then by Lemma 2.1,  $z(n) > 0$  eventually. Then also  $r(n)\Delta z(n) < -c < 0$  and summing this from  $n_1$  to  $n-1$ , we have

$$z(n) \leq z(n_1) - c \sum_{s=n_1}^{n-1} \frac{1}{r(s)} \rightarrow -\infty \quad \text{as } n \rightarrow \infty.$$

This contradicts the positivity of  $\{z(n)\}$  and hence  $\Delta z(n) > 0$ . Since  $\limsup_{n \rightarrow \infty} x(n) > 0$ , by Lemma 2.1 we have  $z(n) > 0$  eventually and the proof is complete.  $\square$



### 3 Main Results

In this section, we derive sufficient conditions for oscillation of all solutions of (1.1). For the sake of convenience we use the following notations.

$$\begin{aligned} Q(n) &:= \min \{q(n), q(n - \tau)\} \\ (\Delta\eta(n))_+ &:= \max \{0, \Delta\eta(n)\} \\ R(n) &:= \sum_{s=n_0}^{n-1} \frac{1}{r(s)}, \end{aligned}$$

and

$$\beta(n) = \sum_{s=n}^{\infty} \frac{1}{r(s)}.$$

**Theorem 3.1.** Assume that (1.3) holds and  $\sigma > \tau$ . Suppose that there exist a positive real valued sequence  $\{\eta(n)\}_{n=n_0}^{\infty}$  such that

$$\limsup_{n \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{s=n_0}^{n-1} \left[ k\eta(s)Q(s) - \frac{(1+p)r(s-\sigma)((\Delta\eta(s))_+)^2}{4\eta(s)} \right] = \infty. \quad (3.1)$$

Then every solution of (1.1) is either oscillatory or tends to zero.

*Proof.* Assume the contrary. Without loss of generality we may suppose that  $\{x(n)\}$  is an eventually positive solution of (1.1) such that  $\limsup_{n \rightarrow \infty} x(n) > 0$  and let  $\{z(n)\}$  be its associated sequence defined by (1.2). Then there exists an integer  $n_1 \geq n_0$  such that  $x(n) > 0$ ,  $x(n - \tau) > 0$ ,  $x(n - \sigma) > 0$  and  $z(n) > 0$  for all  $n \geq n_1$ . Then from (1.1), we have

$$\Delta(r(n)\Delta z(n)) \leq -kq(n)x(n - \sigma) \leq 0, \quad n \geq n_1. \quad (3.2)$$

This shows that  $\{r(n)\Delta z(n)\}$  is a decreasing sequence. Then by Lemma 2.2,  $z(n) > 0$  and  $\Delta z(n) > 0$ , eventually. Now from (3.2), we have

$$\Delta(r(n)\Delta z(n)) + p\Delta(r(n - \tau)\Delta z(n - \tau)) + kq(n)x(n - \sigma) + pkq(n - \tau)x(n - \tau - \sigma) \leq 0.$$

or

$$\Delta(r(n)\Delta z(n)) + p\Delta(r(n - \tau)\Delta z(n - \tau)) + kQ(n)z(n - \sigma) \leq 0. \quad (3.3)$$

Define a sequence  $\{u(n)\}$  by

$$u(n) = \eta(n) \frac{r(n)\Delta z(n)}{z(n - \sigma)}, \quad n \geq n_1. \quad (3.4)$$

Clearly  $u(n) > 0$ . Taking difference on both sides of (3.4) and using the fact, from (3.2) that  $\Delta z(n - \sigma) \geq \frac{r(n+1)\Delta z(n+1)}{r(n - \sigma)}$ , we have

$$\begin{aligned} \Delta u(n) &\leq \eta(n) \frac{\Delta(r(n)\Delta z(n))}{z(n - \sigma)} - \frac{\eta(n)}{\eta^2(n+1)} \frac{u^2(n+1)}{r(n - \sigma)} + \frac{u(n+1)}{\eta(n+1)} \Delta\eta(n) \\ &\leq \eta(n) \frac{\Delta(r(n)\Delta z(n))}{z(n - \sigma)} - \frac{\eta(n)u^2(n+1)}{\eta^2(n+1)r(n - \sigma)} + \frac{u(n+1)}{\eta(n+1)} (\Delta\eta(n))_+. \end{aligned} \quad (3.5)$$

Similarly we introduce another sequence  $\{v(n)\}$  defined by

$$v(n) = \eta(n) \frac{r(n - \tau)\Delta z(n - \tau)}{z(n - \sigma)}, \quad n \geq n_1. \quad (3.6)$$

Then  $v(n) > 0$ . Taking difference on both sides of (3.6), by (3.2) and  $\sigma > \tau$ , we see that

$$\Delta z(n - \sigma) \geq \frac{r(n - \tau + 1)\Delta z(n - \tau + 1)}{r(n - \sigma)},$$

and

$$\begin{aligned} \Delta v(n) &\leq \eta(n) \frac{\Delta(r(n-\tau)\Delta z(n-\tau))}{z(n-\sigma)} - \frac{\eta(n)}{\eta^2(n+1)} \frac{v^2(n+1)}{r(n-\sigma)} + \frac{v(n+1)}{\eta(n+1)} \Delta\eta(n) \\ &\leq \eta(n) \frac{\Delta(r(n-\tau)\Delta z(n-\tau))}{z(n-\sigma)} - \frac{\eta(n)}{\eta^2(n+1)} \frac{v^2(n+1)}{r(n-\sigma)} + \frac{v(n+1)}{\eta(n+1)} (\Delta\eta(n))_+. \end{aligned} \quad (3.7)$$

From (3.5) and (3.7) we have

$$\begin{aligned} \Delta u(n) + p\Delta v(n) &\leq \eta(n) \frac{\Delta(r(n)\Delta z(n))}{z(n-\sigma)} + p\eta(n) \frac{\Delta(r(n-\tau)\Delta z(n-\tau))}{z(n-\sigma)} \\ &\quad + \frac{u(n+1)}{\eta(n+1)} (\Delta\eta(n))_+ - \frac{\eta(n)}{\eta^2(n+1)} \frac{u^2(n+1)}{r(n-\sigma)} + p \frac{v(n+1)}{\eta(n+1)} (\Delta\eta(n))_+ \\ &\quad - p \frac{\eta(n)}{\eta^2(n+1)} \frac{v^2(n+1)}{r(n-\sigma)}. \end{aligned} \quad (3.8)$$

In view of (3.3) and the above inequality, we have

$$\begin{aligned} \Delta u(n) + p\Delta v(n) &\leq -kQ(n)\eta(n) + \frac{u(n+1)(\Delta\eta(n))_+}{\eta(n+1)} - \frac{\eta(n)u^2(n+1)}{\eta^2(n+1)r(n-\sigma)} \\ &\quad + \frac{p(\Delta\eta(n))_+}{\eta(n+1)} v(n+1) - p \frac{\eta(n)v^2(n+1)}{\eta^2(n+1)r(n-\sigma)} \\ &\leq -k\eta(n)Q(n) + (1+p) \frac{r(n-\sigma)((\Delta\eta(n))_+)^2}{4\eta(n)}. \end{aligned}$$

Summing the above inequality from  $n_1$  to  $n-1$ , we get

$$u(n) + pv(n) \leq u(n_1) + pv(n_1) - \sum_{s=n_1}^{n-1} \left[ k\eta(s)Q(s) - \frac{(1+p)r(s-\sigma)((\Delta\eta(s))_+)^2}{4\eta(s)} \right]$$

which implies that

$$\sum_{s=n_1}^{n-1} \left[ k\eta(s)Q(s) - \frac{(1+p)r(s-\sigma)((\Delta\eta(s))_+)^2}{4\eta(s)} \right] \leq u(n_1) + pv(n_1)$$

which contradicts (3.1). This completes the proof.  $\square$

Choosing  $\eta(n) = R(n-\sigma+1)$ . By Theorem 3.1, we have the following results.

**Corollary 3.2.** Assume that (1.3) holds and  $\sigma > \tau$ . If

$$\limsup_{n \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{s=n_0}^{n-1} \left[ kR(s-\sigma+1)Q(s) - \frac{(1+p)}{4r(s-\sigma)R(s-\sigma+1)} \right] = \infty. \quad (3.9)$$

Then every solution of (1.1) is either oscillatory or tends to zero.

**Corollary 3.3.** Assume that (1.3) holds and  $\sigma > \tau$ . If

$$\liminf_{n \rightarrow \infty} \frac{1}{\ln R(n-\sigma)} \sum_{s=n_0}^{n-1} R(s-\sigma+1)Q(s) > \frac{1+p}{4k}, \quad (3.10)$$

then every solution of (1.1) is either oscillatory or tends to zero.

*Proof.* We can easily prove that (3.10) yields that there exists a constant  $\epsilon > 0$  such that for all large  $n$ ,

$$\frac{1}{\ln R(n - \sigma)} \sum_{s=n_0}^{n-1} R(s - \sigma + 1)Q(s) > \frac{1 + p}{4k} + \epsilon$$

which follows that

$$\sum_{s=n_0}^{n-1} R(s - \sigma + 1)Q(s) - \left(\frac{1 + p}{4k}\right) \ln R(n - \sigma) \geq \epsilon \ln R(n - \sigma),$$

that is

$$\sum_{s=n_0}^{n-1} \left[ R(s - \sigma + 1)Q(s) - \frac{1 + p}{4kr(s - \sigma)R(s - \sigma + 1)} \right] \geq \epsilon \ln R(n - \sigma) - \frac{(1 + p)}{4k} \ln R(n_0 - \sigma). \tag{3.11}$$

Now it is clear that (3.11) implies (3.9) and the assertion of Corollary 3.3 follows from Corollary 3.2. □

**Corollary 3.4.** *Assume that (1.3) holds and  $\sigma > \tau$ . If*

$$\liminf_{n \rightarrow \infty} \left[ Q(n)R^2(n - \sigma + 1)r(n - \sigma) \right] > \frac{1 + p}{4k}, \tag{3.12}$$

*then every solution of (1.1) is either oscillatory or tends to zero.*

*Proof.* It is easy to verify that (3.12) yields the existence of  $\epsilon > 0$  such that for all large  $n$ ,

$$Q(n)R^2(n - \sigma + 1)r(n - \sigma) \geq \frac{1 + p}{4k} + \epsilon.$$

Dividing the above inequality by  $R(n - \sigma + 1)r(n - \sigma)$ , we have

$$Q(n)R(n - \sigma + 1) - \frac{1 + p}{4kR(n - \sigma + 1)r(n - \sigma)} \geq \frac{\epsilon}{R(n - \sigma + 1)r(n - \sigma)},$$

which implies that (3.9) holds. Therefore by Corollary 3.2, every solution of (1.1) is either oscillatory or tends to zero. □

Next, choosing  $\eta(n) = n$ . By Theorem 3.1, we have the following result.

**Corollary 3.5.** *Assume that (1.3) holds and  $\sigma > \tau$ . If*

$$\limsup_{n \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{s=n_0}^{n-1} \left[ ksQ(s) - \frac{1 + p}{4s} \right] = \infty, \tag{3.13}$$

*then every solution of (3.13) is either oscillatory or tends to zero.*

**Theorem 3.6.** *Assume that (1.4) holds and  $\sigma > \tau$ . Suppose that there exists a positive real valued sequence  $\{\eta(n)\}_{n=n_0}^\infty$  such that (3.1) holds and*

$$\limsup_{n \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{s=n_0}^{n-1} \left[ kQ(s)\beta(s + 1) - \frac{1 + p}{4r(s)\beta(s + 1)} \right] = \infty. \tag{3.14}$$

*Then every solution of (1.1) is either oscillatory or tends to zero.*

*Proof.* Assume the contrary. Without loss of generality we may suppose that  $\{x(n)\}$  is an eventually positive solution of (1.1) such that  $\limsup_{n \rightarrow \infty} x(n) > 0$ . Let  $\{z(n)\}$  be the sequence defined by (1.2). Then by Lemma 2.1,  $z(n) > 0$ , eventually. Then there exists an integer  $n_1 \geq n_0$  such that  $x(n) > 0$ ,  $x(n - \tau) > 0$ ,  $x(n - \sigma) > 0$  and  $z(n) > 0$ , for all  $n \geq n_1$ .

Clearly we can see that  $\{r(n)\Delta z(n)\}$  is nonincreasing sequence eventually. Consequently, it is easy to conclude that there exist two possible cases of sign of  $\{\Delta z(n)\}$ , that is,  $\Delta z(n) > 0$  or  $\Delta z(n) < 0$  for  $n \geq n_2 \geq n_1$ . If  $\Delta z(n) > 0$ , then we are back to the case of Theorem 3.1, and we can get a contradiction to (3.1). If  $\Delta z(n) < 0$ , then we define the sequence  $\{u(n)\}$  by

$$u(n) = \frac{r(n)\Delta z(n)}{z(n)}, \quad n \geq n_2. \tag{3.15}$$

Clearly  $u(n) < 0$ , Noting that  $\{r(n)\Delta z(n)\}$  is nonincreasing, we have

$$r(s)\Delta z(s) \leq r(n)\Delta z(n), \quad s \geq n \geq n_2.$$

Dividing the above inequality by  $r(s)$  and summing from  $n$  to  $l-1$ , we get

$$z(l) \leq z(n) + r(n)\Delta z(n) \sum_{s=n}^{l-1} \frac{1}{r(s)}, \quad l \geq n \geq n_2.$$

Letting  $l \rightarrow \infty$  in the above inequality, we have

$$0 \leq z(n) + r(n)\Delta z(n)\beta(n), \quad n \geq n_2.$$

Therefore

$$\frac{r(n)\Delta z(n)}{z(n)}\beta(n) \geq -1, \quad n \geq n_2.$$

From (3.15), we have

$$-1 \leq u(n)\beta(n) \leq 0. \quad (3.16)$$

Similarly, we introduce another sequence  $\{v(n)\}$  by

$$v(n) = \frac{r(n-\tau)\Delta z(n-\tau)}{z(n)}, \quad n \geq n_2. \quad (3.17)$$

Clearly  $v(n) < 0$ . Noting that  $\{r(n)\Delta z(n)\}$  is nonincreasing, we have  $r(n-\tau)\Delta z(n-\tau) \geq r(n)\Delta z(n)$ . Then  $v(n) > u(n)$ . From (3.16), we obtain

$$-1 \leq v(n)\beta(n) \leq 0, \quad n \geq n_2. \quad (3.18)$$

Taking difference on both sides of (3.15), we have

$$\Delta u(n) = \frac{\Delta(r(n)\Delta z(n))}{z(n)} - \frac{\Delta u^2(n)}{r(n)}. \quad (3.19)$$

Again, taking difference on both sides of (3.17), we obtain

$$\Delta v(n) \leq \frac{\Delta(r(n-\tau)\Delta z(n-\tau))}{z(n)} - \frac{v^2(n)}{r(n)}. \quad (3.20)$$

From (3.19) and (3.20), we can obtain

$$\Delta u(n) + p\Delta v(n) \leq \frac{\Delta(r(n)\Delta z(n))}{z(n)} + p \frac{(r(n-\tau)\Delta z(n-\tau))}{z(n)} - \frac{u^2(n)}{r(n)} - p \frac{v^2(n)}{r(n)}. \quad (3.21)$$

On the other hand, proceed as in the proof of Theorem 3.1, we have that (3.3) holds. Therefore by (3.3) and (3.21), we get

$$\Delta u(n) + p\Delta v(n) \leq -kQ(n) - \frac{u^2(n)}{r(n)} - p \frac{v^2(n)}{r(n)}. \quad (3.22)$$

Multiplying by  $\beta(n+1)$  on (3.22) and summing from  $n_2$  to  $n-1$ , we have

$$\begin{aligned} & [\beta(n)u(n) - \beta(n_2)u(n_2)] - \sum_{s=n_2+1}^{n-1} u(s)\Delta\beta(s) + p[\beta(n)v(n) - \beta(n_2)v(n_2)] \\ & - p \sum_{s=n_2+1}^{n-1} v(s)\Delta\beta(s) + k \sum_{s=n_2}^{n-1} Q(s)\beta(s+1) + \sum_{s=n_2}^{n-1} \frac{u^2(s)}{r(s)}\beta(s+1) \\ & + p \sum_{s=n_2}^{n-1} \frac{v^2(s)\beta(s+1)}{r(s)} \leq 0 \end{aligned}$$

or

$$\begin{aligned}
 & [\beta(n)u(n) - \beta(n_2)u(n_2)] + \sum_{s=n_2+1}^{n-1} \frac{u(s)}{r(s)} + p [\beta(n)v(n) - \beta(n_2)v(n_2)] \\
 & + p \sum_{s=n_2+1}^{n-1} \frac{v(s)}{r(s)} + k \sum_{s=n_2+1}^{n-1} Q(s)\beta(s+1) + \sum_{s=n_2+1}^{n-1} \frac{u^2(s)\beta(s+1)}{r(s)} \\
 & + p \sum_{s=n_2+1}^{n-1} \frac{v^2(s)\beta(s+1)}{r(s)} \leq 0
 \end{aligned}$$

or

$$\begin{aligned}
 & [\beta(n)u(n) + p\beta(n)v(n)] + \sum_{s=n_2+1}^{n-1} \left[ \frac{u(s)}{r(s)} + \frac{u^2(s)\beta(s+1)}{r(s)} \right] \\
 & + p \sum_{s=n_2+1}^{n-1} \left[ \frac{v(s)}{r(s)} + \frac{v^2(s)\beta(s+1)}{r(s)} \right] + k \sum_{s=n_2+1}^{n-1} Q(s)\beta(s+1) \\
 & \leq \beta(n_2)u(n_2) + p\beta(n_2)v(n_2)
 \end{aligned}$$

or

$$\begin{aligned}
 & [\beta(n)u(n) + p\beta(n)v(n)] + \sum_{s=n_2+1}^{n-1} \left[ kQ(s)\beta(s+1) - \frac{1+p}{4r(s)\beta(s+1)} \right] \\
 & \leq \beta(n_2)u(n_2) + p\beta(n_2)v(n_2).
 \end{aligned}$$

By (3.16) and (3.18) we obtain a contradiction with (3.14). This completes the proof. □

**Corollary 3.7.** Assume that (1.4) holds and  $\sigma > \tau$ . Furthermore assume that one of conditions (3.9), (3.10), (3.12) and (3.13) holds, and one has (3.14). Then every solution of (1.1) is either oscillatory or tends to zero.

**Theorem 3.8.** Assume that (1.4) holds and  $\sigma > \tau$ . Suppose that there exists a positive real sequence  $\{\eta(n)\}_{n=n_0}^\infty$  such that (3.1) holds, and

$$\limsup_{n \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{s=n_0}^{n-1} \beta^2(s+1)Q(s) = \infty. \tag{3.23}$$

Then every solution of (1.1) is either oscillatory or tends to zero.

*Proof.* Assume the contrary. Without loss of generality we may suppose that  $\{x(n)\}$  is an eventually positive solution of (1.1) and let  $\{z(n)\}$  be its associated sequence defined by (1.2). Then by Lemma 2.1,  $z(n) > 0$ , eventually. Then there exists an integer  $n_1 \geq n_0$  such that  $x(n) > 0$ ,  $x(n - \tau) > 0$ ,  $x(n - \sigma) > 0$  and  $z(n) > 0$  for all  $n \geq n_1$ . Also we see that  $\{r(n)\Delta z(n)\}$  is nonincreasing eventually. Consequently, it is easy to see that there exist two possible cases of the sign of  $\{\Delta z(n)\}$ , that is,  $\Delta z(n) > 0$  or  $\Delta z(n) < 0$  for  $n \geq n_2 \geq n_1$ . If  $\Delta z(n) > 0$ , then we have back to the case of Theorem 3.1 and we can get a contradiction to (3.1). If  $\Delta z(n) < 0$ , then we define the sequences  $\{u(n)\}$  and  $\{v(n)\}$  as in Theorem 3.6. Then proceed as in the proof of Theorem 3.6, we obtain (3.16), (3.18) and (3.22).

Multiplying (3.22) by  $\beta^2(n+1)$  and summing from  $n_2$  to  $n-1$  yields,

$$\begin{aligned}
 & \beta^2(n)u(n) - \beta^2(n_2)u(n_2) + 2 \sum_{s=n_2+1}^{n-1} \frac{u(s)\beta(s)}{r(s)} + \sum_{s=n_2}^{n-1} \frac{u^2(s)\beta^2(s+1)}{r(s)} \\
 & + p\beta^2(n)v(n) - p\beta^2(n_2)v(n_2) + 2p \sum_{s=n_2+1}^{n-1} \frac{v(s)\beta(s)}{r(s)} + p \sum_{s=n_2}^{n-1} \frac{v^2(s)\beta^2(s+1)}{r(s)} \\
 & + k \sum_{s=n_2}^{n-1} \beta^2(s+1)Q(s) \leq 0
 \end{aligned} \tag{3.24}$$

If follows from (1.4) and (3.16) that

$$\begin{aligned} \left| \sum_{s=n_2+1}^{\infty} \frac{u(s)\beta(s+1)}{r(s)} \right| &\leq \sum_{s=n_2+1}^{\infty} \frac{|u(s)\beta(s)|}{r(s)} \leq \sum_{s=n_2+1}^{\infty} \frac{1}{r(s)} < \infty, \\ \sum_{s=n_2}^{n-1} \frac{u^2(s)\beta^2(s+1)}{r(s)} &\leq \sum_{s=n_2}^{n-1} \frac{u^2(s)\beta^2(s)}{r(s)} < \sum_{s=n_2}^{\infty} \frac{1}{r(s)} < \infty. \end{aligned}$$

In view of (3.18), we get

$$\begin{aligned} \left| \sum_{s=n_2+1}^{\infty} \frac{v(s)\beta(s)}{r(s)} \right| &\leq \sum_{s=n_2+1}^{\infty} \frac{|v(s)\beta(s)|}{r(s)} \leq \sum_{s=n_2+1}^{\infty} \frac{1}{r(s)} < \infty, \\ \sum_{s=n_2}^{\infty} \frac{v^2(s)\beta^2(s+1)}{r(s)} &\leq \sum_{s=n_2}^{\infty} \frac{v^2(s)\beta^2(s)}{r(s)} \leq \sum_{s=n_2}^{\infty} \frac{1}{r(s)} < \infty. \end{aligned}$$

From (3.24), we have

$$\limsup_{n \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{s=n_2}^{n-1} \beta^2(s+1)Q(s) < \infty,$$

which is a contradiction with (3.23). This completes the proof. □

**Corollary 3.9.** Assume that (1.4) holds and  $\sigma > \tau$ . Suppose also that one of conditions (3.9), (3.10), (3.12) and (3.13) holds and one has (3.23). Then every solution of (1.1) is either oscillatory or tends to zero.

In the following, we give some new oscillation results for (1.1) when  $\sigma \leq \tau$ .

**Theorem 3.10.** Assume that (1.3) holds and  $\sigma \leq \tau$ . Moreover, suppose that there exists a positive real valued sequence  $\{\eta(n)\}_{n=n_0}^{\infty}$  such that

$$\limsup_{n \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{s=n_0}^{n-1} \left[ k\eta(s)Q(s) - \frac{(1+p)r(s-\tau)((\Delta\eta(s))_+)^2}{4\eta(s)} \right] = \infty. \tag{3.25}$$

Then every solution of (1.1) is either oscillatory or tends to zero.

*Proof.* Assume the contrary. Without loss of generality we may suppose that  $\{x(n)\}$  is an eventually positive solution of (1.1) such that  $\limsup_{n \rightarrow \infty} x(n) > 0$  and let  $\{z(n)\}$  be its associated sequence defined by (1.2). Then by Lemma 2.2  $z(n) > 0$  and  $\Delta z(n) > 0$  eventually. Then there exists an integer  $n_1 \geq n_0$  such that  $x(n) > 0, x(n - \tau) > 0, x(n - \sigma) > 0$  and  $z(n) > 0$  for all  $n \geq n_1$ . Similar to the proof of Theorem 3.1, there exists an integer  $n_2 \geq n_1$  such that (3.3) hold for  $n \geq n_2$ . Define a sequence  $\{u(n)\}$  by

$$u(n) = \eta(n) \frac{r(n)\Delta z(n)}{z(n-\tau)}, \quad n \geq n_2. \tag{3.26}$$

Then  $u(n) > 0$ . Taking difference on both sides of (3.26), by (3.2), we get

$$\Delta z(n - \tau) \geq \frac{r(n)\Delta z(n)}{r(n - \tau)},$$

and

$$\begin{aligned} \Delta u(n) &\leq \frac{\eta(n)\Delta(r(n)\Delta z(n))}{z(n-\tau)} - \frac{\eta(n)u^2(n+1)}{\beta^2(n+1)r(n-\tau)} + \frac{u(n+1)}{\eta(n+1)}\Delta\eta(n) \\ &\leq \frac{\eta(n)\Delta(r(n)\Delta z(n))}{z(n-\tau)} - \frac{\eta(n)u^2(n+1)}{\eta^2(n+1)r(n-\tau)} + \frac{u(n+1)}{\eta(n+1)}(\Delta\eta(n))_+. \end{aligned} \tag{3.27}$$

Also we define an another sequence  $\{v(n)\}$  by

$$v(n) = \eta(n) \frac{r(n-\tau)\Delta z(n-\tau)}{z(n-\tau)}, \quad n \geq n_2. \tag{3.28}$$

Note that  $\sigma \leq \tau$ . The rest of the proof is similar to that of the Theorem 3.1 and so is omitted. This completes the proof. □

**Corollary 3.11.** Assume that (1.3) holds and  $\sigma \leq \tau$ . If

$$\limsup_{n \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{s=n_0}^{n-1} \left[ kR(s-\tau+1)Q(s) - \frac{1+p}{4r(s-\tau)R(s-\tau+1)} \right] = \infty, \quad (3.29)$$

then every solution of (1.1) is either oscillatory or tends to zero.

**Corollary 3.12.** Assume that (1.3) hold and  $\sigma \leq \tau$ . If

$$\liminf_{n \rightarrow \infty} \frac{1}{\ln R(n-\tau)} \sum_{s=n_0}^{n-1} R(s-\tau+1)Q(s) > \frac{1+p}{4k}, \quad (3.30)$$

then every solution of (1.1) is oscillatory or tends to zero.

*Proof.* By Corollary 3.11, the proof is similar to that of Corollary 3.3, we omit the details.  $\square$

**Corollary 3.13.** Assume that (1.3) holds and  $\sigma \leq \tau$ . If

$$\liminf_{n \rightarrow \infty} \left( Q(n)R^2(n-\tau+1)r(n-\tau) \right) > \frac{1+p}{4k}, \quad (3.31)$$

then every solution of (1.1) is either oscillatory or tends to zero.

*Proof.* By Corollary 3.11, the proof is similar to that of Corollary 3.4 and so is omitted.  $\square$

Next, choosing  $\eta(n) = n$ . From Theorem 3.8 we have the following result.

**Corollary 3.14.** Assume that (1.3) holds and  $\sigma \leq \tau$ . If

$$\limsup_{n \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{s=n_0}^{n-1} \left[ ksQ(s) - (1+p)\frac{r(s-\tau)}{4s} \right] = \infty, \quad (3.32)$$

then every solution of (1.1) is either oscillatory or tends to zero.

**Theorem 3.15.** Assume that (1.4) hold and  $\sigma \leq \tau$ . Further suppose that there exists a positive real valued sequence  $\{\eta(n)\}_{n=n_0}^{\infty}$  such that (3.25) holds. Suppose also that one of (3.14) and (3.23) holds. Then every solution of (1.1) is either oscillatory or tends to zero.

*Proof.* Assume the contrary. Without loss of generality we may suppose that  $\{x(n)\}$  is an eventually positive solution of (1.1) such that  $\limsup_{n \rightarrow \infty} x(n) > 0$  and let  $\{z(n)\}$  be its associated sequence defined by (1.2).

Then by Lemma 2.1,  $z(n) > 0$ , eventually. Then there exists an integer  $n_1 \geq n_0$  such that  $x(n) > 0$ ,  $x(n-\tau) > 0$ ,  $x(n-\sigma) > 0$  and  $z(n) > 0$  for all  $n \geq n_1$ . In view of (3.2),  $\{r(n)\Delta z(n)\}$  is nonincreasing eventually. Consequently, it is easy to conclude that there exists two possible cases of the sign of  $\{\Delta z(n)\}$ . That is,  $\Delta z(n) > 0$  or  $\Delta z(n) < 0$  for  $n \geq n_2 \geq n_1$ . If  $\Delta z(n) > 0$ , then we are base to the case of Theorem 3.10. If  $\Delta z(n) < 0$ , then by the proof of Theorem 3.6 or Theorem 3.8, we can obtain a contradiction to (3.14) or (3.23) respectively. The proof is complete.  $\square$

**Corollary 3.16.** Assume that (1.4) holds and  $\sigma \geq \tau$ . Suppose that one of conditions (3.29), (3.30) and (3.32) holds, and one has (3.14) or (3.23). Then every solution of (1.1) is either oscillatory or tends to zero.

## 4 Some Example

In this section we give some examples to illustrate our results.

**Example 4.1.** Consider the following second order neutral delay difference equation

$$\Delta [(n+2\sigma)\Delta(x(n) - p(n)x(n-\tau))] + \frac{\lambda}{n+\sigma}f(x(n-\sigma)) = 0; \quad n = 0, 1, 2, \dots \quad (4.1)$$

where  $0 \leq p(n) \leq p < 1$ ,  $\tau$  and  $\sigma$  are positive integers with  $\sigma > \tau$ ,  $r(n) = n + 2\sigma$ ,  $q(n) = \frac{\lambda}{n+\sigma}$ ,  $\lambda > 0$  and  $f(x) = x(1 + x^2)$ . Take  $\eta(n) = n + \sigma$ , we have  $k = 1$ ,  $Q(n) = \frac{\lambda}{n+\tau}$ . Now

$$\begin{aligned} \limsup_{n \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{s=0}^{n-1} \left[ k\eta(s)Q(s) - \frac{(1+p)r(s-\tau)((\Delta\eta(s))_+)^2}{4\eta(s)} \right] \\ = \sum_{s=0}^{n-1} \left[ \lambda - \left( \frac{1+p}{4} \right) \right] = \infty, \end{aligned}$$

for  $\lambda > \frac{1+p}{4}$ . Hence by Theorem 3.1, every solution of (1.1) is either oscillatory or tends to zero.

**Example 4.2.** Consider the following second order neutral delay difference equation

$$\Delta [(n + \tau)\Delta(x(n) - p(n)x(n - \tau))] + \frac{\lambda}{n} \left( (x(n - \sigma)(1 + x^2(n - \sigma))) \right) = 0, \tag{4.2}$$

$n = 1, 2, \dots$

where  $0 \leq p(n) \leq p < 1$ ,  $\tau$  and  $\sigma$  are positive integers with  $\sigma \leq \tau$ ,  $r(n) = n + \tau$ ,  $q(n) = \frac{\lambda}{n}$ ,  $\lambda > 0$  and  $k = 1$ . Clearly,  $Q(n) = \frac{\lambda}{n}$ . Now

$$\begin{aligned} \limsup_{n \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{s=1}^{n-1} \left[ ksQ(s) - \left( \frac{1+p}{4} \right) \frac{r(s-\tau)}{s} \right] \\ = \limsup_{n \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{s=1}^{n-1} \left[ \lambda - \left( \frac{1+p}{4} \right) \right] \\ = \infty \end{aligned}$$

for  $\lambda > \frac{1+p}{4}$ . Hence by Corollary 3.14, every solution of (4.2) is either oscillatory or tends to zero.

**Example 4.3.** Consider the following second order neutral delay difference equation

$$\Delta [e^n \Delta(x(n) - p(n)x(n - 1))] + e^{2n} x(n - 2)(1 + x^2(n - 2)) = 0, \quad n = 0, 1, \dots \tag{4.3}$$

where  $0 \leq p(n) \leq p < 1$ ,  $\tau$  and  $\sigma$  are positive integers with  $\sigma > \tau$ ,  $r(n) = e^n$ ,  $q(n) = e^{2n}$  and  $k = 1$ . We have,  $Q(n) = e^{2n-2}$ ,  $\beta(n + 1) = \frac{1}{e^n(e-1)}$ . Clearly,  $\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} \frac{1}{r(n)} < \infty$ . Also

$$\begin{aligned} \limsup_{n \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{s=0}^{n-1} \beta^2(s + 1)Q(s) \\ = \limsup_{n \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{s=0}^{n-1} \frac{1}{e^{2s}(s-1)^2} e^{2s-2} \\ = \infty \end{aligned}$$

Also,

$$\begin{aligned} \liminf_{n \rightarrow \infty} [Q(n)R^2(n - \sigma + 1)r(n - \sigma)] \\ = \liminf_{n \rightarrow \infty} [e^{2n-2}R^2(n - 1)r(n - 2)] \\ = \liminf_{n \rightarrow \infty} \left[ e^{2n-2} \left( \frac{e^n - 1}{e^{n-1}(e - 1)} \right)^2 e^{n-2} \right] \\ = \liminf_{n \rightarrow \infty} \left[ \frac{(e^n - 1)^2}{(e - 1)^2} e^{n-2} \right] \\ > \frac{1+p}{\epsilon} \end{aligned}$$

Then by Corollary 3.9, every solution of (1.1) is either oscillatory or tends to zero.



## References

- [1] R. P. Agarwal, *Difference Equations and Inequalities: Theory, Methods and Applications*, Marcel Dekker, New York, 1999.
- [2] I. Gyori and G. Ladas, *Oscillation Theory of Delay Differential Equations with Applications*, Clarendon Press, Oxford, 1991.
- [3] W. T. Li and S. S. Cheng, Classifications and existence of positive solutions of second order nonlinear neutral difference equations, *Funkcial. Ekvac. ioj.*, 40(1997), 371-393.
- [4] J. Morchalo, Asymptotic properties of solutions of second order difference equations, *Arch. Math. (Brno). Tomus*, 38(2002), 15-26.
- [5] A. Murugesan and K. Ammamuthu, Oscillation of second order nonlinear neutral advanced functional difference equations, *Mathematica Aeterna*, 6(2016), 281-296.
- [6] R. N. Rath, S. Padhi and B. L. S. Barik, Oscillatory and asymptotic behaviour of a homogenous neutral delay difference equation of second order, *Bull. Inst. Math. Acad. Sin. (N.S.)*, 3(3)(2008), 453-467.
- [7] A. Sternal and B. Szmanda; Assymptotic and oscillatory behaviour of certain difference equations, *LE MATHEMATICHE Vol. LI(1996)-Facs-I*, pp.77-86.
- [8] S. Sun, T. Li, Z. Hon, C. Zhang, On oscillation of second order nonlinear neutral functional differential equations, *Bull. Malays. Math. Sci. Soc.*, (2)36(3)(2013), 541-554.
- [9] E. Thandapani, Z. Liu, R. Arul and P. S. Raja, Osillation and asymptotic behaviour of second order difference equaions with nonlinear neutral terms, *Appl. Math. E-Notes*, 4(2004), 59-67.
- [10] E. Thandapani, R. Karunakaran and I. M. Arokiasamy, Bounded nonoscillatory solutions of neutral type difference systems. *Electron. J. Qual. Theory Differ. Equ. Spec. Ed.*, 1(2009)(25), 1-8.

*Received:* December 07, 2016; *Accepted:* March 02, 2017

**UNIVERSITY PRESS**

Website: <http://www.malayajournal.org/>

## Oscillation conditions for first order neutral difference equations with positive and negative variable co-efficients

A. Murugesan<sup>1,\*</sup> and K. Shanmugavalli<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup>Department of Mathematics, Government Arts College (Autonomous), Salem-636007, Tamil Nadu, India.

<sup>2</sup>Department of Mathematics, Government Arts College for Women, Salem-636008, Tamil Nadu, India.

### Abstract

In this article, we analysis the oscillatory properties of first order neutral difference equations with positive and negative variable coefficients of the forms

$$\Delta[x(n) + p(n)x(n - \tau)] + \sum_{i=1}^m q_i(n)x(n - \sigma_i) - \sum_{j=1}^k r_j(n)x(n - \rho_j) = 0; \quad n = 0, 1, 2, \dots, \quad (*)$$

and

$$\Delta[x(n) + p(n)x(n + \tau)] + \sum_{i=1}^m q_i(n)x(n + \sigma_i) - \sum_{j=1}^k r_j(n)x(n + \rho_j) = 0; \quad n = 0, 1, 2, \dots, \quad (**)$$

where  $\{p(n)\}$  is a sequence of real numbers,  $\{q_i(n)\}$  and  $\{r_j(n)\}$  are sequences of positive real numbers,  $\tau$  is a positive integer,  $\sigma_i$  and  $\rho_j$  are nonnegative integers, for  $i = 1, 2, \dots, m$  and  $j = 1, 2, \dots, k$ . We established sufficient conditions for oscillation of solutions to (\*) and (\*\*).

*Keywords and Phrases:* Oscillatory properties, neutral, delay, advanced, difference equation, positive and negative coefficients.

*AMS Subject Classifications (2010):* 39A10, 39A12.

©2012 MJM. All rights reserved.

## 1 Introduction

In this article, we analysis the oscillatory properties of the first order neutral delay and advanced difference equations with several positive and negative coefficients of the forms

$$\Delta[x(n) + p(n)x(n - \tau)] + \sum_{i=1}^m q_i(n)x(n - \sigma_i) - \sum_{j=1}^k r_j(n)x(n - \rho_j) = 0; \quad n = 0, 1, 2, \dots, \quad (1.1)$$

and

$$\Delta[x(n) + p(n)x(n + \tau)] + \sum_{i=1}^m q_i(n)x(n + \sigma_i) - \sum_{j=1}^k r_j(n)x(n + \rho_j) = 0; \quad n = 0, 1, 2, \dots, \quad (1.2)$$

where  $\Delta$  is the forward difference operator defined by  $\Delta x(n) = x(n + 1) - x(n)$ ,  $\{p(n)\}$  is a sequence of real numbers,  $\{q_i(n)\}$  and  $\{r_j(n)\}$  are sequences of positive real numbers,  $\tau$  is a positive integer, and  $\sigma_i$  and  $\rho_j$  are nonnegative integers for  $i = 1, 2, \dots, m$  and  $j = 1, 2, \dots, k$ .

\*Corresponding author.

E-mail address: [amurugesan3@gmail.com](mailto:amurugesan3@gmail.com) (A. Murugesan) and [sksv07@gmail.com](mailto:sksv07@gmail.com) (K. Shanmugavalli).

Throughout the paper we assumed that there exist a constant  $p$  such that  $-1 < p \leq p(n) \leq 0$ ; eventually and  $\{p(n)\}$  is monotonically.

In the last many years there has been an improving curiosity in the work of the oscillation concept of neutral difference and differential equations. The oscillation and asymptotic properties of these equations has been used in many areas of applied mathematics, such as population dynamics [4], stability theory [12,13], circuit theory [3], bifurcation analysis [2], dynamical behavior of delayed network systems [14] and so on.

In [11], Öğünmez et al. established sufficient conditions for oscillation of all solutions of (1.1) and (1.2) when  $p \equiv 0, m = k, q_i(n) = q_i$  and  $r_j(n) \equiv r_j$ . In [8], we derived sufficient conditions for oscillation of all solutions of the equations (1.1) and (1.2) for the cases  $-1 < p < 0, m = k, q_i(n) = q_i$  and  $r_j(n) = r_j$ . The results obtained in [8] improves the results in [11]; In [9], we derived sufficient conditions for oscillation of all solutions of the equations (1.1) and (1.2) for the cases  $p(n) \equiv p$  with  $-1 < p < 0$ .

For the general background of difference equations, one can refer to the books [1,5] and the papers [2-4, 6-14] and reference cited therein. Our main aim in this paper is to obtain the sufficient conditions for the oscillation of all solutions of equations (1.1) and (1.2).

Let  $n^* = \max \{\tau, \sigma_i, \rho_j\}$  for  $i = 1, 2, \dots, m$  and  $j = 1, 2, \dots, k$ . A solution of (1.1) on  $N(n_0) = \{n_0, n_0 + 1, \dots\}$  is defined as a real sequence  $\{x(n)\}$  defined for  $n \geq n_0 - n^*$  and which satisfies (1.1) for  $n \in N(n_0)$ . A solution  $\{x(n)\}$  of (1.1) on  $N(n_0)$  is said to be oscillatory if for every positive integers  $N_0 > n_0$ , there exists  $n \geq N_0$  such that  $x(n)x(n + 1) \leq 0$ , otherwise  $\{x(n)\}$  is said to be nonoscillatory.

Furthermore, unless otherwise stated, when we write a functional inequality it indicates that it holds for all sufficiently large values of  $n$ .

## 2 Some Useful Lemmas

The following lemmas are very useful to prove our main results.

**Lemma 2.1.** *Let  $\{x(n)\}$  be an eventually positive solution of the delay difference equation*

$$\Delta[x(n) + p(n)x(n - \tau)] + \sum_{i=1}^m q_i(n)x(n - \sigma_i) = 0. \tag{2.1}$$

Set

$$z(n) = x(n) + p(n)x(n - \tau). \tag{2.2}$$

Then  $z(n) > 0$  and  $\Delta z(n) < 0$  eventually.

*Proof.* From (2.1) and (2.2), we obtain

$$\Delta z(n) = - \sum_{i=1}^m q_i(n)x(n - \sigma_i) \leq 0. \tag{2.3}$$

This shows that  $\{z(n)\}$  is a decreasing sequence.

Then either  $z(n) > 0$  or  $z(n) < 0$  eventually. If  $z(n) < 0$ , then

$$x(n) \leq -p(n)x(n - \tau) \leq -px(n - \tau)$$

or

$$x(n + k\tau) \leq (-p)^k x(n),$$

which implies that  $x(n) \rightarrow 0$  as  $n \rightarrow \infty$ . Since  $\{p(n)\}$  is bounded, we have  $z(n) \rightarrow 0$  as  $n \rightarrow \infty$  and consequently  $z(n) > 0$ , eventually.

This completes the proof. □

**Lemma 2.2.** [6] *Assume that*

$$\frac{(\bar{m} + 1)^{\bar{m}+1}}{\bar{m}^{\bar{m}}} \sum_{i=1}^r \liminf_{n \rightarrow \infty} \alpha_i(n) > 1, \tag{2.4}$$

where  $\alpha_i(n) \geq 0, 1 \leq i \leq r$  and  $\bar{m} = \min_{1 \leq i \leq r} m_i$ . Then the delay difference inequality

$$\Delta x(n) + \sum_{i=1}^r \alpha_i(n)x(n - m_i) \leq 0; \quad n = 0, 1, 2, \dots, \tag{2.5}$$

has no eventually positive solution.

**Lemma 2.3.** Let  $\{x(n)\}$  be an eventually positive solution of the neutral advanced difference equation

$$\Delta[x(n) + p(n)x(n + \tau)] - \sum_{i=1}^m q_i(n)x(n + \sigma_i) = 0; \quad n \geq n_0. \tag{2.6}$$

Set

$$z(n) = x(n) + p(n)x(n + \tau). \tag{2.7}$$

If

$$\sum_{n=n_0}^{\infty} \sum_{i=1}^m q_i(n) = +\infty, \tag{2.8}$$

then  $z(n) > 0$  and  $\Delta z(n) > 0$  eventually.

*Proof.* From (2.6) and (2.7), we have

$$\Delta z(n) = \sum_{i=1}^m q_i(n)x(n + \sigma_i) \geq 0. \tag{2.9}$$

This shows that  $\{z(n)\}$  is an increasing sequence. Then either  $z(n) > 0$  or  $z(n) < 0$ , eventually.

If  $z(n) < 0$ , then

$$x(n) < -p(n)x(n + \tau) < x(n + \tau).$$

This shows that  $\{x(n)\}$  is bounded from below by a positive constant, say  $M$ .

From (2.9), we have

$$\Delta z(n) \geq M \sum_{i=1}^m q_i(n), \tag{2.10}$$

which, in view of (2.8), implies that  $z(n) \rightarrow +\infty$  as  $n \rightarrow +\infty$ . This is a contradiction and this completes the proof. □

**Lemma 2.4.** [8] Consider the advanced difference inequality

$$\Delta x(n) - \sum_{i=1}^m q_i(n)x(n + \sigma_i) \geq 0; \quad n \geq n_0. \tag{2.11}$$

If

$$\frac{\sigma^\sigma}{(\sigma - 1)^{\sigma-1}} \sum_{i=1}^m \liminf_{n \rightarrow \infty} q_i(n) > 1, \tag{2.12}$$

where  $\sigma = \min_{1 \leq i \leq m} \sigma_i$ , then (2.11) cannot have an eventually positive solution.

### 3 Sufficient Conditions for Oscillations of Equation (1.1)

In this section, we establish sufficient conditions for the oscillation of all solutions of the neutral delay difference equation (1.1).

**Theorem 3.1.** Assume that  $\Delta p(n) \leq 0$  and  $m = k$ . Suppose that for  $i = 1, 2, \dots, m$ ,  $\sigma_i = \rho_i$ ,  $\sigma_i > \tau$ ,  $q_i(n) - r_i(n) \geq 0$  and not identically zero and

$$q_i(n) - r_i(n) \geq q_i(n - \tau) - r_i(n - \tau). \tag{3.1}$$

Suppose that for  $i = 1, 2, \dots, m$ ,

$$\frac{(\sigma' - \tau + 1)^{\sigma' - \tau + 1}}{(\sigma' - \tau)^{\sigma' - \tau}} \sum_{i=1}^m \liminf_{n \rightarrow \infty} \left( \frac{q_i(n) - r_i(n)}{1 + p(n - \sigma + \tau - \sigma_i)} \right) > 1, \tag{3.2}$$

where

$$\sigma' = \min_{1 \leq i \leq m} \sigma_i \quad \text{and} \quad \sigma = \max_{1 \leq i \leq m} \sigma_i.$$

Then every solution of (1.1) is oscillatory.

*Proof.* Assume the contrary. Without loss of generality, we suppose that  $\{x(n)\}$  is an eventually positive solution of (1.1) and let  $\{z(n)\}$  be its associated sequence defined by (2.2). Then by Lemma 2.1,  $z(n) > 0$  and  $\Delta z(n) < 0$ , eventually.

Then the equation (1.1) becomes,

$$\Delta z(n) = \sum_{i=1}^m (r_i(n) - q_i(n))x(n - \sigma_i). \tag{3.3}$$

Set

$$y(n) = z(n) + p(n - \sigma)z(n - \tau). \tag{3.4}$$

Then

$$\begin{aligned} \Delta y(n) &\leq \sum_{i=1}^m (r_i(n) - q_i(n))x(n - \sigma_i) \\ &\quad + p(n - \sigma) \sum_{i=1}^m (r_i(n - \tau) - q_i(n - \tau))x(n - \sigma_i - \tau) \\ &\leq \sum_{i=1}^m (r_i(n) - q_i(n))(x(n - \sigma_i) + p(n - \sigma_i)x(n - \sigma_i - \tau)) \\ &= \sum_{i=1}^m (r_i(n) - q_i(n))z(n - \sigma_i) \leq 0. \end{aligned} \tag{3.5}$$

This shows that  $\{y(n)\}$  is a decreasing sequence. By applying the procedure used in Lemma 2.1, we can easily show that  $y(n) > 0$ , eventually.

Now, from (3.4), we have

$$\frac{y(n)}{1 + p(n - \sigma)} \leq z(n - \tau), \tag{3.6}$$

or

$$\frac{y(n + \tau - \sigma_i)}{1 + p(n - \sigma + \tau - \sigma_i)} \leq z(n - \sigma_i). \tag{3.7}$$

Using (3.7) in (3.5), we have

$$\Delta y(n) + \sum_{i=1}^m \left( \frac{q_i(n) - r_i(n)}{1 + p(n - \sigma + \tau - \sigma_i)} \right) y(n - (\sigma_i - \tau)) \leq 0. \tag{3.8}$$

In view of (3.2) and Lemma 2.2, the delay difference inequality (3.8) has no eventually positive solution, which contradicts the fact that  $y(n) > 0$ , eventually.

This completes the proof. □

**Theorem 3.2.** Assume that  $\Delta p(n) \leq 0$  and  $m = k$ . Suppose that

- (i) there exists a partition of the set  $\{1, 2, \dots, m\}$  into two disjoint subsets  $I$  and  $J$  such that  $i \in I$  implies  $\sigma_i > \rho_i$  and  $j \in J$  implies  $\sigma_j = \rho_j$ ;
- (ii)  $g_i(n) = q_i(n) - r_i(n - \sigma_i + \rho_i) \geq 0$  and not identically zero for  $i = 1, 2, \dots, m$ ;  
and
- (iii)  $g_i(n) \geq g_i(n - \tau)$  and  $\sigma_i > \tau$  for  $i = 1, 2, \dots, m$ .

Suppose further that

$$\sum_{i \in I} \sum_{s=n-\sigma_i+\rho_i}^{n-1} r_i(s) \leq 1 + p(n) \tag{3.9}$$

and

$$\frac{(\sigma' - \tau + 1)^{\sigma' - \tau + 1}}{(\sigma' - \tau)^{\sigma' - \tau}} \sum_{i=1}^m \liminf_{n \rightarrow \infty} \left( \frac{g_i(n)}{1 + p(n + \tau - \sigma - \sigma_i)} \right) > 1, \tag{3.10}$$

where  $\sigma' = \min_{1 \leq i \leq m} \sigma_i$  and  $\sigma = \max_{1 \leq i \leq m} \sigma_i$ .

Then every solution of (1.1) is oscillatory.

*Proof.* On the contrary, we assume without loss of generality that  $\{x(n)\}$  is an eventually positive solution of (1.1). Set

$$z(n) = x(n) + p(n)x(n - \tau) - \sum_{i \in I} \sum_{s=n-\sigma_i+\rho_i}^{n-1} r_i(s)x(s - \rho_i). \tag{3.11}$$

Then by Lemma 2.1 in [10],  $z(n) > 0$  and  $\Delta z(n) \leq 0$  eventually.

Now,

$$\begin{aligned} \Delta z(n) &= - \sum_{i=1}^m q_i(n)x(n - \sigma_i) + \sum_{i=1}^m r_i(n)x(n - \rho_i) \\ &\quad - \sum_{i \in I} r_i(n)x(n - \rho_i) + \sum_{i \in I} r_i(n - \sigma_i + \rho_i)x(n - \sigma_i) \\ &= - \sum_{i=1}^m q_i(n)x(n - \sigma_i) + \sum_{i=1}^m r_i(n - \sigma_i + \rho_i)x(n - \sigma_i) \\ \Delta z(n) &= - \sum_{i=1}^m g_i(n)x(n - \sigma_i). \end{aligned} \tag{3.12}$$

Set

$$y(n) = z(n) + p(n - \sigma)z(n - \tau) \tag{3.13}$$

where  $\sigma = \max_{1 \leq i \leq m} \sigma_i$ . Then

$$\begin{aligned} \Delta y(n) &\leq \Delta z(n) + p(n - \sigma)\Delta z(n - \tau) \\ &\leq - \sum_{i=1}^m g_i(n)x(n - \sigma_i) - p(n - \sigma) \sum_{i=1}^m g_i(n - \tau)x(n - \tau - \sigma_i) \\ &\leq - \sum_{i=1}^m g_i(n)[x(n - \sigma_i) + p(n - \sigma)x(n - \tau - \sigma_i)] \\ &\leq - \sum_{i=1}^m g_i(n)[x(n - \sigma_i) + p(n - \sigma_i)x(n - \tau - \sigma_i)] \\ &= - \sum_{i=1}^m g_i(n)z(n - \sigma_i) \leq 0. \end{aligned} \tag{3.14}$$

This shows that  $\{y(n)\}$  is a nonincreasing sequence. We claim that  $y(n) > 0$ , eventually.

Otherwise  $y(n) < 0$ . This implies that

$$z(n) < -p(n - \sigma)z(n - \tau) \leq -pz(n - \tau)$$

and hence we have  $z(n) \rightarrow 0$  as  $n \rightarrow \infty$ . Since  $\{p(n)\}$  is bounded, we have  $y(n) \rightarrow 0$  as  $n \rightarrow \infty$ , which is a contradiction.

From (3.13), we get

$$\frac{y(n)}{1 + p(n - \sigma)} \leq z(n - \tau)$$

or

$$\frac{y(n + \tau - \sigma_i)}{1 + p(n + \tau - \sigma - \sigma_i)} \leq z(n - \sigma_i) \tag{3.15}$$

Using (3.15) is (3.14), we have

$$\Delta y(n) + \sum_{i=1}^m \left[ \frac{g_i(n)}{1 + p(n + \tau - \sigma - \sigma_i)} \right] y(n - (\sigma_i - \tau)) \leq 0. \tag{3.16}$$

By Lemma 2.2 and (3.10), the delay difference inequality (3.16) has no eventually positive solution, which leads to a contradiction.

This completes the proof.

□

**Theorem 3.3.** Assume that  $\Delta p(n) \leq 0$ . Suppose that

- (i) there exists a positive integer  $l \leq m$  and a partition of the set  $\{1, 2, \dots, k\}$  into  $l$  disjoint subsets  $J_1, J_2, \dots, J_l$  such that  $j \in J_i$  implies  $\rho_j < \sigma_i$ ;
- (ii)  $g_i(n) = q_i(n) - \sum_{u \in J_i} r_u(n - \sigma_i + \rho_u) \geq 0$  and are not identically zero for  $i = 1, 2, \dots, l$ ,  $g_i(n) = q_i(n)$  for  $i = l + 1, \dots, m$ ;

and

- (iii)  $g_i(n) \geq g_i(n - \tau)$  and  $\sigma_i > \tau$  for  $i = 1, 2, \dots, m$ .

Suppose further that

$$\sum_{i=1}^l \sum_{j \in J_i} \sum_{s=n-\sigma_i+\rho_j}^{n-1} r_j(s) \leq 1 + p(n), \quad \text{eventually} \tag{3.17}$$

and

$$\frac{(\sigma' - \tau + 1)^{\sigma' - \tau + 1}}{(\sigma' - \tau)^{\sigma' - \tau}} \sum_{i=1}^m \liminf_{n \rightarrow \infty} \left( \frac{g_i(n)}{1 + p(n + \tau - \sigma - \sigma_i)} \right) > 1, \tag{3.18}$$

where  $\sigma' = \min_{1 \leq i \leq m} \sigma_i$  and  $\sigma = \max_{1 \leq i \leq m} \sigma_i$ .

Then every solution of (1.1) is oscillatory.

*Proof.* Assume the contrary. Without loss of generality we may suppose that  $\{x(n)\}$  is an eventually positive solution of (1.1). Set

$$z(n) = x(n) + p(n)x(n - \tau) - \sum_{i=1}^l \sum_{u \in J_i} \sum_{s=n-\sigma_i+\rho_u}^{n-1} r_u(s)x(s - \rho_u). \tag{3.19}$$

Then

$$\begin{aligned} \Delta z(n) &= \Delta[x(n) + p(n)x(n - \tau)] \\ &\quad - \sum_{i=1}^l \sum_{u \in J_i} \left[ \sum_{s=n+1-\sigma_i+\rho_u}^n r_u(s)x(s - \rho_u) - \sum_{s=n-\sigma_i+\rho_u}^{n-1} r_u(s)x(s - \rho_u) \right] \\ &= - \sum_{i=1}^m q_i(n)x(n - \sigma_i) + \sum_{j=1}^k r_j(n)x(n - \rho_j) \\ &\quad - \sum_{i=1}^l \sum_{u \in J_i} [r_u(n)x(n - \rho_u) - r_u(n - \sigma_i + \rho_u)x(n - \sigma_i)] \\ &= - \sum_{i=1}^m q_i(n)x(n - \sigma_i) + \sum_{i=1}^l \sum_{u \in J_i} r_u(n - \sigma_i + \rho_u)x(n - \sigma_i) \end{aligned}$$

or

$$\Delta z(n) = - \sum_{i=1}^m g_i(n)x(n - \sigma_i) \leq 0. \tag{3.20}$$

This shows that  $\{z(n)\}$  is nonincreasing sequence. By Lemma 2.1 in [10], we can show that  $z(n) > 0$ , eventually.

Set

$$y(n) = z(n) + p(n - \tau)z(n - \tau), \tag{3.21}$$

where  $\sigma = \max_{1 \leq i \leq m} \sigma_i$ .

Then

$$\begin{aligned} \Delta y(n) &\leq \Delta z(n) + p(n - \sigma)\Delta z(n - \tau) \\ &= - \sum_{i=1}^m g_i(n)x(n - \sigma_i) - p(n - \sigma) \sum_{i=1}^m g_i(n - \tau)x(n - \tau - \sigma_i) \end{aligned}$$

$$\leq - \sum_{i=1}^m g_i(n)z(n - \sigma_i) \leq 0. \tag{3.22}$$

Clearly  $\{y(n)\}$  is a nonincreasing sequence. By applying the procedure in Theorem 3.2, we can easily show that  $y(n) > 0$ , eventually.

Again from (3.21)

$$y(n) \leq (1 + p(n - \sigma))z(n - \tau)$$

or

$$\frac{y(n + \tau - \sigma_i)}{1 + p(n + \tau - \sigma - \sigma_i)} \leq z(n - \sigma_i). \tag{3.23}$$

Using (3.23) in (3.22), we obtain

$$\Delta y(n) + \sum_{i=1}^m \left( \frac{g_i(n)}{1 + p(n + \tau - \sigma - \sigma_i)} \right) y(n - (\sigma_i - \tau)) \leq 0. \tag{3.24}$$

But in view of Lemma 2.2 and (3.18), the delay difference inequality (3.24) has no eventually positive solution. This contradiction completes the proof.  $\square$

### 4 Sufficient Conditions for Oscillation of Equation (1.2)

**Theorem 4.1.** Assume that  $\Delta p(n) \geq 0$  and  $m = k$ . Suppose that for  $i = 1, 2, \dots, m$ ,  $\sigma_i = \rho_i$ ,  $\rho_i > \tau$ ,  $h_i(n) = r_i(n) - q_i(n) \geq 0$  and are not identically zero, and  $h_i(n) \geq h_i(n + \tau)$ .

Suppose further that

$$\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} \sum_{i=1}^m h_i(n) = +\infty \tag{4.1}$$

and

$$\frac{(\rho' - \tau)^{\rho' - \tau}}{(\rho' - \tau - 1)^{\rho' - \tau - 1}} \sum_{i=1}^m \liminf_{n \rightarrow \infty} \left( \frac{h_i(n)}{1 + p(n + \rho - \tau + \rho_i)} \right) > 1, \tag{4.2}$$

where  $\rho' = \min_{1 \leq i \leq m} \rho_i$  and  $\rho = \max_{1 \leq i \leq m} \rho_i$ .

Then every solution of (1.2) is oscillatory.

*Proof.* For the sake of contradiction, without loss of generality, we may suppose that  $\{x(n)\}$  is an eventually positive solution of (1.2).

Set

$$z(n) = x(n) + p(n)x(n + \tau). \tag{4.3}$$

Then from (1.2) and (4.3), we obtain

$$\Delta z(n) = \sum_{i=1}^m h_i(n)x(n + \rho_i) \geq 0. \tag{4.4}$$

This shows that  $\{z(n)\}$  is an eventually increasing sequence. Then by Lemma 2.3, the sequence  $\{z(n)\}$  is an eventually positive.

Set

$$y(n) = z(n) + p(n + \rho)z(n + \tau) \tag{4.5}$$

where  $\rho = \max_{1 \leq i \leq m} \rho_i$ . Then

$$\begin{aligned} \Delta y(n) &\geq \Delta z(n) + p(n + \rho)\Delta z(n + \tau) \\ &= \sum_{i=1}^m h_i(n)x(n + \rho_i) + p(n + \rho) \sum_{i=1}^m h_i(n + \tau)x(n + \rho_i + \tau) \\ &\geq \sum_{i=1}^m h_i(n) [x(n + \rho_i) + p(n + \rho_i)x(n + \rho_i + \tau)] \end{aligned}$$



$$= \sum_{i=1}^m h_i(n)z(n + \rho_i) \geq 0. \tag{4.6}$$

This shows that  $\{y(n)\}$  is an increasing sequence. But in view of (4.1) and Lemma 2.3, we get  $y(n) > 0$ , eventually.

From(4.5), we have

$$\frac{y(n)}{1 + p(n + \rho)} \leq z(n + \tau) \tag{4.7}$$

or

$$\frac{y(n - \tau + \rho_i)}{1 + p(n + \rho - \tau + \rho_i)} \leq z(n + \rho_i). \tag{4.8}$$

Using (4.8) in (4.6), we obtain

$$\Delta y(n) - \sum_{i=1}^m \left( \frac{h_i(n)}{1 + p(n + \rho - \tau + \rho_i)} \right) y(n + \rho_i - \tau) \geq 0. \tag{4.9}$$

But in view of (4.2) and Lemma 2.4, the advanced difference inequality (4.9) cannot have an eventually positive solution. This is a contradiction and this completes the proof.  $\square$

**Theorem 4.2.** Assume that  $\Delta p(n) \geq 0$  and  $m = k$ . Suppose that

- (i) there exist a partition of the set  $\{1, 2, \dots, m\}$  into two disjoint subsets  $I$  and  $J$  such that  $i \in I$  implies  $\rho_i > \sigma_i$  and  $j \in J$  implies  $\rho_j = \sigma_j$ ;
- (ii)  $h_i(n) = r_i(n) - q_i(n + \rho_i - \sigma_i) \geq 0$  and are not identically zero for  $i = 1, 2, \dots, m$ ;
- (iii)  $h_i(n) \geq h_i(n + \tau)$  and  $\rho_i > \tau$  for  $i = 1, 2, \dots, m$ .

Suppose further that

$$\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} \sum_{i=1}^m h_i(n) = +\infty \tag{4.10}$$

and

$$\frac{(\rho' - \tau)^{\rho' - \tau}}{(\rho' - \tau - 1)^{\rho' - \tau - 1}} \sum_{i=1}^m \liminf_{n \rightarrow \infty} \left( \frac{h_i(n)}{1 + p(n + \rho - \tau + \rho_i)} \right) > 1, \tag{4.11}$$

where  $\rho' = \min_{1 \leq i \leq m} \rho_i$  and  $\rho = \max_{1 \leq i \leq m} \rho_i$ .

Then every solution  $\{x(n)\}$  of (1.2) is either oscillatory or  $\liminf_{n \rightarrow \infty} x(n) = 0$ .

*Proof.* On the contrary we may assume, without loss of generality that  $\{x(n)\}$  is an eventually positive solution such that

$$\liminf_{n \rightarrow \infty} x(n) > 0. \tag{4.12}$$

Set

$$z(n) = x(n) + p(n)x(n + \tau) - \sum_{i \in I} \sum_{s=n}^{n + \rho_i - \sigma_i - 1} q_i(s)x(s + \sigma_i). \tag{4.13}$$

Then from (1.2) and (4.13), we have

$$\begin{aligned} \Delta z(n) &= - \sum_{i=1}^m q_i(n)x(n + \sigma_i) + \sum_{i=1}^m r_i(n)x(n + \rho_i) \\ &\quad - \sum_{i \in I} q_i(n + \rho_i - \sigma_i)x(n + \rho_i) + \sum_{i \in I} q_i(n)x(n + \sigma_i) \\ &= - \sum_{i=1}^m q_i(n + \rho_i - \sigma_i)x(n + \rho_i) + \sum_{i=1}^m r_i(n)x(n + \rho_i) \\ &= \sum_{i=1}^m h_i(n)x(n + \rho_i) \geq 0. \end{aligned} \tag{4.14}$$

This shows that  $\{z(n)\}$  is a nondecreasing sequence.

Then either

$$\lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} z(n) = +\infty \tag{4.15}$$

or

$$\lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} z(n) = L \in R. \tag{4.16}$$

Assume that (4.16) holds. But in view of (4.10) and (4.12), and from (4.14), we have

$$\lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} z(n) = +\infty,$$

which is a contradiction to the assumption and so (4.15) holds. Thus we have  $z(n) > 0$ . eventually. Set

$$y(n) = z(n) + p(n + \rho)z(n + \tau) \tag{4.17}$$

where  $\rho = \max_{1 \leq i \leq m} \rho_i$ . Then

$$\begin{aligned} \Delta y(n) &= \sum_{i=1}^m h_i(n)x(n + \rho_i) + p(n + \rho) \sum_{i=1}^m h_i(n + \tau)x(n + \tau + \rho_i) \\ &\geq \sum_{i=1}^m h_i(n)z(n + \rho_i) \geq 0. \end{aligned} \tag{4.18}$$

This shows that  $\{y(n)\}$  is an increasing sequence. By repeating the steps followed in the Theorem 4.1, we can easily show that  $y(n) > 0$ , eventually.

Again from (4.17), we have

$$\frac{y(n)}{1 + p(n + \rho)} \leq z(n + \tau)$$

or

$$\frac{y(n - \tau + \rho_i)}{1 + p(n - \tau + \rho + \rho_i)} \leq z(n + \rho_i). \tag{4.19}$$

Using (4.19) in (4.18), we obtain

$$\Delta y(n) - \sum_{i=1}^m \left( \frac{h_i(n)}{1 + p(n - \tau + \rho + \rho_i)} \right) y(n - \tau + \rho_i) \geq 0; \tag{4.20}$$

But in view of (4.11) and the Lemma 2.4, the advanced difference inequality (4.20) cannot have an eventually positive solution. This is a contradiction and this completes the proof.  $\square$

**Theorem 4.3.** Assume that  $\Delta p(n) \geq 0$ . Suppose that

- (i) there exist a positive integer  $l \leq k$  and a partition of the set  $\{1, 2, \dots, m\}$  into  $l$  disjoint subsets  $I_1, I_2, \dots, I_l$  such that  $i \in I_j$  implies  $\rho_j > \sigma_j$ ;
- (ii)  $a_j(n) = r_j(n) - \sum_{i \in I_j} q_i(n + \rho_j - \sigma_i) \geq 0$  for  $j = 1, 2, \dots, l$  and are not identically zero and  $a_j(n) = r_j(n)$  for  $j = l + 1, \dots, k$ ;
- (iii)  $\rho_j > \tau$  for  $j = 1, 2, \dots, k$ ;
- (iv)  $a_j(n) \geq a_j(n + \tau)$  for  $j = 1, 2, \dots, k$ .

Suppose further that

$$\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} \sum_{j=1}^k \liminf_{n \rightarrow \infty} a_j(n) > 1 \tag{4.21}$$

and

$$\frac{(\rho' - \tau)^{\rho' - \tau}}{(\rho' - \tau - 1)^{\rho' - \tau - 1}} \sum_{j=1}^k \liminf_{n \rightarrow \infty} \left( \frac{a_j(n)}{1 + p(n - \tau + \rho - \rho_j)} \right) > 1 \tag{4.22}$$

where  $\rho' = \min_{1 \leq j \leq k} \rho_j$  and  $\rho = \max_{1 \leq j \leq k} \rho_j$ .

Then every solution  $\{x(n)\}$  of (1.2) is either oscillatory or  $\liminf_{n \rightarrow \infty} x(n) = 0$ .

*Proof.* On the contrary, without loss of generality that we may suppose that  $\{x(n)\}$  is an eventually positive solution such that

$$\liminf_{n \rightarrow \infty} x(n) > 0. \quad (4.23)$$

Set

$$z(n) = x(n) + p(n)x(n - \tau) - \sum_{j=1}^l \sum_{i \in I_j} \sum_{s=n}^{n+\rho_j-\sigma_i-1} q_i(s)x(s + \sigma_i). \quad (4.24)$$

Then from (1.2) and (4.24), we have

$$\begin{aligned} \Delta z(n) &= - \sum_{i=1}^m q_i(n)x(n + \sigma_i) + \sum_{j=1}^k r_j(n)x(n + \rho_j) \\ &\quad - \sum_{j=1}^l \sum_{i \in I_j} (q_i(n + \rho_j - \sigma_i)x(n + \rho_j) - q_i(n)x(n + \sigma_i)) \\ &= \sum_{j=1}^l r_j(n)x(n + \rho_j) - \sum_{j=1}^l \sum_{i \in I_j} q_i(n + \rho_j - \sigma_i)x(n + \rho_j) \\ &\quad + \sum_{j=l+1}^k r_j(n)x(n + \rho_j) \end{aligned}$$

or

$$\Delta z(n) = \sum_{j=1}^k a_j(n)x(n + \rho_j) \geq 0. \quad (4.25)$$

This shows that  $\{z(n)\}$  is an increasing sequence. In view of (4.21) and (4.23) and from (4.25), we obtain  $z(n) \rightarrow +\infty$  as  $n \rightarrow \infty$ . Since  $\{z(n)\}$  increases to  $+\infty$ . We have  $z(n) > 0$ , eventually.

Set

$$y(n) = z(n) + p(n + \rho)z(n + \tau), \quad (4.26)$$

where  $\rho = \max_{1 \leq j \leq k} \rho_j$ . Then

$$\begin{aligned} \Delta y(n) &\geq \Delta z(n) + p(n + \rho)\Delta z(n + \tau) \\ &= \sum_{j=1}^k a_j(n)x(n + \rho_j) + p(n + \rho) \sum_{j=1}^k a_j(n + \tau)x(n + \tau + \rho_j) \end{aligned}$$

or

$$\Delta y(n) \geq \sum_{j=1}^k a_j(n)z(n + \rho_j) \geq 0. \quad (4.27)$$

Since  $\{y(n)\}$  is increasing,  $z(n) \rightarrow \infty$  as  $n \rightarrow \infty$  and  $z(n) > 0$  eventually, we can easily show from (4.27), that  $y(n) \rightarrow \infty$  as  $n \rightarrow \infty$  and consequently  $y(n) > 0$ , eventually.

From (4.26), we have

$$\frac{y(n)}{1 + p(n + \rho)} \leq z(n + \tau)$$

or

$$\frac{y(n - \tau + \rho_j)}{1 + p(n + \rho - \tau + \rho_j)} \leq z(n + \rho_j). \quad (4.28)$$

Using (4.28) in (4.27), we have

$$\Delta y(n) - \sum_{j=1}^k \left( \frac{a_j(n)}{1 + p(n - \tau + \rho_j + \rho)} \right) y(n + \rho_j - \tau) \geq 0. \quad (4.29)$$

This shows that the difference inequality (4.29) has an eventually positive solution  $\{y(n)\}$ . On the other hand, in view of (4.22) and Lemma 2.4, the advanced difference inequality (4.29) cannot have an eventually positive solution, which leads to a contradiction. This completes the proof.  $\square$

**Conclusion:** We presents sufficient conditions for oscillation of all solutions of first order neutral delay and advanced difference equations with positive and negative variable coefficients. Our results improves the earlier results in the literature.

## References

- [1] R. P. Agarwal, *Difference Equations and Inequalities: Theory, Methods and Applications*, Marcel Dekker, New York, 1999.
- [2] A. G. Balanov, N. B. Janson, P. V. E. McClintock, R. W. Tucker and C. H. T. Wang, Bifurcation analysis of a neutral delay differential equation modeling the torsional motion of a driven drill-string, *Chaos, Solitons & Fractals*, 15(2003), 381-394.
- [3] A. Bellen, N. Guglielmi and A. E. Ruehli, Methods for linear systems of circuit delay differential equations of neutral type, *IEEE Trans Circ Syst-I*, 46(1999), 212-216.
- [4] K. Gopalanisamy, *Stability and oscillations in population dynamics*, Boston: Kluwer Academic Publisher, 1992.
- [5] I. Györi and G. Ladas, *Oscillation theory of delay differential equations with Applications*, Oxford University press, Oxford, 1991.
- [6] D. C. Huong, Oscillation and convergence for a neural difference equation, *VNU Journal of Science, Mathematics-Physics*, 24(2008), 133-143.
- [7] A. Murugesan and K. Shanmugavalli, Oscillation and asymptotic behavior of neutral advanced difference equations, *International Journal of Pure and Applied Mathematics*, 110(1)(2016), 9-26.
- [8] A. Murugesan and K. Shanmugavalli, Oscillatory behavior of first order neutral delay and advanced difference equations with several positive and negative coefficients, *International Conference on Mathematical Applications in Engineering and Technology*, Sacred Heart College (A), Tirupathur - 635 601, India, Jan. 27-28, 2017 (accepted).
- [9] A. Murugesan and K. Shanmugavalli, Oscillatory criteria of first order neutral difference equations with several positive and negative coefficients, *International Conference on Mathematical Applications in Engineering and Technology*, Sacred Heart College (A), Tirupathur - 635 601, India, Jan. 27-28, 2017 (accepted).
- [10] Ö. Öcalan and O. Duman, Oscillation analysis of neutral difference equations with delays, *Chaos, Solitons & Fractals* 39(2009), 261-270.
- [11] H. Öğünmez and Ö. Öcalan, Oscillation of difference equations with several positive and negative coefficients, *Fasciculi Mathematici*, 15(2013), 115-122.
- [12] W. Xiong and J. Liang, Novel stability criteria for neutral systems with multiple time delays, *Chaos, Solitons & Fractals* 32(2007), 1735-1741.
- [13] Q. Zhang, X. Wei and J. Xu, Stability analysis for cellular neural networks with variable delays, *Chaos, Solitons & Fractals* 28(2006), 331-336.
- [14] J. Zhou, T. Chen and L. Xiang, Robust synchronization of delayed neural networks based on adaptive control and parameters identification, *Chaos, Solitons & Fractals*, 27(2006), 905-913.

*Received:* December 23, 2016; *Accepted:* March 01, 2017

**UNIVERSITY PRESS**

Website: <http://www.malayajournal.org/>

# Numerical Investigation of the Nonlinear Integro-Differential Equations using He's Homotopy Perturbation Method

S. Sekar<sup>a,\*</sup> and A. S. Thirumurugan<sup>b</sup>

<sup>a</sup>Department of Mathematics, Government Arts College (Autonomous), Salem – 636 007, Tamil Nadu, India.

<sup>b</sup>Department of Mathematics, Mahendra Arts and Science College, Kalipatti, Namakkal – 637 501, Tamil Nadu, India.

---

## Abstract

In this paper, He's Homotopy Perturbation Method (HHPM), by construction, produces approximate solutions of nonlinear integro-differential equations [2]. The purpose of this paper is to extend the He's Homotopy Perturbation method to the nonlinear integro-differential equations. Efficient error estimation for the He's Homotopy Perturbation method is also introduced. Details of this method are presented and compared with Single-Term Haar Wavelet Series (STHWS) method [2] numerical results along with estimated errors are given to clarify the method and its error estimator.

*Keywords:* Integro-Differential Equations, Nonlinear integro-differential equations, Single-term Haar wavelet series, He's Homotopy Perturbation Method.

2010 MSC: 41A45, 41A46, 41A58.

©2012 MJM. All rights reserved.

---

## 1 Introduction

Mathematical modelling of real-life problems usually results in functional equations, like ordinary or partial differential equations, integral and integro-differential equations, stochastic equations. Many mathematical formulations of physical phenomena contain integro-differential equations, these equations arise in many fields like fluid dynamics, biological models and chemical kinetics. Integro-differential equations are usually difficult to solve analytically so it is required to obtain an efficient approximate solution [6].

Nonlinear phenomena are of fundamental importance in various fields of science and engineering. The nonlinear models of real-life problems are still difficult to solve either numerically or theoretically. There has recently been much attention devoted to the search for better and more efficient solution methods for determining a solution, approximate or exact, analytical or numerical, to nonlinear models, [1, 8, 9].

In this article we developed numerical methods for nonlinear IDEs to get discrete solutions via He's Homotopy Perturbation method which was studied by S. Sekar et al. [3, 4]. The subject of this paper is to try to find numerical solutions of nonlinear integro-differential equations using He's Homotopy Perturbation method and compare the discrete results with the single-term Haar wavelet series method (STHWS) which is presented previously by Sekar et al. [2]. Finally, we show the method to achieve the desired accuracy. Details of the structure of the present method are explained in sections. We apply He's Homotopy Perturbation method and STHWS methods for nonlinear IDEs. In Section 4, it's proved the efficiency of the He's Homotopy Perturbation method. Finally, Section 5 contains some conclusions and directions for future expectations and researches.

---

\*Corresponding author.

E-mail address: [sekar\\_nitt@rediffmail.com](mailto:sekar_nitt@rediffmail.com) (S. Sekar), [thirumuruganas08@gmail.com](mailto:thirumuruganas08@gmail.com) (A. S. Thirumurugan).

## 2 He’s Homotopy Perturbation Method

In this section, we briefly review the main points of the powerful method, known as the He’s homotopy perturbation method [2]. To illustrate the basic ideas of this method, we consider the following differential equation:

$$A(u) - f(t) = 0, u(0) = u_0, t \in \Omega \tag{2.1}$$

where  $A$  is a general differential operator,  $u_0$  is an initial approximation of Eq. (2.1), and  $f(t)$  is a known analytical function on the domain of  $\Omega$ . The operator  $A$  can be divided into two parts, which are  $L$  and  $N$ , where  $L$  is a linear operator, but  $N$  is nonlinear. Eq. (2.1) can be, therefore, rewritten as follows:

$$L(u) + N(u) - f(t) = 0$$

By the homotopy technique, we construct a homotopy  $U(t, p) : \Omega \times [0, 1] \rightarrow \mathfrak{R}$ , which satisfies:

$$H(U, p) = (1 - p)[LU(t) - Lu_0(t)] + p[AU(t) - f(t)] = 0, p \in [0, 1], t \in \Omega \tag{2.2}$$

or

$$H(U, p) = LU(t) - Lu_0(t) + pLu_0(t) + p[NU(t) - f(t)] = 0, p \in [0, 1], t \in \Omega \tag{2.3}$$

where  $p \in [0, 1]$  is an embedding parameter, which satisfies the boundary conditions. Obviously, from Eqs. (2.2) or (2.3) we will have  $H(U, 0) = LU(t) - Lu_0(t) = 0, H(U, 1) = AU(t) - f(t) = 0$ .

The changing process of  $p$  from zero to unity is just that of  $U(t, p)$  from  $u_0(t)$  to  $u(t)$ . In topology, this is called homotopy. According to the He’s Homotopy Perturbation method, we can first use the embedding parameter  $p$  as a small parameter, and assume that the solution of Eqs. (2.2) or (2.3) can be written as a power series in  $p$  :

$$U = \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} p^n U_n = U_0 + pU_1 + p^2U_2 + p^3U_3 + \dots \tag{2.4}$$

Setting  $p = 1$ , results in the approximate solution of Eq.(2.1)

$$U(t) = \lim_{p \rightarrow 1} U = U_0 + U_1 + U_2 + U_3 + \dots$$

Applying the inverse operator  $L^{-1} = \int_0^t (\cdot) dt$  to both sides of Eq. (2.3), we obtain

$$U(t) = U(0) + \int_0^t Lu_0(t)dt - p \int_0^t Lu_0(t)dt - p[\int_0^t (NU(t) - f(t))dt] \tag{2.5}$$

where  $U(0) = u_0$ .

Now, suppose that the initial approximations to the solutions,  $Lu_0(t)$ , have the form

$$Lu_0(t) = \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} \alpha_n P_n(t) \tag{2.6}$$

where  $\alpha_n$  are unknown coefficients, and  $P_0(t), P_1(t), P_2(t), \dots$  are specific functions. Substituting (2.4) and (2.6) into (2.5) and equating the coefficients of  $p$  with the same power leads to

$$\begin{cases} p^0 : U_0(t) = u_0 + \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} \alpha_n \int_0^t P_n(t)dt \\ p^1 : U_1(t) = - \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} \alpha_n \int_0^t P_n(t)dt - \int_0^t (NU_0(t) - f(t))dt \\ p^2 : U_2(t) = - \int_0^t NU_1(t)dt \\ \vdots \\ p^j : U_j(t) = - \int_0^t NU_{j-1}(t)dt \end{cases} \tag{2.7}$$

Now, if these equations are solved in such a way that  $U_1(t) = 0$ , then Eq. (2.7) results in  $U_1(t) = U_2(t) = U_3(t) = \dots = 0$  and therefore the exact solution can be obtained by using

$$U(t) = U_0(t) = u_0 + \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} \alpha_n \int_0^t P_n(t)dt \tag{2.8}$$

It is worth noting that, if  $U(t)$  is analytic at  $t = t_0$ , then their Taylor series

$$U(t) = \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} a_n (t - t_0)^n$$

can be used in Eq. (2.8), where  $a_0, a_1, a_2, \dots$  are known coefficients and  $\alpha_n$  are unknown ones, which must be computed.

### 3 General format for nonlinear integro-differential equations

The equation is of the form [3]

$$\frac{\partial}{\partial t} u(x, t) + \int_{n=0}^t Ru(x, s) ds = g(x, t) \quad (3.9)$$

is an example of general nonlinear integro-differential equations defined on a Hilbert space. In the equation  $R$  is a nonlinear operator that contains partial derivatives with respect to  $x$  and  $g$  is an inhomogeneous term. On particular interest is the following special case (3.9) becomes.

$$\frac{\partial}{\partial t} u(x, t) - \int_{n=0}^t a(t-s) \frac{\partial}{\partial x} \sigma \left( \frac{\partial}{\partial x} u(x, s) \right) ds = g(x, t), 0 < x < 1, 0 < t < T \quad (3.10)$$

with the initial condition

$$u(x, 0) = f(x) \quad (3.11)$$

The problem arises in the theory of one-dimensional viscoelasticity [3]. It is also a special model for one dimensional heat flow in materials with memory [3].

A numerical solution to the nonlinear problem given by (3.10) and (3.11) was obtained using Galerkin's method [7]. In this paper, the STHWS method and He's Homotopy Perturbation method are described and applied to compute numerical solutions to (3.10) and (3.11). It will be shown that the algorithms are efficient and accurate with only two or three iterations.

## 4 Numerical Experiments

Different forms of the kernel  $a(\cdot)$  and the nonlinear function  $\sigma(\cdot)$  [7] in (3.10) are considered. The inhomogeneous term  $g(x, t)$  and initial condition  $f(x)$  in (3.11) are also chosen appropriately so that exact solutions are available. The exact solutions are then compared with the numerical solutions derived through the STHWS method and He's Homotopy Perturbation method.

### 4.1 Example

In this example [5],  $a(\zeta) = e^{-\zeta}$ ,  $\sigma(\zeta) = \zeta^2$ ,  $g(x, t) = e^{-(x+t)} + 2e^{-2x}(e^{-t} - e^{-2t})$  and the initial condition  $u(x, 0) = e^{-x}$ . With these choices, (3.10) and (3.11) become

$$\frac{\partial}{\partial t} u(x, t) - \int_0^t e^{-(t-s)} \frac{\partial}{\partial x} \left[ \left( \frac{\partial}{\partial x} u(x, s) \right)^2 \right] ds = e^{-(x+t)} + 2e^{-2x}(e^{-t} - e^{-2t}), u(x, 0) = e^{-x}$$

The exact solution for this problem is  $u(x, t) = e^{-(x+t)}$

### 4.2 Example

In this example [5],  $a(\zeta) = e^{-2\zeta}$ ,  $\sigma(\zeta) = \zeta^2$ ,  $g(x, t) = \cos(x+t) + \frac{1}{4}[\sin 2(x+t) - \cos 2(x+t) - e^{-2t}(\sin 2x - \cos 2x)]$  and the initial condition  $u(x, 0) = \sin x$ .

The exact solution for this problem is  $u(x, t) = \sin(x+t)$

Table 1 shows the errors between the exact solution and numerical solutions. The above examples 4.1 and 4.2 has been solved numerically using the STHWS method [2] and He's Homotopy Perturbation method. The obtained results (with step size  $x = 0.2$  and  $t = 0.01$ ) along with exact solutions of the examples 4.1 and 4.2, absolute errors between them are calculated and are presented in Table 1. A graphical representation is given for the nonlinear integro-differential equations in Figures 1 and 2, using three-dimensional effect to highlight the efficiency of the He's Homotopy Perturbation method.



Figure 1: Error estimation of the Example 4.1



Figure 2: Error estimation of the Example 4.2



Table 1: Numerical results for the Examples 4.1 and 4.2

$t$	Exact Solution		STHWS Error		HHPM Error	
	Example 4.1	Example 4.2	Example 4.1	Example 4.2	Example 4.1	Example 4.2
0.0	0.99005	0.29552	1.63E-04	1.00E-05	1.63E-06	1.00E-07
0.2	0.81058	0.47943	2.77E-04	2.62E-04	2.77E-06	2.62E-06
0.4	0.66365	0.64422	3.43E-04	3.48E-04	3.43E-06	3.48E-06
0.6	0.54335	0.78333	4.63E-04	4.18E-04	4.63E-06	4.18E-06
0.8	0.44486	0.89121	5.48E-05	5.42E-04	5.48E-07	5.42E-06
1.0	0.36422	0.96356	6.11E-05	6.62E-04	6.11E-07	6.62E-06

## 5 Conclusion

The obtained results (approximate solutions) of the nonlinear integro-differential equation [2] show that the He's Homotopy Perturbation method works well for finding the solution. The efficiency and the accuracy of the He's Homotopy Perturbation method have been illustrated by suitable examples. From the Table 1, it can be observed that for most of the time intervals, the absolute error is less in the He's Homotopy Perturbation method when compared to the single term Haar wavelet series method [2], which yields a small error, along with the exact solutions. From the Figures 1 - 2, it can be predicted that the He's Homotopy Perturbation method solution match well to the problem when compared to the single term Haar wavelet series method [2]. Hence the He's Homotopy Perturbation method is more suitable for studying the nonlinear integro-differential equation.

The researcher has successfully introduced He's Homotopy Perturbation method which has been exclusively developed for solving nonlinear integro-differential equation. Finally, in this paper, it is concluded that from the Table and Figures, which indicate the error to be almost, less with the nonlinear integro-differential equation using He's Homotopy Perturbation method.

## 6 Acknowledgment

The authors gratefully acknowledge the Dr. G. Balaji, Professor of Mathematics & Head, Department of Science & Humanities, Al-Ameen Engineering College, Erode-638 104, for encouragement and support. The authors also heartfelt thank to Dr. M. Vijayarakan, Associate Professor, Department of Mathematics, VMKV Engineering College, Salem-636 308, Tamil Nadu, India, for his kind help and suggestions.

## References

- [1] A. Jeffrey and M.N.B. Mohamad, Exact solutions to the KdV-Burgers equation, *Wave Motion*, 14 (1991), 369-375.
- [2] S. Sekar and C. Jaisankar, Numerical Strategies for the nonlinear Integro-Differential Equations using Single-Term Haar Wavelet Series, *Applied Mathematical Sciences (AMS)*, 8(51)(2014), 2547-2554.
- [3] S. Sekar and A. Sakthivel, Numerical investigations of linear first order fuzzy differential equations using Hes homotopy perturbation method, *IOSR Journal of Mathematics*, 11(5)(2015), 33-38.
- [4] S. Sekar and A. S. Thirumurugan, Numerical investigation of integro-differential equations using He's Homotopy Perturbation Method, *International Journal of Advanced Science and Engineering Research (IJASER)*, 1(1)(2016), 1006-1011.
- [5] Shishen Xie, Numerical Algorithms for Solving a Type of Nonlinear Integro-Differential Equations, *World Academy of Science, Engineering and Technology*, 41 (2010), 1083-1086
- [6] N.H. Sweilam, Fourth order integro-differential equations using variational iteration method, *Computers & Mathematics with Application*, doi:10.1016/j.camwa.2006.12.055

- [7] B. Neta, Numerical solution of a nonlinear integro-differential equation, *Journal of Mathematical Analysis and Application*, 89 (1982), 598-611.
- [8] M. Wadati, The exact solution of the modified Korteweg-de Vries equation, *Journal of Physical Society of Japan*, 32 (1972), 1681-1687.
- [9] X.Y. Wang, Exact and explicit solitary wave solutions for the generalized Fisher equation, *Physics Letters A*, 131 (1988), 277-279.

*Received:* January 07, 2017; *Accepted:* March 04, 2017

**UNIVERSITY PRESS**

Website: <http://www.malayajournal.org/>

## Soft Almost Semi-Continuous Mappings

S. S. Thakur,<sup>a,\*</sup> Alpa Singh Rajput<sup>b</sup> and M.R. Dhakad<sup>c</sup>

<sup>a</sup>Department of Applied Mathematics, Jabalpur Engineering College, Jabalpur-482011, India.

<sup>b</sup>Department of Applied Mathematics, Jabalpur Engineering College, Jabalpur-482011, India.

<sup>c</sup>Department of Technical Education & Skill Development Government of M.P., Vallabh Bhawan, Bhopal-462016, India.

### Abstract

In the present paper the concept of soft almost semi-continuous mappings and soft almost semi-open mappings in soft topological spaces have been introduced and studied.

*Keywords:* Soft regular open set, Soft semi open set, Soft almost continuous mappings, Soft semi-continuous mappings, Soft almost semi-continuous mappings and Soft almost semi-open mappings.

2010 MSC:54A40, 54D10, 06D72

©2012 MJM. All rights reserved.

## 1 Introduction

The theory of soft set was proposed by Molodtsov in 1999 [10]. It is a method for handling uncertain data. In 2011 Shabir and Naz [11] initiated the study of soft topological spaces. Many researchers worked on the findings of structures of soft set theory, soft topology and applied to many problems having uncertainties. Theoretical study of soft sets and soft topological spaces have been by some authors in [1, 3, 5–7, 10, 11, 13–15]. In 2013, Chen [2] introduced the concept of soft semi-open sets and soft-semi-closed sets in soft topological spaces. The section 2, of this paper gives the basic concept of soft set theory and soft topology. In section 3, we define the concepts of soft almost continuous mappings. It is shown that every soft almost continuous mapping is soft almost semi continuous and the example shows that the converse may not be true. Several characterization and properties of soft almost continuous mappings in soft topological spaces have been studied in this section. Section 4, introduces and studied soft almost open mappings. Last section give the conclusion of this paper.

## 2 Preliminaries

Let  $U$  is an initial universe set,  $E$  be a set of parameters,  $P(U)$  be the power set of  $U$  and  $A \subseteq E$ .

**Definition 2.1.** [10] A pair  $(F, A)$  is called a soft set over  $U$ , where  $F$  is a mapping given by  $F: A \rightarrow P(U)$ . In other words, a soft set over  $U$  is a parameterized family of subsets of the universe  $U$ . For all  $e \in A$ ,  $F(e)$  may be considered as the set of  $e$ -approximate elements of the soft set  $(F, A)$ .

**Definition 2.2.** [6] For two soft sets  $(F, A)$  and  $(G, B)$  over a common universe  $U$ , we say that  $(F, A)$  is a soft subset of  $(G, B)$ , denoted by  $(F, A) \subseteq (G, B)$ , if:

- (a)  $A \subseteq B$  and
- (b)  $F(e) \subseteq G(e)$  for all  $e \in E$ .

\*Corresponding author.

E-mail address: [samajh\\_singh@rediffmail.com](mailto:samajh_singh@rediffmail.com) (S. S. Thakur), [alpasinghrajput09@gmail.com](mailto:alpasinghrajput09@gmail.com) (Alpa Singh Rajput), [dhakadmr@gmail.com](mailto:dhakadmr@gmail.com) (M.R. Dhakad).

**Definition 2.3.** [6] Two soft sets  $(F, A)$  and  $(G, B)$  over a common universe  $U$  are said to be soft equal denoted by  $(F, A) = (G, B)$  If  $(F, A) \subseteq (G, B)$  and  $(G, B) \subseteq (F, A)$ .

**Definition 2.4.** [7] The complement of a soft set  $(F, A)$ , denoted by  $(F, A)^c$ , is defined by  $(F, A)^c = (F^c, A)$ , where  $F^c : A \rightarrow P(U)$  is a mapping given by  $F^c(e) = U - F(e)$ , for all  $e \in E$ .

**Definition 2.5.** [6] Let a soft set  $(F, A)$  over  $U$ .

- (a) Null soft set denoted by  $\phi$  if for all  $e \in A$ ,  $F(e) = \phi$ .  
 (b) Absolute soft set denoted by  $\tilde{U}$ , if for each  $e \in A$ ,  $F(e) = U$ .

Clearly,  $\tilde{U}^c = \phi$  and  $\phi^c = \tilde{U}$ .

**Definition 2.6.** [1] Union of two sets  $(F, A)$  and  $(G, B)$  over the common universe  $U$  is the soft  $(H, C)$ , where  $C = A \cup B$ , and for all  $e \in C$ ,

$$H(e) = \begin{cases} F(e), & \text{if } e \in A - B \\ G(e), & \text{if } e \in B - A \\ F(e) \cup G(e), & \text{if } e \in A \cap B \end{cases}$$

**Definition 2.7.** [1] Intersection of two soft sets  $(F, A)$  and  $(G, B)$  over a common universe  $U$ , is the soft set  $(H, C)$  where  $C = A \cap B$  and  $H(e) = F(e) \cap G(e)$  for each  $e \in E$ .

Let  $X$  and  $Y$  be an initial universe sets and  $E$  and  $K$  be the non empty sets of parameters,  $S(X, E)$  denotes the family of all soft sets over  $X$  and  $S(Y, K)$  denotes the family of all soft sets over  $Y$ .

**Definition 2.8.** [11] A subfamily  $\tau$  of  $S(X, E)$  is called a soft topology on  $X$  if:

1.  $\tilde{\phi}, \tilde{X}$  belong to  $\tau$ .
2. The union of any number of soft sets in  $\tau$  belongs to  $\tau$ .
3. The intersection of any two soft sets in  $\tau$  belongs to  $\tau$ .

The triplet  $(X, \tau, E)$  is called a soft topological space over  $X$ . The members of  $\tau$  are called soft open sets in  $X$  and their complements called soft closed sets in  $X$ .

**Definition 2.9.** If  $(X, \tau, E)$  is soft topological space and a soft set  $(F, E)$  over  $X$ .

- (a) The soft closure of  $(F, E)$  is denoted by  $Cl(F, E)$  is defined as the intersection of all soft closed super sets of  $(F, E)$  [11].  
 (b) The soft interior of  $(F, E)$  is denoted by  $Int(F, E)$  is defined as the soft union of all soft open subsets of  $(F, E)$  [14].

**Definition 2.10.** [14] The soft set  $(F, E) \in S(X, E)$  is called a soft point if there exist  $x \in X$  and  $e \in E$  such that  $F(e) = \{x\}$  and  $F(e') = \phi$  for each  $e' \in E - \{e\}$ , and the soft point  $(F, E)$  is denoted by  $(x_e)_E$ .

**Definition 2.11.** [14] The soft point  $(x_e)_E$  is said to be in the soft set  $(G, E)$ , denoted by  $(x_e)_E \in (G, E)$  if  $(x_e)_E \subseteq (G, E)$ .

**Definition 2.12.** [2, 13] A soft set  $(F, E)$  in a soft topological space  $(X, \tau, E)$  is said to be :

- (a) Soft regular open if  $(F, E) = Int(Cl(F, E))$ .
- (b) Soft regular closed if its complement is soft regular open.
- (c) Soft semi-open if  $(F, E) \subseteq Cl(Int(F, E))$ .
- (d) Soft semi-closed if its complement is soft semi-open.

**Remark 2.13.** [4, 13] Every soft regular open (resp. soft regular closed) set is soft open (resp. closed) and every soft open (resp. closed) set is soft semi-open (resp. semi-closed) but the converses may not be true.

**Definition 2.14.** [2] Let  $(F, E)$  be a soft set in a soft topological space  $(X, \tau, E)$ .

- (a) The soft semi-closure of  $(F, E)$  is denoted by  $sCl(F, E)$  is defined as the smallest soft semi-closed set over which contains  $(F, E)$ .
- (b) The soft semi-interior of  $(F, E)$  is denoted by  $sInt(F, E)$  is defined as the largest soft semi-open set over which is contained in  $(F, E)$ .

**Definition 2.15.** [5] Let  $S(X,E)$  and  $S(Y,K)$  be families of soft sets. Let  $u: X \rightarrow Y$  and  $p: E \rightarrow K$  be mappings. Then a mapping  $f_{pu}: S(X, E) \rightarrow S(Y, K)$  is defined as :

(i) Let  $(F, A)$  be a soft set in  $S(X, E)$ . The image of  $(F, A)$  under  $f_{pu}$ , written as  $f_{pu}(F, A) = (f_{pu}(F), p(A))$ , is a soft set in  $S(Y,K)$  such that

$$f_{pu}(F)(k) = \begin{cases} \bigcup_{e \in p^{-1}(k) \cap A} u(F(e)), & p^{-1}(k) \cap A \neq \phi \\ \phi, & p^{-1}(k) \cap A = \phi \end{cases}$$

For all  $k \in K$ .

(ii) Let  $(G, B)$  be a soft set in  $S(Y, K)$ . The inverse image of  $(G, B)$  under  $f_{pu}$ , written as

$$f_{pu}^{-1}(G)(e) = \begin{cases} u^{-1}G(p(e)), & p(e) \in B \\ \phi, & \text{otherwise} \end{cases}$$

For all  $e \in E$ .

**Definition 2.16.** [8, 12] Let  $(X,\tau,E)$  and  $(Y,\nu,K)$  be a soft topological spaces. A soft mapping  $f_{pu}: (X,\tau,E) \rightarrow (Y,\nu,K)$  is said to be :

- Soft almost continuous if  $f_{pu}^{-1}(G, K)$  is soft open in  $X$ , for all soft regular open set  $(G,K)$  in  $Y$ .
- Soft almost open if  $f_{pu}(F, E)$  is soft open in  $Y$ , for all soft regular open set  $(F, E)$  in  $X$ .
- Soft semi-continuous mapping if  $f_{pu}^{-1}(G, K)$  is soft semi-open in  $X$ , for all soft open set  $(G,K)$  in  $Y$ .
- Soft semi-open if  $f_{pu}(F, E)$  is soft semi-open in  $Y$ , for all soft open set  $(F, E)$  in  $X$ .
- Soft semi-irresolute if  $f_{pu}^{-1}(G, K)$  is soft semi-open in  $X$ , for all soft semi-open set  $(G, K)$  in  $Y$ .

### 3 Soft Almost Semi-Continuous Mappings

**Definition 3.1.** A soft mapping  $f_{pu}: (X, \tau, E) \rightarrow (Y, \nu, K)$  is said to be soft almost semi-continuous if the inverse image of every soft regular open set over  $Y$  is soft semi-open over  $X$ .

**Remark 3.2.** Every soft almost continuous mapping is soft almost semi-continuous but converse may not be true.

**Example 3.3.** Let  $X = \{x_1, x_2\}$ ,  $E = \{e_1, e_2\}$  and  $Y = \{y_1, y_2\}$ ,  $K = \{k_1, k_2\}$ . The soft sets  $(F_1, E), (F_2, E), (F_3, E), (G_1, K), (G_2, K)$  are defined as follows :

$$\begin{aligned} F_1(e_1) &= \phi, & F_1(e_2) &= \{x_1\}, \\ F_2(e_1) &= \{x_1\}, & F_2(e_2) &= \phi, \\ F_3(e_1) &= \{x_1\}, & F_3(e_2) &= \{x_1\}, \\ G_1(k_1) &= \{y_1\}, & G_1(k_2) &= \{y_2\}, \\ G_2(k_1) &= \{y_2\}, & G_2(k_2) &= \{y_1\} \end{aligned}$$

Let  $\tau = \{\phi, (F_1, E), (F_2, E), (F_3, E), \tilde{X}\}$  and  $\nu = \{\phi, (G_1, K), (G_2, K), \tilde{Y}\}$  are topologies on  $X$  and  $Y$  respectively. Then soft mapping  $f_{pu}: (X, \tau, E) \rightarrow (Y, \nu, K)$  defined by  $u(x_1) = y_1$ ,  $u(x_2) = y_2$  and  $p(e_1) = k_1$ ,  $p(e_2) = k_2$  is soft almost semi-continuous mapping not soft almost continuous.

**Remark 3.4.** Every soft semi-continuous mapping is soft almost semi-continuous but converse may not be true.

**Example 3.5.** Let  $X = \{x_1, x_2, x_3\}$ ,  $E = \{e_1, e_2\}$  and  $Y = \{y_1, y_2, y_3\}$ ,  $K = \{k_1, k_2\}$ . The soft set  $(G, K)$  is defined as follows :

$$G(k_1) = \{y_1\}, \quad G(k_2) = \phi$$

Let  $\tau = \{\phi, \tilde{X}\}$ , and  $\nu = \{\phi, (G, K), \tilde{Y}\}$  are topologies on  $X$  and  $Y$  respectively. Then soft mapping  $f_{pu}: (X, \tau, E) \rightarrow (Y, \nu, K)$  defined by  $u(x_1) = y_1$ ,  $u(x_2) = y_2$ ,  $u(x_3) = y_3$  and  $p(e_1) = k_1$ ,  $p(e_2) = k_2$  is soft almost semi-continuous but not soft semi-continuous.

**Theorem 3.6.** Let  $f_{pu}: (X, \tau, E) \rightarrow (Y, \nu, K)$  be a soft mapping. Then the following conditions are equivalent:

- $f_{pu}$  is soft almost semi-continuous.
- $f_{pu}^{-1}(G, K)$  is soft semi-closed set in  $X$  for every soft regular closed set  $(G, K)$  in  $Y$ .
- $f_{pu}^{-1}(A, K) \subset sInt(f_{pu}^{-1}(Int(Cl(A, K))))$  for every soft open set  $(A, K)$  in  $Y$ .
- $sCl(f_{pu}^{-1}(Cl(Int(G, K)))) \subset f_{pu}^{-1}(G, K)$  for every soft closed set  $(G, K)$  in  $Y$ .
- For each soft point  $(x_e)_E$  over  $X$  and each soft regular open set  $(G, K)$  over  $Y$  containing  $f_{pu}((x_e)_E)$ , there exists a soft semi-open set  $(F, E)$  over  $X$  such that  $(x_e)_E \in (F, E)$  and  $(F, E) \subset f_{pu}^{-1}(G, K)$ .

(f) For each soft point  $(x_e)_E$  over  $X$  and each soft regular open set  $(G,K)$  over  $Y$  containing  $f_{pu}((x_e)_E)$ , there exists a soft semi-open set  $(F,E)$  over  $X$  such that  $(x_e)_E \in (F,E)$  and  $f_{pu}(F,E) \subset (G,K)$ .

*Proof:* (a) $\Leftrightarrow$ (b) Since  $f_{pu}^{-1}((G,K)^C) = (f_{pu}^{-1}(G,K))^C$  for every soft set  $(G,K)$  over  $Y$ .

(a) $\Rightarrow$ (c) Since  $(A,K)$  is soft open set over  $Y$ ,  $(A,K) \subset \text{Int}(\text{Cl}(A,K))$  and hence,  $f_{pu}^{-1}(A,K) \subset f_{pu}^{-1}(\text{Int}(\text{Cl}(A,K)))$ . Now  $\text{Int}(\text{Cl}(A,K))$  is a soft regular open set over  $Y$ . By (a),  $f_{pu}^{-1}(\text{Int}(\text{Cl}(A,K)))$  is soft semi-open set over  $X$ . Thus,  $f_{pu}^{-1}(A,K) \subset f_{pu}^{-1}(\text{Int}(\text{Cl}(A,K))) = \text{sInt}(f_{pu}^{-1}(\text{Int}(\text{Cl}(A,K))))$ .

(c) $\Rightarrow$ (a) Let  $(A,K)$  be a soft regular open set over  $Y$ , then we have  $f_{pu}^{-1}(A,K) \subset \text{sInt}(f_{pu}^{-1}(\text{Int}(\text{Cl}(A,K)))) = \text{sInt}(f_{pu}^{-1}(A,K))$ . Thus,  $f_{pu}^{-1}(A,K) = \text{sInt}(f_{pu}^{-1}(A,K))$  shows that  $f_{pu}^{-1}(A,K)$  is a soft semi-open set over  $X$ .

(b) $\Rightarrow$ (d) Since  $(G,K)$  is soft closed set over  $Y$ ,  $\text{Cl}(\text{Int}(G,K)) \subset (G,K)$  and  $f_{pu}^{-1}(\text{Cl}(\text{Int}(G,K))) \subset f_{pu}^{-1}(G,K)$ .  $\text{Cl}(\text{Int}(G,K))$  is soft regular closed set over  $Y$ . Hence,  $f_{pu}^{-1}(\text{Cl}(\text{Int}(G,K)))$  is soft semi-closed set over  $X$ . Thus,  $\text{sCl}(f_{pu}^{-1}(\text{Cl}(\text{Int}(G,K)))) = f_{pu}^{-1}(\text{Cl}(\text{Int}(G,K))) \subset f_{pu}^{-1}(G,K)$ .

(d) $\Rightarrow$ (b) Let  $(G,K)$  be a soft regular closed set over  $Y$ , then we have  $\text{sCl}(f_{pu}^{-1}(G,K)) = \text{sCl}(f_{pu}^{-1}(\text{Cl}(\text{Int}(G,K)))) \subset f_{pu}^{-1}(G,K)$ . Thus,  $\text{sCl}(f_{pu}^{-1}(G,K)) \subset f_{pu}^{-1}(G,K)$ , shows that  $f_{pu}^{-1}(G,K)$  is soft semi-closed set over  $X$ .

(a) $\Rightarrow$ (e) Let  $(x_e)_E$  be a soft point over  $X$  and  $(G,K)$  be a soft regular open set over  $Y$  such that  $f_{pu}((x_e)_E) \in (G,K)$ . Put  $(F,E) = f_{pu}^{-1}(G,K)$ . Then by (a),  $(F,E)$  is soft semi-open set,  $(x_e)_E \in (F,E)$  and  $(F,E) \subset f_{pu}^{-1}(G,K)$ .

(e) $\Rightarrow$ (f) Let  $(x_e)_E$  be a soft point over  $X$  and  $(G,K)$  be a soft regular open set over  $Y$  such that  $f_{pu}((x_e)_E) \in (G,K)$ . By (e) there exists a soft semi-open set  $(F,E)$  such that  $(x_e)_E \in (F,E)$ ,  $(F,E) \subset f_{pu}^{-1}(G,K)$ . And so, we have  $(x_e)_E \in (F,E)$ ,  $f_{pu}(F,E) \subset f_{pu}(f_{pu}^{-1}(G,K)) \subset (G,K)$ .

(f) $\Rightarrow$ (a) Let  $(G,K)$  be a soft regular open set over  $Y$  and  $(x_e)_E$  be a soft point over  $X$  such that  $(x_e)_E \in f_{pu}^{-1}(G,K)$ . Then  $f_{pu}((x_e)_E) \in f_{pu}(f_{pu}^{-1}(G,K)) \subset (G,K)$ . By (f), there exists a soft semi-open set  $(F,E)$  such that  $(x_e)_E \in (F,E)$  and  $f_{pu}(F,E) \subset (G,K)$ . This shows that  $(x_e)_E \in (F,E) \subset f_{pu}^{-1}(G,K)$ . It follows that  $f_{pu}^{-1}(G,K)$  is soft semi-open set and hence  $f_{pu}^{-1}$  is soft almost semi-continuous.

**Definition 3.7.** A soft topological space  $(X, \tau, E)$  is said to be soft semiregular if for each soft open set  $(F,E)$  and each soft point  $(x_e)_E \in (F,E)$ , there exists a soft open set  $(G,E)$  such that  $(x_e)_E \in (G,E)$  and  $(G,E) \subset \text{Int}(\text{Cl}(G,E)) \subset (F,E)$ .

**Theorem 3.8.** Let  $f_{pu} : (X, \tau, E) \rightarrow (Y, \vartheta, K)$  be a soft mapping from a soft topological space  $(X, \tau, E)$  to a soft semiregular space  $(Y, \vartheta, K)$ . Then  $f_{pu}$  is soft almost semi-continuous if and only if  $f_{pu}$  is soft semi-continuous.

*Proof:* Necessity: Let  $(x_e)_E$  be a soft point in  $X$  and  $(F,K)$  be a soft open set in  $Y$  such that  $f_{pu}((x_e)_E) \in (F,K)$ . Since  $(Y, \vartheta, K)$  is soft semiregular there exists a soft open set  $(G,K)$  in  $Y$  such that  $f_{pu}((x_e)_E) \in (G,K)$  and  $(G,K) \subset \text{Int}(\text{Cl}(G,K)) \subset (F,K)$ . Since  $\text{Int}(\text{Cl}(G,K))$  is soft regular open in  $Y$  and  $f_{pu}$  is soft almost semi-continuous, by theorem 3.6 (f) there exists a soft semi-open set  $(A,E)$  in  $X$  such that  $(x_e)_E \in (A,E)$  and  $f_{pu}(A,E) \subset \text{Int}(\text{Cl}(G,K))$ . Thus,  $(A,E)$  is soft semi-open set such that  $(x_e)_E \in (A,E)$  and  $f_{pu}(A,E) \subset (F,K)$ . Hence by theorem [26] [2],  $f_{pu}$  is soft semi-continuous.

Sufficiency: Obvious.

**Lemma 3.9.** If  $f_{pu} : (X, \tau, E) \rightarrow (Y, \vartheta, K)$  be a soft mapping and  $f_{pu}$  is a soft open and soft continuous mapping then  $f_{pu}^{-1}(G,K)$  is soft semi-open in  $X$  for every  $(G,K)$  is soft semi-open in  $Y$ .

*Proof:* Let  $(G,K)$  is soft semi-open in  $Y$ . Then,  $(G,K) \subseteq \text{Int}(\text{Cl}(\text{Int}(G,K)))$ . Since  $f_{pu}$  is soft continuous we have,  $f_{pu}^{-1}(G,K) \subseteq f_{pu}^{-1}(\text{Int}(\text{Cl}(\text{Int}(G,K)))) \subseteq \text{Int}(f_{pu}^{-1}(\text{Cl}(\text{Int}(G,K))))$ . By the openness of  $f_{pu}$ , we have  $f_{pu}^{-1}(\text{Cl}(\text{Int}(G,K))) \subseteq \text{Cl}(f_{pu}^{-1}(\text{Int}(G,K)))$ . Again  $f_{pu}$  is soft continuous  $f_{pu}^{-1}(\text{Int}(G,K)) \subseteq \text{Int}(f_{pu}^{-1}(G,K))$ . Thus,  $f_{pu}^{-1}(G,K) \subseteq \text{Int}(\text{Cl}(\text{Int}(f_{pu}^{-1}(G,K))))$ .

Consequently,  $f_{pu}^{-1}(G,K)$  is soft semi-open in  $X$ .

**Theorem 3.10.** If soft mapping  $f_{p_1 u_1} : (X, \tau, E) \rightarrow (Y, \vartheta, K)$  is soft open soft continuous and soft mapping  $g_{p_2 u_2} : (Y, \vartheta, K) \rightarrow (Z, \eta, T)$  is soft almost semi-continuous, then  $g_{p_2 u_2} \circ f_{p_1 u_1} : (X, \tau, E) \rightarrow (Z, \eta, T)$  is soft almost semi-continuous.

*Proof:* Suppose  $(U,T)$  is a soft regular open set in  $Z$ . Then  $g_{p_2 u_2}^{-1}(U,T)$  is a soft semi-open set in  $Y$  because  $g_{p_2 u_2}$  is soft almost semi-continuous. Since  $f_{p_1 u_1}$  being soft open and continuous. By lemma 3.9  $f_{p_1 u_1}^{-1}(g_{p_2 u_2}^{-1}(U,T))$  is soft semi-open in  $X$ . Consequently,  $g_{p_2 u_2} \circ f_{p_1 u_1} : (X, \tau, E) \rightarrow (Z, \eta, T)$  is soft almost semi-continuous.

**Lemma 3.11.** If  $(A,E)$  be a soft semi-open set over  $X$  and  $(Y,E)$  is soft open in a soft topological space  $(X, \tau, E)$ . Then  $(A,E) \cap (Y,E)$  is soft semi-open in  $(Y,E)$ .

*Proof:* Obvious.

**Theorem 3.12.** Let  $f_{pu} : (X, \tau, E) \rightarrow (Y, \vartheta, K)$  be a soft almost semi-continuous mapping and  $(A,E)$  is soft open set in  $X$ . Then  $f_{pu}/(A,E)$  is soft almost semi-continuous.

*Proof:* Let  $(G,K)$  be a soft regular open set in  $Y$  then  $f_{pu}^{-1}(G,K)$  is soft semi-open in  $X$ . Since  $(A,E)$  is soft open in  $X$ , By lemma 3.11  $(A,E) \cap f_{pu}^{-1}(G,K) = [f_{pu}/(A,E)]^{-1}(G,K)$  is soft semi-open in  $(A,E)$ . Therefore,  $f_{pu}/(A,E)$  is soft almost semi-continuous.

## 4 Soft Almost Semi-Open Mappings

**Definition 4.1.** A soft mapping  $f_{pu} : (X, \tau, E) \rightarrow (Y, \vartheta, K)$  is said to be soft almost semi-open if for each soft regular open set  $(F, E)$  in  $X$ ,  $f_{pu}(F, E)$  is soft semi-open in  $Y$ .

**Remark 4.2.** Every soft almost open is soft almost semi-open but converse may not be true.

**Example 4.3.** Let  $X = \{x_1, x_2\}$ ,  $E = \{e_1, e_2\}$  and  $Y = \{y_1, y_2\}$ ,  $K = \{k_1, k_2\}$ . The soft sets  $(F_1, E)$ ,  $(F_2, E)$ ,  $(G, K)$  are defined as follows :

$$\begin{aligned} F_1(e_1) &= \{x_1\}, & F_1(e_2) &= \{x_2\}, \\ F_2(e_1) &= \{x_2\}, & F_2(e_2) &= \{x_1\}, \\ G_1(k_1) &= \phi & G_1(k_2) &= \{y_1\}, \\ G_2(k_1) &= \{y_1\} & G_2(k_2) &= \phi, \\ G_3(k_1) &= \{y_1\} & G_3(k_2) &= \{y_1\} \end{aligned}$$

Let  $\tau = \{\phi, (F_1, E), (F_2, E), \tilde{X}\}$ , and  $\nu = \{\phi, (G_1, K), (G_2, K), (G_3, K), \tilde{Y}\}$  are topologies on  $X$  and  $Y$  respectively. Then soft mapping  $f_{pu} : (X, \tau, E) \rightarrow (Y, \nu, K)$  defined by  $u(x_1) = y_1$ ,  $u(x_2) = y_2$  and  $p(e_1) = k_1$ ,  $p(e_2) = k_2$  is soft almost semi-open mapping but not soft almost open.

**Remark 4.4.** Every soft semi-open mappings is soft almost semi-open but converse may not be true.

**Example 4.5.** Let  $X = \{x_1, x_2, x_3\}$ ,  $E = \{e_1, e_2\}$  and  $Y = \{y_1, y_2, y_3\}$ ,  $K = \{k_1, k_2\}$ . The soft sets  $(F, E)$  is defined as follows :

$$F(e_1) = \{x_1\}, \quad F(e_2) = \phi,$$

Let  $\tau = \{\phi, (F, E), \tilde{X}\}$  and  $\nu = \{\phi, \tilde{Y}\}$  are topologies on  $X$  and  $Y$  respectively. Then soft mapping  $f_{pu} : (X, \tau, E) \rightarrow (Y, \nu, K)$  defined by  $u(x_1) = y_1$ ,  $u(x_2) = y_2$  and  $p(e_1) = k_1$ ,  $p(e_2) = k_2$  is soft almost semi-open mapping but not soft semi-open.

**Theorem 4.6.** Let  $f_{p_1u_1} : (X, \tau, E) \rightarrow (Y, \vartheta, K)$  and  $g_{p_2u_2} : (Y, \vartheta, K) \rightarrow (Z, \eta, T)$  be two soft mappings, If  $f_{p_1u_1}$  is soft almost open and  $g_{p_2u_2}$  is soft semi-open. Then the soft mapping  $g_{p_2u_2} \circ f_{p_1u_1} : (X, \tau, E) \rightarrow (Z, \eta, T)$  is soft almost semi-open.

*Proof :* Let  $(F, E)$  be soft regular open in  $X$ . Then  $f_{p_1u_1}(F, E)$  is soft open in  $Y$  because  $f_{p_1u_1}$  is soft almost open. Therefore,  $g_{p_2u_2}(f_{p_1u_1}(F, E))$  is soft semi-open in  $Z$ . Because  $g_{p_2u_2}$  is soft semi-open. Since  $(g_{p_2u_2} \circ f_{p_1u_1})(F, E) = (g_{p_2u_2}(f_{p_1u_1}(F, E)))$ , it follows that the soft mapping  $(g_{p_2u_2} \circ f_{p_1u_1})$  is soft almost semi-open.

**Definition 4.7.** A soft mapping  $f_{pu} : (X, \tau, E) \rightarrow (Y, \vartheta, K)$  is said to be soft semi-irresolute if the inverse image of soft semi-open set of  $Y$  is soft semi-open set in  $X$ .

**Theorem 4.8.** Let  $f_{p_1u_1} : (X, \tau, E) \rightarrow (Y, \vartheta, K)$  and  $g_{p_2u_2} : (Y, \vartheta, K) \rightarrow (Z, \eta, T)$  be two soft mappings, such that  $g_{p_2u_2} \circ f_{p_1u_1} : (X, \tau, E) \rightarrow (Z, \eta, T)$  is soft almost semi-open and  $g_{p_2u_2}$  is soft semi-irresolute and injective then  $f_{p_1u_1}$  is soft almost semi-open.

*Proof :* Suppose  $(F, E)$  is soft regular open set in  $X$ . Then  $g_{p_2u_2} \circ f_{p_1u_1}(F, E)$  is soft semi-open in  $Z$  because  $g_{p_2u_2} \circ f_{p_1u_1}$  is soft almost semi-open. Since  $g_{p_2u_2}$  is injective, we have  $(g_{p_2u_2}^{-1}(g_{p_2u_2} \circ f_{p_1u_1}(F, E))) = f_{p_1u_1}(F, E)$ . Therefore  $f_{p_1u_1}(F, E)$  is soft semi-open in  $Y$ , because  $g_{p_2u_2}$  is soft semi-irresolute. This implies  $f_{p_1u_1}$  is soft almost semi-open.

**Theorem 4.9.** Let soft mapping  $f_{pu} : (X, \tau, E) \rightarrow (Y, \vartheta, K)$  be soft almost semi-open mapping. If  $(G, K)$  is soft set of  $Y$  and  $(F, E)$  is soft regular closed set of  $X$  containing  $f_{pu}^{-1}(G, K)$  then there is a soft semi-closed set  $(A, K)$  of  $Y$  containing  $(G, K)$  such that  $f_{pu}^{-1}(A, K) \subset (F, E)$ .

*Proof :* Let  $(A, K) = (f_{pu}(F, E))^C$ . Since  $f_{pu}^{-1}(G, K) \subset (F, E)$  we have  $f_{pu}(F, E)^C \subset (G, K)$ . Since  $f_{pu}$  is soft almost semi-open then  $(A, K)$  is soft semi-closed set of  $Y$  and  $f_{pu}^{-1}(A, K) = (f_{pu}^{-1}(f_{pu}(F, E))^C) \subset ((F, E)^C)^C = (F, E)$ . Thus,  $f_{pu}^{-1}(A, K) \subset (F, E)$ .

## 5 Conclusion

Continuity of soft mappings played very important role in the development of soft topology. In this paper we have introduced soft almost semi-continuous (resp. soft almost semi-open) mappings and it is shown by the examples that the class of soft almost semi-continuous (resp. soft almost semi-open) mappings properly contains the class of all soft almost continuous (resp. soft almost open) mappings. Various properties and characterization of these soft mappings have been studied. The class of all soft almost mappings introduced in this paper will be useful to study various strong and weak forms of soft separation axioms, soft connectedness and soft compactness in soft topology.

## References

- [1] M. Irfan Ali, F. Feng, X. Liu, W. K. Min and M. Shabir, On some new operations in soft set theory, *Comput. Math. Appl.* 57, 2009, 1547-1553.
- [2] Bin Chen , Soft semi-open sets and related properties in soft topological spaces, *Appl.Math.Inf.Sci.* 7, (1) (2013), 287–294.
- [3] S. Hussain and B. Ahmad, Some properties of soft topological spaces, *Comput. Math. Appl.*,62 ,2011, 4058-4067.
- [4] S. Hussain, Properties of soft semi-open and soft semi-closed sets, *Pensee Journal* 76,(2)(2014), 133–143.
- [5] A. Kharral and B. Ahmad, Mappings on soft classes, *New Math. Nat. Comput.* ,7(3),2011, 471-481.
- [6] P.K. Maji, R. Biswas, R. Roy, Soft set theory, *Comput. Math. Appl.*, 45 ,2003, 555-562.
- [7] P. Majumdar and S. K. Samanta, Similarity measure of soft sets, *New Math. Nat. Comput.* 4(1) (2008) 1-12.
- [8] J. Mahanta and P. K. Das , On soft topological space via semi open and semi closed soft sets , *Kyungpook Math. J .* 54, (2014), 221–236.
- [9] W. K. Min, A note on soft topological spaces, *Comput. Math. Appl.*,62 ,2011,3524-3528.
- [10] D. Molodtsov, Soft set theory first results, *Comput. Math. Appl.* ,37 ,1999, 19-31.
- [11] M. Shabir and M. Naz, On soft topological spaces, *Comput. Math. Appl.*,61 ,2011, 1786-1799.
- [12] S.S.Thakur and Alpa Singh Rajput, Soft Almost Continuous Mappings,(Submitted).
- [13] Saziye Yuksel.,Soft Regular Generalized Closed Sets in Soft Topological Spaces *Int. Journal of Math. Analysis*, 8(8), 2014 , 355-367.
- [14] I. Zorlutana, N. Akdag and W.K. Min, Remarks on soft topological spaces, *Ann. Fuzzy Math. Inf.*, 3(2) ,2012, 171-185.
- [15] Idris Zorlutana, Hatice Cakir, On Continuity of Soft Mappings, *Appl.Math. Inf. Sci.* 9(1), 2015, 403-409.

*Received:* July 07, 2016; *Accepted:* February 23, 2017

**UNIVERSITY PRESS**

Website: <http://www.malayajournal.org/>



## On generalized $b$ star - closed set in Topological Spaces

S. Sekar<sup>a,\*</sup> and S. Loganayagi<sup>b</sup>

<sup>a</sup>Department of Mathematics, Government Arts College (Autonomous), Salem – 636 007, Tamil Nadu, India.

<sup>b</sup>Department of Mathematics, Bharathidasan College of Arts and Science, Ellispettai, Erode – 638 116, Tamil Nadu, India.

### Abstract

In this paper, we introduce a new class of sets called generalized  $b$  star - closed sets in topological spaces (briefly  $gb^*$ - closed set). Also we discuss some of their properties and investigate the relations between the associated topology.

*Keywords:*  $gb^*$  - closed set,  $b$  - closed set,  $gb$  closed set.

2010 MSC: 54A05.

©2012 MJM. All rights reserved.

### 1 Introduction

In 1970, Levine introduced the concept of generalized closed set and discussed the properties of sets, closed and open maps, compactness, normal and separation axioms. Later in 1996 Andrijevic gave a new type of generalized closed set in topological space called  $b$  closed sets. The investigation on generalization of closed set has lead to significant contribution to the theory of separation axiom, generalization of continuity and covering properties. A.A.Omari and M.S.M. Noorani made an analytical study and gave the concepts of generalized  $b$  closed sets in topological spaces.

In this paper, a new class of closed set called generalized  $b$  star - closed set is introduced to prove that the class forms a topology. The notion of generalized  $b$  star - closed set and its different characterizations are given in this paper. Throughout this paper  $(X, \tau)$  and  $(Y, \sigma)$  represent the non - empty topological spaces on which no separation axioms are assumed, unless otherwise mentioned.

Let  $A \subseteq X$ , the closure of  $A$  and interior of  $A$  will be denoted by  $cl(A)$  and  $int(A)$  respectively, union of all  $b$  - open sets  $X$  contained in  $A$  is called  $b$  - interior of  $A$  and it is denoted by  $bint(A)$ , the intersection of all  $b$  - closed sets of  $X$  containing  $A$  is called  $b$  - closure of  $A$  and it is denoted by  $bcl(A)$ .

### 2 Preliminaries

**Definition 2.1.** Let a subset  $A$  of a topological space  $(X, \tau)$ , is called

- 1) a pre-open set [13] if  $A \subseteq int(cl(A))$ .
- 2) a semi-open set [?] if  $A \subseteq cl(int(A))$ .
- 3) a  $\alpha$ -open set [9] if  $A \subseteq int(cl(int(A)))$ .
- 4) a  $b$ -open set [2] if  $A \subseteq cl(int(A)) \cup int(cl(A))$ .
- 5) a generalized  $*$  closed set (briefly  $g^*$ -closed)[8] if  $cl(A) \subseteq U$  whenever  $A \subseteq U$  and  $U$  is  $g^*$  open in  $X$ .

\*Corresponding author.

E-mail address: [sekar\\_nitt@rediffmail.com](mailto:sekar_nitt@rediffmail.com) (S. Sekar), [logusavin@gmail.com](mailto:logusavin@gmail.com) (S. Loganayagi).

- 6) a generalized  $b$  -closed set (briefly  $gb$ - closed) [1] if  $bcl(A) \subseteq U$  whenever  $A \subseteq U$  and  $U$  is open in  $X$ .
- 7) a  $\alpha$  generalized star -closed set (briefly  $\alpha g^*$  - closed) [12] if  $cl(A) \subseteq U$  whenever  $A \subseteq U$  and  $U$  is  $\alpha$ -open in  $X$ .
- 8) a generalized star semi -closed set (briefly  $g^*s$ - closed) [14] if  $scl(A) \subseteq U$  whenever  $A \subseteq U$  and  $U$  is  $gs$ -open in  $X$ .
- 9) a regular generalized  $b$ -closed set (briefly  $rgb$ - closed) [11] if  $bcl(A) \subseteq U$  whenever  $A \subseteq U$  and  $U$  is regular open in  $X$ .

### 3 Generalized $b$ star - closed set

In this section, we introduce generalized  $b$  star - closed set and investigate some of their properties.

**Definition 3.2.** A subset  $A$  of a topological space  $(X, \tau)$ , is called generalized  $b$  star - closed set (briefly  $gb^*$  - closed set) if  $bcl(A) \subset U$  whenever  $A \subset U$  and  $U$  is  $g^*$ -open in  $X$ .

**Theorem 3.1.** Every closed set is  $gb^*$  - closed.

*Proof.* Let  $A$  be any closed set in  $X$  such that  $A \subset U$ , where  $U$  is  $g^*$  open. Since  $bcl(A) \subset cl(A) = A$ . Therefore  $bcl(A) \subset U$ . Hence  $A$  is  $gb^*$  - closed set in  $X$ .  $\square$

The converse of above theorem need not be true as seen from the following example.

**Example 3.1.** Let  $X = \{a, b, c\}$  with  $\tau = \{X, \phi, \{a\}, \{a, b\}\}$ . The set  $\{b\}$  is  $gb^*$  - closed set but not a closed set.

**Theorem 3.2.** Every pre-closed set is  $gb^*$  - closed set.

*Proof.* Let  $A$  be pre-closed set in  $X$  such that  $A \subseteq U$  where  $U$  is  $g^*$  open. Since  $A$  is pre closed  $bcl(A) \subseteq pcl(A) \subseteq A$ . Therefore  $bcl(A) \subseteq U$ . Hence  $A$  is  $gb^*$  -closed set.  $\square$

The converse of above theorem need not be true as seen from the following example.

**Example 3.2.** Let  $X = \{a, b, c\}$  with  $\tau = \{X, \phi, \{a\}, \{a, b\}\}$ . The set  $\{a, c\}$  is  $gb^*$  -closed set but not a pre-closed set.

**Theorem 3.3.** Every semi-closed set is  $gb^*$  - closed set.

*Proof.* Let  $A$  be any semi-closed set in  $X$  such that  $A \subseteq U$  where  $U$  is  $g^*$  open. Since  $A$  is semi closed set,  $bcl(A) \subseteq scl(A) \subseteq U$ . Therefore  $bcl(A) \subseteq U$ . Hence  $A$  is  $gb^*$  closed set.  $\square$

The converse of above theorem need not be true as seen from the following example.

**Example 3.3.** Let  $X = \{a, b, c\}$  with  $\tau = \{X, \phi, \{a, b\}\}$ . The set  $\{a, c\}$  is  $gb^*$  - closed set but not a semi-closed set.

**Theorem 3.4.** Every  $\alpha g^*$  - closed set is  $gb^*$  - closed set.

*Proof.* Let  $A$  be any  $\alpha g^*$  -closed set in  $X$  such that  $A \subseteq U$  where  $U$  is  $g^*$  open. Since  $A$  is  $\alpha g^*$  -closed set,  $bcl(A) \subseteq \alpha cl(A) \subseteq U$ . Therefore  $bcl(A) \subseteq U$ . Hence  $A$  is  $gb^*$  -closed set.  $\square$

The converse of above theorem need not be true as seen from the following example.

**Example 3.4.** Let  $X = \{a, b, c\}$  with  $\tau = \{X, \phi, \{a\}, \{a, b\}\}$ . The set  $\{b\}$  is  $gb^*$  - closed set but not a  $\alpha g^*$  -closed set.

**Theorem 3.5.** Every  $b$  -closed set is  $gb^*$  - closed set.

*Proof.* Let  $A$  be any  $b$  -closed set in  $X$  such that  $A \subseteq U$  where  $U$  is  $g^*$  open. Since  $A$  is  $b$ -closed,  $bcl(A) = A$ . Therefore  $bcl(A) \subset U$ . Hence  $A$  is  $gb^*$  - closed set.  $\square$

The converse of above theorem need not be true as seen from the following example.

**Example 3.5.** Let  $X = \{a, b, c\}$  with  $\tau = \{X, \phi, \{a\}, \{a, b\}\}$ . The set  $\{a, c\}$  is  $gb^*$  -closed set but not a  $b$ -closed set.

**Theorem 3.6.** Every  $g^*$  - closed set is  $gb^*$  -closed set.

*Proof.* Let  $A$  be any  $g^*$  -closed set in  $X$  such that  $A \subseteq U$  where  $U$  is  $g^*$  open. Since  $A$  is  $g^*$  -closed,  $bcl(A) \subseteq cl(A) \subseteq U$ . Therefore  $bcl(A) \subseteq U$ . Hence  $A$  is  $gb^*$ - closed set.  $\square$

The converse of above theorem need not be true as seen from the following example.

**Example 3.6.** Let  $X = \{a, b, c\}$  with  $\tau = \{X, \phi, \{a, c\}\}$ . The set  $\{a, b\}$  is  $gb^*$ -closed set but not a  $g^*$ -closed set.

**Theorem 3.7.** Every  $g^*s$ -closed set is  $gb^*$ -closed set.

*Proof.* Let  $A$  be  $g^*s$ -closed set in  $X$  such that  $A \subseteq U$  where  $U$  is  $g^*$  open. Since  $A$  is  $g^*s$  closed set,  $bcl(A) \subseteq scl(A) \subseteq U$ . Hence  $A$  is  $gb^*$ -closed set.  $\square$

The converse of above theorem need not be true as seen from the following example.

**Example 3.7.** Let  $X = \{a, b, c\}$  with  $\tau = \{X, \phi, \{a\}, \{a, b\}\}$ . The set  $\{a, c\}$  is  $gb^*$ -closed set but not a  $g^*s$ -closed set.

**Theorem 3.8.** Every  $gb^*$ -closed set is  $rgb$ -closed set.

*Proof.* Let  $A$  be any  $gb^*$ -closed set in  $X$  such that  $A \subseteq U$  where  $U$  is  $g^*$  open. Since  $A$  is  $gb^*$  closed,  $bcl(A) \subseteq pcl(A) \subseteq U$ . Hence  $A$  is  $rgb$ -closed set.  $\square$

The converse of above theorem need not be true as seen from the following example.

**Example 3.8.** Let  $X = \{a, b, c\}$  with  $\tau = \{X, \phi, \{a\}\}$ . The set  $\{a, b\}$  is  $rgb$ -closed set but not a  $gb^*$ -closed set.

## 4 Characteristics of $gb^*$ -closed set

**Theorem 4.9.** If  $A$  and  $B$  are  $gb^*$ -closed sets in  $X$  then  $A \cup B$  is  $gb^*$ -closed set in  $X$ .

*Proof.* Let  $A$  and  $B$  are  $gb^*$ -closed sets in  $X$  and  $U$  be any  $g^*$  open set containing  $A$  and  $B$ . Therefore  $bcl(A) \subseteq U, bcl(B) \subseteq U$ . Since  $A \subseteq U, B \subseteq U$  then  $A \cup B \subseteq U$ . Hence  $bcl(A \cup B) = bcl(A) \cup bcl(B) \subseteq U$ . Therefore  $A \cup B$  is  $gb^*$ -closed set in  $X$ .  $\square$

**Theorem 4.10.** If a set  $A$  is  $gb^*$ -closed set if and only if  $bcl(A) - A$  contains no non empty  $g^*$ -closed set.

*Proof.* Necessary: Let  $F$  be a  $g^*$  closed set in  $X$  such that  $F \subseteq bcl(A) - A$ . Then  $A \subseteq XF$ . Since  $A$  is  $gb^*$  closed set and  $X - F$  is  $g^*$  open then  $bcl(A) \subseteq X - F$ . (i.e.)  $F \subseteq X - bcl(A)$ . So  $F \subseteq (X - bcl(A)) \cap (bcl(A) - A)$ . Therefore  $F = \phi$ .

Sufficiency: Let us assume that  $bcl(A) - A$  contains no non empty  $g^*$  closed set. Let  $A \subseteq U, U$  is  $g^*$  open. Suppose that  $bcl(A)$  is not contained in  $U, bcl(A) \cap U^c$  is a non-empty  $g^*$  closed set of  $bcl(A) - A$  which is contradiction. Therefore  $bcl(A) \subseteq U$ . Hence  $A$  is  $gb^*$ -closed.  $\square$

**Theorem 4.11.** If  $A$  is  $gb^*$ -closed set in  $X$  and  $A \subseteq B \subseteq bcl(A)$ , Then  $B$  is  $gb^*$ -closed set in  $X$ .

*Proof.* Since  $B \subseteq bcl(A)$ , we have  $bcl(B) \subseteq bcl(A)$  then  $bcl(B) - B \subseteq bcl(A) - A$ . By theorem 4.10,  $bcl(A) - A$  contains no non empty  $g^*$  closed set. Hence  $bcl(B) - B$  contains no non empty  $g^*$  closed set. Therefore  $B$  is  $gb^*$ -closed set in  $X$ .  $\square$

**Theorem 4.12.** If  $A \subseteq Y \subseteq X$  and suppose that  $A$  is  $gb^*$  closed set in  $X$  then  $A$  is  $gb^*$ -closed set relative to  $Y$ .

*Proof.* Given that  $A \subseteq Y \subseteq X$  and  $A$  is  $gb^*$ -closed set in  $X$ . To prove that  $A$  is  $gb^*$ -closed set relative to  $Y$ . Let us assume that  $A \subseteq Y \cap U$ , where  $U$  is  $g^*$  open in  $X$ . Since  $A$  is  $gb^*$ -closed set,  $A \subseteq U$  implies  $bcl(A) \subseteq U$ . It follows that  $Y \cap bcl(A) \subseteq Y \cap U$ . That is  $A$  is  $gb^*$ -closed set relative to  $Y$ .  $\square$

**Theorem 4.13.** If  $A$  is both  $g^*$  open and  $gb^*$ -closed set in  $X$ , then  $A$  is  $g^*$  closed set.

*Proof.* Since  $A$  is  $g^*$  open and  $gb^*$  closed in  $X, bcl(A) \subseteq U$ . But  $A \subseteq bcl(A)$ . Therefore  $A = bcl(A)$ . Hence  $A$  is  $g^*$  closed set.  $\square$

**Theorem 4.14.** For  $x \in X$ , then the set  $X - \{x\}$  is a  $gb^*$ -closed set or  $g^*$ -open.

*Proof.* Suppose that  $X - \{x\}$  is not  $g^*$  open, then  $X$  is the only  $g^*$  open set containing  $X - \{x\}$ . (i.e.)  $bcl(X - \{x\}) \subseteq X$ . Then  $X - \{x\}$  is  $gb^*$ -closed in  $X$ .  $\square$

## 5 Generalized $b$ star - open set and generalized $b$ star - neighbourhoods

In this section, we introduce generalized  $b$  star - open sets (briefly  $gb^*$  - open) and generalized  $b$  star - neighbourhoods (briefly  $gb^*$  - neighbourhood) in topological spaces by using the notions of  $gb^*$  - open set and study some of their properties.

**Definition 5.3.** A subset  $A$  of a topological space  $(X, \tau)$ , is called semi generalized  $b^*$  - open set (briefly  $gb^*$  - open set) if  $A^c$  is  $gb^*$  - closed in  $X$ . We denote the family of all  $gb^*$  - open sets in  $X$  by  $gb^* - O(X)$ .

**Theorem 5.15.** If  $A$  and  $B$  are  $gb^*$  - open sets in a space  $X$ . Then  $A \cap B$  is also  $gb^*$  - open set in  $X$ .

*Proof.* If  $A$  and  $B$  are  $gb^*$  - open sets in a space  $X$ . Then  $A^c$  and  $B^c$  are  $gb^*$  - closed sets in a space  $X$ . By Theorem 4.13  $A^c \cup B^c$  is also  $gb^*$  - closed set in  $X$ . (i.e.)  $A^c \cup B^c = (A \cap B)^c$  is a  $gb^*$  - closed set in  $X$ . Therefore  $A \cap B$   $gb^*$  - open set in  $X$ .  $\square$

**Remark 5.1.** The union of two  $gb^*$ -open sets in  $X$  is generally not a  $gb^*$ -open set in  $X$ .

**Example 5.9.** Let  $X = \{a, b, c\}$  with  $\tau = \{X, \emptyset, \{b\}, \{c\}, \{b, c\}\}$ . If  $A = \{b\}$ ,  $B = \{c\}$  are  $pgb$ -open sets in  $X$ , then  $A \cup B = \{b, c\}$  is not  $gb^*$  open set in  $X$ .

**Theorem 5.16.** If  $int(B) \subseteq B \subseteq A$  and if  $A$  is  $gb^*$  -open in  $X$ , then  $B$  is  $gb^*$  - open in  $X$ .

*Proof.* Suppose that  $int(B) \subseteq B \subseteq A$  and  $A$  is  $gb^*$  -open in  $X$  then  $A^c \subseteq B^c \subseteq cl(A^c)$ . Since  $A^c$  is  $gb^*$  - closed in  $X$ , by Theorem 5.15  $B$  is  $gb^*$  - open in  $X$ .  $\square$

**Definition 5.4.** Let  $x$  be a point in a topological space  $X$  and let  $x \in X$ . A subset  $N$  of  $X$  is said to be a  $gb^*$  - neighbourhood of  $x$  iff there exists a  $gb^*$  - open set  $G$  such that  $x \in G \subset N$ .

**Definition 5.5.** A subset  $N$  of Space  $X$  is called a  $gb^*$  - neighbourhood of  $A \subset X$  iff there exists a  $gb^*$  - open set  $G$  such that  $A \subset G \subset N$ .

**Theorem 5.17.** Every neighbourhood  $N$  of  $x \in X$  is a  $gb^*$  - neighbourhood of  $x$ .

*Proof.* Let  $N$  be a neighbourhood of point  $x \in X$ . To prove that  $N$  is a  $gb^*$  - neighbourhood of  $x$ . By Definition of neighbourhood, there exists an open set  $G$  such that  $x \in G \subset N$ . Hence  $N$  is a  $sg^*b$  - neighbourhood of  $x$ .  $\square$

**Remark 5.2.** In general, a  $gb^*$  - neighbourhood of  $x \in X$  need not be a neighbourhood of  $x$  in  $X$  as seen from the following example.

**Example 5.10.** Let  $X = \{a, b, c\}$  with topology  $\tau = \{X, \emptyset, \{c\}, \{a, c\}\}$ . Then  $gb^* - O(X) = \{X, \emptyset, \{c\}, \{a, c\}, \{b, c\}\}$ . The set  $\{b, c\}$  is  $gb^*$  - neighbourhood of point  $c$ , since the  $gb^*$  - open sets  $\{c\}$  is such that  $c \in \{c\} \subset \{b, c\}$ . However, the set  $\{b, c\}$  is not a neighbourhood of the point  $c$ , since no open set  $G$  exists such that  $c \in G \subset \{b, c\}$ .

**Remark 5.3.** The  $gb^*$  - neighbourhood  $N$  of  $x \in X$  need not be a  $gb^*$  - open in  $X$ .

**Theorem 5.18.** If a subset  $N$  of a space  $X$  is  $gb^*$  - open, then  $N$  is  $gb^*$  - neighbourhood of each of its points.

*Proof.* Suppose  $N$  is  $gb^*$  - open. Let  $x \in N$ . We claim that  $N$  is  $gb^*$  - neighbourhood of  $x$ . For  $N$  is a  $gb^*$  - open set such that  $x \in N \subset N$ . Since  $x$  is an arbitrary point of  $N$ , it follows that  $N$  is a  $gb^*$  - neighbourhood of each of its points.  $\square$

**Remark 5.4.** In general, a  $gb^*$  - neighbourhood of  $x \in X$  need not be a neighbourhood of  $x$  in  $X$  as seen from the following example.

**Example 5.11.** Let  $X = \{a, b, c\}$  with topology  $\tau = \{X, \emptyset, \{a, b\}\}$ . Then  $gb^* - O(X) = \{X, \emptyset, \{a\}, \{b\}, \{a, b\}\}$ . The set  $\{b, c\}$  is  $gb^*$ -neighbourhood of point  $b$ , since the  $gb^*$ -open sets  $\{b\}$  is such that  $b \in \{b\} \subset \{b, c\}$ . Also the set  $\{b, c\}$  is  $gb^*$ -neighbourhood of point  $\{b\}$ . Since the  $gb^*$ -open set  $\{a, b\}$  is such that  $b \in \{b\} \subset \{a, b\}$ . (i.e.)  $\{b, c\}$  is  $gb^*$ -neighbourhood of each of its points. However, the set  $\{b, c\}$  is not a  $gb^*$ -open set in  $X$ .

**Theorem 5.19.** Let  $X$  be a topological space. If  $F$  is  $gb^*$  - closed subset of  $X$  and  $x \in F^c$ . Prove that there exists a  $gb^*$  - neighbourhood  $N$  of  $x$  such that  $N \cap F = \emptyset$ .

*Proof.* Let  $F$  be  $gb^*$  - closed subset of  $X$  and  $x \in F^c$ . Then  $F^c$  is  $gb^*$  - open set of  $X$ . So by Theorem 5.18  $F^c$  contains a  $gb^*$  - neighbourhood of each of its points. Hence there exists a  $gb^*$  - neighbourhood  $N$  of  $x$  such that  $N \subset F^c$ . (i.e.)  $N \cap F = \emptyset$ .  $\square$

**Definition 5.6.** Let  $x$  be a point in a topological space  $X$ . The set of all  $gb^*$  - neighbourhood of  $x$  is called the  $gb^*$  - neighbourhood system at  $x$ , and is denoted by  $gb^* - N(x)$ .

**Theorem 5.20.** Let a  $gb^*$  - neighbourhood  $N$  of  $X$  be a topological space and each  $x \in X$ , Let  $gb^* - N(X, \tau)$  be the collection of all  $gb^*$  - neighbourhood of  $x$ . Then we have the following results.

- (i) For all  $x \in X$ ,  $gb^* - N(x) \neq \emptyset$ .
- (ii)  $N \in gb^* - N(x) \Rightarrow x \in N$ .
- (iii)  $N \in gb^* - N(x), M \supset N \Rightarrow M \in gb^* - N(x)$ .
- (iv)  $N \in gb^* - N(x), M \in gb^* - N(x) \Rightarrow N \cap M \in gb^* - N(x)$ . if finite intersection of  $gb^*$  open set is  $gb^*$  open.
- (v)  $N \in gb^* - N(x) \Rightarrow$  there exists  $M \in gb^* - N(x)$  such that  $M \subset N$  and  $M \in gb^* - N(y)$  for every  $y \in M$ .

*Proof.* 1. Since  $X$  is  $gb^*$  - open set, it is a  $gb^*$  - neighbourhood of every  $x \in X$ . Hence there exists at least one  $gb^*$  - neighbourhood (namely -  $X$ ) for each  $x \in X$ . Therefore  $gb^* - N(x) \neq \emptyset$  for every  $x \in X$ .

2. If  $N \in gb^* - N(x)$ , then  $N$  is  $gb^*$  - neighbourhood of  $x$ . By Definition of  $gb^*$  - neighbourhood,  $x \in N$ .

3. Let  $N \in gb^* - N(x)$  and  $M \supset N$ . Then there is a  $gb^*$  - open set  $G$  such that  $x \in G \subset N$ . Since  $N \subset M$ ,  $x \in G \subset M$  and so  $M$  is  $gb^*$  - neighbourhood of  $x$ . Hence  $M \in gb^* - N(x)$ .

4. Let  $N \in gb^* - N(x)$ ,  $M \in gb^* - N(x)$ . Then by Definition of  $gb^*$  - neighbourhood, there exists  $gb^*$  - open sets  $G_1$  and  $G_2$  such that  $x \in G_1 \subset N$  and  $x \in G_2 \subset M$ . Hence

$$x \in G_1 \cap G_2 \subset N \cap M \tag{5.1}$$

Since  $G_1 \cap G_2$  is a  $gb^*$  - open set, it follows from (5.1) that  $N \cap M$  is a  $gb^*$  - neighbourhood of  $x$ . Hence  $N \cap M \in gb^* - N(x)$ .

5. Let  $N \in gb^* - N(x)$ , Then there is a  $gb^*$  - open set  $M$  such that  $x \in M \subset N$ . Since  $M$  is  $gb^*$  - open set, it is  $gb^*$  - neighbourhood of each of its points.

Therefore  $M \in gb^* - N(y)$  for every  $y \in M$ .  $\square$

**Theorem 5.21.** Let  $X$  be a nonempty set, and for each  $x \in X$ , let  $gb^* - N(x)$  be a nonempty collection of subsets of  $X$  satisfying following conditions.

- (i)  $N \in gb^* - N(x) \Rightarrow x \in N$ .
- (ii)  $N \in gb^* - N(x), M \in gb^* - N(x) \Rightarrow N \cap M \in gb^* - N(x)$ .

Let  $\tau$  consists of the empty set and all those non-empty subsets of  $G$  of  $X$  having the property that  $x \in G$  implies that there exists an  $N \in gb^* - N(x)$  such that  $x \in N \subset G$ , Then  $\tau$  is a topology for  $X$ .

*Proof.* 1.  $\emptyset \in \tau$  By definition. We have to show that  $x \in \tau$ . Let  $x$  be any arbitrary element of  $X$ . Since  $gb^* - N(x)$  is non-empty, there is an  $N \in gb^* - N(x)$  and so  $x \in N$  by (i). Since  $N$  is a subset of  $X$ , we have  $x \in N \subset X$ . Hence  $x \in \tau$ .

2. Let  $G_1 \in \tau$  and  $G_2 \in \tau$ . If  $x \in G_1 \cap G_2$  then  $x \in G_1$  and  $x \in G_2$ . Since  $G_1 \in \tau$  and  $G_2 \in \tau$  there exists  $N \in gb^* - N(x)$  and  $M \in gb^* - N(x)$ , such that  $x \in N \subset G_1$  and  $x \in M \subset G_2$ . Then  $x \in N \cap M \subset G_1 \cap G_2$ . But  $N \cap M \in gb^* - N(x)$  by (2). Hence  $G_1 \cap G_2 \in \tau$ .  $\square$

## 6 Conclusion

The classes of generalized  $b$  star -closed sets defined using  $g^*$  open sets form a topology. The  $gb^*$ -closed sets can be used to derive a new decomposition of continuity, closed maps and open maps, contra continuous function, almost contra continuous function, closure and interior. This idea can be extended to fuzzy topological space and fuzzy intuistic topological spaces.

## 7 Acknowledgment

The authors gratefully acknowledge the Dr. G. Balaji, Professor of Mathematics & Head, Department of Science & Humanities, Al-Ameen Engineering College, Erode - 638 104, for encouragement and support. The authors also heartfelt thank to Dr. M. Vijayarakavan, Associate Professor, Department of Mathematics, VMKV Engineering College, Salem 636 308, Tamil Nadu, India, for his kind help and suggestions.

## References

- [1] Ahmad Al - Omari and Mohd. Salmi Md. Noorani, On Generalized  $b$  - closed sets, *Bull. Malays. Math. Sci. Soc*(2), 32(1)(2009), 19-30.
- [2] D. Andrijevic,  $b$  - open sets, *Mat. Vesnik.*, 48(1996), 59-64.
- [3] S.P. Arya and T. Nour, Characterizations of  $s$  - normal spaces, *Indian J. Pure Applied Maths*, 21(8)(1990), 717-719.
- [4] P. Bhattacharya and B.K. Lahiri, Semi - generalized closed sets on topology, *Indian J. Maths*, 29(3)(1987), 375-382.
- [5] M. Caldas and S. Jafari, On some applications of  $b$  -open sets in topological spaces, *Kochi J. Math.*, 24(4)(1998), 681-688.
- [6] G. Dimaiio and T. Noiri, On  $s$  - closed spaces, *Indian J. pure appl. math.*, 18(3)(1987), 226-233
- [7] J. Dontchev and H. Maki, On  $\theta$ -generalized closed sets, *Int. J. Math. Sci.*, 22(2)(1999), 239-249.
- [8] N. Levine, Generalized closed sets in topology, *Tend Circ., Mat. Palermo (2)*, 19(1970), 89-96.
- [9] H. Maki, R. Devi and K. Balachandran, Associated topologies of generalized  $\alpha$ -closed sets and  $\alpha$ -generalized closed sets, *Mem. Fac. Sci. Kochi. Univ. Ser. A. Math.*, 15(1994), 51-63.
- [10] H. Maki, R.J. Umehara and T. Noiri, Every topological space is pre-T<sub>1/2</sub>, *Mem. Fac. Sci. Kochi. Univ. Ser. A. Math.*, 17(1996), 33-42.
- [11] K. Mariappa and S. Sekar, On regular generalized  $b$  -closed set, *Int. Journal of Math. Analysis*, 7(13)(2013), 613-624.
- [12] M. Murugalingam, S. Somasundaram and S. Palaniammal, A generalised star sets, *Bulletin of Pure and Applied sciences*, 24(2)(2005), 235-238.
- [13] A.S. Mashor and M.E. El-Monsef and S.N. Ei-Deeb, On Pre continuous and weak pre-Continuous mapping, *Proc. Math. Phys. Soc. Egypt*, 53(1982), 47-53.
- [14] A. Pushpalatha and K. Anitha,  $g^*$ s-closed set in topological spaces, *Int. J. Contemp. Math. Sciences*, 6(19)(2011), 917-929

Received: January 19, 2017; Accepted: March 05, 2017

UNIVERSITY PRESS

Website: <http://www.malayajournal.org/>

# On the Natural Lift Curves for the Involute Spherical Indicatrices in Minkowski 3-space

M. Bilici<sup>a,\*</sup> and T.A. Ahmad<sup>b</sup>

<sup>a</sup>Ondokuz Mayıs University, Education Faculty, Department of Mathematics, 55200, Samsun, Turkey.

<sup>b</sup>King Abdul Aziz University, Faculty of Science, Department of Mathematics, 80203, Jeddah, Saudi Arabia.

---

## Abstract

This study presents some new conditions of being integral curve for the geodesic spray of the natural lift curves of the spherical indicatrices of the involutes of a given spacelike curve with a timelike binormal in Minkowski 3-space. Furthermore, depending on these conditions some interesting results about the spacelike evolute curve were obtained. Additionally we illustrate an example of our main results.

*Keywords:* Minkowski space, involute-evolute curve couple, geodesic spray, natural lift curve, spherical indicatrix.

2010 MSC: 51B20, 53A35.

©2012 MJM. All rights reserved.

---

## 1 Introduction

One of the most significant curve is an involute of a given curve. The concept of involute was first studied by Huygens when he was considering clocks without pendula for use on ships at sea. An involute of a given curve is some other curve that always remains perpendicular to the tangent lines to that given curve. This can also be thought as the process of winding or unwinding a string tautly around a curve. The original curve is called an evolute. In addition to this, involute-evolute curve couple is a well known concept in the classical differential geometry, see [8, 11, 13]. The basic local theory of space curve are mainly developed by the Frenet-Serret theorem which expresses the derivative of a geometrically chosen basis of  $\mathbf{E}^3$  by the aid of itself is proved. Then it is observed that by the solution of some of special ordinary differential equations, further classical topics, for instance spherical curves, Bertrand curves, involutes and evolutes are investigated, see for the details [10].

In differential geometry, especially the theory of space curves, the Darboux vector is the areal velocity vector of the Frenet frame of a space curve. It is named after Gaston Darboux who discovered it. In terms of the Frenet-Serret apparatus, the Darboux vector  $\omega$  can be expressed as  $\omega = \tau t + \kappa b$ . In addition to this, the concepts of the natural lift and the geodesic sprays have been given by Thorpe in 1979 [16]. Çalışkan et al. [9] have studied the natural lift curves and the geodesic sprays in the Euclidean 3-space  $\mathbf{E}^3$ . Then Bilici et al. [5] have proposed the natural lift curves and the geodesic sprays for the spherical indicatrices of the involute-evolute curve couple in  $\mathbf{E}^3$ .

Spherical images (indicatrices) are a well known concept in classical differential geometry of curves [10]. Kula and Yaylı [19] have studied spherical images of the tangent indicatrix and binormal indicatrix of a slant helix and they have shown that the spherical images are spherical helices. In recent years some of the classical differential geometry topics have been extended to Lorentzian geometry. In [20] Süha at all investigated tangent and trinormal spherical images of timelike curve lying on the pseudo hyperbolic space in Minkowski

---

\*Corresponding author.

E-mail address: [mbilici@omu.edu.tr](mailto:mbilici@omu.edu.tr) (M. Bilici), [atali71@yahoo.com](mailto:atali71@yahoo.com) (T.A. Ahmad).

space-time. İyigün [21] defined the tangent spherical image of a unit speed timelike curve lying on the on the pseudo hyperbolic space in  $H_0^2$ . In [6] author adapted this problem for the spherical indicatrices of the involutes of a timelike curve in Minkowski 3-space  $E_1^3$ . However, this problem is not solved in other cases of the space curve.

In the present paper, the natural lift curves for the spherical indicatrices of the involutes of a given spacelike curve with a timelike binormal have been investigated in Minkowski 3-space  $E_1^3$ . With this aim we translate tangents of the involutes of a spacelike curve with a timelike binormal curve to the center of the unit hypersphere  $S_1^2$  we obtain a spacelike curve  $\alpha_{t^*}^* = t^*$  on the unit hypersphere . This curve is called the first spherical indicatrix or tangent indicatrix of  $\alpha^*$ . One consider the principal normal indicatrix  $\bar{\alpha}_{n^*}^* = n^*$  and the binormal indicatrix  $\bar{\alpha}_{b^*}^* = b^*$  on the unit hypersphere  $H_0^2$ . Then the natural lift curves of the spherical indicatrices of the involutes of a given spacelike curve  $\alpha$  with a timelike binormal are investigated in Minkowski 3-space  $E_1^3$  and some new results were obtained. We hope these results will be helpful to mathematicians who are specialized on mathematical modeling.

## 2 Preliminaries

Let  $M$  be a hypersurface in  $E_1^3$  equipped with a metric  $g$ , where the metric  $g$  means a symmetric non-degenerate  $(0,2)$  tensor field on  $M$  with constant signature. For a hypersurface  $M$ , let  $TM$  be the set  $\cup \{T_p(M) : p \in M\}$  of all tangent vectors to  $M$ . A technicality: For each  $p \in M$  replace  $0 \in T_p(M)$  by  $0_p$  (other-wise the zero tangent vector is in every tangent space). Then each  $v \in TM$  is in a unique  $T_p(M)$ , and the projection  $\pi : TM \rightarrow M$  sends  $v$  to  $p$ . Thus  $\pi^{-1}(p) = T_p(M)$ . There is a natural way to make  $TM$  a manifold, called the *tangent bundle* of  $M$ .

A vector field  $X \in \chi(M)$  is exactly a smooth section of  $TM$ , that is, a smooth function  $X : M \rightarrow TM$  such that  $\pi \circ X = I$  (*identity*). Let  $M$  be a hypersurface in  $E_1^3$ . A curve  $\alpha : I \rightarrow TM$  is an integral curve of  $X \in \chi(M)$  provided  $\alpha' = X_\alpha$ ; that is,

$$\frac{d}{ds}(\alpha(s)) = X(\alpha(s)) \text{ for all } s \in I, [14],$$

For any parametrized curve  $\alpha : I \rightarrow TM$ , the parametrized curve given by  $\bar{\alpha} : I \rightarrow TM$

$$s \rightarrow \bar{\alpha}(s) = (\alpha(s), \alpha'(s)) = \alpha'(s) |_{\alpha(s)}$$

is called the *natural lift* of  $\alpha$  on  $TM$ . Thus, we can write

$$\frac{d\bar{\alpha}}{ds} = \frac{d}{ds}(\alpha'(s) |_{\alpha(s)}) = D_{\alpha'(s)}\alpha'(s), \tag{2.1}$$

where  $D$  is the standard connection on  $E_1^3$ .

For  $v \in TM$ , the smooth vector field  $X \in \chi(M)$  defined by

$$X(v) = \varepsilon g(v, S(v)) \xi |_{\alpha(s)}, \varepsilon = g(\xi, \xi) \tag{2.2}$$

is called the *geodesic spray* on the manifold  $TM$ , where  $\xi$  is the unit normal vector field of  $M$  and  $S$  is the shape operator of  $M$ .

The Minkowski three-dimensional space  $E_1^3$  is the real vector space  $\mathbb{R}^3$  endowed with the standard flat Lorentzian metric given by [2]

$$g = -dx_1^2 + dx_2^2 + dx_3^2,$$

where  $(x_1, x_2, x_3)$  is a rectangular coordinate system of  $E_1^3$ . If  $u = (u_1, u_2, u_3)$  and  $v = (v_1, v_2, v_3)$  are arbitrary vectors in  $E_1^3$  then we define the Lorentzian vector product of  $u$  and  $v$  as the following:

$$u \times v = (u_3v_2 - u_2v_3, u_3v_1 - u_1v_3, u_1v_2 - u_2v_1).$$

Since  $g$  is an indefinite metric, recall that a vector  $v \in E_1^3$  can have one of three Lorentzian characters: it can be space-like if  $g(v, v) > 0$  or  $v = 0$ , timelike if  $g(v, v) < 0$  and null if  $g(v, v) = 0$  and  $v \neq 0$ . Similarly, an arbitrary curve  $\alpha = \alpha(s)$  in  $E_1^3$  can locally be spacelike, timelike or null (lightlike), if all of its velocity vectors  $\alpha'$  are respectively spacelike, timelike or null (lightlike), for every  $s \in I \subset \mathbb{R}$ . The pseudo-norm of an



arbitrary vector  $a \in E_1^3$  is given by  $\|a\| = \sqrt{|g(a,a)|}$ .  $\alpha$  is called an unit speed curve if velocity vector  $\sigma$  of  $\alpha$  satisfies  $\|\sigma\| = 1$ . For vectors  $v, w \in E_1^3$  it is said to be orthogonal if and only if  $g(v, w) = 0$ .

Denote by  $\{t, n, b\}$  the moving Frenet frame along the curve  $\alpha$  in the space  $E_1^3$ . For an arbitrary curve  $\alpha$  with first and second curvature,  $\kappa$  and  $\tau$  in the space  $E_1^3$ , the following Frenet formulae are given in [12]: If  $\alpha$  is a spacelike curve with a timelike binormal vector  $b$ , then the Frenet formulae read

$$\begin{bmatrix} t' \\ n' \\ b' \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} 0 & \kappa & 0 \\ -\kappa & 0 & \tau \\ 0 & \tau & 0 \end{bmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} t \\ n \\ b \end{bmatrix}, \tag{2.3}$$

where  $g(t, t) = 1, g(n, n) = 1, g(b, b) = -1, g(t, n) = g(t, b) = g(n, b) = 0$ .

The angle between two vectors in Minkowski space is defined by [15]:

**Definition 2.1.** Let  $X$  and  $Y$  be spacelike vectors in  $E_1^3$  that span a spacelike vector subspace, then we have  $|g(X, Y)| \leq \|X\|\|Y\|$  and hence, there is a unique positive real number  $\theta$  such that

$$|g(X, Y)| = \|X\|\|Y\|\cos\theta.$$

The real number  $\theta$  is called the Lorentzian spacelike angle between  $X$  and  $Y$ .

**Definition 2.2.** Let  $X$  and  $Y$  be spacelike vectors in  $E_1^3$  that span a timelike vector subspace, then we have  $|g(X, Y)| > \|X\|\|Y\|$  and hence, there is a unique positive real number  $\theta$  such that

$$|g(X, Y)| = \|X\|\|Y\|\cosh\theta.$$

The real number  $\theta$  is called the Lorentzian timelike angle between  $X$  and  $Y$ .

**Definition 2.3.** Let  $X$  be a spacelike vector and  $Y$  a positive timelike vector in  $E_1^3$ , then there is a unique non-negative real number  $\theta$  such that

$$|g(X, Y)| = \|X\|\|Y\|\sinh\theta.$$

The real number  $\theta$  is called the Lorentzian timelike angle between  $X$  and  $Y$ .

**Definition 2.4.** Let  $X$  and  $Y$  be positive (negative) timelike vectors in  $E_1^3$ , then there is a unique non-negative real number  $\theta$  such that

$$g(X, Y) = \|X\|\|Y\|\cosh\theta.$$

The real number  $\theta$  is called the Lorentzian timelike angle between  $X$  and  $Y$ .

The Darboux vector for the spacelike curve with a timelike binormal is defined by [17]:

$$\omega = \tau t - \kappa b.$$

There are two cases corresponding to the causal characteristic of Darboux vector  $\omega$

**Case 1.** If  $|\kappa| < |\tau|$ , then  $\omega$  is a spacelike vector. In this situation, we can write

$$\kappa = \|\omega\| \sin h\theta, \tau = \|\omega\| \cos h\theta, g(\omega, \omega) = \|\omega\|^2 = \tau^2 - \kappa^2$$

and the unit vector  $c$  of direction  $\omega$  is

$$c = \frac{1}{\|\omega\|} \omega = \cos h\theta t - \sin h\theta b,$$

where  $\theta$  is the Lorentzian timelike angle between  $-b$  and timelike unit vector  $c'$  Lorentz orthogonal to the normalisation of the Darboux vector  $c$  as Fig. 1.

**Case 2.** If  $|\kappa| > |\tau|$ , then  $\omega$  is a timelike vector. In this situation, we have

$$\kappa = \|\omega\| \cos h\theta, \tau = \|\omega\| \sin h\theta, g(\omega, \omega) = -\|\omega\|^2 = \kappa^2 - \tau^2$$

and the unit vector  $c$  of direction  $\omega$  is

$$c = \frac{1}{\|\omega\|} \omega = \sin h\theta t - \cos h\theta b,$$

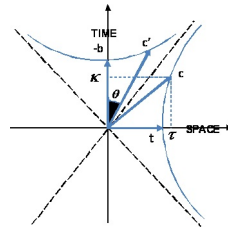


Figure 1: Lorentzian timelike angle  $\theta$

**Proposition 2.5.** Let  $\alpha$  be a spacelike (or timelike) curve with curvatures  $\kappa$  and  $\tau$ . The curve is a general helix if and only if  $\frac{\tau}{\kappa}$  is constant, [3].

**Remark 2.6 .** We can easily see from Lemma 3.2, 3.3, and 3.4 in [1] that:  $\frac{\tau(s)}{\kappa(s)} = \cot \theta, \frac{\tau(s)}{\kappa(s)} = \coth \theta$  or  $\frac{\tau(s)}{\kappa(s)} = \tanh \theta$ , if  $\theta = \text{constant}$  then  $\alpha$  is a general helix.

**Lemma 2.7.** The natural lift  $\bar{\alpha}$  of the curve  $\alpha$  is an integral curve of the geodesic spray  $X$  if and only if  $\alpha$  is a geodesic on  $M$  [6].

**Remark 2.8.** Let  $\alpha$  be a spacelike curve with a timelike binormal. In this situation its involute curve  $\alpha^*$  must be a spacelike curve with a spacelike or timelike binormal.  $(\alpha, \alpha^*)$  being the involute-evolute curve couple, the following lemma was given by [4].

**Lemma 2.9.** Let  $(\alpha, \alpha^*)$  be the involute-evolute curve couple. The relations between the Frenet vectors of the curve couple as follow.

I. If  $\omega$  is a spacelike vector ( $|\kappa| < |\tau|$ ), then

$$\begin{bmatrix} \mathbf{t}^* \\ \mathbf{n}^* \\ \mathbf{b}^* \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} 0 & 1 & 0 \\ \sinh \theta & 0 & -\cosh \theta \\ -\cosh \theta & \tau & \sinh \theta \end{bmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} \mathbf{t} \\ \mathbf{n} \\ \mathbf{b} \end{bmatrix}.$$

II. If  $\omega$  is a timelike vector ( $|\kappa| > |\tau|$ ), then

$$\begin{bmatrix} \mathbf{t}^* \\ \mathbf{n}^* \\ \mathbf{b}^* \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} 0 & 1 & 0 \\ -\cosh \theta & 0 & \sinh \theta \\ -\sinh \theta & \tau & \cosh \theta \end{bmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} \mathbf{t} \\ \mathbf{n} \\ \mathbf{b} \end{bmatrix}.$$

**Remark 2.10.** In this situation I., the causal characteristics of the Frenet frame of the involute curve  $\alpha^*$  is  $\{t^* \text{ spacelike}, n^* \text{ timelike}, b^* \text{ spacelike}\}$ . If  $\alpha$  is a spacelike curve with timelike  $\omega$ , then the causal characteristics of the Frenet frame of the curve  $\alpha^*$  must be of the form  $\{t^* \text{ spacelike}, n^* \text{ spacelike}, b^* \text{ timelike}\}$ .

**Definition 2.10.** Let  $S_1^2$  and  $H_0^2$  be hyperspheres in  $\mathbf{E}_1^3$ . The Lorentzian sphere and hyperbolic sphere of radius 1 in are given by

$$S_1^2 = \left\{ a = (a_1, a_2, a_3) \in \mathbf{E}_1^3 : g(a, a) = 1 \right\}$$

and

$$H_0^2 = \left\{ a = (a_1, a_2, a_3) \in \mathbf{E}_1^3 : g(a, a) = -1 \right\}$$

respectively, [14].

### 3 The Natural Lift Curves for the Spherical Indicatrices of the Involutes of a Spacelike Curve with a Timelike Binormal

#### 3.1 The natural lift of tangent indicatrix of the curve $\alpha^*$

Let  $\alpha$  be a spacelike curve with timelike binormal and spacelike  $\omega$  ( $|\kappa| < |\tau|$ ). We will investigate how evolute curve  $\alpha$  must be a curve satisfying the condition that the natural lift curve  $\bar{\alpha}_{t^*}^*$  is an integral curve of geodesic spray, where  $\alpha_{t^*}^*$  is the spherical indicatrix of tangent vector of involute curve  $\alpha^*$ .

If the natural lift curve  $\overline{\alpha^*_{t^*}}$  is an integral curve of the geodesic spray, then by means of Lemma 2.1.

$$\overline{D}_{\alpha^*_{t^*}} \alpha^*_{t^*} = 0, \quad (3.4)$$

where  $\overline{D}$  is the connection on the Lorentzian sphere  $S_1^2$  and the equation of the spherical indicatrix of tangent vector of the involute curve  $\alpha^*$  is  $\alpha^*_{t^*} = t^*$ . Thus from Lemma 2.2.I and the last equation we obtain

$$-\frac{\theta'}{\|\omega\|} \cosh \theta + \frac{\theta'}{\|\omega\|} \sinh \theta = 0.$$

Because of  $\{t, n, b\}$  are linear independent, we can easily see that

$$\theta = \text{const tan } t,$$

according to Remark 2.1, we have

$$\frac{\tau}{\kappa} = \coth \theta = \text{const tan } t.$$

**Result 3.1.1.** If the curve  $\alpha$  is a general helix, then the spherical indicatrix  $\alpha^*_{t^*}$  of the involute curve  $\alpha^*$  is a geodesic on the Lorentzian sphere  $S_1^2$ . In this case, from the Lemma 2.1 the natural lift  $\overline{\alpha^*_{t^*}}$  of  $\alpha^*_{t^*}$  is an integral curve of the geodesic spray on the tangent bundle  $T(S_1^2)$ . In the case of a spacelike curve with timelike binormal and timelike  $\omega$ , similar result can be easily obtained in following same procedure.

**Remak 3.1.2.** From the classification of all  $W$ -curves (i.e. a curves for which a curvature and a torsion are constants) in [1, 18], Case 1. and Case 2. we have following results with relation to curve  $\alpha$ .

**Result 3.1.3.** If the curve  $\alpha$  with  $\kappa = \text{constant} > 0$ ,  $\tau = \text{constant} \neq 0$  and  $\kappa < |\tau|$  then  $\alpha$  is a part of a spacelike hyperbolic helix,

$$\alpha(s) = \frac{1}{\|\omega\|^2} (\kappa \sinh [\|\omega\| s], \kappa \cosh [\|\omega\| s], \tau \|\omega\| s).$$

**Result 3.1.4.** Let  $\alpha$  be a spacelike curve with timelike binormal and timelike  $\omega$ . If the curve  $\alpha$  with  $\kappa = \text{constant} > 0$ ,  $\tau = \text{constant} \neq 0$  and  $\kappa > |\tau|$  then  $\alpha$  is a part of a spacelike circular helix,

$$\alpha(s) = \frac{1}{\|\omega\|^2} (\tau \|\omega\| s, \kappa \cos [\|\omega\| s], \kappa \sin [\|\omega\| s]).$$

**Result 3.1.5.** Let  $\alpha$  be a spacelike curve with timelike binormal and timelike  $\omega$ . If the curve  $\alpha$  with  $\kappa = \text{constant} > 0$ ,  $\tau = 0$  then  $\alpha$  is a part of a circle.

From Lemma 3.1 in [7], we can write the following result:

**Result 3.1.6.** There is no spacelike  $W$ -curve with timelike binormal with condition  $|\tau| = |\kappa|$ .

**Example 3.1.7.** Let  $\alpha(s) = (\sinh s, \cosh s, \sqrt{2}s)$  be a unit speed spacelike hyperbolic helix with timelike binormal and spacelike  $\omega$  such that

$$\begin{aligned} t &= (\cosh s, \sinh s, \sqrt{2}) \\ n &= (\sinh s, \cosh s, 0) \\ b &= (\sqrt{2} \cosh s, \sqrt{2} \sinh s, 1), \quad \kappa = 1 \text{ and } \tau = \sqrt{2}. \end{aligned}$$

If  $\alpha$  is a spacelike curve then its involute curve is a spacelike. In this situation, the involutes of the curve  $\alpha$  can be given by the equation

$$\alpha^*(s) = (\sinh s + (c - s) \cosh s, \cosh s + (c - s) \sinh s, c\sqrt{2}),$$

where  $c \in \mathbb{R}$ . One can see a special example of such a curve  $\alpha$  as Fig. 2. and its involute curve  $\alpha^*$  as Fig. 3. when  $s = [-5, 5]$  and  $c = 2$ .

The short calculations give the following equation of the spherical indicatrices of the involute curve  $\alpha^*$  and its natural lifts.

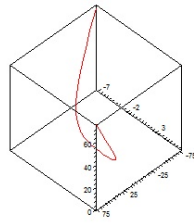


Figure 2: Spacelike curve  $\alpha$

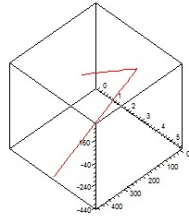


Figure 3: Involute curve  $\alpha$

$$\begin{aligned}
 \alpha_{t^*}^* &= t^* = (\sinh s, \cosh s, 0) & \overline{\alpha}_{t^*}^* &= (\cosh s, \sinh s, 0) \\
 \alpha_{n^*}^* &= n^* = (\cosh s, \sinh s, 0) & \overline{\alpha}_{n^*}^* &= (\sinh s, \cosh s, 0) \\
 \alpha_{b^*}^* &= b^* = (0, 0, 1) & \overline{\alpha}_{b^*}^* &= (0, 0, 0)
 \end{aligned}$$

Since

$$g(\alpha_{t^*}^{*'}, \alpha_{t^*}^{*'}) = 1 > 0$$

$\alpha_{t^*}^*$  is spacelike. For being  $\alpha_{t^*}^*$  is a spacelike curve, its spherical image is geodesic which lies on the Lorentzian unit sphere  $S_1^2$  as Fig. 4. and natural lift curve of the tangent indicatrix as Fig. 5. One consider the principal normal indicatrix is a geodesic which lies on  $H_0^2$  as Fig. 6 and its natural lift as Fig. 7.

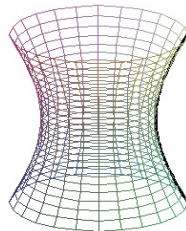


Figure 4: Spherical image of tangent indicatrix of the involute curve  $\alpha^*$

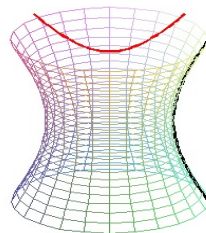


Figure 5: Tangent indicatrix of the involute curve  $\alpha^*$  and its natural lift

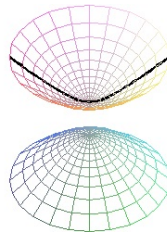


Figure 6: Spherical image of principal normal indicatrix of the involute curve  $\alpha^*$

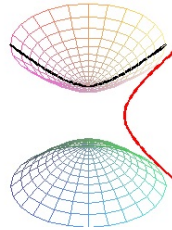


Figure 7: Principal normal indicatrix of the involute curve  $\alpha^*$  and its natural lift

### 3.2 The natural lift of principal normal indicatrix of the curve $\alpha^*$

Let  $\alpha$  be a spacelike curve with timelike binormal and spacelike  $\omega$  ( $|\kappa| < |\tau|$ ). In this section, we will investigate how  $\alpha$  must be a curve satisfying the condition that the natural lift curve  $\overline{\alpha^*_{n^*}}$  of  $\alpha^*_{n^*}$  is an integral curve of geodesic spray, where  $\alpha^*_{n^*}$  is the spherical indicatrix of principal normal vector of  $\alpha^*$ . If the natural lift curve  $\overline{\alpha^*_{n^*}}$  is an integral curve of the geodesic spray, then by means of Lemma 2.1. we have

$$\overline{D}_{\alpha^*_{n^*}} \alpha^*_{n^*} = 0, \tag{3.5}$$

and from the Lemma 2.2. I. and the equation (5) we get,

$$\left[ \left( \sigma' \cosh \theta + \theta' \sigma \sinh \theta - \frac{\kappa}{k_n} \right) t + \left( -\frac{k'_n}{k_n^2} \right) n + \left( \frac{\tau}{k_n} - \sigma' \sinh \theta - \theta' \sigma \cosh \theta \right) b \right] \frac{1}{\|\omega\| k_n} = 0,$$

where  $\sigma = \frac{\gamma_n}{k_n}$  ( $\gamma_n = \frac{\theta'}{\|\omega\|}$  and  $k_n = \frac{1}{\|\omega\|} \sqrt{\theta'^2 + \|\omega\|^2}$  are the geodesic curvatures of the curve  $\alpha$  with respect to  $S_1^2$  and  $E_1^3$ , respectively.) and  $\overline{D}$  is the connection of hyperbolic sphere  $H_0^2$ . Since  $\{t, n, b\}$  are linear independent, we get

$$\begin{aligned} \sigma' \cosh \theta + \theta' \sigma \sinh \theta - \frac{\kappa}{k_n} &= 0 \\ \frac{k'_n}{k_n^2} &= 0 \\ \frac{\tau}{k_n} - \sigma' \sinh \theta - \theta' \sigma \cosh \theta &= 0, \end{aligned}$$

and we obtain

$$\gamma_n = \text{const } t, k_n = \text{const } t.$$

Therefore, we can write the following result.

**Result 3.2.1.** If the geodesic curvatures of the evolute curve  $\alpha$  with respect to  $S_1^2$  and  $E_1^3$  are constant, then the spherical indicatrix  $\alpha^*_{n^*}$  is a geodesic on the hyperbolic sphere  $H_0^2$ . In this case, the natural lift  $\overline{\alpha^*_{n^*}}$  of  $\alpha^*_{n^*}$  is an integral curve of the geodesic spray on the tangent bundle  $T(H_0^2)$ . In particular, if the evolute curve  $\alpha$  is a spacelike curve with timelike binormal and timelike  $\omega$  ( $|\kappa| > |\tau|$ ), then the similar result can be easily obtained by taking  $S_1^2$  instead of  $H_0^2$  in following same procedure.

### 3.3 The natural lift of binormal indicatrix of the curve $\alpha^*$

Let  $\alpha$  be a spacelike curve with timelike binormal and spacelike  $\omega$  ( $|\kappa| < |\tau|$ ). We will investigate how  $\alpha$  must be a curve satisfying the condition that the natural lift curve  $\overline{\alpha^*_{b^*}}$  is an integral curve of geodesic spray, where  $\alpha^*_{b^*}$  is the spherical indicatrix of binormal vector of  $\alpha^*$  and  $\overline{\alpha^*_{b^*}}$  is the natural lift of the curve  $\alpha^*_{b^*}$ . If the natural lift curve  $\overline{\alpha^*_{b^*}}$  is an integral curve of the geodesic spray, then by means of Lemma 2.1. we have

$$\overline{D}_{\alpha^*_{b^*}} \alpha^*_{b^*} = 0, \quad (3.6)$$

from the Lemma 2.2. I. and the equation (6) we have,

$$\frac{\|\omega\|}{\theta'} n = 0.$$

Since  $\{t, n, b\}$  are linear independent, we obtain

$$\kappa = 0, \tau = 0.$$

Thus, we can give the following result.

**Result 3.3.1.** The spherical indicatrix  $\alpha^*_{b^*}$  of the involute curve  $\alpha^*$  can not be a geodesic line on the Lorentzian sphere  $S^2_1$ , because, the evolute curve  $\alpha$  whose curvature and torsion are equal to 0 is a straight line. In this case  $(\alpha, \alpha^*)$  can not occur the involute-evolute curve couple. Therefore, the natural lift  $\overline{\alpha^*_{b^*}}$  of the curve  $\alpha^*_{b^*}$  can never be an integral curve of the geodesic spray on the tangent bundle  $T(S^2_1)$ . If the evolute curve  $\alpha$  is a spacelike curve with timelike binormal and timelike  $\omega$ , then the similar result can be easily obtained by taking  $S^2_1$  instead of  $H^2_0$  in following same procedure.

## References

- [1] A.T. Ali, Position vectors of spacelike general helices in Minkowski 3-space, *Nonlinear Anal. TMA*, 73 (2010) 1118-1126.
- [2] A.T. Ali, R. Lopez, Slant helices in Minkowski space, *J. Korean Math. Soc.* 48 (2011) 159-167.
- [3] M. Barros, A. Ferrandez, P. Lucas, M.A. Merono, General helices in the three-dimensional Lorentzian space forms, *Rocky Mountain J. Math.* 31 (2001) 373-388.
- [4] M. Bilici, M. Çalışkan, On the involutes of the spacelike curve with a timelike binormal in Minkowski 3-space, *Int. Math. Forum.* 4 (2009) 1497-1509.
- [5] M. Bilici, M. Çalışkan, İ. Aydemir, The Natural Lift Curves and the Geodesic Sprays for the Spherical Indicatrices of the Pair of Evolute-Involute Curves, *Int. J. of Appl. Math.* 11 (2003) 415-420.
- [6] M. Bilici, Natural lift curves and the geodesic sprays for the spherical indicatrices of the involutes of a timelike curve in Minkowski 3-space, *Int. J. Phys Sci.* 6 (2011) 4706-4711.
- [7] J.H. Choi, Y.H. Kim, A.T. Ali, Some associated curves of Frenet non-lightlike curves in  $E^3_1$ , *J. Math. Anal. Appl.* 394 (2012) 712-723.
- [8] M. Çalışkan, M. Bilici, Some Characterizations for the Pair of Involute-Evolute Curves in Euclidean Space  $E^3$ , *Bull. of Pure and Appl. Sci.* 21 (2002) 289-294.
- [9] M. Çalışkan, A.İ. Sivridağ, H.H. Hacısalihoğlu, Some Characterizations For The Natural Lift Curves and The Geodesic Spray, *Commun. Fac. Sci. Univ.* 33 (1984) 235-242.
- [10] Do Carmo MP, *Differential Geometry of Curves and Surfaces*, Prentice Hall, Englewood Cliffs, NJ, 1976.
- [11] Hacısalihoğlu HH, *Differential Geometry*, Ankara University Faculty of Science Press, Ankara, 2000.
- [12] K. İlarıslan, Ö. Boyacıoğlu, Position vectors of a timelike and a null helix in Minkowski 3-space, *Chaos, Solitons and Fractals*, 38 (2008) 1383-1389

- [13] R.S. Millman, G.D. Parker, *Elements of Differential Geometry*. Prentice-Hall Inc., Englewood Cliffs, New Jersey, 1977.
- [14] B. O'Neill, *Semi-Riemannian Geometry with Application to relativity*, Academic Press, New York, 1983.
- [15] J.G. Ratcliffe, *Foundations of Hyperbolic Manifolds*, Springer-Verlag New York, Inc., New York, 1994.
- [16] J.A. Thorpe, *Elementary Topics In Differential Geometry*, Springer-Verlag, New York, Heidelberg-Berlin, 1979.
- [17] H.H. Uğurlu, On The Geometry of Time-like Surfaces, *Commun. Fac. Sci. Univ. Ank. Series A1*, 46 (1997) 211-223.
- [18] J. Walrave, *Curves and Surfaces in Minkowski Space*. PhD thesis, K.U. Leuven, Faculty of Science, Leuven, 1995.
- [19] L. Kula, Y. Yaylı, On slant helix and its spherical indicatrix. *Appl. Math. and Comput.* 169 (2005) 600-607.
- [20] S. Yılmaz, E. Özyılmaz, Y. Yaylı, M. Turgut, Tangent and trinormal spherical images of a time-like curve on the pseudohyperbolic space. *Proc. Est. Acad. Sci.* 59 (2010.) 216–224.
- [21] E. İyigün, The tangent spherical image and ccr-curve of a time-like curve in  $L^3$ , *J. Inequal. Appl.* (2013) doi:10.1186/1029-242X-2013-55.

*Received:* August 25, 2016; *Accepted:* November 20, 2016

**UNIVERSITY PRESS**

Website: <http://www.malayajournal.org/>

# The General Solution and Stability of Nonadecic Functional Equation in Matrix Normed Spaces

R. Murali<sup>a,\*</sup>, Matina J. Rassias<sup>b</sup> and V. Vithya<sup>c</sup>

<sup>a,c</sup>Department of Mathematics, Sacred Heart College (Autonomous), Tirupattur - 636 007, Tamil Nadu, India.

<sup>b</sup>Department of Statistical Science, University College London, London, UK.

## Abstract

In this paper, we present the general solution of a nonadecic functional equation and establish the Ulam-Hyers stability of nonadecic functional equation in matrix normed spaces by using the fixed point method.

*Keywords:* Hyers-Ulam stability, fixed point, nonadecic functional equation, matrix normed spaces.

2010 MSC: 39B52, 39B82, 46L07, 47H10, 47L25.

©2012 MJM. All rights reserved.

## 1 Introduction

In 1940, an interesting talk presented by S. M. Ulam [27] triggered the study of stability problems for various functional equations. He raised a question concerning the stability of homomorphism. In the following year, 1941, D. H. Hyers [5] was able to give a partial solution to Ulam's question. The result of Hyers was generalized by Aoki [1] for additive mappings. In 1978, Th. M. Rassias [14] succeeded in extending the result of Hyers theorem by weakening the condition for the Cauchy difference.

The stability phenomenon that was presented by Th. M. Rassias is called the generalized Hyers-Ulam stability. This concept actually means that if one is studying a Hyers-Ulam stable system, one need not have to reach the exact solution, which usually is quite difficult or time consuming. This is quite useful in many applications for example optimization, numerical analysis, biology, life sciences, economics etc., where finding the exact solution is quite difficult.

From 1982-1994, J. M. Rassias (see [16]- [23]) solved the Ulam problem for different mappings and for many Euler-Lagrange type quadratic mappings, by involving a product of different powers of norms. In 1994, a generalization of the Rassias theorem was obtained by Gavruta [4] by replacing the unbounded Cauchy difference by a general control function. A further generalization of the Hyers-Ulam stability for a large class of mapping was obtained by Isac and Th. M. Rassias [6]. They also presented some applications in non-linear analysis, especially in fixed point theory. This terminology may also be applied to the cases of other functional equations [2, 3, 13, 15, 26, 29]. Also, the generalized Hyers-Ulam stability of functional equations and inequalities in matrix normed spaces has been studied by number of authors [7–10, 12, 28].

K. Ravi and B. V. Senthil Kumar [24] discussed the general solution of undecic functional equation

$$f(x+6y) - 11f(x+5y) + 55f(x+4y) - 165f(x+3y) + 330f(x+2y) \\ - 462f(x+y) - 462f(x) - 330f(x-y) + 165f(x-2y)$$

$$- 55f(x-3y) + 11f(x-4y) - f(x-5y) = 39916800f(y)$$

and proved the stability of this functional equation in quasi  $\beta$  - normed spaces by applying the fixed point method.

\*Corresponding author.

E-mail address: [shcmmurali@yahoo.co.in](mailto:shcmmurali@yahoo.co.in), (R. Murali), [m.rassias@ucl.ac.uk](mailto:m.rassias@ucl.ac.uk) (Matina J. Rassias), [viprutha26@gmail.com](mailto:viprutha26@gmail.com) (V. Vithya).



Very recently, K. Ravi et. al., [25] discussed the general solution of quattuordecic functional equation

$$f(x + 7y) - 14f(x + 6y) + 91f(x + 5y) - 364f(x + 4y) + 1001f(x + 3y) - 2002f(x + 2y) - 3003f(x + y) - 3432f(x) + 3003f(x - y) - 2002f(x - 2y) + 1001f(x - 3y) - 364f(x - 4y) + 91f(x - 5y) - 14f(x - 6y) + f(x - 7y) = 87178291200f(y)$$

and its stability in quasi  $\beta$  - normed spaces.

In this paper, we introduce the following new functional equation

$$f(x + 10y) - 19f(x + 9y) + 171f(x + 8y) - 969f(x + 7y) + 3876f(x + 6y) - 11628f(x + 5y) + 27132f(x + 4y) - 50388f(x + 3y) + 75582f(x + 2y) - 92378f(x + y) + 92378f(x) - 75582f(x - y) + 50388f(x - 2y) - 27132f(x - 3y) + 11628f(x - 4y) - 3876f(x - 5y) + 969f(x - 6y) - 171f(x - 7y) + 19f(x - 8y) - f(x - 9y) = 19!f(y) \quad (1.1)$$

where  $19! = 121645100400000000$ , is said to be nonadecic functional equation since the function  $f(x) = cx^{19}$  is its solution. In this paper, we determine the general solution of the functional equation (1.1) and we also prove the Ulam-Hyers stability of the functional equation (1.1) in matrix normed spaces by using fixed point approach.

## 2 General Solution of Nonadecic Functional Equation (1.1)

In this section, we present the general solution of nonadecic functional equation (1.1). For this, let us consider  $\mathcal{A}$  and  $\mathcal{B}$  be real vector spaces.

**Theorem 2.1.** *If  $f : \mathcal{A} \rightarrow \mathcal{B}$  be a mapping satisfying (1.1) for all  $x, y \in \mathcal{A}$ , then  $f$  is nonadecic.*

*Proof.* Letting  $x = y = 0$  in (1.1), one gets  $f(0) = 0$ . Replacing  $x = 0, y = x$  and  $x = x, y = -x$  in (1.1) and adding the two resulting equations, we get

$$f(-x) = -f(x)$$

Hence,  $f$  is an odd mapping. Replacing  $x = 0, y = 2x$  and  $x = 10x, y = x$  in (1.1) and subtracting the two resulting equations, we get

$$19f(19x) - 189f(18x) + 969f(17x) - 3724f(16x) + 11628f(15x) - 27930f(14x) + 50388f(13x) - 72675f(12x) + 92378f(11x) - 100130f(10x) + 75582f(9x) - 34884f(8x) + 27132f(7x) - 34884f(6x) + 3876f(5x) + 24225f(4x) + 171f(3x) - (16815 + 19!)f(2x) + 19!f(x) = 0 \quad (2.2)$$

for all  $x \in \mathcal{A}$ . Replacing  $(x, y)$  by  $(9x, x)$  in (1.1), we obtain that

$$f(19x) - 19f(18x) + 171f(17x) - 969f(16x) + 3876f(15x) - 11628f(14x) + 27132f(13x) - 50388f(12x) + 75582f(11x) - 92378f(10x) + 92378f(9x) - 75582f(8x) + 50388f(7x) - 27132f(6x) + 11628f(5x) - 3876f(4x) + 969f(3x) - 171f(2x) + (19 - 19!)f(x) = 0 \quad (2.3)$$

for all  $x \in \mathcal{A}$ . Multiplying (2.3) by 19, and then subtracting (2.2) from the resulting equation, we get

$$172f(18x) - 2280f(17x) + 14687f(16x) - 62016f(15x) + 193002f(14x) - 18240f(13x) - 465120f(12x) + 884697f(11x) - 1343680f(10x) + 1655052f(9x) - 1679600f(8x) + 1401174f(7x) - 930240f(6x) + 480624f(5x) - 217056f(4x) + 97869f(3x) + (13566 - 19!)f(2x) + 20(19!)f(x) = 0 \quad (2.4)$$

for all  $x \in \mathcal{A}$ . Replacing  $(x, y)$  by  $(8x, x)$  in (1.1), we have

$$f(18x) - 19f(17x) + 171f(16x) - 969f(15x) + 3876f(14x) - 11628f(13x) + 27132f(12x) - 50388f(11x) + 75582f(10x) - 92378f(9x) + 92378f(8x) - 75582f(7x) + 50388f(6x) - 27132f(5x) + 11628f(4x) - 3876f(3x) + 969f(2x) - (170 + 19!)f(x) = 0 \quad (2.5)$$

for all  $x \in \mathcal{A}$ . Multiplying (2.5) by 172, and then subtracting (2.4) from the resulting equation, we get

$$\begin{aligned} & 988f(17x) - 14725f(16x) + 104652f(15x) - 473670f(14x) + 1534896f(13x) \\ & + 7323056f(11x) - 11345052f(10x) + 14209416f(9x) - 14487842f(8x) \\ & + 12069864f(7x) - 8186112f(6x) + 4449648f(5x) - 1902147f(4x) \\ & + 648432f(3x) - 3782007f(12x) - (180234 + 19!)f(2x) + 192(19!)f(x) = 0 \end{aligned} \quad (2.6)$$

for all  $x \in \mathcal{A}$ . Replacing  $(x, y)$  by  $(7x, x)$  in (1.1), it follows that

$$\begin{aligned} & f(17x) - 19f(16x) + 171f(15x) - 969f(14x) + 3876f(13x) - 11628f(12x) \\ & + 27132f(11x) - 50388f(10x) + 75582f(9x) - 92378f(8x) \\ & + 92378f(7x) - 75582f(6x) + 50388f(5x) - 27132f(4x) + 11628f(3x) \\ & - 3875f(2x) + (950 - 19!)f(x) = 0 \end{aligned} \quad (2.7)$$

for all  $x \in \mathcal{A}$ . Multiplying (2.7) by 988, and then subtracting (2.6) from the resulting equation, we get

$$\begin{aligned} & 4047f(16x) - 64296f(15x) + 483702f(14x) - 2294592f(13x) + 7706457f(12x) \\ & + 38438292f(10x) - 60465600f(9x) + 76781622f(8x) - 79199600f(7x) \\ & + 66488904f(6x) - 45333696f(5x) + 24904269f(4x) - 10840032f(3x) \\ & - 19483360f(11x) + (3648266 - 19!)f(2x) + 1180(19!)f(x) = 0 \end{aligned} \quad (2.8)$$

for all  $x \in \mathcal{A}$ . Replacing  $(x, y)$  by  $(6x, x)$  in (1.1), we have

$$\begin{aligned} & f(16x) - 19f(15x) + 171f(14x) - 969f(13x) + 3876f(12x) - 11628f(11x) \\ & + 27132f(10x) - 50388f(9x) + 75582f(8x) - 92378f(7x) + 92378f(6x) \\ & - 75582f(5x) + 50388f(4x) - 27131f(3x) + 11609f(2x) - (3705 + 19!)f(x) = 0 \end{aligned} \quad (2.9)$$

for all  $x \in \mathcal{A}$ . Multiplying (2.9) by 4047, and then subtracting (2.8) from the resulting equation, we arrive at

$$\begin{aligned} & 12597f(15x) - 208335f(14x) + 1626951f(13x) - 7979715f(12x) + 27575156f(11x) \\ & + 143454636f(9x) - 229098732f(8x) + 294654166f(7x) - 307364862f(6x) \\ & + 260546658f(5x) - 179015967f(4x) + 98959125f(3x) \\ & - 71364912f(10x) - (43333357 + 19!)f(2x) + 5227(19!)f(x) = 0 \end{aligned} \quad (2.10)$$

for all  $x \in \mathcal{A}$ . Replacing  $(x, y)$  by  $(5x, x)$  in (1.1), we obtain

$$\begin{aligned} & f(15x) - 19f(14x) + 171f(13x) - 969f(12x) + 3876f(11x) - 11628f(10x) \\ & + 27132f(9x) - 50388f(8x) + 75582f(7x) - 92378f(6x) + 92378f(5x) \\ & - 75581f(4x) + 50369f(3x) - 26961f(2x) + (10659 - 19!)f(x) = 0 \end{aligned} \quad (2.11)$$

for all  $x \in \mathcal{A}$ . Multiplying (2.11) by 12597, and then subtracting (2.10) from the resulting equation, we arrive at

$$\begin{aligned} & 31008f(14x) - 527136f(13x) + 4226778f(12x) - 21250816f(11x) \\ & + 75113004f(10x) - 198327168f(9x) + 405638904f(8x) - 657452288f(7x) \\ & + 856320804f(6x) - 903139008f(5x) + 773077890f(4x) - 535539168f(3x) \\ & + (296294360 - 19!)f(2x) + 17824(19!)f(x) = 0 \end{aligned} \quad (2.12)$$

for all  $x \in \mathcal{A}$ . Replacing  $(x, y)$  by  $(4x, x)$  in (1.1), we get

$$\begin{aligned} & f(14x) - 19f(13x) + 171f(12x) - 969f(11x) + 3876f(10x) - 11628f(9x) \\ & + 27132f(8x) - 50388f(7x) + 75582f(6x) - 92377f(5x) \\ & + 92359f(4x) - 75411f(3x) + 49419f(2x) - (23256 + 19!)f(x) = 0 \end{aligned} \quad (2.13)$$

for all  $x \in \mathcal{A}$ . Multiplying (2.13) by 31008, and then subtracting (2.12) from the resulting equation, we obtain

$$\begin{aligned} & 62016f(13x) - 1075590f(12x) + 8795936f(11x) - 45074004f(10x) \\ & + 162233856f(9x) - 435670152f(8x) + 904978816f(7x) + 1802805120f(3x) \\ & - 1487325852f(6x) + 1961287008f(5x) - 2090789982f(4x) + 48832(19!)f(x) \\ & - (1236089992 + 19!)f(2x) = 0 \end{aligned} \quad (2.14)$$

for all  $x \in \mathcal{A}$ . Replacing  $(x, y)$  by  $(3x, x)$  in (1.1), we have

$$\begin{aligned} f(13x) - 19f(12x) + 171f(11x) - 969f(10x) + 3876f(9x) - 11628f(8x) \\ + 27132f(7x) - 50387f(6x) + 75563f(5x) - 92207f(4x) \\ + 91409f(3x) - 71706f(2x) + (38760 - 19!)f(x) = 0 \end{aligned} \quad (2.15)$$

for all  $x \in \mathcal{A}$ . Multiplying (2.15) by 62016, and then subtracting (2.14) from the resulting equation, we obtain

$$\begin{aligned} 102714f(12x) - 1808800f(11x) + 15019500f(10x) - 78140160f(9x) + 285451896f(8x) \\ - 777639296f(7x) + 1637474340f(6x) - 2724828000f(5x) + 3627519330f(4x) \\ - 3866015424f(3x) + (3210829304 - 19!)f(2x) + 110848(19!)f(x) = 0 \end{aligned} \quad (2.16)$$

for all  $x \in \mathcal{A}$ . Replacing  $(x, y)$  by  $(2x, x)$  in (1.1), it follows that

$$\begin{aligned} f(12x) - 19f(11x) + 171f(10x) - 969f(9x) + 3876f(8x) - 11627f(7x) + 27113f(6x) \\ - 50217f(5x) + 74613f(4x) - 88502f(3x) + 80750f(2x) - (48450 - 19!)f(x) = 0 \end{aligned} \quad (2.17)$$

for all  $x \in \mathcal{A}$ . Multiplying (2.17) by 102714, and then subtracting (2.16) from the resulting equation, we obtain

$$\begin{aligned} 142766f(11x) - 2544594f(10x) + 21389706f(9x) - 112667568f(8x) + 416616382f(7x) \\ - 1147410342f(6x) + 2433160938f(5x) - 4036280352f(4x) + 5224379004f(3x) \\ - (5083326196 + 19!)f(2x) + 213562(19!)f(x) = 0 \end{aligned} \quad (2.18)$$

for all  $x \in \mathcal{A}$ . Replacing  $(x, y)$  by  $(x, x)$  in (1.1), we get

$$\begin{aligned} f(11x) - 19f(10x) + 171f(9x) - 968f(8x) + 3857f(7x) - 11457f(6x) + 26163f(5x) \\ - 46512f(4x) + 63954f(3x) - 65246f(2x) + (41990 - 19!)f(x) = 0 \end{aligned} \quad (2.19)$$

for all  $x \in \mathcal{A}$ . Multiplying (2.19) by 142766, and then subtracting (2.18) from the resulting equation, we obtain

$$\begin{aligned} 167960f(10x) - 3023280f(9x) + 25529920f(8x) - 134032080f(7x) \\ + 488259720f(6x) - 1302025920f(5x) + 2604051840f(4x) \\ - 3906077760f(3x) + (4231584240 - 19!)f(2x) + 356328(19!)f(x) = 0 \end{aligned} \quad (2.20)$$

for all  $x \in \mathcal{A}$ . Replacing  $(x, y)$  by  $(0, x)$  in (1.1), we obtain that

$$\begin{aligned} f(10x) - 18f(9x) + 152f(8x) - 798f(7x) + 2907f(6x) - 7752f(5x) \\ + 15504f(4x) - 23256f(3x) + 25194f(2x) - (16796 + 19!)f(x) = 0 \end{aligned} \quad (2.21)$$

for all  $x \in \mathcal{A}$ . Multiplying (2.21) by 167960, and then subtracting (2.20) from the resulting equation, we can obtain that

$$f(2x) = 2^{19}f(x)$$

for all  $x \in \mathcal{A}$ . Hence  $f : \mathcal{A} \rightarrow \mathcal{B}$  is a nonadecic mapping. This completes the proof.  $\square$

### 3 Ulam-Hyers Stability of Nonadecic Functional Equation (1.1)

In this section, We will investigate the Ulam-Hyers stability for the functional equation (1.1) in matrix normed spaces by using the fixed point method.

Throughout this section, let us consider  $(X, \|\cdot\|_n)$  be a matrix normed space,  $(Y, \|\cdot\|_n)$  be a matrix Banach space and let  $n$  be a fixed non-negative integer.

For a mapping  $f : X \rightarrow Y$ , define  $\mathcal{G}f : X^2 \rightarrow Y$  and  $\mathcal{G}f_n : M_n(X^2) \rightarrow M_n(Y)$  by,

$$\begin{aligned} \mathcal{G}f(a, b) = f(a + 10b) - 19f(a + 9b) + 171f(a + 8b) - 969f(a + 7b) + 3876f(a + 6b) \\ - 11628f(a + 5b) + 27132f(a + 4b) - 50388f(a + 3b) - f(a - 9b) \\ + 75582f(a + 2b) - 92378f(a + b) + 92378f(a) - 75582f(a - b) \\ + 50388f(a - 2b) - 27132f(a - 3b) + 11628f(a - 4b) - 19!f(b) \\ - 3876f(a - 5b) + 969f(a - 6b) - 171f(a - 7b) + 19f(a - 8b), \end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned} \mathcal{G}f_n(x_{ij}, y_{ij}) = & f_n(x_{ij} + 10y_{ij}) - 19f_n(x_{ij} + 9y_{ij}) + 171f_n(x_{ij} + 8y_{ij}) - 969f_n(x_{ij} + 7y_{ij}) \\ & + 3876f_n(x_{ij} + 6y_{ij}) - 11628f_n(x_{ij} + 5y_{ij}) + 27132f_n(x_{ij} + 4y_{ij}) \\ & - 50388f_n(x_{ij} + 3y_{ij}) + 75582f_n(x_{ij} + 2y_{ij}) - 92378f_n(x_{ij} + y_{ij}) \\ & + 92378f_n(x_{ij}) - 75582f_n(x_{ij} - y_{ij}) + 50388f_n(x_{ij} - 2y_{ij}) \\ & - 27132f_n(x_{ij} - 3y_{ij}) + 11628f_n(x_{ij} - 4y_{ij}) - 3876f_n(x_{ij} - 5y_{ij}) \\ & + 969f_n(x_{ij} - 6y_{ij}) - 171f_n(x_{ij} - 7y_{ij}) + 19f_n(x_{ij} - 8y_{ij}) \\ & - f_n(x_{ij} - 9y_{ij}) - 19!f_n(y_{ij}) \end{aligned}$$

for all  $a, b \in X$  and all  $x = [x_{ij}], y = [y_{ij}] \in M_n(X)$ .

**Theorem 3.2.** Let  $l = \pm 1$  be fixed and  $\psi : X^2 \rightarrow [0, \infty)$  be a function such that there exists a  $\eta < 19$  with

$$\psi(a, b) \leq 2^{19l} \eta \psi\left(\frac{a}{2^l}, \frac{b}{2^l}\right) \quad \forall a, b \in X. \quad (3.22)$$

Let  $f : X \rightarrow Y$  be a mapping satisfying

$$\|\mathcal{G}f_n([x_{ij}], [y_{ij}])\| \leq \sum_{i,j=1}^n \psi(x_{ij}, y_{ij}) \quad \forall x = [x_{ij}], y = [y_{ij}] \in M_n(X). \quad (3.23)$$

Then there exists a unique nonadecic mapping  $\mathcal{N}_{\mathcal{D}} : X \rightarrow Y$  such that

$$\|f_n([x_{ij}]) - \mathcal{N}_{\mathcal{D}n}([y_{ij}])\|_n \leq \sum_{i,j=1}^n \frac{\eta^{\frac{1-l}{2}}}{2^{19(1-\eta)}} \bar{\psi}(x_{ij}) \quad \forall x = [x_{ij}] \in M_n(X), \quad (3.24)$$

$$\begin{aligned} \text{where } \bar{\psi}(x_{ij}) = & \frac{1}{19!} [\psi(0, 2x_{ij}) + \psi(10x_{ij}, x_{ij}) + 19\psi(9x_{ij}, x_{ij}) + 172\psi(8x_{ij}, x_{ij}) \\ & + 988\psi(7x_{ij}, x_{ij}) + 4047\psi(6x_{ij}, x_{ij}) + 12597\psi(5x_{ij}, x_{ij}) \\ & + 31008\psi(4x_{ij}, x_{ij}) + 62016\psi(3x_{ij}, x_{ij}) + 102714\psi(2x_{ij}, x_{ij}) \\ & + 142766\psi(x_{ij}, x_{ij}) + 167960\psi(0, x_{ij})] \end{aligned}$$

*Proof.* Substituting  $n = 1$  in (3.23), we obtain

$$\|\mathcal{G}f(a, b)\| \leq \psi(a, b) \quad (3.25)$$

Replacing  $(a, b)$  by  $(0, 2a)$  in (3.25), we get

$$\begin{aligned} \|f(20a) - 18f(18a) + 152f(16a) - 798f(14a) + 2907f(12a) - 7752f(10a) \\ + 15504f(8a) - 23256f(6a) + 25194f(4a) - (16796 + 19!)f(2a)\| \leq \psi(0, 2a) \end{aligned} \quad (3.26)$$

for all  $a \in X$ . Replacing  $(a, b)$  by  $(10a, a)$  in (3.25), we obtain

$$\begin{aligned} \|f(20a) - 19f(19a) + 171f(18a) - 969f(17a) + 3876f(16a) - 11628f(15a) \\ + 27132f(14a) - 50388f(13a) + 75582f(12a) - 92378f(11a) \\ + 92378f(10a) - 75582f(9a) + 50388f(8a) - 27132f(7a) + 11628f(6a) \\ - 3876f(5a) + 969f(4a) - 171f(3a) + 19f(2a) - (1 + 19!)f(a)\| \leq \psi(10a, a) \end{aligned} \quad (3.27)$$

for all  $a \in X$ . Combining (3.26) and (3.27), we arrive at

$$\begin{aligned} \|19f(19a) - 189f(18a) + 969f(17a) - 3724f(16a) + 11628f(15a) - 27930f(14a) \\ + 50388f(13a) - 72675f(12a) + 92378f(11a) - 100130f(10a) \\ + 75582f(9a) - 34884f(8a) + 27132f(7a) - 34884f(6a) + 3876f(5a) \\ + 24225f(4a) + 171f(3a) - (16815 + 19!)f(2a) + 19!f(a)\| \leq \psi(0, 2a) + \psi(10a, a) \end{aligned} \quad (3.28)$$

for all  $a \in X$ . Replacing  $(a, b)$  by  $(9a, a)$  in (3.25), we obtain

$$\begin{aligned} \|f(19a) - 19f(18a) + 171f(17a) - 969f(16a) + 3876f(15a) - 11628f(14a) \\ + 27132f(13a) - 50388f(12a) + 75582f(11a) - 92378f(10a) \\ + 92378f(9a) - 75582f(8a) + 50388f(7a) - 27132f(6a) + 11628f(5a) \\ - 3876f(4a) + 969f(3a) - 171f(2a) + (19 - 19!)f(a)\| \leq \psi(9a, a) \end{aligned} \quad (3.29)$$

$\forall a \in X$ . Multiplying (3.29) by 19, and combining the resulting inequality with (3.28), we get

$$\begin{aligned} & \|172f(18a) - 2280f(17a) + 14687f(16a) - 62016f(15a) + 193002f(14a) \\ & \quad - 465120f(13a) + 884697f(12a) - 1343680f(11a) + 1655052f(10a) \\ & \quad - 1679600f(9a) + 1401174f(8a) - 930240f(7a) + 480624f(6a) \\ & \quad - 217056f(5a) + 97869f(4a) - 18240f(3a) + (13566 - 19!)f(2a) \\ & \quad + 20(19!)f(a)\| \leq \psi(0, 2a) + \psi(10a, a) + 19\psi(9a, a) \end{aligned} \quad (3.30)$$

for all  $a \in X$ . Replacing  $(a, b)$  by  $(8a, a)$  in (3.25), we obtain

$$\begin{aligned} & \|f(18a) - 19f(17a) + 171f(16a) - 969f(15a) + 3876f(14a) - 11628f(13a) \\ & \quad + 27132f(12a) - 50388f(11a) + 75582f(10a) - 92378f(9a) \\ & \quad + 92378f(8a) - 75582f(7a) + 50388f(6a) - 27132f(5a) + 11628f(4a) \\ & \quad - 3876f(3a) + 969f(2a) - (170 + 19!)f(a)\| \leq \psi(8a, a) \end{aligned} \quad (3.31)$$

$\forall a \in X$ . Multiplying (3.31) by 172, and combining the resulting inequality with (3.30), we get

$$\begin{aligned} & \|988f(17a) - 14725f(16a) + 104652f(15a) - 473670f(14a) + 1534896f(13a) \\ & \quad + 7323056f(11a) - 11345052f(10a) + 14209416f(9a) - 14487842f(8a) \\ & \quad + 12069864f(7a) - 8186112f(6a) + 4449648f(5a) - 1902147f(4a) \\ & \quad + 648432f(3a) - 3782007f(2a) - (180234 + 19!)f(2a) \\ & \quad + 192(19!)f(a)\| \leq \psi(0, 2a) + \psi(10a, a) + 19\psi(9a, a) + 172\psi(8a, a) \end{aligned} \quad (3.32)$$

for all  $a \in X$ . Replacing  $(a, b)$  by  $(7a, a)$  in (3.25), we get

$$\begin{aligned} & \|f(17a) - 19f(16a) + 171f(15a) - 969f(14a) + 3876f(13a) - 11628f(12a) \\ & \quad + 27132f(11a) - 50388f(10a) + 75582f(9a) - 92378f(8a) \\ & \quad + 92378f(7a) - 75582f(6a) + 50388f(5a) - 27132f(4a) + 11628f(3a) \\ & \quad - 3875f(2a) + (950 - 19!)f(a)\| \leq \psi(7a, a) \end{aligned} \quad (3.33)$$

$\forall a \in X$ . Multiplying (3.33) by 988, and combining the resulting inequality with (3.32), we get

$$\begin{aligned} & \|4047f(16a) - 64296f(15a) + 483702f(14a) - 2294592f(13a) + 7706457f(12a) \\ & \quad + 38438292f(10a) - 60465600f(9a) + 76781622f(8a) - 79199600f(7a) \\ & \quad + 66488904f(6a) - 45333696f(5a) + 24904269f(4a) - 10840032f(3a) \\ & \quad - 19483360f(11a) + (3648266 - 19!)f(2a) \\ & \quad + 1180(19!)f(a)\| \leq \psi(0, 2a) + \psi(10a, a) + 19\psi(9a, a) + 172\psi(8a, a) + 988\psi(7a, a) \end{aligned} \quad (3.34)$$

for all  $a \in X$ . Replacing  $(a, b)$  by  $(6a, a)$  in (3.25), we get

$$\begin{aligned} & \|f(16a) - 19f(15a) + 171f(14a) - 969f(13a) + 3876f(12a) - 11628f(11a) \\ & \quad + 27132f(10a) - 50388f(9a) + 75582f(8a) - 92378f(7a) \\ & \quad + 92378f(6a) - 75582f(5a) + 50388f(4a) - 27131f(3a) + 11609f(2a) \\ & \quad - (3705 + 19!)f(a)\| \leq \psi(6a, a) \end{aligned} \quad (3.35)$$

$\forall a \in X$ . Multiplying (3.35) by 4047, and combining the resulting inequality with (3.34), we arrive at

$$\begin{aligned} & \|12597f(15a) - 208335f(14a) + 1626951f(13a) - 7979715f(12a) + 27575156f(11a) \\ & \quad + 143454636f(9a) - 229098732f(8a) + 294654166f(7a) - 307364862f(6a) \\ & \quad + 260546658f(5a) - 179015967f(4a) + 98959125f(3a) \\ & \quad - 71364912f(10a) - (43333357 + 19!)f(2a) + 5227(19!)f(a)\| \\ & \quad \leq \psi(0, 2a) + \psi(10a, a) + 19\psi(9a, a) + 172\psi(8a, a) + 988\psi(7a, a) + 4047\psi(6a, a) \end{aligned} \quad (3.36)$$

for all  $a \in X$ . Replacing  $(a, b)$  by  $(5a, a)$  in (3.25), we obtain

$$\begin{aligned} & \|f(15a) - 19f(14a) + 171f(13a) - 969f(12a) + 3876f(11a) - 11628f(10a) \\ & \quad + 27132f(9a) - 50388f(8a) + 75582f(7a) - 92378f(6a) \\ & \quad + 92378f(5a) - 75581f(4a) + 50369f(3a) - 26961f(2a) \\ & \quad + (10659 - 19!)f(a)\| \leq \psi(5a, a) \end{aligned} \quad (3.37)$$

$\forall a \in X$ . Multiplying (3.37) by 12597, and combining the resulting inequality with (3.36), we arrive at

$$\begin{aligned} & \|31008f(14a) - 527136f(13a) + 4226778f(12a) - 21250816f(11a) \\ & \quad + 75113004f(10a) - 198327168f(9a) + 405638904f(8a) - 657452288f(7a) \\ & \quad + 856320804f(6a) - 903139008f(5a) + 773077890f(4a) - 535539168f(3a) \\ & \quad + (296294360 - 19!)f(2a) + 17824(19!)f(a)\| \leq \psi(0, 2a) + \psi(10a, a) \\ & \quad + 19\psi(9a, a) + 172\psi(8a, a) + 988\psi(7a, a) + 4047\psi(6a, a) + 12597\psi(5a, a) \end{aligned} \quad (3.38)$$

for all  $a \in X$ . Replacing  $(a, b)$  by  $(4a, a)$  in (3.25), we get

$$\begin{aligned} & \|f(14a) - 19f(13a) + 171f(12a) - 969f(11a) + 3876f(10a) - 11628f(9a) \\ & \quad + 27132f(8a) - 50388f(7a) + 75582f(6a) - 92377f(5a) \\ & \quad + 92359f(4a) - 75411f(3a) + 49419f(2a) - (23256 + 19!)f(a)\| \leq \psi(4a, a) \end{aligned} \quad (3.39)$$

$\forall a \in X$ . Multiplying (3.39) by 31008, and combining the resulting inequality with (3.38), we obtain

$$\begin{aligned} & \|62016f(13a) - 1075590f(12a) + 8795936f(11a) - 45074004f(10a) \\ & \quad + 162233856f(9a) - 435670152f(8a) + 904978816f(7a) + 1802805120f(3a) \\ & \quad - 1487325852f(6a) + 1961287008f(5a) - 2090789982f(4a) + 48832(19!)f(a) \\ & \quad - (1236089992 + 19!)f(2a)\| \leq \psi(0, 2a) + \psi(10a, a) + 19\psi(9a, a) + 172\psi(8a, a) \\ & \quad + 988\psi(7a, a) + 4047\psi(6a, a) + 12597\psi(5a, a) + 31008\psi(4a, a) \end{aligned} \quad (3.40)$$

for all  $a \in X$ . Replacing  $(a, b)$  by  $(3a, a)$  in (3.25), we get

$$\begin{aligned} & \|f(13a) - 19f(12a) + 171f(11a) - 969f(10a) + 3876f(9a) - 11628f(8a) \\ & \quad + 27132f(7a) - 50387f(6a) + 75563f(5a) - 92207f(4a) \\ & \quad + 91409f(3a) - 71706f(2a) + (38760 - 19!)f(a)\| \leq \psi(3a, a) \end{aligned} \quad (3.41)$$

$\forall a \in X$ . Multiplying (3.53) by 62016, and combining the resulting inequality with (3.40), we obtain

$$\begin{aligned} & \|102714f(12a) - 1808800f(11a) + 15019500f(10a) - 78140160f(9a) \\ & \quad + 285451896f(8a) - 2724828000f(5a) + 3627519330f(4a) - 3866015424f(3a) \\ & \quad - 777639296f(7a) + 1637474340f(6a) + (3210829304 - 19!)f(2a) \\ & \quad + 110848(19!)f(a)\| \leq \psi(0, 2a) + \psi(10a, a) + 19\psi(9a, a) + 12597\psi(5a, a) \\ & \quad + 172\psi(8a, a) + 988\psi(7a, a) + 4047\psi(6a, a) + 31008\psi(4a, a) + 62016\psi(3a, a) \end{aligned} \quad (3.42)$$

for all  $a \in X$ . Replacing  $(a, b)$  by  $(2a, a)$  in (3.25), we get

$$\begin{aligned} & \|f(12a) - 19f(11a) + 171f(10a) - 969f(9a) + 3876f(8a) - 11627f(7a) \\ & \quad + 27113f(6a) - 50217f(5a) + 74613f(4a) - 88502f(3a) \\ & \quad + 80750f(2a) - (48450 - 19!)f(a)\| \leq \psi(2a, a) \end{aligned} \quad (3.43)$$

for all  $a \in X$ . Multiplying (3.43) by 102714, and combining the resulting inequality with (3.42), we obtain

$$\begin{aligned} & \|142766f(11a) - 2544594f(10a) + 21389706f(9a) - 112667568f(8a) \\ & \quad + 416616382f(7a) - 1147410342f(6a) + 2433160938f(5a) \\ & \quad - 4036280352f(4a) + 5224379004f(3a) - (5083326196 + 19!)f(2a) \\ & \quad + 213562(19!)f(a)\| \leq \psi(0, 2a) + \psi(10a, a) + 19\psi(9a, a) + 12597\psi(5a, a) \\ & \quad + 172\psi(8a, a) + 988\psi(7a, a) + 4047\psi(6a, a) \\ & \quad + 31008\psi(4a, a) + 62016\psi(3a, a) + 102714\psi(2a, a) \end{aligned} \quad (3.44)$$

for all  $a \in X$ . Replacing  $(a, b)$  by  $(a, a)$  in (3.25), we get

$$\begin{aligned} & \|f(11a) - 19f(10a) + 171f(9a) - 968f(8a) + 3857f(7a) - 11457f(6a) \\ & \quad + 26163f(5a) - 46512f(4a) + 63954f(3a) - 65246f(2a) \\ & \quad + (41990 - 19!)f(a)\| \leq \psi(a, a) \end{aligned} \quad (3.45)$$

for all  $a \in X$ . Multiplying (3.45) by 142766, and combining the resulting inequality with (3.44), we get

$$\begin{aligned} & \|167960f(10a) - 3023280f(9a) + 25529920f(8a) - 134032080f(7a) \\ & \quad + 488259720f(6a) - 1302025920f(5a) + 2604051840f(4a) \\ & \quad - 3906077760f(3a) + (4231584240 - 19!)f(2a) + 356328(19!)f(a)\| \\ & \leq \psi(0, 2a) + \psi(10a, a) + 19\psi(9a, a) + 12597\psi(5a, a) + 172\psi(8a, a) + 988\psi(7a, a) \\ & \quad + 4047\psi(6a, a) + 31008\psi(4a, a) + 62016\psi(3a, a) + 102714\psi(2a, a) + 142766\psi(a, a) \end{aligned} \tag{3.46}$$

for all  $a \in X$ . Replacing  $(a, b)$  by  $(0, a)$  in (3.25), we get

$$\begin{aligned} & \|f(10a) - 18f(9a) + 152f(8a) - 798f(7a) + 2907f(6a) - 7752f(5a) \\ & \quad + 15504f(4a) - 23256f(3a) + 25194f(2a) - (16796 + 19!)f(a)\| \leq \psi(0, a) \end{aligned} \tag{3.47}$$

for all  $a \in X$ . Multiplying (3.47) by 167960, and combining the resulting inequality with (3.46), we obtain

$$\begin{aligned} & \|-19!f(2a) + 524288(19!)f(a)\| \leq \psi(0, 2a) + \psi(10a, a) + 19\psi(9a, a) + 12597\psi(5a, a) \\ & \quad + 172\psi(8a, a) + 988\psi(7a, a) + 4047\psi(6a, a) + 31008\psi(4a, a) \\ & \quad + 62016\psi(3a, a) + 102714\psi(2a, a) + 142766\psi(a, a) + 167960\psi(0, a) \end{aligned} \tag{3.48}$$

for all  $a \in X$ . From (3.48), we can obtain

$$\begin{aligned} & \|-f(2a) + 2^{19}f(a)\| \leq \frac{1}{19!} [\psi(0, 2a) + \psi(10a, a) + 19\psi(9a, a) + 172\psi(8a, a) \\ & \quad + 988\psi(7a, a) + 4047\psi(6a, a) + 12597\psi(5a, a) \\ & \quad + 31008\psi(4a, a) + 62016\psi(3a, a) + 102714\psi(2a, a) \\ & \quad + 142766\psi(a, a) + 167960\psi(0, a)] \end{aligned} \tag{3.49}$$

Therefore,

$$\|f(2a) - 2^{19}f(a)\| \leq \bar{\psi}(a) \quad \forall a \in X. \tag{3.50}$$

Thus

$$\left\| f(a) - \frac{1}{2^{19l}}f(2^l a) \right\| \leq \frac{\eta^{\left(\frac{1-l}{2}\right)}}{2^{19}} \bar{\psi}(a) \quad \forall a \in X. \tag{3.51}$$

We consider the set  $\mathcal{M} = \{f : X \rightarrow Y\}$  and introduce the generalized metric  $\rho$  on  $\mathcal{M}$  as follows:

$$\rho(f, g) = \inf \{ \mu \in \mathbb{R}_+ : \|f(a) - g(a)\| \leq \mu \bar{\psi}(a), \forall a \in X \},$$

It is easy to check that  $(\mathcal{M}, \rho)$  is a complete generalized metric (see also [11]). Define the mapping  $\mathcal{P} : \mathcal{M} \rightarrow \mathcal{M}$  by

$$\mathcal{P}f(a) = \frac{1}{2^{19l}}f(2^l a) \quad \forall f \in \mathcal{M} \text{ and } a \in X.$$

Let  $f, g \in \mathcal{M}$  and  $\nu$  be an arbitrary constant with  $\rho(f, g) = \nu$ . Then

$$\|f(a) - g(a)\| \leq \nu \bar{\psi}(a) \quad \text{for all } a \in X.$$

Utilizing (3.22), we find that

$$\|\mathcal{P}f(a) - \mathcal{P}g(a)\| = \left\| \frac{1}{2^{19l}}f(2^l a) - \frac{1}{2^{19l}}g(2^l a) \right\| \leq \eta \nu \bar{\psi}(a) \quad \text{for all } a \in X.$$

Hence it holds that  $\rho(\mathcal{P}f, \mathcal{P}g) \leq \eta \nu$ , that is,  $\rho(\mathcal{P}f, \mathcal{P}g) \leq \eta \rho(f, g)$  for all  $f, g \in \mathcal{M}$ .

It follows from (3.51) that  $\rho(f, \mathcal{P}f) \leq \frac{\eta^{\left(\frac{1-l}{2}\right)}}{2^{19}}$ .

Therefore according to Theorem 2.2 in [3], there exists a mapping  $\mathcal{N}_{\mathcal{D}} : X \rightarrow Y$  which satisfying:

1.  $\mathcal{N}_{\mathcal{D}}$  is a unique fixed point of  $\mathcal{P}$  in the set  $\mathcal{S} = \{g \in \mathcal{M} : \rho(f, g) < \infty\}$ , which is satisfied

$$\mathcal{N}_{\mathcal{D}}(2^l a) = 2^{19l} \mathcal{N}_{\mathcal{D}}(a) \quad \forall a \in X. \tag{3.52}$$

In other words, there exists a  $\mu$  satisfying

$$\|f(a) - g(a)\| \leq \mu \bar{\psi}(a) \quad \forall a \in X.$$

2.  $\rho(\mathcal{P}^k f, \mathcal{N}_{\mathcal{D}}) \rightarrow 0$  as  $k \rightarrow \infty$ . This implies that

$$\lim_{k \rightarrow \infty} \frac{1}{2^{19kl}} f(2^{kl} a) = \mathcal{N}_{\mathcal{D}}(a) \quad \forall a \in X.$$

3.  $\rho(f, \mathcal{N}_{\mathcal{D}}) \leq \frac{1}{1-\eta} \rho(f, \mathcal{P}f)$ , which implies the inequality  $\rho(f, \mathcal{N}_{\mathcal{D}}) \leq \frac{\eta^{\frac{1-l}{2}}}{2^{19}(1-\eta)}$ .

$$\text{So } \|f(a) - \mathcal{N}_{\mathcal{D}}(a)\| \leq \frac{\eta^{\frac{1-l}{2}}}{2^{19}(1-\eta)} \bar{\psi}(a) \quad \forall a \in X. \tag{3.53}$$

It follows from (3.22) and (3.23) that

$$\begin{aligned} \|\mathcal{G}\mathcal{N}_{\mathcal{D}}(a, b)\| &= \lim_{k \rightarrow \infty} \frac{1}{2^{19kl}} \|\mathcal{G}f(2^{kl} a, 2^{kl} b)\| \\ &\leq \lim_{k \rightarrow \infty} \frac{1}{2^{19kl}} \psi(2^{kl} a, 2^{kl} b) \leq \lim_{k \rightarrow \infty} \frac{2^{kl} \eta^k}{2^{19kl}} \psi(a, b) = 0 \end{aligned}$$

for all  $a, b \in X$ . Hence

$$\begin{aligned} &\mathcal{N}_{\mathcal{D}}(a + 10b) - 19\mathcal{N}_{\mathcal{D}}(a + 9b) + 171\mathcal{N}_{\mathcal{D}}(a + 8b) - 969\mathcal{N}_{\mathcal{D}}(a + 7b) + 3876\mathcal{N}_{\mathcal{D}}(a + 6b) \\ &\quad + 27132\mathcal{N}_{\mathcal{D}}(a + 4b) - 50388\mathcal{N}_{\mathcal{D}}(a + 3b) + 75582\mathcal{N}_{\mathcal{D}}(a + 2b) - 92378\mathcal{N}_{\mathcal{D}}(a + b) \\ &\quad + 92378\mathcal{N}_{\mathcal{D}}(a) - 75582\mathcal{N}_{\mathcal{D}}(a - b) + 50388\mathcal{N}_{\mathcal{D}}(a - 2b) - 27132\mathcal{N}_{\mathcal{D}}(a - 3b) \\ &\quad + 11628\mathcal{N}_{\mathcal{D}}(a - 4b) - 3876\mathcal{N}_{\mathcal{D}}(a - 5b) + 969\mathcal{N}_{\mathcal{D}}(a - 6b) - 171\mathcal{N}_{\mathcal{D}}(a - 7b) \\ &\quad - 11628\mathcal{N}_{\mathcal{D}}(a + 5b) + 19\mathcal{N}_{\mathcal{D}}(a - 8b) - \mathcal{N}_{\mathcal{D}}(a - 9b) = 19!\mathcal{N}_{\mathcal{D}}(b) \end{aligned}$$

Therefore, the mapping  $\mathcal{N}_{\mathcal{D}} : X \rightarrow Y$  is nonadecic mapping.

By Lemma 2.1 in [9] and (3.53),

$$\begin{aligned} \|f_n([x_{ij}]) - \mathcal{N}_{\mathcal{D}n}([x_{ij}])\| &\leq \sum_{i,j=1}^n \|f(x_{ij}) - \mathcal{N}_{\mathcal{D}}(x_{ij})\| \\ &\leq \sum_{i,j=1}^n \frac{\eta^{\frac{1-l}{2}}}{2^{19}(1-\eta)} \bar{\psi}(x_{ij}) \quad \forall x = [x_{ij}] \in M_n(X), \end{aligned}$$

where  $\bar{\psi}(x_{ij}) = \frac{1}{19!} [\psi(0, 2x_{ij}) + \psi(10x_{ij}, x_{ij}) + 19\psi(9x_{ij}, x_{ij}) + 172\psi(8x_{ij}, x_{ij})$   
 $+ 988\psi(7x_{ij}, x_{ij}) + 4047\psi(6x_{ij}, x_{ij}) + 12597\psi(5x_{ij}, x_{ij})$   
 $+ 31008\psi(4x_{ij}, x_{ij}) + 62016\psi(3x_{ij}, x_{ij}) + 102714\psi(2x_{ij}, x_{ij})$   
 $+ 142766\psi(x_{ij}, x_{ij}) + 167960\psi(0, x_{ij})],$

Thus  $\mathcal{N}_{\mathcal{D}} : X \rightarrow Y$  is a unique nonadecic mapping satisfying (3.24). □

**Corollary 3.1.** Let  $l = \pm 1$  be fixed and let  $t, \epsilon$  be positive real numbers with  $t \neq 19$ . Let  $f : X \rightarrow Y$  be a mapping such that

$$\|\mathcal{G}f_n([x_{ij}], [y_{ij}])\|_n \leq \sum_{i,j=1}^n \epsilon (\|x_{ij}\|^t + \|y_{ij}\|^t) \quad \forall x = [x_{ij}], y = [y_{ij}] \in M_n(X). \tag{3.54}$$

Then there exists a unique nonadecic mapping  $\mathcal{N}_{\mathcal{D}} : X \rightarrow Y$  such that

$$\|f_n([x_{ij}]) - \mathcal{N}_{\mathcal{D}n}([x_{ij}])\|_n \leq \sum_{i,j=1}^n \frac{\epsilon_s}{l(2^{19} - 2^t)} \|x_{ij}\|^t \quad \forall x = [x_{ij}] \in M_n(X),$$

where  $\epsilon_s = \frac{\epsilon}{19!} [667054 + 102715(2^t) + 62016(3^t) + 31008(4^t) + 12597(5^t)$   
 $+ 4047(6^t) + 988(7^t) + 172(8^t) + 19(9^t) + 10^t]$

*Proof.* The proof follows from Theorem 3.2 by taking  $\psi(a, b) = \epsilon(\|a\|^t + \|b\|^t)$  for all  $a, b \in X$ . Then we can choose  $\eta = 2^{l(t-19)}$ , and we can obtain the required result. □

Now we will provide an example to illustrate that the functional equation (1.1) is not stable for  $t = 19$  in corollary 3.1.



**Example 3.1.** Let  $\psi : \mathbb{R} \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$  be a function defined by

$$\psi(x) = \begin{cases} \epsilon x^{19}, & \text{if } |x| < 1 \\ \epsilon, & \text{otherwise} \end{cases}$$

where  $\epsilon > 0$  is a constant, and define a function  $f : \mathbb{R} \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$  by

$$f(x) = \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} \frac{\psi(2^n x)}{2^{19n}}$$

for all  $x \in \mathbb{R}$ . Then  $f$  satisfies the inequality

$$\begin{aligned} & \|f(x + 10y) - 19f(x + 9y) + 171f(x + 8y) - 969f(x + 7y) + 3876f(x + 6y) \\ & + 27132f(x + 4y) - 50388f(x + 3y) + 75582f(x + 2y) - 92378f(x + y) \\ & + 92378f(x) - 75582f(x - y) + 50388f(x - 2y) - 27132f(x - 3y) \\ & + 11628f(x - 4y) - 3876f(x - 5y) + 969f(x - 6y) - 171f(x - 7y) \\ & - 11628f(x + 5y) + 19f(x - 8y) - f(x - 9y) - 19!f(y)\| \\ & \leq \frac{(121645100400000000)}{524287} (524288)^2 \epsilon (|x|^{19} + |y|^{19}) \end{aligned} \tag{3.55}$$

for all  $x, y \in \mathbb{R}$ . Then there does not exist a nonadecic mapping  $\mathcal{N}_{\mathcal{D}} : \mathbb{R} \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$  and a constant  $\lambda > 0$  such that

$$|f(x) - \mathcal{N}_{\mathcal{D}}(x)| \leq \lambda |x|^{19} \quad \forall x \in \mathbb{R}. \tag{3.56}$$

*Proof.* It is easy to see that  $f$  is bounded by  $\frac{524288\epsilon}{524287}$  on  $\mathbb{R}$ .

If  $|x|^{19} + |y|^{19} = 0$ , then (3.55) is trivial.

If  $|x|^{19} + |y|^{19} \geq \frac{1}{2^{19}}$ , then L.H.S of (3.55) is less than  $\frac{(121645100400000000)(524288)\epsilon}{524287}$ .

Suppose that  $0 < |x|^{19} + |y|^{19} < \frac{1}{2^{19}}$ , then there exists a non-negative integer  $k$  such that

$$\frac{1}{2^{19(k+1)}} \leq |x|^{19} + |y|^{19} < \frac{1}{2^{19k}}, \tag{3.57}$$

so that  $2^{19(k-1)} |x|^{19} < \frac{1}{2^{19}}$ ,  $2^{19(k-1)} |y|^{19} < \frac{1}{2^{19}}$ , and

$$\begin{aligned} & 2^n(x), 2^n(y), 2^n(x + 10y), 2^n(x + 9y), 2^n(x + 8y), 2^n(x + 7y), \\ & 2^n(x + 6y), 2^n(x + 5y), 2^n(x + 4y), 2^n(x + 3y), 2^n(x + 2y), 2^n(x + y), \\ & 2^n(x - y), 2^n(x - 2y), 2^n(x - 3y), 2^n(x - 4y), 2^n(x - 5y), \\ & 2^n(x - 6y), 2^n(x - 7y), 2^n(x - 8y), 2^n(x - 9y) \in (-1, 1) \end{aligned}$$

for all  $n = 0, 1, 2, \dots, k - 1$ . Hence

$$\begin{aligned} & \psi(2^n(x + 10y)) - 19\psi(2^n(x + 9y)) + 171\psi(2^n(x + 8y)) - 969\psi(2^n(x + 7y)) \\ & + 3876\psi(2^n(x + 6y)) - 11628\psi(2^n(x + 5y)) + 27132\psi(2^n(x + 4y)) \\ & - 50388\psi(2^n(x + 3y)) + 75582\psi(2^n(x + 2y)) - 92378\psi(2^n(x + y)) \\ & + 92378\psi(2^n(x)) - 75582\psi(2^n(x - y)) + 50388\psi(2^n(x - 2y)) \\ & - 27132\psi(2^n(x - 3y)) + 11628\psi(2^n(x - 4y)) - 3876\psi(2^n(x - 5y)) \\ & + 969\psi(2^n(x - 6y)) - 171\psi(2^n(x - 7y)) + 19\psi(2^n(x - 8y)) \\ & - \psi(2^n(x - 9y)) - 19!\psi(2^n(y)) = 0 \end{aligned}$$

for  $n = 0, 1, 2, \dots, k - 1$ . From the definition of  $f$  and (3.57), we obtain that

$$\begin{aligned} & |f(x + 10y) - 19f(x + 9y) + 171f(x + 8y) - 969f(x + 7y) + 3876f(x + 6y) \\ & + 27132f(x + 4y) - 50388f(x + 3y) + 75582f(x + 2y) - 92378f(x + y) \\ & + 92378f(x) - 75582f(x - y) + 50388f(x - 2y) - 27132f(x - 3y) \\ & + 11628f(x - 4y) - 3876f(x - 5y) + 969f(x - 6y) - 171f(x - 7y) \\ & - 11628f(x + 5y) + 19f(x - 8y) - f(x - 9y) - 19!f(y)| \\ & \leq \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} \frac{1}{2^{19n}} |\psi(2^n(x + 10y)) - 19\psi(2^n(x + 9y)) + 171\psi(2^n(x + 8y)) \\ & + 3876\psi(2^n(x + 6y)) - 11628\psi(2^n(x + 5y)) + 27132\psi(2^n(x + 4y)) \\ & - 50388\psi(2^n(x + 3y)) + 75582\psi(2^n(x + 2y)) - 92378\psi(2^n(x + y)) \end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
& +92378\psi(2^n x) - 75582\psi(2^n(x-y)) + 50388\psi(2^n(x-2y)) \\
& -27132\psi(2^n(x-3y)) + 11628\psi(2^n(x-4y)) - 3876\psi(2^n(x-5y)) \\
& +969\psi(2^n(x-6y)) - 171\psi(2^n(x-7y)) + 19\psi(2^n(x-8y)) \\
& \quad -969\psi(2^n(x+7y)) - \psi(2^n(x-9y)) - 19!\psi(2^n y)| \\
\leq & \sum_{n=k}^{\infty} \frac{(121645100400000000)\epsilon}{2^{19n}} = \frac{(524288)(121645100400000000)\epsilon}{2^{19k}524287} \\
\leq & \frac{(121645100400000000)}{524287} (524288)^2 \epsilon (|x|^{19} + |y|^{19}).
\end{aligned}$$

Therefore,  $f$  satisfies (3.55) for all  $x, y \in \mathbb{R}$ . Now, we claim that functional equation (1.1) is not stable for  $t = 19$  in corollary 3.1. Suppose on the contrary that there exists a nonadecic mapping  $\mathcal{N}_{\mathcal{D}} : \mathbb{R} \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$  and a constant  $\lambda > 0$  satisfying (3.56). Then there exists a constant  $c \in \mathbb{R}$  such that  $\mathcal{N}_{\mathcal{D}}(x) = cx^{19}$  for any  $x \in \mathbb{R}$ . Thus we obtain the following inequality

$$|f(x)| \leq (\lambda + |c|) |x|^{19} \quad (3.58)$$

Let  $m \in \mathbb{N}$  with  $m\epsilon > \lambda + |c|$ . If  $x \in (0, \frac{1}{2^{m-1}})$ , then  $2^n x \in (0, 1)$  for all  $n = 0, 1, 2, \dots, m-1$ , and for this case we get

$$f(x) = \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} \frac{\psi(2^n x)}{2^{19n}} \geq \sum_{n=0}^{m-1} \frac{\epsilon(2^n x)^{19}}{2^{19n}} = m\epsilon x^{19} > (\lambda + |c|) |x|^{19}$$

which is a contradiction to (3.58). Therefore the nonadecic functional equation (1.1) is not stable for  $t = 19$ .  $\square$

## 4 Conclusion

In this investigation, we identified a general solution of nonadecic functional equation and established the generalized Ulam-Hyers stability of this functional equation in matrix normed spaces by using the fixed point method and also provided an example for non-stability.

## References

- [1] T. Aoki, On the Stability of the Linear Transformation in Banach Spaces, *J. Math. Soc. Japan*, **2** (1950), 64-66.
- [2] M. Arunkumar, A. Bodaghi, J. M. Rassias and Elumalai Sathiyar, The General Solution and Approximations of a Decic Type Functional Equation in Various Normed Spaces, *Journal of the Chungcheong Mathematical Society*, **29(2)**, (2016), 287-328.
- [3] L. Cadariu and V. Radu, Fixed Points and the Stability of Jensen's Functional Equation., *J. Inequal. Pure Appl. Math.*, **4(1)** (2003), 1-7.
- [4] P. Gavruta, A Generalization of the Hyers-Ulam Rassias Stability of Approximately Additive Mappings, *J. Math. Anal. Appl.*, **184** (1994), 431-436.
- [5] D. H. Hyers, On the Stability of the Linear Functional Equation, *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA*, **27** (1941), 222-224.
- [6] G. Isac and Th. M. Rassias, Stability of  $\varphi$ -Additive Mappings: Applications to Nonlinear Analysis, *J. Funct. Anal.*, **19** (1996), 219-228.
- [7] J. Lee, D. Shin and C. Park, An Additive Functional Inequality in Matrix Normed Spaces, *Mathematical Inequalities and Applications*, **16(4)**(2013), 1009-1022.
- [8] J. Lee, D. Shin and C. Park, An AQCC- Functional Equation in Matrix Normed Spaces, *Result. Math.*, **64** 2013:146, 1-15.
- [9] J. Lee, D. Shin and C. Park, Hyers-Ulam Stability of Functional Equations in Matrix Normed Spaces, *Journal of Inequalities and Applications*, 2013:22, 1-11.

- [10] J. Lee, C. Park and D. Shin, Functional Equations in Matrix Normed Spaces, *Proc. Indian Acad. sci.*, **125(3)** (2015), 399-412.
- [11] D. Mihet and V. Radu, On the Stability of the Additive Cauchy Functional Equation in Random Normed Spaces, *J. Math. Anal. Appl.*, **343** (2008), 567-572.
- [12] R. Murali and V. Vithya, Hyers-Ulam-Rassias Stability of Functional Equations in Matrix Normed Spaces: A fixed point approach, *Assian Journal of Mathematics and Computer Research*, **4(3)** (2015), 155-163.
- [13] C. Park, Stability of an AQCQ-Functional Equation in Paranormed Spaces, *Advances in Difference Equations.*, 2012:148, 1-20.
- [14] Th. M. Rassias, On the Stability of the Linear Mapping in Banach Spaces, *Proc. Am. Math. Soc.*, **72** (1978), 297-300.
- [15] J. M. Rassias and Mohammad Eslamian, Fixed Points and Stability of Nonic Functional Equation in Quasi  $\beta$ - Normed Spaces, *Contemporary Anal. Appl. Math.*, **3(2)** (2015), 293-309.
- [16] J. M. Rassias, On Approximation of Approximately Linear Mappings by Linear Mappings, *J. Funct. Anal.*, **46(1)** (1982), 126-130.
- [17] J. M. Rassias, On Approximation of Approximately Linear Mappings by Linear Mappings, *Bull. Sci. Math.*, **108(4)** (1984), 445-446.
- [18] J. M. Rassias, On a New Approximation of Approximately Linear Mappings by Linear Mappings, *Discuss. Math.*, **7** (1985), 193-196.
- [19] J. M. Rassias, Solution of a Problem of Ulam, *J. Approx. Th.*, **57(3)** (1989), 268-273.
- [20] J. M. Rassias, On the Stability of the Non-linear Euler-Lagrange Functional Equation, *Chinese J. math.*, **20(2)** (1992), 185-190.
- [21] J. M. Rassias, Solution of a Stability Problem of Ulam, *Discuss. Math.*, **12** (1992), 95-103.
- [22] J. M. Rassias, On the Stability of the Non-linear Euler-Lagrange Functional Equation in Real Normed Linear Spaces, *J. Math. Phys. Sci.*, **28** (1994), 231- 235.
- [23] J. M. Rassias, On the Stability of a Multi-dimensional Cauchy Type Functional Equation, *Analysis and Mechanics.*, (1994), 365-376.
- [24] K. Ravi, J.M. Rassias and B.V. Senthil Kumar, Ulam-Hyers Stability of Undecic Functional Equation in Quasi- $\beta$  Normed Spaces: Fixed Point Method, *Tbilisi Mathematical Science*, **9(2)** (2016), 83-103.
- [25] K. Ravi, J. M. Rassias, S. Pinelas, S. Suresh , General Solution and Stability of Quattuordecic Functional Equation in Quasi -  $\beta$  Normed Spaces, *Advances in Pure Mathematics*, **6** (2016), 921-941.
- [26] Y. Shen, W. Chen, On the Stability of Septic and Octic Functional Equations, *J. Computational Analysis and Applications*, **18(2)**, (2015), 277-290.
- [27] S. M. Ulam, Problems in Modern Mathematics, *Science Editions*, Wiley, NewYork (1964).
- [28] Z. Wang and P. K. Sahoo, Stability of an ACQ- Functional Equation in Various Matrix Normed Spaces, *J. Nonlinear Sci. Appl.*, **8** (2015), 64-85.
- [29] T. Z. Xu , J.M. Rassias, M. J. Rassias, and W. X. Xu, A Fixed Point Approach to the Stability of Quintic and Sextic Functional Equations in Quasi- $\beta$  Normed Spaces. *Journal of Inequalities and Applications*, (2010), 1-23.

Received: December 07, 2016; Accepted: March 12, 2017

## Asymptotic behavior of the oscillatory solutions of first order neutral delay difference equations

A. Murugesan<sup>1,\*</sup> and K. Venkataramanan<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup>Department of Mathematics, Government Arts College (Autonomous), Salem-636007, Tamil Nadu, India.

<sup>2</sup>Department of Mathematics, Vysya College, Salem - 636103, Tamil Nadu, India.

### Abstract

In this article, the asymptotic behavior of oscillatory solutions of a class of first order neutral delay difference equations with variable co-efficients and constant delays is investigated. We established a sufficient conditions of the equations under consideration approach zero as the independent variable tends to infinity.

*Keywords:* Oscillatory solutions, asymptotic behavior, neutral, delay difference equation.

2010 MSC: 39A10, 39A12.

©2012 MJM. All rights reserved.

### 1 Introduction

We consider the first order neutral delay difference equation with variable co-efficients of the form

$$\Delta[x(n) - p(n)x(n - \tau)] - q(n)x(n - \sigma) = 0; \quad n \geq n_0; \quad (1)$$

where  $\{p(n)\}$ ,  $\{q(n)\}$  are sequences of real numbers,  $\tau$  and  $\sigma$  are positive integers with  $\tau > \sigma$  and  $\Delta$  is the forward difference operator defined by the equation

$$\Delta x(n) = x(n + 1) - x(n).$$

In the oscillation theory of difference equations one of the important problems is to find sufficient conditions in order that all oscillatory solutions of (1) tends to zero as  $n \rightarrow \infty$ . Considerably less is known about the behavior of oscillatory solutions to first order neutral delay difference equations with variable co-efficients. We choose to refer to the papers [9,10,13].

By a solutions of equation (1), we mean a real sequence  $\{x(n)\}$  which is defined for  $n \geq n_0 - \max\{\tau, \sigma\}$  and satisfies equation (1) for all  $n \in N(n_0) = \{n_0, n_0 + 1, n_0 + 2, \dots\}$ . A non trivial solution of equation (1) is said to be oscillatory if it is neither eventually positive nor eventually negative, otherwise it is called nonoscillatory.

Philos et al. [7] consider the first order neutral delay differential equation

$$[x(t) - p(t)x(t - \sigma)]' = \phi(t)x(t - \tau), \quad t \geq t_0 \quad (1')$$

and obtained sufficient conditions for all solutions of the equation (1') to tend to zero as  $t \rightarrow \infty$ .

The purpose of the present paper is to obtain sufficient conditions for all oscillatory solutions of (1) tend to zero as  $n \rightarrow \infty$ . Our obtained results are discrete analogues of some well known results due to [7]. With

\*Corresponding author.

E-mail address: [amurugesan3@gmail.com](mailto:amurugesan3@gmail.com) (A. Murugesan), [venkatmaths8@gmail.com](mailto:venkatmaths8@gmail.com) (K. Venkataramanan).

respect to the oscillation and asymptotic behavior of difference equation, reader can refer to [3-6, 8-14]. For the several background in difference equation, one can refer to [1,2].

Throughout this paper, we define  $N(a) = \{a, a + 1, a + 2, \dots\}$  and  $N(a, b) = \{a, a + 1, a + 2, \dots, b\}$  where  $a$  and  $b$  are integers with  $a \leq b$ .

The following conditions are assumed to be hold throughout the paper.

(C<sub>1</sub>)  $\{p(n)\}$  is a sequence of nonnegative real numbers,

(C<sub>2</sub>)  $\{q(n)\}$  is a sequence of positive real numbers,

(C<sub>3</sub>)  $\tau$  and  $\sigma$  are positive integers such that  $\tau > \sigma$ .

In section 2, we shall state and prove some lemmas, which play a crucial role in proving our theorem.

## 2 Some Lemmas

**Lemma 2.1.** *Assume that  $\{p(n)\}$  is a sequence of nonnegative real numbers and  $0 \leq p(n) \leq p < 1$ . Assume also that  $\{q(n)\}$  is a sequence of positive real numbers. Then every oscillatory solution of the neutral delay difference equation (1) which is eventually of one sign (ie, it is either eventually nonnegative or eventually non positive), tends to zero at  $\infty$ .*

*Proof.* Without loss of generality, we suppose that  $\{x(n)\}$  is an oscillatory solution of (1) which is eventually nonnegative. We observe that, if  $\{x(n)\}$  is eventually identically zero, then it tends to zero at  $\infty$ . So, we assume that  $\{x(n)\}$  is not eventually identically zero. Set

$$z(n) = x(n) - p(n)x(n - z). \quad (2)$$

By taking into account (2) and the fact that  $\{x(n)\}$  is nonnegative, from (1) we conclude that  $\{\Delta z(n)\}$  is eventually nonnegative and  $\{\Delta z(n)\}$  is not eventually identically zero. They  $\{z(n)\}$  is increasing on  $N(n_1)$  where  $n_1 \geq n_0$  such that  $x(n) \geq 0, n \geq n_1 - \tau$  and it is not eventually identically zero. This guarantees that  $\{z(n)\}$  is either negative eventually positive or eventually negative. Assume that  $\{z(n)\}$  is eventually positive i.e.  $\{z(n)\}$  is positive on  $N(n_2)$  when  $n_2 \geq n_1$ . Since  $\{x(n)\}$  is oscillatory, there exists an integer  $\xi \geq n_2$  with  $x(\xi) = 0$  then

$$\begin{aligned} 0 < z(\xi) &= x(\xi) - p(\xi)x(\xi - \tau) \\ &= -p(\xi)x(\xi - z) \end{aligned} \quad (3)$$

consequently  $p(\xi)x(\xi - z) < 0$ .

Hence given  $\{p(n)\}$  is assume to nonnegative on  $N(n_0)$ , it follows immediately that  $x(\xi - z) < 0$ . This contradicts the fact that  $\{x(n)\}$  is nonnegative on  $N(n_1)$ . This contradiction establishes that  $\{z(n)\}$  is always eventually negative on  $N(n_1)$ .

Therefore

$$z(n) = x(n) - p(n)x(n - \tau) < 0, \quad n \geq n_1$$

and so we have

$$x(n) < p(n)x(n - \tau). \quad (4)$$

Let us suppose that  $\{x(n)\}$  is unbounded. Then as  $\{x(n)\}$  is nonnegative on  $N(n_1 - \tau)$ . We can consider a sequence of integers  $\{m_k\}$  with  $n_1 \leq m_0 < m_1 < m_2 < \dots$  and  $\lim_{k \rightarrow \infty} m_k = \infty$   $k = 0, 1, \dots$  such that

$$\max_{n \in N(n_1 - \tau, m_k)} x(n) = x(m_k) > 0 \quad (k = 0, 1, 2, 3, \dots)$$

and  $\lim_{k \rightarrow \infty} x(m_k) = \infty$ .

Then by taking into account that  $\{p(n)\}$  is nonnegative on  $N(n_0)$  and using (4) and  $0 \leq p(n) \leq p < 1$ , we obtain

$$0 < x(m_0) < p(m_0)x(m_0) \leq px(m_0).$$

That is,  $0 < x(m_0) < px(m_0)$ . As  $0 \leq m < 1$ , this is a contradiction, which shows that  $\{x(n)\}$  is necessary bounded on  $N(n_1 - \tau)$ . Hence there exists a positive real constant  $k$  such that

$$0 \leq x(n) < K \quad \text{for all } n \in N(n_1 - \tau). \tag{5}$$

Now, we take into account the hypothesis that  $\{p(n)\}$  is nonnegative on  $N(n_0)$  and we use (4) and (5) to obtain to  $n \geq n_1$ .

$$0 \leq x(n) < p(n)x(n - \tau) \leq pK, \quad \text{for all } n \in N(n_1).$$

Finally, by an easily induction, we can prove that

$$0 \leq x(n) < p^i K \quad \text{for all } n \in N(n_1 + (i - 1)\tau), \quad (i = 0, 1, 2, 3, \dots) \tag{6}$$

But, as  $0 \leq p < 1$  we have

$$\lim_{i \rightarrow \infty} p^i = 0$$

Hence it follows easily from (6) that

$$\lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} x(n) = 0$$

The proof of the lemma is finished. □

**Lemma 2.2.** Assume that  $\{p(n)\}$  is a sequence of nonnegative real numbers on  $N(n_0)$  and  $\{q(n)\}$  is a sequence of positive real numbers on  $N(n_0)$ . Let  $\{x(n)\}$  be an oscillatory solution of the neutral delay difference equation (1) and let  $\bar{n}$  be an integer with  $\bar{n} > n_0$ . If

$$x(\bar{n}) > 0 \quad \text{and} \quad z(\bar{n}) > 0, \tag{7}$$

then either  $x(\xi) \leq 0$  or  $z(\xi) \leq 0$  for at least one  $\xi \in N(\bar{n} + 1, \bar{n} + \tau - 1)$ .

*Proof.* First of all, we will prove the following claim.

**Claim:** Let  $n_1 \geq n_0$ . If both  $x(n)$  and  $z(n)$  are positive on  $N(n_1, n_1 + \tau)$ , then  $x(n)$  and  $z(n)$  are also positive on  $N(n_1 + \tau, n_1 + \tau + \sigma)$ . In order to establish our claim, we assume that  $x(n) > 0$  and  $z(n) > 0$  for all  $n \in N(n_1, n_1 + \tau)$ . So, we have  $x(n - \sigma) > 0$ , for all  $n \in N(n_1 + \sigma, n_1 + \tau + \sigma)$ . From this and (3), we concluded that  $\Delta z(n) > 0$  for all  $n \in N(n_1 + \sigma, n_1 + \tau + \sigma)$ . This guarantees that  $\{z(n)\}$  is increasing on  $N(n_1 + \sigma, n_1 + \tau + \sigma)$  which together with the facts that  $N(n_1 + \tau, n_1 + \tau + \sigma) \subset N(n_1 + \sigma, n_1 + \tau + \sigma)$  and  $z(n_1 + \sigma) > 0$  implies that  $\{z(n)\}$  is always positive on  $N(n_1 + \tau, n_1 + \tau + \sigma)$ . We see that  $x(n - \tau) > 0$  on  $N(n_1 + \tau, n_1 + \tau + \sigma)$ . Hence, by taking into account the fact that  $\{z(n)\}$  is positive on  $N(n_1 + \tau, n_1 + \tau + \sigma)$  and using the assumption that  $\{p(n)\}$  is nonnegative on  $N(n_0)$ , we obtain, for every  $n \in N(n_1 + \tau, n_1 + \tau + \sigma)$

$$x(n) = z(N) + p(n)x(n - \tau) > p(n)x(n - \tau) \geq 0.$$

This implies that  $\{x(n)\}$  is always positive on  $N(n_1 + \tau, n_1 + \tau + \sigma)$  and completes the proof of our claim. □

Now, let us suppose that (7) holds.

We will show that either

$$x(\xi) \leq 0 \quad \text{or} \quad z(\xi) \leq 0 \quad \text{for atleast one } \xi \in N(\bar{n} + 1, \bar{n} + \tau - 1) \tag{8}$$

If (8) is not true, then  $x(n) > 0$  and  $z(n) > 0$  for every  $n \in N(\bar{n} + 1, \bar{n} + \tau - 1)$ . So, because of (6), both  $\{x(n)\}$  and  $\{z(n)\}$  must be positive on  $N(\bar{n}, \bar{n} + \tau - 1)$ . By our claim,  $\{x(n)\}$  and  $\{z(n)\}$  are also positive on  $N(\bar{n} + \tau - 1, \bar{n} + \tau + \sigma - 1)$ . Consequently,  $\{x(n)\}$  and  $\{z(n)\}$  are positive on  $N(\bar{n}, \bar{n} + \tau + \sigma - 1)$ . By using again our claim (with  $n_1 = \bar{n} + \sigma - 1$ ), we see that  $\{x(n)\}$  and  $\{z(n)\}$  are also positive on  $N(\bar{n} + \tau + \sigma - 1, \bar{n} + \tau + 2\sigma - 1)$ . Thus,  $\{x(n)\}$  and  $\{z(n)\}$  are positive on  $N(\bar{n}, \bar{n} + \tau + 2\sigma - 1)$ . Following the procedure, we can conclude that, for any nonnegative integer  $k$ , both  $\{x(n)\}$  and  $\{z(n)\}$  are positive on  $N(\bar{n}, \bar{n} + \tau + k\sigma - 1)$ . This guarantees that  $\{x(n)\}$  and  $\{z(n)\}$  are positive on  $N(\bar{n})$ . But, the fact that  $\{x(n)\}$  is positive on  $N(\bar{n})$  contradictory the oscillatory character of  $\{x(n)\}$ . So (8) has been proved.

**Lemma 2.3.** Let  $0 \leq p(n) \leq p < 1$  and  $\{f(n)\}$  be an unbounded sequence of real numbers on  $N(n_0 - \tau)$ . We define

$$g(n) = f(n) - p(n)f(n - \tau), \quad n \geq n_0.$$

Then the sequence  $\{g(n)\}$  is also unbounded. Moreover, there exists  $m_0 \geq n_0$ , such that for any  $m \geq m_0$ , the following statement is true:

If

$$|g(n)| \leq |g(m)|, \quad \text{for every } n \in N(m_0, m), \tag{9}$$

then

$$|f(n)| \leq \frac{1}{1-p} |g(m)| \quad \text{for all } n \in N(n_0 - \tau, m) \tag{10}$$

*Proof.* The hypothesis that  $\{f(n)\}$  is unbounded guarantees the existence of a sequence of integer  $\{m_k\}_{k=0,1,\dots}$  with  $n_0 \leq m_0 < m_1 < \dots$  and  $\lim_{k \rightarrow \infty} m_k = \infty$  such that

$$\max_{n \in N(n_0 - \tau, m_k)} |f(n)| = |f(m_k)|, \quad (k = 0, 1, 2, 3, \dots) \tag{11}$$

and

$$\lim_{k \rightarrow \infty} |m_k| = \infty. \tag{12}$$

By taking into account, the assumption that  $\{p(n)\}$  is nonnegative on  $N(n_0)$  and using  $0 \leq p(n) \leq p < 1$  and (11) we obtain for  $k = 0, 1, 2, \dots$

$$\begin{aligned} |g(m_k)| &= |f(m_k) - p(m_k)f(m_k - \tau)| \\ &\geq |f(m_k)| - p(m_k) |f(m_k - \tau)| \\ &\geq |f(m_k)| - p |f(m_k)| \end{aligned}$$

Hence, we have

$$|g(m_k)| \geq (1 - p) |f(m_k)|, \quad (k = 0, 1, 2, \dots)$$

So in view of (12) and because of the fact that  $1 - p > 0$ , it follows that

$$\lim_{k \rightarrow \infty} |g(m_k)| = \infty.$$

This guarantees that  $|g(n)|$  is necessary unbounded.

Now, let  $m$  be an arbitrary point with  $m \geq m_0$ , and assume that (9) is satisfied. As  $\{p(n)\}$  is assume to be nonnegative on  $N(n_0)$ , we can use (9) and  $0 \leq p(n) \leq p < 1$  to obtain, for  $n \in N(m_0, m)$ ,

$$\begin{aligned} |g(m)| &\geq |g(n)| = |f(n) - p(n)f(n - \tau)| \\ &\geq |f(n)| - p |f(n - \tau)| \\ &\geq |f(n)| - p \max_{s \in N(n_0 - \tau, m)} |f(s)|. \end{aligned}$$

Thus,

$$|g(m)| \geq \max_{n \in N(m_0, m)} |f(n)| - p \max_{n \in N(n_0 - \tau, m)} |f(n)|, \quad n \in N(n_0 - \tau, m). \tag{13}$$

On the otherhand, by using (11) with  $k = 0$ , we can immediately see that

$$\max_{n \in N(m_0, m)} |f(n)| = \max_{n \in N(n_0 - \tau, m)} |f(n)|,$$

Hence (13), yields

$$|g(m)| \geq (1 - p) \max_{n \in N(n_0 - \tau, m)} |f(n)|.$$

So since  $1 - p > 0$ , we have

$$\max_{n \in N(n_0 - \tau, m)} |f(n)| \leq \frac{1}{1-p} |g(m)|.$$

The proof of the lemma is now complete. □

### 3 Main Results

**Theorem 3.1.** Assume that

$$0 \leq p(n) \leq p < \frac{1}{2}. \quad (14)$$

If

$$\limsup_{n \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{s=n}^{n+\tau-1} q(s) < 2(1-2p) \quad (15)$$

then every oscillatory solution of equation (1) tends to zero as  $n \rightarrow \infty$ .

*Proof.* Let  $\{x(n)\}$  be an oscillatory solution of (1). First it will be shown that the solution  $\{x(n)\}$  is bounded. Next, by the use of the boundedness of  $\{x(n)\}$ , we shall prove that the solution  $\{x(n)\}$  tend to zero as  $n \rightarrow \infty$ .

Suppose, that the sake of contradiction, that the solution  $\{x(n)\}$  is unbounded. We see that condition (15) implies, in particular, that

$$\sum_{s=n}^{n+\tau-1} q(s) < 2(1-2p) \quad \text{for all } n$$

and consequently there exists an integer  $n_1 \geq n_0$  such that

$$\sum_{s=n}^{n+\tau-1} q(n) < 2(1-2p) \quad \text{for every } n \geq n_1. \quad (16)$$

By taking into account the fact that  $\{p(n)\}$  is nonnegative on  $N(n_0)$  and that (14) holds and using the fact that  $\{x(n)\}$  is unbounded, we can apply Lemma 2.3 to conclude that the sequence  $\{z(n)\}$  is also unbounded, where  $z(n)$  is defined by (2). Moreover, there exists a  $m_0 \geq n_0$  such that, for any  $m \geq m_0$ , the following statements is true.

If

$$|z(n)| \leq |z(m)| \quad \text{for every } n \in N(m_0, m), \quad (17)$$

then

$$|x(n)| \leq \frac{1}{1-p} |z(m)| \quad \text{for all } n \in N(n_0 - \tau, m). \quad (18)$$

Also, as  $\{x(n)\}$  is unbounded, it is obvious that  $\{x(n)\}$  does not tend to zero at  $n \rightarrow \infty$ .

In view of Lemma 2.1,  $\{x(n)\}$  cannot be eventually of one sign, i.e., it is neither eventually nonnegative nor eventually nonpositive. This means that  $\{x(n)\}$  changes sign for arbitrarily large values of  $n$ . So, in view of (1) and (2), the sequence  $\{\Delta z(n)\}$  changes sign for arbitrarily large values of  $n$  and consequently  $\{z(n)\}$  cannot be eventually monotone. From this fact and the unboundness of  $\{z(n)\}$  we conclude that there exists an integer  $m \geq \max\{n_1 + \sigma, m_0, n_0 + \tau\}$  with  $z(m) \neq 0$  such that

$$z(m)\Delta z(m) \leq 0 \quad (19)$$

and

$$|z(n)| \leq |z(m)| \quad \text{for every } n \in N(n_0, m). \quad (20)$$

We observe that  $m \geq m_0$  and that (20) implies (17). Hence (18) holds true. Furthermore, we see that  $\{-x(n)\}$  is also an oscillatory solution of (1), which is unbounded, and that

$$-z(n) = -x(n) + p(n)x(n-\tau) \quad \text{for } n \geq n_0.$$

Thus, as  $z(m) \neq 0$ , we may (and do) assume that

$$z(m) > 0. \quad (21)$$

So (18) becomes

$$|x(n)| \leq \frac{1}{1-p} z(m) \quad \text{for all } n \in N(n_0 - \tau, m). \quad (22)$$

Now, we will show that

$$x(m) > 0.$$



Assume, for the sake of contradiction, that  $x(m) \leq 0$ . As  $m \geq n_0 + \tau$ , we have  $n_0 \leq m - \tau < m$ . Consequently, (22) assures that

$$|x(m - \tau)| \leq \frac{1}{1 - p} z(m).$$

By using this inequality as well as (21) and taking into account the fact that  $\{p(n)\}$  is nonnegative on  $N(n_0)$ , we obtain

$$\begin{aligned} 0 < z(m) &= x(m) - p(m)x(m - \tau) \\ &\leq -p(m)x(m - \tau) \\ &\leq p(m)|x(m - \tau)| \\ &\leq p \frac{1}{1 - p} z(m) \end{aligned}$$

and consequently

$$1 \leq \frac{p}{1 - p}, \quad \text{i.e. } p \geq \frac{1}{2}.$$

This contradiction proves that  $x(m) \leq 0$ . In view of (19) and (21), we have

$$\Delta z(m) \leq 0.$$

Prove this and (1), we have  $x(m - \sigma) \leq 0$ . Note that  $m - \sigma \geq n_1$ . Let us denote the integer  $\xi_1$  less than  $m$  such that  $x(\xi_1)z(\xi_1) \leq 0$  and

$$x(n) > 0 \quad \text{and} \quad z(n) > 0 \quad \text{for every } n \in N(\xi_1 + 1, m).$$

It is obvious that  $m - \sigma \leq \xi_1 \leq m - 1$ . Since  $\{x(n)\}$  is oscillatory, then there exists an integer  $\xi_2 > m$  such that

$$x(\xi_2)z(\xi_2) \leq 0$$

and

$$x(n) > 0 \quad \text{and} \quad z(n) > 0, \quad \text{for every } n \in N(m, \xi_2 - 1).$$

We note that  $x(n) > 0$  and  $z(n) > 0$  as  $N(\xi_1 + 1, \xi_2 - 1)$ .

We shall establish the following inequality

$$2z(m) \leq \left\{ 2p + \sum_{n=\xi_1}^{\xi_1+\tau-1} q(n) \right\} \max_{n \in N(m-2\tau, m-1)} |x(n)|. \tag{23}$$

Inequality (23) is an immediate consequence of the next inequalities:

$$z(m) \leq \left\{ p + \sum_{n=\xi_1}^{m-1} q(n) \right\} \max_{n \in N(m-2\tau, m-1)} |x(n)| \tag{24}$$

and

$$z(m) \leq \left\{ p + \sum_{n=m}^{\xi_1+\tau-1} q(n) \right\} \max_{n \in N(m-2\tau, m-1)} |x(n)|. \tag{25}$$

So, we will prove that (24) and (25) hold.

Proof of inequality (24). We see that (1) and (2) gives

$$z(m) = z(\xi_1) + \sum_{n=\xi_1}^{m-1} q(n)x(n - \sigma) \tag{26}$$

First, let us assume that  $z(\xi_1) \leq 0$ . Then from (26) we obtain

$$z(m) \leq \sum_{n=\xi_1}^{m-1} q(n)x(n - \sigma) \leq \sum_{n=\xi_1}^{m-1} q(n) |x(n - \sigma)|.$$

As  $m - \sigma \leq \xi_1 \leq m - 1$ , we have

$$m - 2\tau \leq m - 2\sigma \leq \xi_1 - \sigma \leq m - \sigma - 1 < m - 1.$$

Hence  $n - \sigma \in N(m - 2\tau, m - 1)$  whenever  $n \in N(\xi_1, m - 1)$ . So, we get

$$z(m) \leq \left\{ \sum_{n=\xi_1}^{m-1} q(n) \right\} \max_{n \in N(m-2\tau, m-1)} |x(n)|$$

which, as  $p \geq 0$ , implies (24). Next, we assume that  $x(\xi_1) \leq 0$ . Then from (26), we obtain

$$\begin{aligned} z(m) &= x(\xi_1) - p(\xi_1)x(\xi_1 - \tau) + \sum_{n=\xi_1}^{m-1} q(n)x(n - \sigma) \\ &\leq -p(\xi_1)x(\xi_1 - \tau) + \sum_{n=\xi_1}^{m-1} q(n)x(n - \sigma) \\ &\leq p(\xi_1) |x(\xi_1 - \tau)| + \sum_{n=\xi_1}^{m-1} q(n) |x(n - \sigma)|. \end{aligned}$$

But, as  $m - \sigma \leq \xi_1 \leq m - 1$ , we have

$$m - 2\tau \leq m - \tau - \sigma \leq \xi_1 - \tau \leq \xi_1 - \sigma \leq m - 1 - \sigma < m - 1$$

or

$$m - 2\tau \leq m - \sigma - \tau \leq \xi_1 - \tau \leq \xi_1 - \sigma \leq m - 1 - \sigma < m - 1.$$

Thus,

$$|x(\xi_1 - \tau)| \leq \max_{n \in N(m-2\tau, m-1)} |x(n)|.$$

Also as we have previously seen,

$$n - \sigma \in N(m - 2\tau, m - 1) \quad \text{whenever} \quad n \in N(\xi_1, m - 1).$$

Thus the last inequality becomes

$$z(m) \leq p \max_{n \in N(m-2\tau, m-1)} |x(n)| + \left\{ \sum_{n=\xi_1}^{m-1} q(n) \right\} \max_{n \in N(m-2\tau, m-1)} |x(n)|.$$

Consequently (24) is fulfilled. The proof of (24) is finished. □

**Proof of inequality (25)**

We distinguish between two cases: Either  $\xi_2 > \xi_1 + \tau$ , or  $\xi_2 \leq \xi_1 + \tau$ .

**Case 1:**  $\xi_2 > \xi_1 + \tau$ . Then there is an integer  $\bar{n}$  with  $\xi_1 < \bar{n} < \xi_2 - \tau$  such that  $x(\bar{n}) > 0$  and  $z(\bar{n}) > 0$ . So by Lemma 2, either  $x(\xi) \leq 0$  or  $z(\xi) \leq 0$  for atleast one  $\xi \in N(\bar{n} + 1, \bar{n} + \tau - 1)$ . Since  $\xi_1 < \bar{n} < \xi < \bar{n} + \tau - k < \xi_2$ . This is a contradiction to the fact that both  $x(n) > 0$  and  $z(n) > 0$  on  $N(\xi_1 + 1, \xi_2 - 1)$

**Case 2:**  $\xi_2 \leq \xi_1 + \tau$ . From (1) and (2), we have

$$z(m) = z(\xi_2) - \sum_{n=m}^{\xi_2-1} q(n)x(n - \sigma). \tag{27}$$

We examine the two subcases, where either  $\xi_2 \leq m + \sigma$  or  $\xi_2 > m + \sigma$ .

**Subcase 2.1**  $\xi_2 \leq m + \sigma$ . Suppose first that  $z(\xi_2) \leq 0$  Then from (26),

$$\begin{aligned} z(m) &= - \sum_{n=m}^{\xi_2-1} q(n)x(n - \sigma) \\ &\leq \sum_{n=m}^{\xi_2-1} q(n) |x(n - \sigma)|. \end{aligned}$$

We observe that

$$m - \tau \leq m - \sigma \leq n - \sigma \leq \xi_2 - 1 - \sigma \leq m - 1.$$

So,  $n - \sigma \in N(m - \tau, m - 1)$  whenever  $n \in N(m, \xi_2 - 1)$ . Hence from the above inequality, we obtain

$$\begin{aligned} z(m) &\leq \left\{ \sum_{n=m}^{\xi_2-1} q(n) \right\} \max_{n \in N(m-\tau, m-1)} |x(n)| \\ &\leq \left\{ \sum_{n=m}^{\xi_1+\tau-1} q(n) \right\} \max_{n \in N(m-\tau, m-1)} |x(n)|. \end{aligned}$$

Consequently, as  $p \geq 0$  inequality (25) is always fulfilled. Next, let us suppose that  $x(\xi_2) \leq 0$ . Then from (1) and (2), we have

$$\begin{aligned} z(m) &= [x(\xi_2) - p(\xi_2)x(\xi_2 - \tau)] - \sum_{n=m}^{\xi_2-1} q(n)x(n - \sigma) \\ &\leq -p(\xi_2)x(\xi_2 - \tau) - \sum_{n=m}^{\xi_2-1} q(n)x(n - \sigma) \\ &\leq p(\xi_2) |x(\xi_2 - \tau)| + \sum_{n=m}^{\xi_2-1} q(n) |x(n - \sigma)| \\ &\leq p |x(\xi_2 - \tau)| + \sum_{n=m}^{\xi_2-1} q(n) |x(n - \sigma)|. \end{aligned}$$

But,  $m - \tau < \xi_2 - \tau \leq (m + \sigma) - (\sigma + 1) = m - 1$ . Also, as we have seen above, we have  $n - \sigma \in N(m - \tau, m - 1)$  whenever  $n \in N(m, \xi_2 - 1)$ . From these, we obtain

$$\begin{aligned} z(m) &\leq p \max_{n \in N(m-\tau, m-1)} |x(n)| + \left( \sum_{n=m}^{\xi_2-1} q(n) \right) \max_{n \in N(m-\tau, m-1)} |x(n)| \\ &\leq p \max_{n \in N(m-\tau, m-1)} |x(n)| + \left[ \sum_{n=m}^{\xi_1+\tau-1} q(n) \right] \max_{n \in N(m-\tau, m-1)} |x(n)| \\ &\leq \left\{ p + \sum_{n=m}^{\xi_1+\tau-1} q(n) \right\} \max_{n \in N(m-2\tau, m-1)} |x(n)|. \end{aligned}$$

So (25) holds true

**Subcase 2.2:**  $\xi_2 > m + \sigma$ . First, let  $z(\xi_2) \leq 0$ . Then (27) is written as

$$z(m) \leq - \sum_{n=m}^{\xi_2-1} q(n)x(n - \sigma). \tag{28}$$

If  $n \in N(m + \sigma, \xi_2 - 1)$ , then  $\xi_1 < m \leq n - \sigma \leq \xi_2 - 1 - \sigma \leq \xi_2 - 1$ . Consequently,  $n - \sigma \in N(\xi_1 + 1, \xi_2 - 1)$ . So we have  $x(n - \sigma) > 0$  for every  $n \in N(m + \sigma, \xi_2 - 1)$ . Hence, it follows from (26), that

$$\begin{aligned} z(m) &\leq - \sum_{n=m}^{m+\sigma-1} q(n)x(n - \sigma) - \sum_{n=m+\sigma}^{\xi_2-1} q(n)x(n - \sigma) \\ &< - \sum_{n=m}^{m+\sigma-1} q(n)x(n - \sigma) \\ &\leq \sum_{n=m}^{m+\sigma-1} q(n) |x(n - \sigma)|. \end{aligned}$$

But, for any  $n \in N(m, m + \sigma - 1)$ , it holds  $m - \tau \leq m - \sigma - 1 \leq n - \sigma - 1 \leq m - 1$ . Thus, we derive

$$\begin{aligned} z(m) &\leq \left\{ \sum_{n=m}^{m+\sigma-1} q(n) \right\} \max_{n \in N(m-\tau, m-1)} |x(n)| \\ &\leq \left\{ \sum_{n=m}^{\xi_2-1} q(n) \right\} \max_{n \in N(m-\tau, m-1)} |x(n)| \\ &\leq \left\{ \sum_{n=m}^{\xi_1+\tau-1} q(n) \right\} \max_{n \in N(m-\tau, m-1)} |x(n)|, \end{aligned}$$

which, as  $p \geq 0$ , guarantees that (25) holds true. Next, let  $x(\xi_2) \leq 0$ . Then (27) becomes,

$$z(m) \leq -p(\xi_2)x(\xi_2 - \tau) - \sum_{n=m}^{\xi_2-1} q(n)x(n - \sigma). \tag{29}$$

As above,  $n - \sigma \in N(\xi_1 + 1, \xi_2 - 1)$  for every  $N \in N(m + \sigma, \xi_2 - 1)$ . Consequently  $x(n - \sigma) > 0$  for each  $n \in N(m - \sigma, \xi_2 - 1)$ . We notice that  $\xi_2 - \tau \leq \xi_1 < m < \xi_2 - \sigma$ . If  $n \in N(m, \xi_2 - \sigma)$ , then from (29), we get

$$\begin{aligned} z(m) &\leq -p(\xi_2)x(\xi_2 - \tau) - \sum_{n=m}^{m+\sigma-1} q(n)x(n - \sigma) - \sum_{n=m+\sigma}^{\xi_2-1} q(n)x(n - \sigma) \\ &\leq -p(\xi_2)x(\xi_2 - \tau) - \sum_{n=m}^{m+\sigma-1} q(n)x(n - \sigma) \\ z(m) &\leq p|x(\xi_2 - \tau)| + \sum_{n=m}^{m+\sigma-1} q(n)|x(n - \sigma)| \end{aligned}$$

But  $m - \tau < \xi_2 - \tau \leq \xi_1 < m$ . Moreover, as before, we have  $[n - \sigma \in N(m - \tau, m - 1)]$ , for every  $n \in N(m, m + \sigma - 1)$ . Thus, we obtain

$$\begin{aligned} z(m) &\leq p \max_{n \in N(m-\tau, m-1)} |x(n)| + \left\{ \sum_{n=m}^{\xi_2-1} q(n) \right\} \max_{n \in N(m-\tau, m-1)} |x(n)| \\ &\leq \left\{ p + \sum_{n=m}^{\xi_1+\tau-1} q(n) \right\} \max_{n \in N(m-\tau, m-1)} |x(n)|. \end{aligned}$$

So inequality (25) is always satisfied.

Now, we will make use of inequality (23), which has been already established, to arrive at a contradiction. Since  $m$  is choose so that  $m \geq n_0 + \tau$ , we have  $m - 2\tau \geq n_0 - \tau$  and consequently from (22) in particular that

$$|x(n)| \leq \frac{1}{1-p} z(m) \quad \text{for all } n \in N(m - 2\tau, m).$$

This can equivalently be written as

$$\max_{n \in N(m-2\tau, m)} |x(n)| \leq \frac{1}{1-p} z(m)$$

and so inequality (23) yields

$$2z(m) \leq \left\{ 2p + \sum_{n=\xi_1}^{\xi_1+\tau-1} q(n) \right\} \frac{1}{1-p} |z(m)|.$$

Thus, in view of (21), we have

$$2 \leq \left\{ 2p + \sum_{n=\xi_1}^{\xi_1+\tau-1} q(n) \right\} \frac{1}{1-p}$$

i.e.,

$$\sum_{n=\xi_1}^{\xi_1+\tau-1} q(n) \geq 2(1 - 2p)$$

As  $\zeta_1 \geq m - \sigma \geq n_1$  the last inequality contradicts (16). This contradiction finishes the proof of the fact that the solution  $\{x(n)\}$  is bounded.

The proof of the theorem will be accomplished by proving that the solution  $\{x(n)\}$  tends to zero as  $n \rightarrow \infty$ . To this end, we will make use of the fact that the solution  $\{x(n)\}$  is always bounded.

Suppose, for the sake of contradiction, that  $\{x(n)\}$  does not tend to zero as  $n \rightarrow \infty$ , and define

$$\mu = \limsup_{n \rightarrow \infty} |x(n)|.$$

It is obvious that  $0 < \mu < \infty$ . Moreover, we put

$$\lambda = \limsup_{n \rightarrow \infty} |z(n)|.$$

Now, for  $n \geq n_0$

$$\begin{aligned} |z(n)| &= |x(n) - p(n)x(n - \tau)| \\ &\leq |x(n)| + p|x(n - \tau)| \\ &\leq |x(n)| + m|x(n - \tau)|. \end{aligned}$$

So, as  $\{x(n)\}$  is bounded, it follows that  $\{z(n)\}$  is also bounded. Consequently  $\lambda$  must be finite. Furthermore, it holds.

$$\lambda \geq \mu(1 - p), \quad (30)$$

which guarantees, in particular that  $\lambda > 0$ . In fact, let  $\epsilon$  be an arbitrary positive real number. From the definition of  $\mu$  it follows that, for some point  $n_\epsilon \geq n_0 - \tau$ , we have

$$|x(n)| \leq \mu + \epsilon \quad \text{for every } n \geq n_\epsilon. \quad (31)$$

Hence by using (31) we obtain for each  $n \geq n_\epsilon + \tau$

$$\begin{aligned} |z(n)| &= |x(n) - p(n)x(n - \tau)| \\ &\geq |x(n)| - p|x(n - \tau)| \\ &\geq |x(n)| - m(\mu + \epsilon). \end{aligned}$$

Consequently,

$$\limsup_{n \rightarrow \infty} |z(n)| \geq \limsup_{n \rightarrow \infty} |x(n)| - p(\mu + \epsilon)$$

i.e.,

$$\lambda \geq \mu - m(\mu + \epsilon).$$

This inequality holds true for all real numbers  $\epsilon > 0$  and so (30) is always satisfied.

Since the solution  $\{x(n)\}$  is not eventually of one sign, i.e., it changes sign for arbitrarily large values of  $n$ . Thus the sequence  $\{\Delta z(n)\}$  changes sign for arbitrarily large values of  $n$ , which ensures that  $\{z(n)\}$  is not monotone. By this fact and fact that  $\lambda > 0$ . we conclude that there exists a sequence of integers  $\{m_k\}_{k=1}^\infty$  with  $n_0 \leq m_1 < m_2 < \dots$  and  $\lim_{k \rightarrow \infty} m_k = \infty$  such that  $z(m_k) \neq 0$  ( $k = 1, 2, \dots$ ) and

$$z(m_k)\Delta z(m_k) \leq 0 \quad (32)$$

and

$$\lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} |z(m_k)| = \lambda. \quad (33)$$

We remark that the sequence  $\{m_k\}_{k=1}^\infty$  can be chosen so that either  $z(m_k) > 0$  for all  $k = 1, 2, \dots$  or  $z(m_k) < 0$  for all  $n = 1, 2, 3, \dots$ . We see that

$$-z(n) = -x(n) + p(n)x(n - \tau) \quad \text{for } n \geq n_0$$

and that

$$\limsup_{n \rightarrow \infty} |-z(n)| = \lambda.$$

Also, it is obvious that  $\{-x(n)\}$  is a bounded oscillatory solution of (1), which does not tend to zero as  $n \rightarrow \infty$ . After these observations, we may (and do) restrict ourselves only to the case where

$$z(m_k) > 0 \quad (k = 1, 2, 3, \dots) \quad (34)$$

In view of (34), equality (33) becomes

$$\lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} z(m_k) = \lambda. \quad (35)$$

It is clear that we have either  $x(m_k) = 0$  for infinitely many  $k \in \{1, 2, 3, \dots\}$  or  $x(m_k) \neq 0$ . So, we examine separately the following two cases:

**Case I:**  $x(m_k) \leq 0$  for infinitely many  $k \in \{1, 2, 3, \dots\}$ . Let  $\{m_{k_i}\}_{i=1}^{\infty}$  be a sub sequence of  $\{m_k\}_{k=1}^{\infty}$  such that

$$x(m_{k_i}) \leq 0 \quad (i = 1, 2, 3, \dots). \quad (36)$$

Clearly,  $\lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} m_{k_i} = \infty$ . It follows from (32) (34) and (35) that

$$\Delta z(m_{k_i}) \leq 0 \quad (i = 1, 2, 3, \dots), \quad (37)$$

$$z(m_{k_i}) > 0 \quad (i = 1, 2, 3, \dots) \quad (38)$$

and

$$\lim_{i \rightarrow \infty} z(m_{k_i}) = \lambda, \quad \text{respectively.} \quad (39)$$

By (37), (1) and (2), we have

$$q(m_{k_i})x(m_{k_i} - \sigma) \leq 0 \quad (i = 1, 2, 3, \dots).$$

Consequently, we get

$$x(m_{k_i} - \sigma) \leq 0 \quad (i = 1, 2, 3, \dots). \quad (40)$$

Using (2), (36) and (38) we obtain for  $i = 1, 2, 3, \dots$

$$\begin{aligned} 0 < z(m_{k_i}) &= x(m_{k_i}) - p(m_{k_i})x(m_{k_i} - \tau) \\ &\leq -p(m_{k_i})x(m_{k_i} - \tau) \\ &\leq p|x(m_{k_i} - \tau)| \\ &\leq p \max_{n \in N(m_{k_i} - \tau, m_{k_i} - 1)} |x(n)|. \end{aligned}$$

We consider an integer  $j \in \{1, 2, 3, \dots\}$  such that  $m_{k_i} \geq \tau$ . Then we obviously have  $m_{k_i} \geq \tau$  for all  $i \geq j$ , so, it holds

$$z(m_{k_i}) \leq p \max_{n \in N(m_{k_i} - 2\tau, m_{k_i} - 1)} |x(n)|, \quad \text{for } i \geq j. \quad (41)$$

Next using (1), (2) and (40) we obtain, for  $i \geq j$ ,

$$\begin{aligned} z(m_{k_i}) &= z(m_{k_i} - \tau) + \sum_{n=m_{k_i} - \tau}^{m_{k_i} - 1} q(n)x(n - \sigma) \\ &= [x(m_{k_i} - \tau) - p(m_{k_i} - \tau)x(m_{k_i} - 2\tau)] + \sum_{n=m_{k_i} - \tau}^{m_{k_i} - 1} q(n)x(n - \sigma) \\ &\leq -p(m_{k_i} - \tau)x(m_{k_i} - 2\tau) + \sum_{n=m_{k_i} - \tau}^{m_{k_i} - 1} q(n)x(n - \sigma) \\ &\leq p(m_{k_i} - \tau)|x(m_{k_i} - 2\tau)| + \sum_{n=m_{k_i} - \tau}^{m_{k_i} - 1} q(n)|x(n - \sigma)| \\ &\leq p \max_{n \in N(m_{k_i} - 2\tau, m_{k_i} - 1)} |x(n)| + \left[ \sum_{n=m_{k_i} - \tau}^{m_{k_i} - 1} q(n) \right] \max_{n \in N(m_{k_i} - 2\tau, m_{k_i} - 1)} |x(n)|. \end{aligned}$$

Therefore,

$$z(m_{k_i}) \leq \left\{ p + \sum_{n=m_{k_i}-\tau}^{m_{k_i}-1} q(n) \right\} \max_{n \in N(m_{k_i}-2\tau, m_{k_i}-1)} |x(n)| \tag{42}$$

A combinations of (41) and (42) leads to

$$2z(m_{k_i}) \leq \left\{ 2p + \sum_{n=m_{k_i}-\tau}^{m_{k_i}-1} q(n) \right\} \max_{n \in N(m_{k_i}-2\tau, m_{k_i}-1)} |x(n)| \text{ for } i \geq j. \tag{43}$$

Let  $\epsilon < 0$  be an arbitrary real numbers. In view of definition of  $\mu$ , there exists an integer  $n_\epsilon \geq n_0 - \tau$  so that (31) holds. Choose an integer  $l \geq j$  such that  $m_{k_l} \geq n_\epsilon + 2\tau$ . It is obvious that  $m_{k_i} \geq n_\epsilon + 2\tau$  for all integers  $i \geq l$ . It follows from (31) that

$$\max_{n \in N(m_{k_i}-2\tau, m_{k_i}-1)} |x(n)| \leq \mu + \epsilon \text{ for } i \geq l.$$

Hence, from (43) we get

$$2z(m_{k_i}) \leq (\mu + \epsilon) \left\{ 2p + \sum_{n=m_{k_i}-\tau}^{m_{k_i}-1} q(n) \right\} \text{ for every } i \geq l,$$

which gives

$$\begin{aligned} 2 \lim_{i \rightarrow \infty} z(m_{k_i}) &\leq (\mu + \epsilon) \left[ 2p + \limsup_{i \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{n=m_{k_i}-\tau}^{m_{k_i}-1} q(n) \right] \\ &\leq (\mu + \epsilon) \left\{ 2p + \limsup_{n \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{s=n-\tau}^{n-1} q(s) \right\} \\ &= (\mu + \epsilon) \left\{ 2p + \limsup_{n \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{s=n}^{n+\tau-1} q(s) \right\}. \end{aligned}$$

So because of (39), we have

$$2\lambda \leq (\mu + \epsilon) \left\{ 2p + \limsup_{n \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{s=n}^{n+\tau-1} q(s) \right\}. \tag{44}$$

By combining (28) and (42), we obtain

$$2\mu(1 - p) \leq (\mu + \epsilon) \left\{ 2p + \limsup_{n \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{s=n}^{n+\tau-1} q(s) \right\}.$$

As this inequality is satisfied for every real number  $\epsilon > 0$ , we always have

$$2\mu(1 - p) \leq \mu \left\{ 2p + \limsup_{n \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{s=n}^{n+\tau-1} q(s) \right\}.$$

Thus, since  $\mu > 0$ , it holds

$$2(1 - p) \leq 2p + \limsup_{n \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{s=n}^{n+\tau-1} q(s).$$

i.e.,

$$\limsup_{n \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{s=n}^{n+\tau-1} q(s) \geq 2(1 - 2p). \tag{45}$$

Inequality (45) contradicts condition (15).

**Case II:**  $x(m_k) > 0$  for all large  $n$ . This means that there exists an integer  $r \in \{1, 2, 3, \dots\}$  such that

$$x(m_k) > 0 \text{ for all } k \geq r. \tag{46}$$

It is clear that the integer  $r$  can be chosen to be arbitrary large; so it will be considered that  $m_r \geq n_0 + \tau$ . Then we have  $m_k \geq n_0 + \tau$  for all  $k \geq r$ .

Let us consider an arbitrary large  $k$  with  $k \geq r$ . We observe that in view of (34) and (46) it holds  $x(m_k) > 0$  and  $z(m_k) > 0$ .

Furthermore by (32) and (34), it holds  $\Delta z(m_k) \leq 0$ . From this and (1), we have  $x(m_k - \sigma) \leq 0$ , where  $m_k - \sigma \geq n_0$ . Let  $\xi_k^1$  be the integer with  $m_k - \sigma \leq \xi_k^1 \leq m_k$  such that either  $x(\xi_k^1) \leq 0$  or  $z(\xi_k^1) \leq 0$  and  $x(n) > 0$  and  $z(n) > 0$  on  $N(\xi_k^1 + 1, m_k)$ .

On the otherhand, by the oscillatory character of  $\{x(n)\}$  we may find an integer  $\xi_k^2$  with  $m_k < \xi_k^2$  such that either  $x(\xi_k^2) \leq 0$  or  $z(\xi_k^2) \leq 0$  and  $x(n) > 0$  and  $z(n) > 0$  on  $N(m_k, \xi_k^2 - 1)$ . It follows that both  $x(n) > 0$  and  $z(n) > 0$  on  $N(\xi_k^1, \xi_k^2)$ . Thus we have defined two sequence  $\{\xi_k^1\}$  and  $\{\xi_k^2\}$  of integers such that  $\{x(n)\}$  and  $\{z(n)\}$  are positive on  $N(\xi_k^1 + 1, \xi_k^2 - 1)$ . Since  $\xi_k^1 \geq m_k - \sigma$  for  $k \geq r$ , we always have  $\lim_{k \rightarrow \infty} \xi_k^1 = \infty$ . Following the same procedure as when establishing (23), we can prove that

$$2z(m_k) \leq \left\{ 2p + \sum_{n=\xi_k^1}^{\xi_k^1 + \tau - 1} q(n) \right\} \max_{n \in N(m_k - 2\tau, m_k - 1)} |x(n)| \quad \text{for } k \leq r. \tag{47}$$

Consider an arbitrary real number  $\epsilon > 0$  and let  $n_\epsilon \geq n_0 - \tau$  be an integer such that (31) is satisfied. Moreover, let  $l \geq r$ , be an integer such that  $m_l \geq n_\epsilon + 2\tau$ . Then we obviously have  $m_k \geq n_\epsilon + 2\tau$  for every  $k \geq l$ . So (31) guarantees that

$$\max_{n \in N(m_k - 2\tau, m_k - 1)} |x(n)| \leq \mu + \epsilon \quad \text{for } k \geq l$$

Thus, from (47) we obtain

$$2z(m_k) \leq (\mu + \epsilon) \left\{ 2p + \sum_{n=\xi_k^1}^{\xi_k^1 + \tau - 1} q(n) \right\} \quad \text{for all } k \geq l.$$

Therefore,

$$\begin{aligned} 2 \lim_{k \rightarrow \infty} z(m_k) &\leq (\mu + \epsilon) \left\{ 2p + \limsup_{k \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{n=\xi_k^1}^{\xi_k^1 + \tau - 1} q(n) \right\} \\ &\leq (\mu + \epsilon) \left\{ 2p + \limsup_{k \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{s=n}^{n + \tau - 1} q(n) \right\} \end{aligned}$$

which because of (33), leads to (44). By the method used previously we can see that (45) is always satisfied. But (45) contradicts condition (15).

In both Cases I and II we have arrived at a contradiction. This contradiction shows that the solution  $\{x(n)\}$  tend to zero as  $n \rightarrow \infty$ .

The proof of the theorem is complete.

## References

- [1] R. P. Agarwal, *Difference Equations and Inequalities: Theory, Methods and Applications*, Marcel Dekker, New York, 1999.
- [2] I. Gyori and G. Ladas, *Oscillation Theory of Delay Differential Equations with Applications*, Clarendon Press, Oxford, 1991.
- [3] X. Z. He, Oscillatory and asymptotic behavior of second order nonlinear difference equations, *J. Math. Anal. Appl.* 175, 482-498, (1993).
- [4] I. Katsunori, Asymptotic analysis for linear difference equations, *Trans. Amer. Math. Soc.*, 349(1997), 4107-4142.
- [5] V. L. J. Kocic and G. Ladas, *Global behavior of nonlinear difference equations of higher order with applications*, Kluwer Academic, 1993.



- [6] G. Ladas and Y. G. Sficas, Asymptotic behavior of oscillatory solutions, *Hiroshima Math. J.*, 18(1988), 351-359.
- [7] Ch. G. Philos, I. K. Purnaras and Y. G. Sficas, Asymptotic behavior of the oscillatory solutions to first order non-autonomous linear neutral delay differential equations of unstable type, *Math. Comput. Model.*, 46(2007), 422-438.
- [8] J. Popenda and E. Schmeidel, On the asymptotic behavior of solutions of linear difference equations, *Publicacions Matematiques*, 38(1994), 3-9.
- [9] E. Thandapani, Asymptotic and oscillatory behavior of solution of nonlinear delay difference equations, *Utilitas Math.* 45, 237-244, (1994).
- [10] E. Thandapani, P. Sundram, J.G. Graef and P.V. Spikes, Asymptotic properties of solutions of nonlinear second order neutral delay difference equations, *Dynamic System Appl.* 4, 125-136, (1995).
- [11] B. G. Zhang, Asymptotic behavior of solutions of certain difference equations, *Appl. Math. Lett.*, 13(2000), 13-18.
- [12] B. G. Zhang, Oscillation and asymptotic behavior of second order difference equations, *J. Math. Anal. Appl.* 173, 58-68, (1993).
- [13] B. G. Zhang, C.J. Tian and P.J.Y. Wong, Global attractivity of difference equation with variable delay, *DCDIS*, (to appear).
- [14] X. L. Zhou and J. Yah, Oscillatory and asymptotic properties of higher order nonlinear difference equations, *Nonlinear Analysis* 31 (3/4), 493-502, (1998).

*Received:* January 07, 2017; *Accepted:* March 17, 2017

**UNIVERSITY PRESS**

Website: <http://www.malayajournal.org/>

## Existence of strongly continuous solutions for a functional integral inclusion

Ahmed M. A. El-Sayed<sup>a,\*</sup> and Nesreen F. M. El-haddad<sup>b</sup>

<sup>a</sup>Department of Mathematics, Faculty of Science, Alexandria University, Alexandria, Egypt.

<sup>b</sup>Department of Mathematics, Faculty of Science, Damanshour University, Egypt.

### Abstract

In this paper we are concerned with the existence of strongly continuous solution  $x \in C[I, E]$  of the nonlinear functional integral inclusion

$$x(t) \in F(t, \int_0^t g(s, x(m(s)))ds), \quad t \in [0, T]$$

under the assumption that the set-valued function  $F$  has Lipschitz selection in the Banach space  $E$ .

*Keywords:* Set-valued function, continuous solutions, Functional integral inclusions, selections of the set-valued function, Lipschitz selections.

2010 MSC: 47B38, 47H30.

©2012 MJM. All rights reserved.

### 1 Introduction

Let  $E$  be a Banach space,  $I = [0, T]$  and let  $L^1(I)$  be the class of all Lebesgue integrable functions defined on the interval  $I$ .

Denote by  $C[I, E]$  the Banach space of strongly continuous functions  $x : I \rightarrow E$  with sup-norm.

$$\|x\|_C = \sup \|x\|_E.$$

Consider the functional integral inclusion

$$x(t) \in F(t, \int_0^t g(s, x(m(s)))ds), \quad t \in [0, T] \quad (1.1)$$

where  $F : I \times E \rightarrow P(E)$  is a nonlinear set-valued mapping, and  $P(E)$  denote the family of nonempty subsets of the Banach space  $E$ .

Indeed a set-valued functional equations have been extensively investigated by a number of authors and there are many interesting results concerning this problem (see [2], [9]-[13]), and a functional integral inclusion was studied by B.C. Dhage and D. O'Regan (see [3], [4] and [14]).

Here we study the existence of strongly continuous solution  $x \in C[I, E]$  of the functional integral inclusion (1.1) in the Banach space  $E$  under a set of several suitable assumptions on the set-valued function  $F$ .

Our study is based on the selections of the set-valued function  $F$ , on which we have a functional integral equation, such a type has been studied in several papers (see [1], [7]-[8] and [15]).

\*Corresponding author.

E-mail address: [amasayed@alexu.edu.eg](mailto:amasayed@alexu.edu.eg) (Ahmed M. A. El-Sayed), [nesreen\\_fawzy20@yahoo.com](mailto:nesreen_fawzy20@yahoo.com) (Nesreen F. M. El-Haddad).

## 2 Preliminaries

We present some definitions and results that will be used in this work.

Let  $E$  be a Banach space and let  $x : I \rightarrow E$ .

**Definition 2.1.** [6] A set-valued map  $F$  from  $I \times E$  to the family of all nonempty closed subsets of  $E$  is called Lipschitzian if there exists  $L > 0$  such that for all  $t_1, t_2 \in I$  and all  $x_1, x_2 \in E$ , we have

$$H(F(t_1, x_1), F(t_2, x_2)) \leq L(|t_1 - t_2| + \|x_1 - x_2\|),$$

where  $H(A, B)$  is the Hausdorff metric between the two subsets  $A, B \in I \times E$ .

Denote  $S_F = Lip(I, E)$  be the set of all Lipschitz selections of the set-valued function  $F$  with values in the Banach space  $E$ .

Let  $E = R^n$ . The following theorem assures the existence of Lipschitzian selection.

**Theorem 2.1.** [6] Let  $M$  be a metric space and  $F$  be Lipschitzian set-valued function from  $M$  into the nonempty compact convex subsets of  $R^n$ . Assume, moreover, that for some  $\lambda > 0$ ,  $F(x) \subset \lambda B$  for all  $x \in M$  where  $B$  is the unit ball of  $R^n$ . Then there exists a constant  $C$  and a single-valued function  $f : M \rightarrow R^n$ ,  $f(x) \in F(x)$  for  $x \in M$ ; this function is Lipschitzian with constant  $l$ .

Denote  $S_F^* = Lip(M, R^n)$  to be the set of all Lipschitz selections of the set-valued function  $F$  with values in the space  $R^n$ .

**Theorem 2.2.** [5] "Schauder fixed point theorem".

Let  $Q$  be a convex subset of a Banach space  $X$ ,  $T : Q \rightarrow Q$  be a compact, continuous map. Then  $T$  has at least one fixed point in  $Q$ .

## 3 Existence of solution in $E$

In this section, we present our main result by proving the existence of strongly continuous solution  $x \in C[I, E]$  of the functional integral inclusion (1.1) in the Banach space  $E$ , under the assumption that the set-valued function  $F$  has Lipschitz selection in  $E$ .

Consider now the functional integral inclusion (1.1) under the following assumptions

(H1) The set  $F(t, x)$  is compact and convex for all  $(t, x) \in I \times E$ .

(H2) The set-valued map  $F$  is Lipschitzian with a Lipschitz constant  $L > 0$ .

(H3) The set of all Lipschitz selections  $S_F$  is nonempty.

(H4) The function  $g : [0, T] \times E \rightarrow E$  satisfies Caratheodory condition i.e.  $g(t, \cdot)$  is continuous in  $x \in E$  for each  $t \in I$  and  $g(\cdot, x)$  is measurable in  $t \in I$  for each  $x \in E$ .

(H5) There exists an integrable function  $a \in L^1[I, E]$  and a positive constant  $b > 0$  such that

$$\|g(t, x)\| \leq \|a(t)\| + b\|x\|, \quad \forall t \in I, x \in E.$$

(H6)  $m : [0, T] \rightarrow [0, T]$  is continuous.

**Remark 3.1.** From assumptions (H1) and (H3), there exists  $f \in S_F$  such that

$$\|f(t_2, x) - f(t_1, y)\|_C \leq L(|t_2 - t_1| + \|x - y\|_C),$$

and

$$x(t) = f(t, \int_0^t g(s, x(m(s)))ds), \quad t \in [0, T] \tag{3.2}$$

Then the solution of the functional integral equation (3.2), if it exists, is a solution of the functional integral inclusion (1.1).

**Definition 3.2.** By a solution of the functional integral inclusion (1.1) we mean the function  $x(\cdot) \in C[I, E]$  satisfying (1.1).

For the existence of strongly continuous solution  $x \in C[I, E]$  of the functional integral inclusion (1.1) we have the following theorem.

**Theorem 3.3.** Let the assumptions (H1)-(H6) be satisfied. Then there exists a strongly continuous solution  $x \in C[I, E]$  of the functional integral inclusion (1.1).

*Proof.* Let the set-valued function  $F$  satisfy the assumptions (H1)-(H3), then there exists a selection  $f \in S_F$ ,  $f : I \times E \rightarrow E$ , such that

$$\|f(t_2, x) - f(t_1, y)\|_C \leq L(|t_2 - t_1| + \|x - y\|_C),$$

for every  $t_1, t_2 \in I$  and  $x, y \in E$ .

And  $f$  satisfy the functional integral equation (3.2).

Define the operator  $A$  by

$$Ax(t) = f(t, \int_0^t g(s, x(m(s)))ds), \quad t \in [0, T]$$

Let the set  $Q_r$  be defined as

$$Q_r = \{x \in C[I, E], \|x\|_C \leq r\}; \quad r = \frac{LK + M}{1 - LbT}.$$

Then, it is clear that it is nonempty, bounded, closed and convex set.

Let  $x \in Q_r$  be an arbitrary element, then

$$\begin{aligned} \|Ax(t)\| &= \|f(t, \int_0^t g(s, x(m(s)))ds)\| \\ &\leq L\|\int_0^t g(s, x(m(s)))ds\| + \|f(t, 0)\| \\ &\leq L\|\int_0^t g(s, x(m(s)))ds\| + \sup |f(t, 0)| \\ &\leq L\int_0^t \|g(s, x(m(s)))\|ds + \sup |f(t, 0)| \\ &\leq L\int_0^t \{\|a(s)\| + b\|x(m(s))\|\}ds + \sup |f(t, 0)| \\ &\leq L\int_0^t \|a(s)\|ds + Lb\int_0^t \|x(m(s))\|ds + \sup |f(t, 0)| \\ &\leq L\int_0^t \|a(s)\|ds + Lb\int_0^t \sup_{m(s) \in [0, T]} \|x(m(s))\|ds + \sup |f(t, 0)| \\ &\leq L\int_0^t \|a(s)\|ds + Lb\int_0^t \sup_{s \in [0, T]} \|x(m(s))\|ds + \sup |f(t, 0)| \\ &\leq LK + Lb\|x\|T + M, \end{aligned}$$

where  $K = \int_0^t \|a(s)\|ds$ , and  $M = \sup |f(t, 0)|$ .

Then

$$\|Ax(t)\| \leq LK + LbrT + M = r, \text{ where } r = \frac{LK+M}{1-LbT}$$

Hence

$$\|Ax\|_C \leq r.$$

Which proves that  $AQ_r \subset Q_r$ , i.e.  $A : Q_r \rightarrow Q_r$ .

Finally, we will show that  $A$  is compact.

Let  $x \in Q_r$ , since  $Ax \in Q_r$ ,  $\|Ax\| \leq r$ , then  $Ax$  is bounded  $\forall x \in Q_r$ .

Therefore,  $A$  is bounded and the class  $\{Ax\}$  is uniformly bounded.

Now, let  $t_1, t_2 \in [0, T]$ , then  $\forall \varepsilon > 0, \exists \delta(\varepsilon) > 0$ , such that  $|t_2 - t_1| < \delta$ , whenever

$$\begin{aligned} \|Ax(t_2) - Ax(t_1)\| &= \|f(t_2, \int_0^{t_2} g(s, x(m(s)))ds) - f(t_1, \int_0^{t_1} g(s, x(m(s)))ds)\| \\ &\leq L\{|t_2 - t_1| + \|\int_0^{t_2} g(s, x(m(s)))ds - \int_0^{t_1} g(s, x(m(s)))ds\|\} \\ &\leq L\{|t_2 - t_1| + \int_{t_1}^{t_2} \|g(s, x(m(s)))\|ds\} \\ &\leq L\{|t_2 - t_1| + \int_{t_1}^{t_2} \{\|a(s)\| + b\|x(m(s))\|\}ds\} \\ &\leq L\{|t_2 - t_1| + \int_{t_1}^{t_2} \|a(s)\|ds + b \int_{t_1}^{t_2} \|x(m(s))\|ds\} \\ &\leq L\{|t_2 - t_1| + \int_{t_1}^{t_2} \|a(s)\|ds + b \int_{t_1}^{t_2} \sup_{m(s) \in [0, T]} \|x(m(s))\|ds\} \\ &\leq L\{|t_2 - t_1| + \int_{t_1}^{t_2} \|a(s)\|ds + b \int_0^{t_2} \sup_{s \in [0, T]} \|x(m(s))\|ds\} \\ &\leq L\{|t_2 - t_1| + \int_{t_1}^{t_2} \|a(s)\|ds + b\|x\||t_2 - t_1|\} \\ &\leq L\{\delta + \int_{t_1}^{t_2} \|a(s)\|ds + br\delta\} = \varepsilon. \end{aligned}$$

Then

$$\|Ax(t_2) - Ax(t_1)\| \leq \varepsilon.$$

Hence the class  $\{Ax\}$  is equicontinuous,  $x \in Q_r$ , and by Arzela theorem,  $A$  is compact.

Then by Schauder fixed point theorem, there exists at least one fixed point, and then there exists at least one strongly continuous solution  $x \in C[I, E]$  for the functional integral equation (3.2).

Consequently, there exists a strongly continuous solution  $x \in C[I, E]$  for the functional integral inclusion (1.1). □

### 4 Existence of solution in $R^n$

In this section, we present the existence of strongly continuous solution  $x \in C[I, R^n]$  of the functional integral inclusion (1.1) in the space  $R^n$ , under the assumption that the set-valued function  $F$  has Lipschitz selection in  $R^n$ .

Consider now the functional integral inclusion (1.1) under the following assumptions

- (I) The set  $F(t, x)$  is compact and convex for all  $(t, x) \in I \times R^n$ .
- (II) The set-valued map  $F$  is Lipschitzian with a Lipschitz constant  $L > 0$

$$\|F(t_2, x) - F(t_1, y)\|_C \leq L(|t_2 - t_1| + \|x - y\|_C),$$

for every  $t_1, t_2 \in I$  and  $x, y \in R^n$ .

(III) The function  $g : [0, T] \times R^n \rightarrow R^n$  satisfies Caratheodory condition i.e.  $g(t, \cdot)$  is continuous in  $x \in R^n$  for each  $t \in I$  and  $g(\cdot, x)$  is measurable in  $t \in I$  for each  $x \in R^n$ .

(IV) There exists an integrable function  $a \in L^1[I, R^n]$  and a positive constant  $b > 0$  such that

$$\|g(t, x)\| \leq \|a(t)\| + b\|x\|, \quad \forall t \in I, x \in R^n.$$

(V)  $m : [0, T] \rightarrow [0, T]$  is continuous.

**Definition 4.3.** By a solution of the functional integral inclusion (1.1) we mean the function  $x(\cdot) \in C[I, R^n]$  satisfying (1.1).

Now for the existence of strongly continuous solution  $x \in C[I, R^n]$  of the functional integral inclusion (1.1) we have the following theorem.

**Theorem 4.4.** *Let the assumptions (I)-(V) be satisfied. Then there exists a strongly continuous solution  $x \in C[I, R^n]$  of the functional integral inclusion (1.1).*

*Proof.* Let the set-valued function  $F$  satisfy the assumptions (I)-(II), then from Theorem (2.1) with  $M = I \times R^n$ , we deduce that there exists a selection  $f \in F$ , which satisfies:

- (i)  $f : I \times R^n \rightarrow R^n$  is continuous
- (ii)  $f$  satisfy Lipschitz condition with a Lipschitz constant  $L > 0$

$$\|f(t_2, x) - f(t_1, y)\|_C \leq L(|t_2 - t_1| + \|x - y\|_C),$$

for every  $t_1, t_2 \in I$  and  $x, y \in R^n$ .

And  $f$  satisfy the functional integral equation (3.2).

Define the operator  $A$  by

$$Ax(t) = f(t, \int_0^t g(s, x(m(s)))ds), \quad t \in [0, T]$$

Let the set  $Q_r$  be defined as

$$Q_r = \{x \in C[I, R^n], \|x\|_C \leq r\}; \quad r = \frac{LK + M}{1 - LbT}.$$

Then, it is clear that it is nonempty, bounded, closed and convex set.

Let  $x \in Q_r$  be an arbitrary element, then

$$\begin{aligned} \|Ax(t)\| &= \|f(t, \int_0^t g(s, x(m(s)))ds)\| \\ &\leq L\|\int_0^t g(s, x(m(s)))ds\| + \|f(t, 0)\| \\ &\leq L\|\int_0^t g(s, x(m(s)))ds\| + \sup |f(t, 0)| \\ &\leq L\int_0^t \|g(s, x(m(s)))\|ds + \sup |f(t, 0)| \\ &\leq L\int_0^t \{\|a(s)\| + b\|x(m(s))\|\}ds + \sup |f(t, 0)| \\ &\leq L\int_0^t \|a(s)\|ds + Lb\int_0^t \|x(m(s))\|ds + \sup |f(t, 0)| \\ &\leq L\int_0^t \|a(s)\|ds + Lb\int_0^t \sup_{m(s) \in [0, T]} \|x(m(s))\|ds + \sup |f(t, 0)| \\ &\leq L\int_0^t \|a(s)\|ds + Lb\int_0^t \sup_{s \in [0, T]} \|x(m(s))\|ds + \sup |f(t, 0)| \\ &\leq LK + Lb\|x\|T + M, \end{aligned}$$

where  $K = \int_0^t \|a(s)\|ds$ , and  $M = \sup |f(t, 0)|$ .

Then

$$\|Ax(t)\| \leq LK + LbrT + M = r, \text{ where } r = \frac{LK+M}{1-LbT}$$

Hence

$$\|Ax\|_C \leq r.$$

Which proves that  $AQ_r \subset Q_r$ , i.e.  $A : Q_r \rightarrow Q_r$ .

Finally, we will show that  $A$  is compact.

Let  $x \in Q_r$ , since  $Ax \in Q_r$ ,  $\|Ax\| \leq r$ , then  $Ax$  is bounded  $\forall x \in Q_r$ .

Therefore,  $A$  is bounded and the class  $\{Ax\}$  is uniformly bounded.

Now, let  $t_1, t_2 \in [0, T]$ , then  $\forall \varepsilon > 0, \exists \delta(\varepsilon) > 0$ , such that  $|t_2 - t_1| < \delta$ , whenever

$$\begin{aligned}
 \|Ax(t_2) - Ax(t_1)\| &= \|f(t_2, \int_0^{t_2} g(s, x(m(s)))ds) - f(t_1, \int_0^{t_1} g(s, x(m(s)))ds)\| \\
 &\leq L\{|t_2 - t_1| + \|\int_0^{t_2} g(s, x(m(s)))ds - \int_0^{t_1} g(s, x(m(s)))ds\|\} \\
 &\leq L\{|t_2 - t_1| + \int_{t_1}^{t_2} \|g(s, x(m(s)))\|ds\} \\
 &\leq L\{|t_2 - t_1| + \int_{t_1}^{t_2} \{\|a(s)\| + b\|x(m(s))\|\}ds\} \\
 &\leq L\{|t_2 - t_1| + \int_{t_1}^{t_2} \|a(s)\|ds + b \int_{t_1}^{t_2} \|x(m(s))\|ds\} \\
 &\leq L\{|t_2 - t_1| + \int_{t_1}^{t_2} \|a(s)\|ds + b \int_{t_1}^{t_2} \sup_{m(s) \in [0, T]} \|x(m(s))\|ds\} \\
 &\leq L\{|t_2 - t_1| + \int_{t_1}^{t_2} \|a(s)\|ds + b \int_0^{t_2} \sup_{s \in [0, T]} \|x(m(s))\|ds\} \\
 &\leq L\{|t_2 - t_1| + \int_{t_1}^{t_2} \|a(s)\|ds + b\|x\|\{t_2 - t_1\}\} \\
 &\leq L\{\delta + \int_{t_1}^{t_2} \|a(s)\|ds + br\delta\} = \varepsilon.
 \end{aligned}$$

Then

$$\|Ax(t_2) - Ax(t_1)\| \leq \varepsilon.$$

Hence the class  $\{Ax\}$  is equicontinuous,  $x \in Q_r$ , and by Arzela theorem,  $A$  is compact.

Then by Schauder fixed point theorem, there exists at least one fixed point, and then there exists at least one strongly continuous solution  $x \in C[I, R^n]$  for the functional integral equation (3.2).

Consequently, there exists a strongly continuous solution  $x \in C[I, R^n]$  for the functional integral inclusion (1.1).  $\square$

**Corollary 4.1.** Let  $n = 1$ . If  $F$  satisfy the assumptions (I)-(II), then from Theorem (2.1) with  $M = I \times R$ , we deduce that there exists a selection  $f \in F$ , which satisfies (i)-(ii), and  $f$  satisfy the functional integral equation (3.2).

Hence there exists a strongly continuous solution  $x \in C[I, R]$  for the functional integral inclusion (1.1).

## 5 Acknowledgment

The authors would like to thank the anonymous reviewers for their valuable comments.

## References

- [1] J. Banas, Integrable solutions of Hammerstien and Urysohn integral equations, *J. Austral. Math. Soc. (series A)* 46 (1989), 61-68.
- [2] T.Cardinali, K. Nikodem and F. Papalini, Some results on stability and characterization of k-convexity of set-valued functions, *Ann. Polon. Math.* 58(1993), 185-192.
- [3] B.C. Dhage, A functional integral inclusion involving Carathodories. *Electron. J. Qual. Theory Differ. Equ.* 2003, Paper No. 14, 18 p., electronic only (2003).
- [4] B.C. Dhage, A functional integral inclusion involving discontinuities. *Fixed Point Theory* 5, No. 1, (2004), 53?64.
- [5] K. Deimling, Nonlinear functional Analysis, *Springer-Verlag*, (1985).
- [6] A. M. A. El-sayed and A. G. Ibrahim, Multivalued fractional differential equations, *Applied Mathematics and Computation*, 68(1995), 15-25.

- [7] M. A. Kransel'skii, on the continuity of the operator  $Fu(x) = f(x, u(x))$ , *Dokl. Akad. Nauk.*, 77, (1951), 185-188.
- [8] M. A. Kransel'skii, P. P. Zabrejko, J. I. Pustyl'nik and P. J. Sobolevskii, *Integral operators in spaces of summable functions*, Noordhoff, Leyden, (1976).
- [9] K. Nikodem, On quadratic set-valued functions, *Publ. Math. Debrecen* 30(1984), 297-301.
- [10] K. Nikodem, On Jensen's functional equation for set-valued functions, *Rad. Math* 3(1987), 23-33.
- [11] K. Nikodem, set-valued solutions of the Pexider functional equations, *Funkcial. Ekvac* 31(1988), 227-231.
- [12] D. Popa, Functional inclusions on square symmetric grupoids and Hyers-Ulam stability, *Mathematical Inequal & Appl.* 7(2004), 419-428.
- [13] D. Popa, A property of a functional inclusion connected with Hyers-Ulam stability. *J. Math. Inequal*, 4(2009), 591-598.
- [14] D. O'Regan, Integral inclusions of upper semi-continuous or lower semi-continuous type, *Proc. Amer. Math. Soc.* 124(1996), 2391-2399.
- [15] P. P. Zabrejko, A. I. Koshelev, M. A. Kransel'skii, S. G. Mikhlin, L. S. Rakovshchik and V. J. Stetsenko, *Integral equations*, Nauka, Moscow, 1968 [English Translation: Noordhoff, Leyden (1975)].

*Received:* Jan 25, 2017; *Accepted:* Feb 21, 2017

**UNIVERSITY PRESS**

Website: <http://www.malayajournal.org/>



## $g^*\omega\alpha$ -Separation Axioms in Topological Spaces

P. G. Patil,\* S. S. Benchalli and Pallavi S. Mirajakar

Department of Mathematics, Karnatak University, Dharwad-580 003, Karnataka, India.

### Abstract

In this paper, we introduce and study the new separation axioms called  $g^*\omega\alpha-T_i$  ( $i=0,1,2$ ) and weaker forms of regular and normal spaces called  $g^*\omega\alpha$ -normal and  $g^*\omega\alpha$ -regular spaces using  $g^*\omega\alpha$ -closed sets in topological spaces.

*Keywords:*  $g^*\omega\alpha$ -closed sets,  $g^*\omega\alpha-T_0$  spaces,  $g^*\omega\alpha-T_1$  spaces,  $g^*\omega\alpha-T_2$  spaces,  $g^*\omega\alpha$ -regular spaces,  $g^*\omega\alpha$ -normal spaces.

2010 MSC: 54C05, 54C08, 54D10.

©2012 MJM. All rights reserved.

## 1 Introduction

General Topology plays an important role in many fields of applied sciences as well as branches of mathematics. More importantly, generalized closed sets suggest some new separation axioms which have been found to be very useful in the study of certain objects of digital topology.

Maheshwari and Prasad [7] introduced the new class of spaces called  $s$ -normal spaces using semi open sets [4]. It was further studied by Noiri and Popa [6], Dorsett [2] and Arya [1]. Munshi [8] and R. Devi [3] introduced  $g$ -regular and  $g$ -normal spaces and their properties in topological spaces. Recently, Patil P. G. et. al. [9],[11] introduced and studied the concepts of  $g^*\omega\alpha$ -closed sets and  $g^*\omega\alpha$ -continuous functions in topological spaces.

In this paper, we introduce new weaker forms of separation axioms called  $g^*\omega\alpha-T_0$ ,  $g^*\omega\alpha-T_1$ ,  $g^*\omega\alpha-T_2$  spaces and new class of spaces namely  $g^*\omega\alpha$ -regular and  $g^*\omega\alpha$ -normal spaces and their characterizations are obtained.

## 2 Preliminary

Throughout this paper space  $(X, \tau)$  and  $(Y, \sigma)$  (or simply  $X$  and  $Y$ ) always denote topological spaces on which no separation axioms are assumed unless explicitly stated.

For a subset  $A$  of a space  $X$ , the closure (resp.  $\alpha$ -closure [5]) and interior (resp.  $\alpha$ -interior) of  $A$  is denoted by  $cl(A)$  (resp.  $\alpha-cl(A)$ ) and  $int(A)$  (resp.  $\alpha-int(A)$ ).

**Definition 2.1.** [9] A subset  $A$  of a topological space  $X$  is said to be a generalized star  $\omega\alpha$ -closed (briefly  $g^*\omega\alpha$ -closed) if  $cl(A) \subseteq U$  whenever  $A \subseteq U$  and  $U$  is  $\omega\alpha$ -open in  $X$ .

The family of all  $g^*\omega\alpha$ -closed (resp.  $g^*\omega\alpha$ -open) subsets of a space  $X$  is denoted by  $G^*\omega\alpha C(X)$  (resp.  $G^*\omega\alpha O(X)$ ).

**Definition 2.2.** [10] The intersection of all  $g^*\omega\alpha$ -closed sets containing a subset  $A$  of  $X$  is called  $g^*\omega\alpha$ -closure of  $A$  and is denoted by  $g^*\omega\alpha-cl(A)$ .

A set  $A$  is  $g^*\omega\alpha$ -closed if and only if  $g^*\omega\alpha-cl(A) = A$ .

\*Corresponding author.

E-mail address: [pgpatil01@gmail.com](mailto:pgpatil01@gmail.com) (P. G. Patil), [benchalliss@gmail.com](mailto:benchalliss@gmail.com) (S. S. Benchalli) and [psmirajakar@gmail.com](mailto:psmirajakar@gmail.com) (Pallavi S. Mirajakar).

**Definition 2.3.** [10] The union of all  $g^*\omega\alpha$ -open sets contained in a subset  $A$  of  $X$  is called  $g^*\omega\alpha$ -interior of  $A$  and it is denoted by  $g^*\omega\alpha\text{-int}(A)$ .

A set  $A$  is called  $g^*\omega\alpha$ -open if and only if  $g^*\omega\alpha\text{-int}(A) = A$ .

**Definition 2.4.** A function  $f: X \rightarrow Y$  is called a

- (i)  $g^*\omega\alpha$ -continuous[11] if  $f^{-1}(V)$  is  $g^*\omega\alpha$ -closed in  $X$  for every closed set  $V$  in  $Y$ .
- (ii)  $g^*\omega\alpha$ -irresolute[11] if  $f^{-1}(V)$  is  $g^*\omega\alpha$ -closed in  $X$  for every  $g^*\omega\alpha$ -closed set  $V$  in  $Y$ .
- (iii)  $g^*\omega\alpha$ -open[11] if  $f(V)$  is  $g^*\omega\alpha$ -open in  $Y$  for every open set  $V$  in  $X$ .
- (iv) pre  $g^*\omega\alpha$ -open[11] if  $f(V)$  is  $g^*\omega\alpha$ -open set in  $Y$  for every  $g^*\omega\alpha$ -open set  $V$  in  $X$ .

**Definition 2.5.** [10] A topological space  $X$  is said to be a  $T_{g^*\omega\alpha}$ -space if every  $g^*\omega\alpha$ -closed set is closed.

### 3 $g^*\omega\alpha$ -Separation Axioms

In this section, we introduce weaker forms of separation axioms such as  $g^*\omega\alpha\text{-}T_0$ ,  $g^*\omega\alpha\text{-}T_1$  and  $g^*\omega\alpha\text{-}T_2$  spaces and obtain their properties.

**Definition 3.1.** A topological space  $X$  is said to be a  $g^*\omega\alpha\text{-}T_0$  if for each pair of distinct points in  $X$ , there exists a  $g^*\omega\alpha$ -open set containing one point but not other.

**Example 3.2.** Let  $X = \{a, b, c\}$  and  $\tau = \{X, \phi, \{a\}\}$ . Then the space  $(X, \tau)$  is  $g^*\omega\alpha\text{-}T_0$  space.

**Theorem 3.3.** A space  $X$  is  $g^*\omega\alpha\text{-}T_0$  if and only if  $g^*\omega\alpha$ -closures of distinct points are distinct.

**Proof:** Let  $x, y \in X$  with  $x \neq y$  and  $X$  be  $g^*\omega\alpha\text{-}T_0$  space. Since,  $X$  is  $g^*\omega\alpha\text{-}T_0$ , there exists  $g^*\omega\alpha$ -open set  $G$  such that  $x \in G$  but  $y \notin G$ . Also  $x \notin X-G$  and  $y \in X-G$  where  $X-G$  is  $g^*\omega\alpha$ -closed in  $X$ . Since  $g^*\omega\alpha\text{-cl}(\{y\})$  is the intersection of all  $g^*\omega\alpha$ -closed sets which contains  $y$  and hence  $y \in g^*\omega\alpha\text{-cl}(\{y\})$ . But  $x \notin g^*\omega\alpha\text{-cl}(\{y\})$  as  $x \notin X-G$ . Therefore  $g^*\omega\alpha\text{-cl}(\{x\}) \neq g^*\omega\alpha\text{-cl}(\{y\})$ .

Conversely, suppose for any pair of distinct points  $x, y \in X$ ,  $g^*\omega\alpha\text{-cl}(\{x\}) \neq g^*\omega\alpha\text{-cl}(\{y\})$ . Then, there exists at least one point  $z \in X$  such that  $z \in g^*\omega\alpha\text{-cl}(\{x\})$  but  $z \notin g^*\omega\alpha\text{-cl}(\{y\})$ . We claim that  $x \notin g^*\omega\alpha\text{-cl}(\{y\})$ . If  $x \in g^*\omega\alpha\text{-cl}(\{y\})$ , then  $g^*\omega\alpha\text{-cl}(\{x\}) \subseteq g^*\omega\alpha\text{-cl}(\{y\})$ , so  $z \in g^*\omega\alpha\text{-cl}(\{y\})$  which is contradiction. Hence  $x \notin g^*\omega\alpha\text{-cl}(\{y\})$  implies  $x \in X - g^*\omega\alpha\text{-cl}(\{y\})$ , which is  $g^*\omega\alpha$ -open set in  $X$  containing  $x$  but not  $y$ . Hence  $X$  is  $g^*\omega\alpha\text{-}T_0$ -space.

**Theorem 3.4.** Every subspace of a  $g^*\omega\alpha\text{-}T_0$  space is  $g^*\omega\alpha\text{-}T_0$  space.

**Proof:** Let  $y_1, y_2$  be two distinct points of  $Y$  then  $y_1$  and  $y_2$  are also distinct points of  $X$ . Since  $X$  is  $g^*\omega\alpha\text{-}T_0$ , there exists  $g^*\omega\alpha$ -open set  $G$  such that  $y_1 \in G$ ,  $y_2 \notin G$ . Then  $G \cap Y$  is  $g^*\omega\alpha$ -open set in  $Y$  containing  $y_1$  but not  $y_2$ . Hence  $Y$  is  $g^*\omega\alpha\text{-}T_0$ -space.

**Definition 3.5.** [11] A mapping  $f: X \rightarrow Y$  is said to be a pre  $g^*\omega\alpha$ -open if the image of every  $g^*\omega\alpha$ -open set of  $X$  is  $g^*\omega\alpha$ -open in  $Y$ .

**Lemma 3.6.** The property of a space being  $g^*\omega\alpha\text{-}T_0$  space is preserved under bijective and pre  $g^*\omega\alpha$ -open.

**Proof:** Let  $X$  be a  $g^*\omega\alpha\text{-}T_0$ -space and  $f: X \rightarrow Y$  be bijective, pre  $g^*\omega\alpha$ -open. Let  $y_1, y_2 \in Y$  with  $y_1 \neq y_2$ . Since  $f$  is bijective, there exist  $x_1, x_2 \in X$  such that  $f(x_1) = y_1$  and  $f(x_2) = y_2$ . Also, since  $X$  is  $g^*\omega\alpha\text{-}T_0$ , there exists  $g^*\omega\alpha$ -open set  $G$  in  $X$  such that  $x_1 \in G$  but  $x_2 \notin G$ . Then  $f(G)$  is  $g^*\omega\alpha$ -open set containing  $f(x_1)$  but not  $f(x_2)$  as  $X$  is  $g^*\omega\alpha$ -open. Thus, there exists  $g^*\omega\alpha$ -open set  $f(G)$  in  $Y$  such that  $y_1 \in f(G)$  and  $y_2 \notin f(G)$ . Hence  $Y$  is  $g^*\omega\alpha\text{-}T_0$  space.

**Theorem 3.7.** If  $G^*\omega\alpha O(X)$  is open under arbitrary union for a topological space  $X$ , then each of the following properties are equivalent:

- (a)  $X$  is  $g^*\omega\alpha\text{-}T_0$
- (b) each one point set is  $g^*\omega\alpha$ -closed in  $X$
- (c) each subset of  $X$  is the intersection of all  $g^*\omega\alpha$ -open set containing it
- (d) the intersection of all  $g^*\omega\alpha$ -open set containing the point  $x \in X$  is the set  $\{x\}$ .

**Proof:** (a)  $\Rightarrow$  (b): Let  $x \in X$  and  $X$  be  $g^*\omega\alpha\text{-}T_0$  space. Then for any  $y \in X$  such that  $y \neq x$ , then there exists  $g^*\omega\alpha$ -open set  $G_y$  containing  $y$  but not  $x$ . Therefore  $y \in G_y \subseteq \{x\}^c$ . Now varying  $y$  over  $\{x\}^c$ , we get  $\{x\}^c = \cup \{G_y : y \in \{x\}^c\}$ ,  $\{x\}^c$  is union of  $g^*\omega\alpha$ -open set. That is  $\{x\}$  is  $g^*\omega\alpha$ -closed in  $X$ .

(b)  $\Rightarrow$  (c): Let us assume that each one point set is  $g^*\omega\alpha$ -closed in  $X$ . If  $A \subseteq X$ , then for each point  $y \notin A$ , there exists  $\{y\}^c$  such that  $A \subseteq \{y\}^c$  and each of these sets  $\{y\}^c$  is  $g^*\omega\alpha$ -open. Therefore  $A = \cap \{\{y\}^c : y \in A^c\}$ . Thus the

intersection of all  $g^*\omega\alpha$ -open sets containing  $A$  is the set  $A$  itself.

(c)  $\Rightarrow$  (d): Obvious.

(d)  $\Rightarrow$  (a): Let us assume that the intersection of all  $g^*\omega\alpha$ -open set containing the point  $x \in X$  is  $\{x\}$ . Let  $x, y \in X$  with  $x \neq y$ . By hypothesis, there exists  $g^*\omega\alpha$ -open set  $G_x$  such that  $x \in G_x$  and  $y \notin G_x$ . That is,  $X$  is  $g^*\omega\alpha$ - $T_0$  space.

**Theorem 3.8.** If  $X$  is  $g^*\omega\alpha$ - $T_0$ ,  $T_{g^*\omega\alpha}$ -space and  $Y$  is  $g^*\omega\alpha$ -closed subspace of  $X$ , then  $Y$  is  $g^*\omega\alpha$ - $T_0$ -space.

**Theorem 3.9.** If  $f: X \rightarrow Y$  is bijective, pre  $g^*\omega\alpha$ -open and  $X$  is  $g^*\omega\alpha$ - $T_0$  space, then  $Y$  is also  $g^*\omega\alpha$ - $T_0$  space.

**Proof:** Let  $y_1$  and  $y_2$  be two distinct points of  $Y$ . Then there exist  $x_1$  and  $x_2$  of  $X$  such that  $f(x_1) = y_1$  and  $f(x_2) = y_2$ . As  $X$  is  $g^*\omega\alpha$ - $T_0$ , there exists  $g^*\omega\alpha$ -open set  $G$  such that  $x_1 \in G$  and  $x_2 \notin G$ . Therefore,  $y_1 = f(x_1) \in f(G)$ ,  $y_2 = f(x_2) \notin f(G)$ . Then  $f(G)$  is  $g^*\omega\alpha$ -open in  $Y$ . Thus, there exists  $g^*\omega\alpha$ -open set  $f(G)$  in  $Y$  such that  $y_1 \in f(G)$  and  $y_2 \notin f(G)$ . Therefore  $Y$  is  $g^*\omega\alpha$ - $T_0$  space.

**Definition 3.10.** A topological space  $X$  is said to be a  $g^*\omega\alpha$ - $T_1$  if for each pair of distinct points  $x, y$  in  $X$ , there exist a pair of  $g^*\omega\alpha$ -open sets, one containing  $x$  but not  $y$  and the other containing  $y$  but not  $x$ .

**Remark 3.11.** Every  $T_1$ -space is  $g^*\omega\alpha$ - $T_1$ -space.

**Example 3.12.**  $X = \{a, b, c\}$  and  $\tau = \{X, \phi, \{a\}, \{b, c\}\}$ . Then  $(X, \tau)$  is  $g^*\omega\alpha$ - $T_1$  space but not  $T_1$ -space.

**Remark 3.13.** Every  $g^*\omega\alpha$ - $T_1$  space is  $g^*\omega\alpha$ - $T_0$  space.

**Example 3.14.** Let  $X = \{a, b\}$  and  $\tau = \{X, \phi, \{a\}\}$ . Then the space  $X$  is  $g^*\omega\alpha$ - $T_0$  but not  $g^*\omega\alpha$ - $T_1$  space.

**Theorem 3.15.** A space  $X$  is  $g^*\omega\alpha$ - $T_1$  if and only if every singleton subset  $\{x\}$  of  $X$  is  $g^*\omega\alpha$ -closed in  $X$ .

**Proof:** Let  $x, y$  be two distinct points of  $X$  such that  $\{x\}$  and  $\{y\}$  are  $g^*\omega\alpha$ -closed. Then  $\{x\}^c$  and  $\{y\}^c$  are  $g^*\omega\alpha$ -open in  $X$  such that  $y \in \{x\}^c$  but  $x \notin \{x\}^c$  and  $x \in \{y\}^c$  but  $y \notin \{y\}^c$ . Hence  $X$  is  $g^*\omega\alpha$ - $T_1$ -space.

Conversely, let  $x$  be any arbitrary point of  $X$ . If  $y \in \{x\}^c$ , then  $y \neq x$ . Now the space being  $g^*\omega\alpha$ - $T_1$  and  $y$  is different from  $x$ , there must exist  $g^*\omega\alpha$ -open set  $G_y$  such that  $y \in G_y$  but  $x \notin G_y$ . Thus for each  $y \in \{x\}^c$ , there exists a  $g^*\omega\alpha$ -open set  $G_y$  such that  $y \in G_y \subseteq \{x\}^c$ . Therefore  $\cup\{y : y \neq x\} \subseteq \cup\{G_y : y \neq x\} \subseteq \{x\}^c$  which implies that  $\{x\}^c \subseteq \cup\{G_y : y \neq x\} \subseteq \{x\}^c$ . Therefore  $\{x\}^c = \cup\{G_y : y \neq x\}$ . Since,  $G_y$  is  $g^*\omega\alpha$ -open set in  $X$  and the union of  $g^*\omega\alpha$ -open set is again  $g^*\omega\alpha$ -open in  $X$ , so  $\{x\}^c$  is  $g^*\omega\alpha$ -open in  $X$ . Hence  $\{x\}$  is  $g^*\omega\alpha$ -closed in  $X$ .

**Corollary 3.16.** A space  $X$  is  $g^*\omega\alpha$ - $T_1$  if and only if every finite subset of  $X$  is  $g^*\omega\alpha$ -closed.

**Theorem 3.17.** Let  $f: X \rightarrow Y$  be bijective and  $g^*\omega\alpha$ -open. If  $X$  is  $g^*\omega\alpha$ - $T_1$  and  $T_{g^*\omega\alpha}$ -space then,  $Y$  is  $g^*\omega\alpha$ - $T_1$ -space.

**Proof:** Let  $y_1$  and  $y_2$  be any two distinct points of  $Y$ . Since  $f$  is bijective, then there exist distinct points  $x_1$  and  $x_2$  of  $X$  such that  $y_1 = f(x_1)$  and  $y_2 = f(x_2)$ . Then there exist  $g^*\omega\alpha$ -open sets  $G$  and  $H$  such that  $x_1 \in G$ ,  $x_2 \notin G$  and  $x_1 \notin H$ ,  $x_2 \in H$ . Therefore  $y_1 = f(x_1) \in f(G)$  but  $y_2 = f(x_2) \notin f(G)$  and  $y_2 = f(x_2) \in f(H)$  and  $y_1 = f(x_1) \notin f(H)$ . As  $X$  is  $T_{g^*\omega\alpha}$ -space,  $G$  and  $H$  are open sets in  $X$  and as  $f$  is  $g^*\omega\alpha$ -open,  $f(G)$  and  $f(H)$  are  $g^*\omega\alpha$ -open subsets of  $Y$ . Thus, there exist  $g^*\omega\alpha$ -open sets such that  $y_1 \in f(G)$ ,  $y_2 \notin f(G)$  and  $y_2 \in f(H)$ ,  $y_1 \notin f(H)$ . Hence  $Y$  is  $g^*\omega\alpha$ - $T_1$ -space.

**Theorem 3.18.** Let  $f: X \rightarrow Y$  be  $g^*\omega\alpha$ -irresolute and injective. If  $Y$  is  $g^*\omega\alpha$ - $T_1$  then  $X$  is  $g^*\omega\alpha$ - $T_1$ .

**Proof:** Let  $x, y \in Y$  such that  $x \neq y$ . Then there exist  $g^*\omega\alpha$ -open sets  $U$  and  $V$  in  $Y$  such that  $f(x) \in U$ ,  $f(y) \in V$  and  $f(x) \notin V$ ,  $f(y) \notin U$ . Then  $x \in f^{-1}(U)$ ,  $y \in f^{-1}(V)$  and  $x \notin f^{-1}(V)$ ,  $y \notin f^{-1}(U)$ , since  $f$  is  $g^*\omega\alpha$ -irresolute. Hence  $X$  is  $g^*\omega\alpha$ - $T_1$  space.

**Theorem 3.19.** If  $f: X \rightarrow Y$  is  $g^*\omega\alpha$ -continuous, injective and  $Y$  is  $T_1$  then,  $X$  is  $g^*\omega\alpha$ - $T_1$  space.

**Proof:** For any two distinct points  $x_1$  and  $x_2$  in  $X$  there exist disjoint points  $y_1$  and  $y_2$  of  $Y$  such that  $f(x_1) = y_1$  and  $f(x_2) = y_2$ . Since  $Y$  is  $T_1$ , there exist open sets  $U$  and  $V$  in  $Y$  such that  $y_1 \in U$ ,  $y_2 \notin U$  and  $y_1 \notin V$ ,  $y_2 \in V$ . That is,  $x_1 \in f^{-1}(U)$ ,  $x_1 \notin f^{-1}(V)$  and  $x_2 \in f^{-1}(V)$ ,  $x_2 \notin f^{-1}(U)$ . Again, since  $f$  is  $g^*\omega\alpha$ -continuous,  $f^{-1}(U)$  and  $f^{-1}(V)$  are  $g^*\omega\alpha$ -open sets in  $X$ . Thus, for two distinct points  $x_1$  and  $x_2$  of  $X$ , there exist  $g^*\omega\alpha$ -open sets  $f^{-1}(U)$  and  $f^{-1}(V)$  such that  $x_1 \in f^{-1}(U)$ ,  $x_1 \notin f^{-1}(V)$  and  $x_2 \in f^{-1}(V)$ ,  $x_2 \notin f^{-1}(U)$ . Therefore  $X$  is  $g^*\omega\alpha$ - $T_1$  space.

**Definition 3.20.** A space  $X$  is said to be  $g^*\omega\alpha$ - $T_2$  if for each pair of distinct points  $x, y$  of  $X$ , there exist disjoint  $g^*\omega\alpha$ -open sets  $U$  and  $V$  such that  $x \in U$  and  $y \in V$ .

**Example 3.21.** Let  $X = \{a, b, c\}$  and  $\tau = \{X, \phi, \{a\}, \{b\}, \{a, b\}\}$ . Then the space  $(X, \tau)$  is  $g^*\omega\alpha$ - $T_2$  space, but not  $g^*\omega\alpha$ - $T_1$  and  $g^*\omega\alpha$ - $T_0$  space.

**Theorem 3.22.** Let  $X$  be a topological space. Then  $X$  is  $g^*\omega\alpha$ - $T_2$  if and only if the intersection of all  $g^*\omega\alpha$ -closed neighborhood of each point of  $X$  is singleton set.

**Proof:** Let  $x$  and  $y$  be any two distinct points of  $X$ . Since,  $X$  is  $g^*\omega\alpha$ - $T_2$  there exist  $g^*\omega\alpha$ -open sets  $G$  and  $H$  such that  $x \in G$ ,  $y \in H$  and  $G \cap H = \emptyset$ . Since,  $G \cap H = \emptyset$ ,  $x \in G \subseteq X-H$ , so  $X-H$  is  $g^*\omega\alpha$ -closed neighborhood of  $x$  which does not contains  $y$ . Thus  $y$  does not belong to the intersection of all  $g^*\omega\alpha$ -closed neighborhood of  $x$ . Since  $y$  is arbitrary, the intersection of all  $g^*\omega\alpha$ -closed neighborhood of  $x$  is the singleton  $\{x\}$ .

Conversely, let  $\{x\}$  be the intersection of all  $g^*\omega\alpha$ -closed neighborhood of an arbitrary point  $x \in X$  and  $y$  be a point of  $X$  different from  $x$ . Since  $y$  does not belong to the intersection, there exists  $g^*\omega\alpha$ -closed neighborhood  $N$  of  $x$ , such that  $y \notin N$ . Since,  $N$  is  $g^*\omega\alpha$  neighborhood of  $x$  there exists  $g^*\omega\alpha$ -open set  $G$  such that  $x \in G \subseteq N$ . Thus  $G$  and  $X-N$  are  $g^*\omega\alpha$ -open sets such that  $x \in G$ ,  $y \in X-N$  and  $G \cap (X-N) = \emptyset$ . Hence  $X$  is  $g^*\omega\alpha$ - $T_2$  space.

**Theorem 3.23.** If  $f: X \rightarrow Y$  is an injective,  $g^*\omega\alpha$ -irresolute and  $Y$  is  $g^*\omega\alpha$ - $T_2$  then,  $X$  is  $g^*\omega\alpha$ - $T_2$ .

**Proof:** Let  $x_1$  and  $x_2$  be any two distinct points in  $X$ . So,  $x_1 = f^{-1}(y_1)$ ,  $x_2 = f^{-1}(y_2)$  as  $f$  is bijective. Then  $y_1$  and  $y_2 \in Y$  such that  $y_1 \neq y_2$ . Since,  $Y$  is  $g^*\omega\alpha$ - $T_2$ , there exist  $g^*\omega\alpha$ -open sets  $G$  and  $H$  such that  $y_1 \in G$ ,  $y_2 \in H$  and  $G \cap H = \emptyset$ . Then  $f^{-1}(G)$  and  $f^{-1}(H)$  are  $g^*\omega\alpha$ -open sets of  $X$  as  $f$  is  $g^*\omega\alpha$ -irresolute. Now  $f^{-1}(G) \cap f^{-1}(H) = f^{-1}(G \cap H) = f^{-1}(\emptyset) = \emptyset$ . Then  $y_1 \in G$  implies  $f^{-1}(y_1) \in f^{-1}(G)$  and  $x_1 \in f^{-1}(G)$ ,  $y_2 \in H$  that is,  $f^{-1}(y_2) \in f^{-1}(H)$  so  $x_2 \in f^{-1}(H)$ . Thus for every pair of distinct points  $x_1$  and  $x_2$  of  $X$ , there exist disjoint  $g^*\omega\alpha$ -open sets  $f^{-1}(G)$  and  $f^{-1}(H)$  such that  $x_1 \in f^{-1}(G)$ ,  $x_2 \in f^{-1}(H)$ . Hence  $X$  is  $g^*\omega\alpha$ - $T_2$  space.

**Theorem 3.24.** If  $f: X \rightarrow Y$  is  $g^*\omega\alpha$ -continuous, injective and  $Y$  is  $T_2$  then  $X$  is  $g^*\omega\alpha$ - $T_2$  space.

**Proof:** For any two distinct points  $x_1$  and  $x_2$  of  $X$ , there exist disjoint points  $y_1$  and  $y_2$  of  $Y$  such that  $y_1 = f(x_1)$  and  $y_2 = f(x_2)$ . Since  $Y$  is  $T_2$ , there exist disjoint open sets  $U$  and  $V$  in  $Y$  such that  $y_1 \in U$  and  $y_2 \in V$ , that is  $x_1 \in f^{-1}(U)$  and  $x_2 \in f^{-1}(V)$ . Again, since  $f$  is  $g^*\omega\alpha$ -continuous,  $f^{-1}(U)$  and  $f^{-1}(V)$  are  $g^*\omega\alpha$ -open sets in  $X$ . Further  $f^{-1}(U) \cap f^{-1}(V) = f^{-1}(U \cap V) = f^{-1}(\emptyset) = \emptyset$ . Thus for two disjoint points  $x_1$  and  $x_2$  of  $X$ , there exist disjoint  $g^*\omega\alpha$ -open sets  $f^{-1}(U)$  and  $f^{-1}(V)$  such that  $x_1 \in f^{-1}(U)$  and  $x_2 \in f^{-1}(V)$ . Therefore  $X$  is  $g^*\omega\alpha$ - $T_2$  space.

**Theorem 3.25.** The following properties are equivalent for any topological space  $X$ :

(a)  $g^*\omega\alpha$ - $T_2$  space

(b) for each  $x \neq y$ , there exists  $g^*\omega\alpha$ -open set  $U$  such that  $x \in U$  and  $y \notin g^*\omega\alpha$ -cl( $U$ )

(c) for each  $x \in X$ ,  $\{x\} = \bigcap \{g^*\omega\alpha$ -cl( $U$ ):  $U$  is  $g^*\omega\alpha$ -open in  $X$  and  $x \in U\}$ .

**Proof:** (a)  $\Rightarrow$  (b): Let  $x \in X$  and  $x \neq y$ , then there exist disjoint  $g^*\omega\alpha$ -open sets  $U$  and  $V$  such that  $x \in U$  and  $y \in V$ . Then  $X - V$  is  $g^*\omega\alpha$ -closed. Since  $U \cap V = \emptyset$ ,  $U \subseteq X - V$ . Therefore  $g^*\omega\alpha$ -cl( $U$ )  $\subseteq g^*\omega\alpha$ -cl( $X - V$ ) =  $X - V$ . Now  $y \notin X - V$  implies that  $y \notin g^*\omega\alpha$ -cl( $U$ ).

(b)  $\Rightarrow$  (c): For each  $x \neq y$ , there exists  $g^*\omega\alpha$ -open set  $U$  such that  $x \in U$  and  $y \notin g^*\omega\alpha$ -cl( $U$ ). So  $y \notin \bigcap \{g^*\omega\alpha$ -cl( $U$ ):  $U$  is  $g^*\omega\alpha$ -open in  $X$ ,  $x \in U\} = \{x\}$ .

(c)  $\Rightarrow$  (a): Let  $x, y \in X$  and  $x \neq y$ . Then by hypothesis, there exists  $g^*\omega\alpha$ -open set  $U$  such that  $x \in U$  and  $y \notin g^*\omega\alpha$ -cl( $U$ ). This implies that, there exists  $g^*\omega\alpha$ -closed set  $V$  such that  $y \notin V$ . Therefore  $y \in X - V$  and  $X - V$  is  $g^*\omega\alpha$ -open set. Thus, there exist two disjoint  $g^*\omega\alpha$ -open sets  $U$  and  $X - V$  such that  $x \in U$  and  $y \in X - V$ . Therefore  $X$  is  $g^*\omega\alpha$ - $T_2$  space.

## 4 $g^*\omega\alpha$ -Normal Spaces

In this section, the concept of  $g^*\omega\alpha$ -normal spaces are introduced and obtained their characterizations.

**Definition 4.1.** A space  $X$  is said to be a  $g^*\omega\alpha$ -normal if for any pair of disjoint  $g^*\omega\alpha$ -closed sets  $A$  and  $B$  in  $X$ , there exist disjoint open sets  $U$  and  $V$  in  $X$  such that  $A \subseteq U$ ,  $B \subseteq V$ .

**Remark 4.2.** Every  $g^*\omega\alpha$ -normal space normal.

However, the converse is not true in general as seen from the following example.

**Example 4.3.** Let  $X = \{a, b, c\}$ ,  $\tau = \{X, \emptyset, \{a\}, \{b, c\}\}$ . Then the space  $(X, \tau)$  is normal but not  $g^*\omega\alpha$ -normal.

**Remark 4.4.** If  $X$  is normal and  $T_{g^*\omega\alpha}$ -space then  $X$  is  $g^*\omega\alpha$ -normal.

**Theorem 4.5.** The following are equivalent for a space  $X$ :

(a)  $X$  is normal

(b) for any disjoint closed sets  $A$  and  $B$ , there exist disjoint  $g^*\omega\alpha$ -open sets  $U$  and  $V$  such that  $A \subseteq U$  and  $B \subseteq V$

(c) for any closed set  $A$  and any open set  $V$  containing  $A$ , there exists  $g^*\omega\alpha$ -open set  $U$  in  $X$  such that  $A \subseteq U \subseteq cl(U) \subseteq V$ .

**Proof:** (a)  $\Rightarrow$  (b): Follows from [9].

(b)  $\Rightarrow$  (c): Let  $A$  be a closed and  $V$  be an open set containing  $A$ . Then  $A$  and  $X-V$  are disjoint closed sets in  $X$ . Then there exist  $g^*\omega\alpha$ -open sets  $U$  and  $W$  such that  $A \subseteq U$  and  $X-V \subseteq W$ . Since  $X-V$  is closed,  $X-V$  is  $g^*\omega\alpha$ -closed [9]. We have,  $X-V \subseteq int(W)$  and  $U \cap int(W) = \phi$  and so,  $cl(U) \cap int(W) = \phi$  and hence  $A \subseteq U \subseteq cl(U) \subseteq X-int(W) \subseteq V$ .

(c)  $\Rightarrow$  (a): Let  $A, B$  be disjoint closed sets in  $X$ . Then  $A \subseteq X-B$  and  $X-B$  is open. Then there exists  $g^*\omega\alpha$ -open set  $G$  of  $X$  such that  $A \subseteq G \subseteq cl(G) \subseteq X-B$ . Then  $A$  is  $g^*\omega\alpha$ -closed by [9]. We have  $A \subseteq int(G)$ , put  $U = int(G)$  and  $V = int(X-G)$ . Then  $U$  and  $V$  are disjoint open sets of  $X$  such that  $A \subseteq U$  and  $B \subseteq V$ . Therefore  $X$  is normal.

**Theorem 4.6.** The following statements are equivalent for a topological space  $X$ :

(a)  $X$  is  $g^*\omega\alpha$ -normal

(b) for each closed set  $A$  and for each open set  $U$  containing  $A$ , there exists  $g^*\omega\alpha$ -open set  $V$  containing  $A$  such that  $g^*\omega\alpha-cl(V) \subseteq U$

(c) for each pair of disjoint closed sets  $A$  and  $B$  there exists  $g^*\omega\alpha$ -open set  $U$  containing  $A$  such that  $g^*\omega\alpha-cl(U) \cap B = \phi$ .

**Proof** (a)  $\Rightarrow$  (b): Let  $A$  be closed and  $U$  be an open set containing  $A$ . Then  $A \cap (X \setminus U) = \phi$  and therefore disjoint closed sets in  $X$ . Since  $X$  is  $g^*\omega\alpha$ -normal, there exist disjoint  $g^*\omega\alpha$ -open sets  $V$  and  $W$  such that  $A \subseteq U$ ,  $X - U \subseteq W$ , that is  $X - W \subseteq U$ . Now  $V \cap W = \phi$ , implies  $V \subseteq X - W$ . Therefore  $g^*\omega\alpha-cl(V) \subseteq g^*\omega\alpha-cl(X - W) = X - W$  since  $X - W$  is  $g^*\omega\alpha$ -closed. Thus,  $A \subseteq V \subseteq g^*\omega\alpha-cl(V) \subseteq X - W \subseteq U$ . That is  $A \subseteq V \subseteq g^*\omega\alpha-cl(V) \subseteq U$ .

(b)  $\Rightarrow$  (c): Let  $A$  and  $B$  be disjoint closed sets in  $X$  then  $A \subseteq X - B$  and  $X - B$  is an open set containing  $A$ . Then there exists  $g^*\omega\alpha$ -open set  $U$  such that  $A \subseteq U$  and  $g^*\omega\alpha-cl(U) \subseteq X - B$ , which implies  $g^*\omega\alpha-cl(U) \cap B = \phi$ .

(c)  $\Rightarrow$  (a): Let  $A$  and  $B$  be disjoint closed sets in  $X$ . Then there exists  $g^*\omega\alpha$ -open set  $U$  such that  $A \subseteq U$  and  $g^*\omega\alpha-cl(U) \cap B = \phi$  or  $B \subseteq X - g^*\omega\alpha-cl(U)$ . Now  $U$  and  $X - g^*\omega\alpha-cl(U)$  are disjoint  $g^*\omega\alpha$ -open sets of  $X$  such that  $A \subseteq U$  and  $B \subseteq X - g^*\omega\alpha-cl(U)$ . Hence  $X$  is  $g^*\omega\alpha$ -normal.

**Theorem 4.7.** If  $X$  is normal and  $F \cap A = \phi$  where  $F$  is  $\omega\alpha$ -closed and  $A$  is  $g^*\omega\alpha$ -closed then there exist open sets  $U$  and  $V$  such that  $F \subseteq U$  and  $A \subseteq V$ .

**Proof:** Let  $X$  be a normal and  $F \cap A = \phi$ . Since,  $F$  is  $\omega\alpha$ -closed and  $A$  is  $g^*\omega\alpha$ -closed such that  $A \subseteq X - F$  and  $X - F$  is  $\omega\alpha$ -open. Therefore  $cl(A) \subseteq X - F$  implies that  $cl(A) \cap F = \phi$ . Now  $F$  is closed, so  $F$  and  $cl(A)$  are disjoint closed sets in  $X$ . As  $X$  is a normal, there exist disjoint open sets  $U$  and  $V$  of  $X$  such that  $F \subseteq U$  and  $cl(A) \subseteq V$ .

**Theorem 4.8.** If  $X$  is  $g^*\omega\alpha$ -normal and  $Y$  is  $g^*\omega\alpha$ -closed subset of  $X$  then, the subspace  $Y$  is also  $g^*\omega\alpha$ -normal.

**Proof:** Let  $A$  and  $B$  be any two disjoint  $g^*\omega\alpha$ -closed sets in  $Y$ , then  $A$  and  $B$  are  $g^*\omega\alpha$ -closed sets in  $X$  by [9]. Since  $X$  is  $g^*\omega\alpha$ -normal, there exist disjoint open sets  $U$  and  $V$  in  $X$  such that  $A \subseteq U$ ,  $B \subseteq V$ . Therefore  $U \cap Y$  and  $V \cap Y$  are disjoint open subsets of the subspace  $Y$  such that  $A \subseteq U \cap Y$  and  $B \subseteq V \cap Y$ . Hence the subspace  $Y$  is  $g^*\omega\alpha$ -normal.

**Remark 4.9.** The property of being  $g^*\omega\alpha$ -normal is closed hereditary.

**Theorem 4.10.** If  $f: X \rightarrow Y$  is pre  $g^*\omega\alpha$ -closed, continuous injective and  $Y$  is  $g^*\omega\alpha$ -normal then,  $X$  is  $g^*\omega\alpha$ -normal.

**Proof:** Let  $A$  and  $B$  be disjoint  $g^*\omega\alpha$ -closed sets in  $X$ . Since,  $f$  is pre  $g^*\omega\alpha$ -closed,  $f(A)$  and  $f(B)$  are disjoint  $g^*\omega\alpha$ -closed sets in  $Y$ . Again, since  $Y$  is  $g^*\omega\alpha$ -normal there exist disjoint open sets  $U$  and  $V$  such that  $f(A) \subseteq U$ ,  $f(B) \subseteq V$ . Thus  $A \subseteq f^{-1}(U)$ ,  $B \subseteq f^{-1}(V)$  and  $f^{-1}(U) \cap f^{-1}(V) = \phi$ . Then  $f^{-1}(U)$  and  $f^{-1}(V)$  are open sets in  $X$  as  $f$  is continuous. Hence  $X$  is  $g^*\omega\alpha$ -normal.

**Theorem 4.11.** If  $f: X \rightarrow Y$  is  $g^*\omega\alpha$ -irresolute, bijective, open map from a  $g^*\omega\alpha$ -normal space  $X$  on to a space  $Y$  then  $Y$  is  $g^*\omega\alpha$ -normal.

**Proof:** Let  $A$  and  $B$  be two disjoint  $g^*\omega\alpha$ -closed sets in  $Y$ . Since,  $f$  is  $g^*\omega\alpha$ -irresolute and bijective,  $f^{-1}(A)$  and  $f^{-1}(B)$  are disjoint  $g^*\omega\alpha$ -closed sets in  $X$ . As  $X$  is  $g^*\omega\alpha$ -normal, there exist disjoint open sets  $U$  and  $V$  such that  $f^{-1}(A) \subseteq U$  and  $f^{-1}(B) \subseteq V$ , that is  $A \subseteq f(U)$  and  $B \subseteq f(V)$ . Then  $f(U)$  and  $f(V)$  are open sets in  $Y$  and  $f(U) \cap f(V) = \phi$ . Thus  $Y$  is  $g^*\omega\alpha$ -normal.

## 5 $g^*\omega\alpha$ -Regular Spaces

The concept of  $g^*\omega\alpha$ -regular spaces and their properties are studied in this section.

**Definition 5.1.** A topological space  $X$  is said to be a  $g^*\omega\alpha$ -regular if for each  $g^*\omega\alpha$ -closed set  $F$  and each point  $x \notin F$  there exist disjoint open sets  $U$  and  $V$  in  $X$  such that  $x \in U$  and  $F \subseteq V$ .

**Remark 5.2.** Every  $g^*\omega\alpha$ -regular space is regular.

However, the converse need not be true as seen from the following example.

**Example 5.3.** From Example 4.3, the space  $(X, \tau)$  is regular but not  $g^*\omega\alpha$ -regular.

**Theorem 5.4.** Every  $g^*\omega\alpha$ -regular  $T_0$ -space is  $g^*\omega\alpha$ - $T_2$ .

**Proof:** Let  $x$  and  $y$  be any two points in  $X$  such that  $x \neq y$ . Let  $V$  be an open set which contains  $x$  but not  $y$ . Then,  $X - V$  is a closed set containing  $y$  but not  $x$ . Then there exist disjoint open sets  $U$  and  $W$  such that  $x \in U$  and  $X - V \subset W$ . Since  $y \in X - V$ ,  $y \in W$ . Thus for  $x, y \in X$  with  $x \neq y$  there exist disjoint  $g^*\omega\alpha$ -open sets  $U$  and  $W$  such that  $x \in U$  and  $y \in W$ . Hence  $X$  is  $g^*\omega\alpha$ - $T_2$  space.

**Theorem 5.5.** In a topological spaces  $X$ , the following properties are equivalent:

(a)  $X$  is  $g^*\omega\alpha$ -regular space

(b) for each point  $x \in X$  and each  $g^*\omega\alpha$ -open neighborhood  $A$  of  $X$ , there exists open neighborhood  $V$  of  $X$  such that  $cl(V) \subseteq A$ .

**Proof:** (a)  $\Rightarrow$  (b): Suppose  $X$  is  $g^*\omega\alpha$ -open neighborhood of  $x$ . Then there exists  $g^*\omega\alpha$ -open set  $G$  such that  $x \in G \subseteq A$ . Since  $X - G$  is  $g^*\omega\alpha$ -closed and  $x \notin X - G$ . By hypothesis there exist open sets  $U$  and  $V$  such that  $X - G \subseteq U$ ,  $x \in V$  and  $U \cap V = \phi$  and so  $V \subseteq X - U$ . Now  $cl(V) \subseteq cl(X - U) = X - U$  and  $X - G \subseteq U$  implies  $X - U \subseteq G \subseteq A$ . Therefore  $cl(V) \subseteq A$ .

(b)  $\Rightarrow$  (a): Let  $F$  be a closed set in  $X$  with  $x \notin F$ . Then  $x \in X - F$  and  $X - F$  is  $g^*\omega\alpha$ -open and so  $X - F$  is  $g^*\omega\alpha$ -neighborhood of  $X$ . By hypothesis, there exists open neighborhood  $V$  of  $X$  such that  $x \in V$  and  $cl(V) \subseteq X - F$ , which implies  $F \subseteq X - cl(V)$ . Then  $X - cl(V)$  is an open set containing  $F$  and  $V \cap (X - cl(V)) = \phi$ . Therefore  $X$  is  $g^*\omega\alpha$ -regular.

**Theorem 5.6.** If  $X$  is  $g^*\omega\alpha$ -regular and  $Y$  is open,  $g^*\omega\alpha$ -closed subspace of  $X$ , then the subspace  $Y$  is  $g^*\omega\alpha$ -regular.

**Proof:** Let  $A$  be  $g^*\omega\alpha$ -closed subspace of  $Y$  and  $y \notin A$  then  $A$  is  $g^*\omega\alpha$ -closed in  $X$ . Since  $X$  is  $g^*\omega\alpha$ -regular there exist open sets  $U$  and  $V$  in  $X$  such that  $y \in U$  and  $A \subseteq V$ . Therefore  $U \cap Y$  and  $V \cap Y$  are disjoint open sets of the subspace  $Y$ , such that  $y \in U \cap Y$  and  $A \subseteq V \cap Y$ . Hence  $Y$  is  $g^*\omega\alpha$ -regular.

**Theorem 5.7.** Let  $f: X \rightarrow Y$  be bijective,  $g^*\omega\alpha$ -irresolute and open. If  $X$  is  $g^*\omega\alpha$ -regular then  $Y$  is also  $g^*\omega\alpha$ -regular.

**Proof:** Let  $F$  be  $g^*\omega\alpha$ -closed set of  $Y$  and  $y \notin F$ . Since  $f$  is  $g^*\omega\alpha$ -irresolute,  $f^{-1}(F)$  is  $g^*\omega\alpha$ -closed in  $X$ . Let  $f(x) = y$ , so  $x = f^{-1}(y)$  and  $x \notin f^{-1}(F)$ . Again,  $X$  is  $g^*\omega\alpha$ -regular there exist open sets  $U$  and  $V$  such that  $x \in U$  and  $f^{-1}(F) \subseteq V$ ,  $U \cap V = \phi$ . Since,  $f$  is open and bijective, so  $y \in f(U)$ ,  $F \subseteq f(V)$  and  $f(U) \cap f(V) = f(U \cap V) = f(\phi) = \phi$ . Hence  $Y$  is  $g^*\omega\alpha$ -regular.

**Theorem 5.8.** If  $f: X \rightarrow Y$  is bijective, pre  $g^*\omega\alpha$ -closed and open map from a space  $X$  in to a  $g^*\omega\alpha$ -regular space  $Y$ . If  $X$  is  $T_{g^*\omega\alpha}$  space then  $X$  is  $g^*\omega\alpha$ -regular.

**Proof:** Let  $x \in X$  and  $F$  be a  $g^*\omega\alpha$ -closed set in  $X$  with  $x \notin F$ . Since  $X$  is  $T_{g^*\omega\alpha}$  space so,  $F$  is closed in  $X$ . Then  $f(F)$  is  $g^*\omega\alpha$ -closed with  $f(x) \notin f(F)$  in  $Y$  as  $f$  is pre  $g^*\omega\alpha$ -closed. Again, since  $Y$  is  $g^*\omega\alpha$ -regular there exist open sets  $U$  and  $V$  such that  $f(x) \in U$  and  $f(F) \subseteq V$ . Therefore  $x \in f^{-1}(U)$  and  $F \subseteq f^{-1}(V)$ . Hence  $X$  is  $g^*\omega\alpha$ -regular space.

**Theorem 5.9.** Every subspace of a  $g^*\omega\alpha$ -regular space is  $g^*\omega\alpha$ -regular.

**Proof:** Let  $Y$  be subspace of a  $g^*\omega\alpha$ -regular space  $X$ . Let  $x \in Y$  and  $F$  be a  $g^*\omega\alpha$ -closed set in  $Y$  such that  $x \notin F$ . Then there exists  $g^*\omega\alpha$ -closed set  $A$  of  $X$  with  $F = Y \cap A$  and  $x \notin A$ . Therefore, we have  $x \in X$ ,  $A$  is  $g^*\omega\alpha$ -closed in  $X$  such that  $x \notin A$ . Since,  $X$  is  $g^*\omega\alpha$ -regular, there exist open sets  $G$  and  $H$  such that  $x \in G$ ,  $A \subseteq H$  and  $G \cap H = \phi$ . Note that  $Y \cap G$  and  $Y \cap H$  are open sets in  $Y$ . Also  $x \in G$  and  $x \in Y$  which implies  $x \in Y \cap G$  and  $A \subseteq H$  implies  $Y \cap G \subseteq Y \cap H$ ,  $F \subseteq Y \cap H$ . Also  $(Y \cap G) \cap (Y \cap H) = \phi$ . Hence  $Y$  is  $g^*\omega\alpha$ -regular space.

**Theorem 5.10.** Let  $f: X \rightarrow Y$  be continuous,  $g^*\omega\alpha$ -closed, surjective and open map. If  $X$  is regular then  $Y$  is also regular.

**Proof:** Let  $y \in Y$  and  $V$  be an open set containing  $y$  in  $Y$ . Let  $x$  be a point of  $X$  such that  $y = f(x)$ . Since,  $X$  is regular and  $f$  is continuous there exists open set  $U$  such that  $x \in U \subseteq cl(U) \subseteq f^{-1}(V)$ . Hence  $y \in f(U) \subseteq f(cl(U)) \subseteq V$ . Again, since  $f$  is  $g^*\omega\alpha$ -closed map,  $f(cl(U))$  is  $g^*\omega\alpha$ -closed set contained in the open set  $V$ . Hence  $cl(f(cl(U))) \subseteq V$ . Therefore  $y \in f(U) \subseteq f(cl(U)) \subseteq cl(f(cl(U))) \subseteq V$ . This implies  $y \in f(U) \subseteq cl(f(U)) \subseteq V$  and  $f(U)$  is open. Hence  $Y$  is regular.

**Theorem 5.11.** If  $f: X \rightarrow Y$  is  $g^*\omega\alpha$ -irresolute, open, bijective and  $X$  is  $g^*\omega\alpha$ -regular then,  $Y$  is  $g^*\omega\alpha$ -regular.

**Proof:** Let  $F$  be a  $g^*\omega\alpha$ -closed set in  $Y$  and  $y \notin F$ . Take  $y = f(x)$  for some  $x \in X$ . Since,  $f$  is  $g^*\omega\alpha$ -irresolute,  $f^{-1}(F)$  is  $g^*\omega\alpha$ -closed in  $X$  and  $x \notin f^{-1}(F)$ . Then there exist disjoint open sets  $U$  and  $V$  such that  $x \in U$  and  $f^{-1}(F) \subseteq V$ , that is  $y = f(x) \in f(U)$ ,  $F \subseteq f(V)$  and  $f(U) \cap f(V) = \phi$ . Therefore  $Y$  is  $g^*\omega\alpha$ -regular.

**Theorem 5.12.** *If  $f: X \rightarrow Y$  be pre  $g^*\omega\alpha$ -open, closed, injective and  $Y$  is  $g^*\omega\alpha$ -regular then,  $X$  is  $g^*\omega\alpha$ -regular.*

**Proof:** *Let  $F$  be a  $g^*\omega\alpha$ -closed set in  $X$  and  $x \notin F$ . Since,  $f$  is pre  $g^*\omega\alpha$ -closed,  $f(F)$  is  $g^*\omega\alpha$ -closed in  $Y$  such that  $f(x) \notin f(F)$ . Now  $Y$  is  $g^*\omega\alpha$ -regular, there exist open sets  $G$  and  $H$  such that  $f(x) \in G$  and  $f(F) \subseteq H$ . This implies that  $x \in f^{-1}(G)$  and  $F \subseteq f^{-1}(H)$ . Further  $f^{-1}(G) \cap f^{-1}(H) = \emptyset$ . Hence  $X$  is  $g^*\omega\alpha$ -regular.*

## 6 Conclusion

The research in topology over last two decades has reached a high level in many directions. By researching generalizations of closed sets, some new separation axioms have been founded and they turn out to be useful in the study of digital topology. Therefore,  $g^*\omega\alpha$ -separation axioms are defined by using  $g^*\omega\alpha$ -closed sets will have many possibilities of applications in digital topology and computer graphics.

## 7 Acknowledgment

The first and second authors are grateful to the University Grants Commission, New Delhi, India for financial support under UGC SAP DRS-III : F-510/3/DRS-III/2016(SAP-I) dated 29<sup>th</sup> February 2016 to the Department of Mathematics, Karnatak University, Dharwad, India. Also, the third author is thankful to Karnatak University, Dharwad, India for financial support under No.KU/Sch/UGC-UPE/2014-15/893 dated 24<sup>th</sup> November 2014.

## References

- [1] S. P. Arya and T. M. Nour, Characterizations of S-normal Spaces, Indian J. Pure Appl. Math., 21(8), 717-719, 1990.
- [2] C. Dorsett, Semi-normal Spaces, Kyungpook Math. Jl., 25, 173-180, 1985.
- [3] R. Devi, Studies on Generalizations of Closed Maps and Homeomorphism in Topological spaces, Ph.D Thesis, Bharathiar University, Coimbatore, 1994.
- [4] N. Levine, Semi-open Sets and Semi Continuity in Topological Spaces, Amer. Math. Monthly, 70, 36-41, 1963.
- [5] O. Njastad, On Some Classes of Nearly Open Sets, Pacific J. Math., 15, 961-970, 1965.
- [6] T. Noiri and V. Popa, On G-regular Spaces and Some Functions, Mem. Fac. Sci. Kochi Univ., 20, 67-74, 1999.
- [7] S. N. Maheshwari and R. Prasad, On S-normal Spaces, Bull. Math. Soc. Sci. Math. R. S. Roumanie., 22, 27-29, 1978.
- [8] B. M. Munshi, Separation Axioms, Acta Ciencia Indica, 12, 140-144, 1996.
- [9] P. G. Patil, S. S. Benchalli and Pallavi S. Mirajakar, Generalized Star  $\omega\alpha$ -Closed Sets in Topological Spaces, Jl. of New Results in Science, Vol 9, 37-45, 2015.
- [10] P. G. Patil, S. S. Benchalli and Pallavi S. Mirajakar, Generalized Star  $\omega\alpha$ -Spaces in Topological Spaces, Int. Jl. of Scientific and Innovative Mathematical Research, Vol. 3, Special Issue 1, 388-391, 2015.
- [11] P. G. Patil, S. S. Benchalli and Pallavi S. Mirajakar, Generalizations of Some New Continuous Functions in Topological Spaces, Scientia Magna, Vol. 11, No. 2, 83-96, 2016.

*Received:* January 07, 2017; *Accepted:* March 17, 2017

UNIVERSITY PRESS

Website: <http://www.malayajournal.org/>

## Some Existence results for implicit fractional differential equations with impulsive conditions

A. Anguraj<sup>a,\*</sup>, M. Kasthuri<sup>b</sup> and P. Karthikeyan<sup>c</sup>

<sup>a</sup>PSG College of Arts and Science, Coimbatore-641014, Tamil Nadu, India.

<sup>b</sup>Department of Mathematics, P.K.R. Arts College for Women, Gobichettipalayam-638476, Tamil Nadu, India.

<sup>c</sup>Department of Mathematics, Sri Vasavi college, Erode-638316, Tamil Nadu, India.

### Abstract

In this paper, we investigate the existence of solutions for implicit impulsive fractional order differential equations with non-local conditions. An example is included to prove the applicability of the results.

*Keywords:* Existence, Implicit Impulsive Fractional Differential Equations, Non-local Condition.

2010 MSC: 26A23, 34G20.

©2012 MJM. All rights reserved.

### 1 Introduction

The theory of fractional differential equations is a new branch of mathematics by valuable tools in the modelling of many phenomena in various fields of science and engineering. Indeed, we can find numerous applications in viscoelasticity, electrochemistry, control, porous media, electromagnetic, etc. (For details [1–4, 6, 11–14, 18–21]).

Impulsive differential equations have become important in recent years as mathematical models of phenomena in both the physical and social sciences. There has a significant development in impulsive theory especially in the area of impulsive differential equations with fixed moments; see for instance the monographs by Benchohra *et al* [7], Lakshmikantham *et al* [17], and Samoilenko and Perestyuk [22], K. Balachandran and J. Y. Park [5] and the references therein [15, 16].

Benchohra *et al.* studied the following Fractional Differential Equations Caputo's derivative:

In [8],  $u$  is bounded on  $J$ ,  $t \in J = [0, \infty)$  and  $1 < \alpha \leq 2$ .

$${}^c D^\alpha u(t) = f(t, u(t), {}^c D^{\alpha-1} u(t)), \quad u(0) = u_0$$

In [9], The existence results for nonlinear implicit fractional-order differential equations given by

$${}^c D^\alpha y(t) = f(t, y(t), {}^c D^\alpha y(t)), \quad y(0) = y_0, \quad t \in J = [0, T], \quad 0 < \alpha \leq 1.$$

Inspiration by the above works, we study the existence of solutions for the implicit fractional order differential equations with impulsive and nonlocal conditions of the form

$${}^c D^\alpha y(t) = f(t, y(t), {}^c D^\alpha y(t)), \quad t \in J' := J \setminus \{t_1, \dots, t_m\}, \quad J = [0, T], \quad 0 < \alpha \leq 1. \quad (1)$$

$$y(t_k^+) = y(t_k^-) + y_k, \quad k = 1, 2, \dots, m \quad y_k \in X \quad (2)$$

$$y(0) = y_0 - \eta(t), \quad (3)$$

\*Corresponding author.

E-mail address: [angurajpsg@yahoo.com](mailto:angurajpsg@yahoo.com) (A. Anguraj), [joevarshini@gmail.com](mailto:joevarshini@gmail.com) (M. Kasthuri), [karthi\\_p@yahoo.com](mailto:karthi_p@yahoo.com) (P. Karthikeyan).



where  ${}^cD^\alpha$  is the Caputo fractional derivative,  $f : J \times \mathbb{X} \times \mathbb{X} \rightarrow \mathbb{X}$  is a given function,  $\eta : C \rightarrow \mathbb{X}$  is continuous, and  $y_0 \in \mathbb{X}$  and  $t_k$  satisfy  $0 = t_0 < t_1 < \dots < t_m < t_{m+1} = T$ .

In this paper is planned as shadows. Section 2 has definitions and elementary results of the fractional calculus. In section 3, implicit impulsive fractional differential equations is attained and proved the theorems on the existence and uniqueness of a solution to the problem (1.1 - 1.3). In section 4, an illustrative example is provided in support of the results of a problem (1.1 - 1.3).

## 2 Preliminaries

In this section, we introduce notations, definition and preliminary facts. We introduce the Banach space  $PC(J, X) = \{x : J \rightarrow X : x \in C(t_k, t_{k+1}], X\}, k = 0, 1, 2, \dots, m$  and their exist  $x(t_k^-)$  and  $x(t_k^+), k = 0, 1, 2, \dots, m$  with  $x(t_k^-) = x(t_k)$  with the norm  $\|x\|_{PC} := \sup \{ \|x(t)\| : t \in J \}$ .

**Definition 2.1.** The fractional order integral of the function  $h \in L^1([0, T], \mathbb{X}_+)$  of order  $\alpha \in \mathbb{X}_+$  is defined by

$$I^\alpha h(t) = \frac{1}{\Gamma(\alpha)} \int_0^t (t-s)^{\alpha-1} h(s) ds,$$

where  $\Gamma$  is the gamma function.

**Definition 2.2.** For a function  $h$  given on the interval  $[0, T]$ , the Caputo fractional order derivative of order  $\alpha$  of  $h$ , is defined by

$$({}^cD^\alpha h)(t) = \frac{1}{\Gamma(n-\alpha)} \int_0^t (t-s)^{n-\alpha-1} h^{(n)}(s) ds,$$

where  $n = |\alpha| + 1, |\alpha|$  denoted the integral part of real number  $\alpha$ , provided  $h^{(n)}(t)$  exists.

**Lemma 2.1.** Let a function  $f(t, u, v) : J \times \mathbb{X} \times \mathbb{X} \rightarrow \mathbb{X}$  be continuous. Then the problem (1.1)-(1.3) is equivalent to the problem:

$$y(t) = \begin{cases} y_0 - \eta(t) + I^\alpha g(t), & \text{for } t \in [0, t_1] \\ y_0 - \eta(t) + y_1 + I^\alpha g(t), & \text{for } t \in (t_1, t_2] \\ y_0 - \eta(t) + y_1 + y_2 + I^\alpha g(t), & \text{for } t \in (t_2, t_3] \\ \vdots \\ y_0 - \eta(t) + \sum_{i=1}^m y_i + I^\alpha g(t), & \text{for } t \in (t_m, T] \end{cases} \tag{2.1}$$

where  $g \in C(J, \mathbb{X})$  satisfies the functional equation

$$g(t) = \begin{cases} f(t, y_0 - \eta(t) + I^\alpha g(t), g(t)), & \text{for } t \in [0, t_1] \\ f(t, y_0 - \eta(t) + y_1 + I^\alpha g(t), g(t)), & \text{for } t \in (t_1, t_2] \\ f(t, y_0 - \eta(t) + y_1 + y_2 + I^\alpha g(t), g(t)), & \text{for } t \in (t_2, t_3] \\ \vdots \\ f(t, y_0 - \eta(t) + \sum_{i=1}^m y_i + I^\alpha g(t), g(t)), & \text{for } t \in (t_m, T] \end{cases}$$

*Proof.* If

$${}^cD^\alpha y(t) = g(t)$$

then

$$I^\alpha {}^cD^\alpha y(t) = I^\alpha g(t).$$

So we obtain for  $t \in [t_0, t_1]$ ,

$$\begin{aligned} y(t) &= y(0) - \eta(t) + I^\alpha g(t), \\ y(t) &= y_0 - \eta(t) + I^\alpha g(t), \text{ for } t \in [0, t_1] \end{aligned}$$

For  $t \in (t_1, t_2]$  we have

$$\begin{aligned} y(t) &= y(t_1^+) - \eta(t) - \frac{1}{\Gamma(\alpha)} \int_0^{t_1} (t_1 - s)^{\alpha-1} f(t, u(t), {}^c D^\alpha u(t)) ds + I^\alpha g(t), \\ &= y(t_1) - \eta(t) + y_1 + I^\alpha g(t), \\ y(t) &= y_0 - \eta(t) + y_1 + I^\alpha g(t), \text{ for } t \in (t_1, t_2] \end{aligned}$$

Similarly  $t \in (t_m, T]$  we get

$$y(t) = y_0 - \eta(t) + \sum_{i=1}^m y_i + I^\alpha g(t), \text{ for } t \in (t_m, T]$$

Therefore, we have

$$y(t) = \begin{cases} y_0 - \eta(t) + I^\alpha g(t), & \text{for } t \in [0, t_1] \\ y_0 - \eta(t) + y_1 + I^\alpha g(t), & \text{for } t \in (t_1, t_2] \\ y_0 - \eta(t) + y_1 + y_2 + I^\alpha g(t), & \text{for } t \in (t_2, t_3] \\ \vdots \\ y_0 - \eta(t) + \sum_{i=1}^m y_i + I^\alpha g(t), & \text{for } t \in (t_m, T] \end{cases}$$

The proof is completed. □

**Lemma 2.2.** [10] Let  $E$  be a Banach space,  $C$  a closed, convex subset of  $E$ ,  $U$  an open subset of  $C$  and  $0 \in U$ . Suppose that  $F : \bar{U} \rightarrow C$  is a continuous, compact map. Then either (i)  $F$  has a fixed point in  $\bar{U}$ , or (ii) there is a  $u \in \partial U$  and  $\lambda \in (0, 1)$  with  $u = \lambda F(u)$ .

**Theorem 2.1.** (Krasnoselkii) Let  $M$  be a closed convex and nonempty subset of a Banach space  $\mathbb{X}$ . Let  $A$  and  $B$  be two operators such that (i)  $Ax + By \in M$  whenever  $x, y \in M$ ; (ii)  $A$  is compact and continuous; (iii)  $B$  is a contraction mapping. Then there exists  $z \in M$  such that  $z = Az + Bz$ .

### 3 Main Results

To prove the main result we need the following assumptions :

- (A<sub>1</sub>) The function  $f : J \times \mathbb{X} \times \mathbb{X} \rightarrow \mathbb{X}$ ,  $w$  are continuous.
- (A<sub>2</sub>) There exist constants  $K_1 > 0$  and  $0 < K_2 < 1$  such that

$$\|f(t, u_1, v_1) - f(t, u_2, v_2)\| \leq K_1 \|u_1 - u_2\| + K_2 \|v_1 - v_2\|$$

for any  $u_1, u_2, v_1, v_2 \in \mathbb{X}$  and  $t \in J$ .

- (A<sub>3</sub>)  $\eta$  is continuous, and there exists a constant  $b < 1$  such that

$$\|\eta(y_1) - \eta(y_2)\| \leq b \|y_1 - y_2\|$$

$$\forall y_1, y_2 \in \mathbb{X},$$

- (A<sub>4</sub>) The function  $f : J \times \mathbb{X} \times \mathbb{X} \rightarrow \mathbb{X}$ ,  $w$  are continuous and  $\eta : C \rightarrow \mathbb{X}$  is continuous.

**Theorem 3.2.** Assume that the assumptions (A<sub>1</sub>) – (A<sub>3</sub>) holds. If

$$\sum_{i=1}^m x_i + \frac{\eta K_1 T^\alpha}{(1 - K_2)\Gamma(\alpha + 1)} < 1 \tag{3.1}$$

then there exists a unique solution for (1.1) – (1.3) on  $J$

*Proof.* Define the operator  $M : C(J, \mathbb{X}) \rightarrow C(J, \mathbb{X})$  by

The formula of solutions for equation (1.1) – (1.3) should be

$$M(y)(t) = \begin{cases} y_0 - \eta(t) + I^\alpha g(t), & \text{for } t \in [0, t_1] \\ y_0 - \eta(t) + y_1 + I^\alpha g(t), & \text{for } t \in (t_1, t_2] \\ y_0 - \eta(t) + y_1 + y_2 + I^\alpha g(t), & \text{for } t \in (t_2, t_3] \\ \vdots \\ y_0 - \eta(t) + \sum_{i=0}^m y_i + I^\alpha g(t), & \text{for } t \in (t_m, T] \end{cases} \quad (3.2)$$

where  $g(t) = f(t, y(t), g(t))$ ,  $g \in C(J, \mathbb{X})$ .

In general case  $t \in (t_m, T]$ :

$$M(y)(t) = y_0 - \eta(t) + \sum_{i=1}^m y_i + I^\alpha g(t), \quad \text{for } t \in (t_m, T] \quad (3.3)$$

where

$$g(t) = f(t, y(t), g(t)), \quad g \in C(J, \mathbb{X}).$$

Clearly, the fixed points of operation  $M$  are solutions of problem (1.1) – (1.3).

Let  $y_1, y_2 \in C(J, \mathbb{X})$ . Then for  $t \in J$ , we have

$$(My_1)(t) - (My_2)(t) = \eta(y_1) - \eta(y_2) + \sum_{i=1}^m y_i + \frac{1}{\Gamma(\alpha)} \int_0^t (t-s)^{\alpha-1} (g(s) - h(s)) ds,$$

where  $g, h \in C(J, \mathbb{X})$  be such that

$$\begin{aligned} g(t) &= f(t, y_1(t), g(t)), \\ h(t) &= f(t, y_2(t), h(t)), \end{aligned}$$

Then, for  $t \in J$

$$\|(My_1)(t) - (My_2)(t)\| = \|\eta(y_1) - \eta(y_2)\| + \sum_{i=1}^m \|y_i\| + \frac{1}{\Gamma(\alpha)} \int_0^t (t-s)^{\alpha-1} \|g(s) - h(s)\| ds \quad (3.4)$$

By  $(A_2)$  we have

$$\begin{aligned} \|g(t) - h(t)\| &= \|f(t, y_1(t), g(t)) - f(t, y_2(t), h(t))\| \\ &\leq K_1 \|y_1(t) - y_2(t)\| + K_2 \|y_1(t) - y_2(t)\| \\ &\leq \frac{K_1}{1 - K_2} \|y_1(t) - y_2(t)\| \end{aligned}$$

Therefore (3.4)

$$\begin{aligned} \|(My_1)(t) - (My_2)(t)\| &\leq \sum_{i=1}^m \|y_i\| + \frac{b\|y_1 - y_2\|K_1}{(1 - K_2)\Gamma(\alpha)} \int_0^t (t-s)^{\alpha-1} \|y_1(t) - y_2(t)\| ds, \\ &\leq \sum_{i=1}^m \|y_i\| + \frac{bK_1 T^\alpha}{(1 - K_2)\Gamma(\alpha + 1)} \|y_1 - y_2\|_\infty. \end{aligned}$$

Thus

$$\|My_1 - My_2\|_\infty \leq \sum_{i=1}^m \|y_i\| + \frac{bK_1 T^\alpha}{(1 - K_2)\Gamma(\alpha + 1)} \|y_1 - y_2\|_\infty.$$

By (3.2), the operator  $M$  is a continuous. Hence, by Banach’s contraction principle,  $M$  has a unique fixed point which is a unique solution of the problem (1.1) – (1.3). The proof is completed.  $\square$

**Theorem 3.3.** Assume the  $(A_1) - (A_3)$ . Then the problem (1.1)-(1.3) has at least one solution on  $[0, T]$ .

*Proof.* Choose

$$\frac{\|y\|}{y_0 - \eta(t) + \sum_{i=1}^m \|y_i\| + \frac{\varphi(\|x\|)\|p\|_{L_1}}{\Gamma(\alpha + 1)} T^\alpha} \leq 1.$$

**Case: (i)  $M$  maps bounded sets (balls) into bounded sets in  $C([0, T], \mathbb{X})$ .**

For a positive number  $r$ , let  $B_r = \{x \in C([0, T], \mathbb{X}) : \|x\| \leq r\}$  be a bounded ball in  $C([0, T], \mathbb{X})$ . Then for  $t \in (t_m, T]$  we have

$$\begin{aligned} \|M(y)(t)\| &\leq y_0 - \eta(t) + \sum_{i=1}^m \|y_i\| + \frac{1}{\Gamma(\alpha)} \int_0^t (t-s)^{\alpha-1} \|g(s)\| ds, \\ &\leq y_0 - \eta(t) + \sum_{i=1}^m \|y_i\| + \frac{1}{\Gamma(\alpha)} \int_0^t (t-s)^{\alpha-1} \|f(t, y(t), g(t))\| ds, \\ &\leq y_0 - \eta(t) + \sum_{i=1}^m \|y_i\| + \frac{\varphi(\|x\|)\|p\|_{L_1}}{\Gamma(\alpha + 1)} T^\alpha \end{aligned}$$

Consequently

$$\|M(y)\| \leq y_0 - \eta(t) + \sum_{i=1}^m \|y_i\| + \frac{\varphi(r)\|p\|_{L_1}}{\Gamma(\alpha + 1)} T^\alpha.$$

**Case: (ii)  $M$  maps bounded sets (balls) into equicontinuous sets in  $C([0, T], \mathbb{X})$ .**

Let  $\sup_{(t,x) \in [0,T] \times B_r} \|f(t, u, v)\| = f^* < \infty$ ,  $\mu_1, \mu_2 \in [0, T]$  with  $\mu_1, \mu_2 \in (t_m, T]$  and  $x \in B_r$ . Then we have

$$\begin{aligned} \|M(y)(\mu_1) - M(y)(\mu_2)\| &= y_0 - \eta(t) + \sum_{i=1}^m \|y_i\| + \frac{1}{\Gamma(\alpha)} \int_0^{\mu_1} (\mu_1 - s)^{\alpha-1} \|f(t, y(t), g(t))\| ds \\ &\quad + \frac{1}{\Gamma(\alpha)} \int_{\mu_1}^{\mu_2} (\mu_2 - s)^{\alpha-1} \|f(t, y(t), g(t))\| ds, \\ &\leq y_0 - \eta(t) + \sum_{i=1}^m \|y_i\| + \frac{f^*}{\Gamma(\alpha + 1)} \|\mu_2^\alpha - \mu_1^\alpha\| \end{aligned}$$

Obviously the right-hand side of the above inequality tends to zero independently of  $x \in B_r$  as  $\mu_2 - \mu_1 \rightarrow 0$ . As  $M$  satisfies the above assumptions, therefore it follows by the Arzela-Ascoli theorem that  $M : C([0, T], \mathbb{X}) \rightarrow C([0, T], \mathbb{X})$  is completely continuous. Let  $y$  be a solution. Then, for  $t \in [0, T]$  and following the similar computations as in the first step, we have

$$\|y\| \leq y_0 - \eta(t) + \sum_{i=1}^m \|y_i\| + \frac{\varphi(\|x\|)\|p\|_{L_1}}{\Gamma(\alpha + 1)} T^\alpha.$$

Consequently, we have

$$\frac{\|y\|}{y_0 - \eta(t) + \sum_{i=1}^m \|y_i\| + \frac{\varphi(\|x\|)\|p\|_{L_1}}{\Gamma(\alpha + 1)} T^\alpha} \leq 1.$$

There exist  $N^*$  such that  $\|x\| \neq N^*$ . Let us set

$$U = \{x \in C([0, T], \mathbb{X}) : \|x\| < N^*\}.$$

Note that the operator  $M : \bar{U} \rightarrow C([0, T], \mathbb{X})$  is continuous and completely continuous. Consequently, by the nonlinear alternative of Lerary-Schauder type, we deduce that  $M$  has fixed point  $y \in \bar{U}$  which is a solution of the problem (1.1) – (1.3). The proof is completed. □

**Theorem 3.4.** (Existence results via Krasnoselskii's fixed point theorem) Assume that  $|f(t, u, v)| \leq \mu \|u - v\|$ ,  $\mu \in C([0, T], \mathbb{X}^+)$ . Then the problem (1.1)-(1.3) has at least one solution on  $[0, T]$  if

$$L \sum_{i=1}^m \|y_i\| < 1 \quad (3.5)$$

*Proof.* Choose a suitable constant  $r$  as

$$r \geq \frac{(\mu - b)T^\alpha}{\Gamma(\alpha + 1)} \|u - v\| + y_0 + \sum_{i=1}^m \|y_i\|$$

Define the operators  $\mathcal{P}$  and  $\mathcal{Q}$  on  $B_r = \{y \in C([0, T], \mathbb{X}) : \|y\| \leq r\}$  as

$$(\mathcal{P}y)(t) = I^\alpha g(t)$$

$$(\mathcal{Q}y)(t) = y_0 - \eta(t) + \sum_{i=1}^m y_i$$

For  $u, v \in B_r$ , we obtain

$$\begin{aligned} \|\mathcal{P}y + \mathcal{Q}y\| &\leq \frac{\mu T^\alpha}{\Gamma(\alpha + 1)} \|u - v\| + y_0 - b \|u - v\| + \sum_{i=1}^m \|y_i\| \\ &\leq \frac{(\mu - b)T^\alpha}{\Gamma(\alpha + 1)} \|u - v\| + y_0 + \sum_{i=1}^m \|y_i\| \\ &\leq r \end{aligned}$$

Thus,  $\mathcal{P}x + \mathcal{Q}y \in B_r$ . It follows from the assumption together with (3.5) that  $\mathcal{Q}$  is a contraction mapping. Continuity of  $f$  implies that the operator  $\mathcal{P}$  is continuous. Also,  $\mathcal{P}$  is uniformly bounded on  $B_r$  as

$$\|\mathcal{P}x\| \leq \frac{(\mu - b)T^\alpha}{\Gamma(\alpha + 1)} \|u - v\|$$

Now we prove the compactness of the operator  $\mathcal{P}$ .

Let  $\sup_{(t,x) \in [0,T] \times B_r} \|f(t, u, v)\| = f^* < \infty$ ,  $\mu_1, \mu_2 \in [0, T]$  with  $\mu_1, \mu_2 \in (t_m, T]$  and  $x \in B_r$ . Then we have

$$\begin{aligned} \|\mathcal{P}(y)(\mu_1) - \mathcal{P}(y)(\mu_2)\| &= \frac{1}{\Gamma(\alpha)} \int_0^{\mu_1} (\mu_1 - s)^{\alpha-1} \|f(t, y(t), g(t))\| ds \\ &\quad + \frac{1}{\Gamma(\alpha)} \int_{\mu_1}^{\mu_2} (\mu_2 - s)^{\alpha-1} \|f(t, y(t), g(t))\| ds, \\ &\leq \frac{f^*}{\Gamma(\alpha + 1)} \|\mu_2^\alpha - \mu_1^\alpha\| \end{aligned}$$

which is independent of  $y$  and tends to zero as  $\mu_2 - \mu_1 \rightarrow 0$ . Thus,  $\mathcal{P}$  is equicontinuous. So  $\mathcal{P}$  is relatively compact on  $B_r$ . Hence, by the Arzela-Ascoli theorem,  $\mathcal{P}$  is compact on  $B_r$ . Thus all the assumptions of Theorem 1 are satisfied. So the conclusion of Theorem 1 implies that the impulsive implicit fractional non-local problem (1.1)-(1.3) has at least one solution on  $[0, T]$ . The proof is completed.  $\square$

## 4 Example

Consider the following Implicit fractional differential equation with nonlocal impulsive condition of the form

$${}^c D^\alpha y(t) = \frac{1}{(t+2)^2} \left[ \frac{|y(t)|}{1+|y(t)|} - \frac{|D^\alpha y(t)|}{1+|D^\alpha y(t)|} \right] \quad (4.1)$$

$$y(t_k^+) = y(t_k^-) + \frac{1}{4}, \quad (4.2)$$

$$y(0) = y_0 - \sum_{i=1}^m c_i y(t_i) \quad (4.3)$$

Take  $J = [0, 1]$ . Set

$$f(t, y(t), {}^c D^\alpha y(t)) = \frac{1}{(t+2)^2} \left[ \frac{|y(t)|}{1+|y(t)|} - \frac{|D^\alpha y(t)|}{1+|D^\alpha y(t)|} \right], t \in J', x \in X$$

Let  $y_1, y_2 \in X$  and  $t \in J'$ . Then we have

$$\|f(t, y_1(t), {}^c D^\alpha y_1(t)) - f(t, y_2(t), {}^c D^\alpha y_2(t))\| \leq \frac{K_1}{4(1-K_2)} \|y_1 - y_2\|$$

Hence the condition  $(A_1) - (A_3)$  hold. Note that  $K_1 = \frac{1}{4}$  and  $K_2 = \frac{1}{8}$ . Then by Theorem 2, the problem equations (1.1) – (1.3) has an unique solution on  $[0, 1]$  for the values of  $\alpha$  satisfying equation (4.1).

## 5 Conclusion

We have proven an existence result for implicit fractional differential equations with impulsive condition. In the future, we will extend the results to other fractional derivatives and boundary value problems.

## References

- [1] A. Alsaedi, Existence of solutions for integro-differential equations of fractional order with anti-periodic boundary conditions. *Int. J. Differ. Equ.* Vol.2009 (2009), Article ID 417606, 9 pages.
- [2] A. Anguraj, P. Karthikeyan, and G. M. NGuerekata; Nonlocal Cauchy problem for some fractional abstract integrodifferential equations in Banach space, *Communi.Math.Anal.*, vol.55(6)(2009),56-67, .
- [3] A. Anguraj, P. Karthikeyan and J.J. Trujillo; Existence of Solutions to Fractional Mixed Integrodifferential Equations with Nonlocal Initial Condition, *Advan.Diff.Equan.*, Volume 2011, Article ID 690653,12pages.
- [4] A. Anguraj, P. Karthikeyan, M. Rivero, J.J. Trujillo, On new Existence Results for Fractional Integro-differential Equations with Impulsive and Integral Conditions, *Comput.Math.Appl.* Vol.66 (12),(2014),2587-2594.
- [5] K. Balachandran and J.Y. Park, Nonlocal Cauchy problem for abstract fractional semilinear evolution equation, *Nonlinear Analysis* 71(2009),4471-4475.
- [6] D. D. Bainov, P. S. Simeonov; *Systems with Impulsive effect*, Horwood, Chichister, 1989.
- [7] M. Benchohra, J. Henderson and S. K. Ntouyas; *Impulsive Differential Equations and Inclusions*, Hindawi Publishing Corporation, Vol. 2, New York, 2006.
- [8] M. Benchohra, F. Berhoun and G. M. NGuerekata, Bounded solutions for fractional order differential equations on the half-line, *Bull. Math. Anal. Appl.* 146 (4) (2012), 62-71.
- [9] M. Benchohra and J. E. Lazreg, Existence results for nonlinear implicit fractional differential equations, *Surveys in mathematics and its applications*, volume 9,(2014) 79-92.
- [10] Chatthai Thaiprayoon et. al, Impulsive fractional boundary value problems with fractional integral jump conditions, *Boundary value problems*, Volume 17,(2014), 1-17.
- [11] A. Chauhan, J. Dabas, Fractional order Impulsive functional differential equations with nonlocal initial conditions, *Electron. J. Differ. Equ.*, 2011 (2011), 10 pages.
- [12] K. Diethelm and A.D. Freed; On the solution of nonlinear fractional order differential equations used in the modeling of viscoplasticity, in "Scientific Computing in Chemical Engineering II-Computational Fluid Dynamics, Reaction Engineering and Molecular Properties" (F. Keil, W. Mackens, H. Voss, and J. Werther, Eds), Springer-Verlag, Heidelberg, 1999, 217-224.
- [13] W. G. Glockle and T. F. Nonnenmacher; A fractional calculus approach of self-similar protein dynamics, *Biophys. J.* 68 (1995), 46-53.

- [14] R. Hilfer; *Applications of Fractional Calculus in Physics*, World Scientific, Singapore, 2000.
- [15] Karthikeyan P., and Arul R., et. al, On the Existence of Solutions of Impulsive Fractional IntegroDifferential Equations, *International Journal Of Mathematics And Scientific Computing*, VOL. 2, NO. 2, (2012) 64-71.
- [16] Karthikeyan P., and Arul R., Riemann-Liouville integral boundary value problems for impulsive fractional integro-differential equations, *Malaya Journal of Matematik* S(1)(2013), 24-32.
- [17] V. Lakshmikantham, D. D. Bainov and P. S. Simeonov; *Theory of Impulsive Differential Equations*, Worlds Scientific, Singapore, 1989.
- [18] F. Mainardi, Fractional calculus: Some basic problems in continuum and statistical mechanics, in "Fractals and Fractional Calculus in Continuum Mechanics" (A. Carpinteri and F. Mainardi, Eds), pp. 291-348, Springer-Verlag, Wien, 1997.
- [19] F. Metzler, W. Schick, H. G. Kilian and T. F. Nonnenmacher, Relaxation in filled polymers: A fractional calculus approach, *J. Chem. Phys.* **103** (1995), 7180-7186.
- [20] K. B. Oldham and J. Spanier; *The Fractional Calculus*, Academic Press, New York, London, 1974.
- [21] I. Podlubny, *Fractional Differential Equation*, Academic Press, San Diego, 1999.
- [22] A. M. Samoilenko, N. A. Perestyuk; *Impulsive Differential Equations* World Scientific, Singapore, 1995.
- [23] Z. Liu, X. Li, Existence and uniqueness of solutions for the nonlinear impulsive fractional differential equations, *Communications in Nonlinear Science and Numerical Simulation*, Volume 18 (2013), 1362-1373.

Received: January 07, 2017; Accepted: April 23, 20167

**UNIVERSITY PRESS**

Website: <http://www.malayajournal.org/>

## Order divisor graphs of finite groups

T. Chalapathi<sup>a</sup> and R. V M S S Kiran Kumar<sup>b,\*</sup>

<sup>a</sup>Department of Mathematics, Sree Vidyanikethan Engineering College, Tirupati-517502, Andhra Pradesh, India.

<sup>b</sup>Department of Mathematics, S. V. University, Tirupati-517502, Andhra Pradesh, India.

### Abstract

For each finite group  $G$  we associate a simple undirected graph  $OD(G)$ , order divisor graph. We investigate the interconnection between the group theoretic properties of  $G$  and the graph theoretic properties of order divisor graph  $OD(G)$ . For a finite group  $G$ , we obtain the density, the girth and the diameter of  $OD(G)$ . Further, we obtain the relation  $G \cong G'$  if and only if  $OD(G) \cong OD(G')$ , for every distinct finite groups  $G$  and  $G'$ , and  $Auto(G) \subseteq Auto(OD(G))$ .

*Keywords:* Finite group, finite subgroups, isomorphism, automorphism, order divisor graph.

2010 MSC: 14LXX; 20D20; 20LXX.

©2012 MJM. All rights reserved.

## 1 Introduction

Graph theory is a branch of mathematics started by Euler [1] as early as 1736. In recent years, graph theory has found many applications in engineering and applied science, and many books have been published on graph theory and applied graph theory such as those by Chen [2], Thulasiraman and Swamy [3], Wilson and Beineke [4], Mayeda [5], and Deo citedeo. Further, the applications of graph theory are much extensive and powerful in the context of engineering science.

Algebraic graph theory is a specific branch of modern mathematics in which algebraic methods are applied to problems about graphs (Biggs [7]). It is the application of abstract algebra to graph theory. For this reason, group theory is the crowning glory of algebraic graph theory.

The concept of finite groups plays a fundamental role in theory of algebraic graphs. Few decades back the algebraic graph theory was not applicable to ordinary human activities. Now it has been used successfully for information transmission, protecting, coding and decoding with high security through public communication networks. For further studying of algebraic graph theory see [8].

The idea of a divisor graph of a finite set of positive integers was introduced by Sing and Santhosh [9]. According to these authors, a divisor graph  $X$  is an ordered pair  $(V, E)$  where  $V$  is a subset of positive integers  $N$  and  $ab \in E$  if and only if either  $a$  divides  $b$  or  $b$  divides  $a$  for all  $a \neq b$ . They were studied basic properties of divisor graphs. In [10], Chartrand, Muntean, Saenpholophant and Zhang were studied further properties of divisor graphs. Moreover, the author Yu-Ping Tsau [11] introduced another notation  $D[n]$  for a divisor graph of the set  $[n] = \{1, 2, \dots, n\}$ . He studied several specific properties of  $D[n]$  such as the vertex-chromatic number, the clique number, and the independence number.

Rajkumar and Devi [12] defined an undirected Co-prime graph of subgroups, denoted by  $P(G)$  having all the proper subgroups of  $G$  as its vertices and two distinct vertices  $H$  and  $K$  are adjacent in  $P(G)$  if and only if  $|H|$  and  $|K|$  are relatively prime. These authors proved that  $P(G)$  is weakly  $\chi$ -perfect and every simple graph is an induced subgraph of  $P(Z_n)$ , for some  $n$ .

\*Corresponding author.

Email address: [chalapathi.tekuri@gmail.com](mailto:chalapathi.tekuri@gmail.com)(Chalapathi), [kksaisiva@gmail.com](mailto:kksaisiva@gmail.com) (R V M S S Kiran Kumar).



Subgroup of a group is the shadow that precedes everything in this paper, and we are using subgroups of a finite group as vertices of an order divisor graph. Orders of subgroups of a finite group play an important role in this paper, and they motivated us to define order divisor graph  $OD(G)$ , where  $G$  is a finite group. We hope that this order divisor graph will be a foundation for a new construction in graph theory and algebraic graph theory.

Let  $G$  be a finite group with identity  $e$  and let  $S(G)$  be its set of subgroups. We associate simple undirected graph  $OD(G)$  to  $G$  with vertices  $S(G)$ , and for distinct  $H, K \in S(G)$ , the vertices  $H$  and  $K$  are adjacent in  $OD(G)$  if and only if either  $|H|$  divides  $|K|$  or  $|K|$  divides  $|H|$ . Thus  $OD(G)$  is the empty graph if and only if  $|G| = 1$ , and  $OD(G)$  is the nonempty graph if and only if  $|G| \neq 1$ .

The main aim of this paper is to study the interplay of group theoretic properties of  $G$  with graph theoretic properties of  $OD(G)$ . This study helps illuminate the structure of  $S(G)$  through the structure of  $OD(G)$ . For  $H, K \in S(G)$ , define  $H \sim K$  if either  $|H|$  divides  $|K|$  or  $|K|$  divides  $|H|$ . So, the relation  $\sim$  is always not reflexive, not symmetric but transitive because  $OD(G)$  is undirected simple graph having without multiple edges. Further the relation  $\sim$  is transitive if and only if  $OD(G)$  is complete.

In this paper, some properties of the order divisor graph  $OD(G)$  are studied, the number of vertices in each order divisor graph, the density, the girth and diameter are found. Complete characterizations, in terms of  $|G| \neq p$ , are given of the cases in which the graph  $OD(G)$  is never Eulerian, never a path, never a bipartite, never a star, or never a complete bipartite. Further we verify that the results  $G \cong G'$  if and only if  $OD(G) \cong OD(G')$  and  $Auto(G) \subseteq Auto(OD(G))$  with few examples. This study investigates compositions between finite group theory, number theory and graph theory via studying properties of order division graph  $OD(G)$  of a finite group  $G$ .

## 2 Basic Definitions and Notations

In this paper basic definitions and concepts of graph theory are briefly presented. A graph  $X$  consist of a nonempty set  $V(X)$  of vertices and a set  $E(X)$  of elements called edges together with a relation of a incidence which associates with each member a pair of vertices, called its ends. A graph with no loops and no multiple edges is called a simple graph whose order and size are  $|V(X)|$  and  $|E(X)|$  respectively.

For any vertex  $x$  in a graph  $X$ ,  $deg(x)$  be the number of edges with the vertex  $x$  as an end point. A graph in which all vertices have the same degree is called a regular graph. A graph  $X$  is called connected if there is a path between any two distinct vertices in  $X$ . A graph  $X$  is complete if every two distinct vertices in  $X$  are adjacent. A complete graph with  $n$  vertices is denoted by  $K_n$ .

A graph  $X$  is called planar if it can drawn in the plane so that its edges intersect only at their ends. Also, a connected graph  $X$  is called Eulerian if their exist a closed trail congaing every edge of  $X$ . A path of length  $n$  is called an  $n$ -path and is denoted by  $P_n$ . A cycle of length  $n$  is called  $n$ -cycle and is denoted by  $C_n$ . A complete bipartite graph denoted by  $K_{m,n}$  and the graph  $K_{1,n}$  is called star graph. For further definitions and proofs of graph theory the reader may refer to Pirzada [13] and West [14].

Let  $G$  be a finite set. Then a group  $G$  is called finite. So, the number of elements in  $G$  is the order of  $G$  and is denoted by  $|G|$ . Unless mentioned otherwise, all groups considered in this paper are finite. A nonempty subset  $H$  of  $G$  is called subgroup of  $G$  if  $H$  is itself a group under the same binary operation on  $G$ . Every group  $G$  has at least two subgroups,  $G$  itself and the set  $\{e\}$  consisting of the identity element alone, called trivial subgroups of  $G$ , otherwise subgroups of  $G$  are called proper. Throughout the paper, we consider  $S(G)$  as a set of subgroups of  $G$  and  $|S(G)|$  denote cardinality of  $S(G)$ .

A subgroup of a given group  $G$  can always be constructed by choosing any element  $a$  in  $G$  and forming the set of all its powers  $a^n$ ,  $n = 0, \pm 1, \pm 2, \dots$  this is called the cyclic subgroup generated by an element  $a$  and is denoted by  $C_n = \{a, a^2, \dots, a^{n-1}, a^n = e\} = \langle a \rangle$ .

Usually,  $Z, Z_n, U_n, S_n, A_n, Q_8, D_4$  and  $V_4$  denotes by the group of integers, integers modulo  $n$ , non zero integers modulo  $n$ , permutations, even permutations, Quaternions, Dihedral and Kelians respectively. Basic definitions for group theory see [15, 16].

**Theorem 2.1.** (Lagranges theorem) [15] Let  $H$  be a subgroup of a finite group  $G$ . Then the order of  $H$  divides the order of  $G$ .

**Theorem 2.2.** Let  $a$  be any element of a group  $G$ . Then  $\langle a \rangle$  is a cyclic subgroup of  $G$ .

Let  $n \geq 1$  be a positive integer. Then the cardinality of the set  $D(n) = \{d : d|n\}$  is called divisor function of  $n$  and denoted by  $d(n)$ . In particular,  $|D(n)| = d(n), n \geq 1$  an integer. If  $m$  and  $n$  are positive integers, then  $gcd(m, n)$  is the greatest common divisor and  $lcm[m, n]$  is the least common multiple of  $m$  and  $n$ . However,  $gcd(m, n) = 1$  if and only if  $m$  and  $n$  are relatively primes, which play an important role in the algebraic graph theory. For further definitions of number theory, the reader may refer to Rose [17].

**Theorem 2.3.** *If  $G$  is a finite cyclic group, then  $|S(G)| = d(|G|)$ , and if  $G$  is a finite non cyclic group, then  $|S(G)| > d(|G|)$ .*

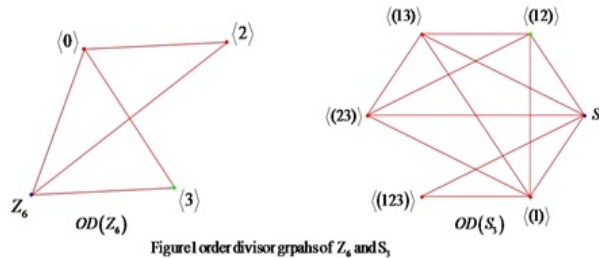
### 3 Properties of Order Divisor graph

In this section, we show that  $OD(G)$  is always connected and has small density, girth and diameter, and we determine a necessary and sufficient condition for  $OD(G)$  is complete.

**Definition 3.1.** *Let  $S(G) = \{H : H \text{ is a subgroup of } G\}$ . An undirected simple graph  $OD(G)$  is called an order divisor graph of subgroups of a finite group  $G$  whose vertex set is  $S(G)$  and two distinct vertices  $H, K \in S(G)$  are adjacent in  $OD(G)$  if and only if either  $|H||K|$  or  $|K||H|$ , where  $|H|, |K|$  denotes the order of  $H$  and  $K$  respectively.*

Before studying properties of the order divisor graph of a group we give an example to illustrates their usefulness.

**Example 3.1.** *The graphs shown in Figure 1 are the order divisor graphs of groups  $Z_6$  and  $S_6$  respectively.*



**Theorem 3.4.** *For any finite group  $G$ , the order divisor graph  $OD(G)$  is connected.*

*Proof.* Let  $G$  be a finite group with identity element  $e$ . Then the vertex  $\langle e \rangle$  is adjacent to all the remaining vertices of the order divisor graph  $OD(G)$ , since  $|\langle e \rangle||H|$  for every vertex  $H \neq \langle e \rangle$  in  $OD(G)$ . This implies that there exist a path between any two vertices in  $OD(G)$ , and hence  $OD(G)$  is connected. □

**Theorem 3.5.** *Let order of a finite group  $G$  is not a power of single prime. Then  $OD(G)$  is never complete.*

*Proof.* Consider the group  $G$ , whose order is  $|G| = p_1^{\alpha_1} p_2^{\alpha_2} \dots p_r^{\alpha_r}, r > 1$ , a prime decomposition. Suppose the graph  $OD(G)$  is complete. Then any two vertices  $H_i$  and  $H_j$  are adjacent in  $OD(G), i \neq j$ . That is, either  $|H_i||H_j|$  or  $|H_j||H_i|$  for  $i \neq j$ . So without loss of generality, we may assume that  $|H_i| = p_i$  and  $|H_j| = p_j$ . It is clear that  $|H_i| \nmid |H_j|$  and  $|H_j| \nmid |H_i|$  in  $OD(G)$ , since  $p_i \nmid p_j$  and  $p_j \nmid p_i$  for each  $i \neq j$ . It turns out that  $OD(G)$  is never complete. □

**Theorem 3.6.** *Let  $G$  be a group of Composite order. Then the order divisor graph of  $G$  must contain a cycle of length 3.*

*Proof.* Suppose  $|G| \neq p$ , a prime. Then there is at least one proper subgroup  $H$  of  $G$ . By the Lagranges Theorem [2.1],  $|H||G|, |\langle e \rangle||H|$  and  $|\langle e \rangle||G|$ . It is clear that the unordered pairs  $(\langle e \rangle, H), (H, G)$  and  $(G, \langle e \rangle)$  form a cycle  $C_3 = (\langle e \rangle, H, G, \langle e \rangle)$  of length 3 in  $OD(G)$ . □

**Theorem 3.7.** [15] *Let  $H$  and  $K$  be two subgroups of a finite group  $G$ . Then  $|HK| = \frac{|H||K|}{|H \cap K|}$ . In particular,  $|HK| = |H||K|$  if either  $H \cap K = \{e\}$  or  $gcd(|H|, |K|) = 1$ .*

**Theorem 3.8.** [16] Let  $C_p$  and  $C_q$  be cyclic groups with respect to multiplication of prime orders  $p$  and  $q$  respectively. Then  $C_p \times C_q \cong C_{pq}$ .

**Theorem 3.9.** (Sylows Third Theorem)[16] Let  $G$  be a group of order  $p^n m$ , where  $p$  is a prime,  $n \geq 1$  and  $\gcd(p, m) = 1$ . Then the number of Sylow  $p$ -subgroups of  $G$  by  $n_p$  is of the form  $1 + kp, k \geq 0$  and  $1 + kp$  divides  $m$ .

**Theorem 3.10.** [13] A graph is non-planar if and only if it has a subgraph homomorphic to either  $K_5$  or  $K_{3,3}$ .

**Theorem 3.11.** [13] Let  $X$  be simple planar graph having  $|V(X)| \leq 3$  vertices and  $|E(X)|$  edges. Then  $|E(X)| \leq 3|V(X)| - 6$ .

**Theorem 3.12.** [13] For a maximal planar graph  $X$  of order  $|V(X)| \geq 3, |E(X)| = 3|V(X)| - 6$ .

**Theorem 3.13.** Let  $p$  and  $q$  be distinct prime with  $p < q$ . If  $G$  is a group of order  $pq$ , then the order divisor graph of  $G$  is either planar or maximal planar.

*Proof.* Suppose  $|G| = pq$ , where  $p$  and  $q$  are distinct primes with  $p < q$ . Then, by the third Sylow Theorem [3.6], there is a unique  $q$ -Sylow subgroup, say  $Q$  of order  $q$ . So there exist two cases on  $p$  and  $q$ .

**Case:1** If  $p \nmid q - 1$ , then there is a normal  $p$ -subgroup, say  $P$  of  $G$  such that  $P \cap Q = \{e\}$  and  $|PQ| = |P||Q| = pq = |G|$ . Thus  $G = P \times Q \cong C_p \times C_q \cong C_{pq}$ , by Theorem [3.5]. So, in this case the vertex set of the order divisor graph  $OD(G)$  is  $S(G) = (\langle e \rangle, H, K, G)$  where  $H$  and  $K$  are proper subgroup of  $C_{pq}$  with  $H$  is not adjoint to  $K$ , since  $|H| \nmid |K|$  and  $|K| \nmid |H|$ . It is clear that the order and side of  $OD(G)$  are 4 and 5 respectively. Therefore by the Theorem [3.10],  $OD(G) \not\cong K_5$  or  $K_{3,3}$ , and hence  $OD(G)$  is planar.

**Case:2** If  $p \mid q - 1$ , then the group  $G$  isomorphic to either of the following groups:

$\langle a, b : a^q = b^p = 1, ab = ba \rangle$  and  $\langle a, b : a^q = b^p = 1, ab = a^\alpha \rangle$  where  $\alpha \neq 1$ .

(i) Suppose  $G \cong \langle a, b : a^q = b^p = 1, ab = ba \rangle$ . Then

$G \cong \langle a : a^q = 1 \rangle \times \langle b : b^p = 1 \rangle \Rightarrow G \cong C_p \times C_q \cong C_{pq}$  this is similar to case(1).

(ii) Suppose  $G \cong \langle a, b : a^q = b^p = 1, b^{-1}ab = a^\alpha \rangle$ . Then  $G \neq C_{pq}$ . This implies that  $G$  is a non abelian group of order  $pq$  generate by  $a$  and  $b$ . Thus the vertex set of the graph  $OD(G)$  is  $S(G) = \{\langle e \rangle, \langle a \rangle, \langle b \rangle, \langle ab \rangle, \langle a^2b \rangle, G\}$  where  $\langle a^2b \rangle = \langle ab^2 \rangle$ . It is clear that  $|\langle e \rangle| = 1, |\langle a \rangle| = q, |\langle b \rangle| = p, |\langle ab \rangle| = pq, |\langle a^2b \rangle| = p$  and  $|G| = pq$ . Consequently, order and size of the graph  $OD(G)$  are 6 and 12 respectively. We shall now show that  $OD(G)$  is maximal planar. Suppose  $OD(G)$  is not maximal planar. Then it must satisfy the relation  $|E(OD(G))| \neq 3|V(OD(G))| - 6$ , by the Theorem [3.9]. This implies that that  $12 \neq 3 \times 6 - 6 \Rightarrow 12 \neq 12$ , which is not true. So our assumption is wrong, and hence  $OD(G)$  is a maximal planar graph. □

**Lemma 3.1.** Let  $H$  and  $K$  be two subgraphs of a finite non-cyclic group  $G$ . Then  $|H \cap K| \neq \gcd(|H|, |K|)$ .

*Proof.* Since  $H \cap K$  is a subgroup of both  $H$  and  $K$  in  $G$ . So, by the Lagranges Theorem [2.1],  $|H \cap K| \mid |H|$  and  $|H \cap K| \mid |K|$ . Hence  $|H \cap K| \mid \gcd(|H|, |K|)$ . Further, suppose  $\gcd(|H|, |K|) \mid |H \cap K|$ , then there exists two positive integers  $q$  and  $q'$  such that  $q\gcd(|H|, |K|) = q'|H \cap K| = |G|$ , since  $\gcd(|H|, |K|)$  and  $|H \cap K|$  both divides  $|G|$ . Hence  $q \neq q'$ . Therefore, if  $q' \mid q$  then  $q = nq'$  for some positive integer  $n$ . Then  $|H \cap K| = n\gcd(|H|, |K|)$ , a contradiction since  $H \cap K$  is the subgroup of both  $H$  and  $K$ . Hence  $|H \cap K| \neq \gcd(|H|, |K|)$ . □

Our next example turns out to be a very useful one for abelian groups and another for non-abelian groups.

**Example 3.2.** Consider the subgroups  $H = \langle a \rangle = \{e, a\}$  and  $K = \langle b \rangle = \{e, b\}$  of the finite abelian group  $V_4 = \{e, a, b, c : a^2 = b^2 = c^2 = e\}$ . Therefore,  $|H| = 2, |K| = 2, |H \cap K| = 1$ . Hence  $\gcd(|H|, |K|) = 2 \neq 1 = |H \cap K|$ .

Next,  $H = \langle (12)(345) \rangle, K = \langle (123)(45) \rangle$ , are both cyclic subgroups of order 6 and  $H \cap K = \{I\}$  in the finite non-abelian group  $S_5$ . Therefore  $\gcd(|H|, |K|) = 6 \neq 1 = |H \cap K|$ .

The Example [3.2] tells us that the result  $|HK| \neq \text{lcm}[|H|, |K|]$  for finite non-cyclic groups, but it must be true for finite cyclic groups. This illustrates the following lemmas.

**Lemma 3.2.** Let  $H$  and  $K$  be two subgraphs of a finite non-cyclic group  $G$ . Then  $|HK| \neq \text{lcm}[|H|, |K|]$ .

*Proof.* Follows from Lemma [3.1 ] and Theorem [3.7]. □

**Lemma 3.3.** *Let  $H$  and  $K$  be two subgraphs of a finite cyclic group  $G$ . Then  $|HK| = lcm[|H|, |K|]$ .*

*Proof.* Let  $d = gcd(|H|, |K|)$ . Then  $d$  divides both  $H$  and  $K$ . Also, by the Lagranges Theorem [2.1],  $d|G|$ , so there exists a unique subgroup, say  $L$  such that  $|L| = d$ , since  $G$  is cyclic. But  $H$  and  $K$  must have a subgroup of this order  $d$  and there is only one subgroup in  $G$ . Therefore  $L$  is a subgroup of  $H \cap K$ . But  $|H \cap K|$  divides both  $H$  and  $K$ . It is clear that  $|H \cap K| | gcd(|H|, |K|) \Rightarrow |H \cap K| | d \Rightarrow |H \cap K| | |L|$ . Hence  $L = H \cap K$  and  $|L| = |H \cap K| = d = gcd(|H|, |K|)$ . Applying Theorem [3.7] yields  $|HK| = \frac{|H||K|}{gcd(|H|, |K|)} = lcm[|H|, |K|]$ . □

**Theorem 3.14.** *Let  $|G|$  be a composite number. Then  $deg(H) \geq 2$ , for every vertex  $H$  in  $OD(G)$ .*

*Proof.* Let  $|G| \neq p$ , a prime. Then  $G$  has at least one proper subgroup, say  $H$ . It is clear that  $deg(\langle e \rangle) \geq 2$  and  $deg(G) \geq 2$  for  $\langle e \rangle, G \in S(G)$ , since  $\langle e \rangle - H - G - \langle e \rangle$  is a cycle of length 3 in the graph  $OD(G)$ .

Now we show that  $deg(H) \geq 2$ , for every vertex  $H$  in  $OD(G)$ . First suppose  $S(G) = \{\langle e \rangle, H, G\}$  be the vertex set of  $OD(G)$ . Then, by the Lagranges Theorem [2.1], vertex  $H$  is adjacent to both the vertices  $\langle e \rangle$  and  $G$  in  $OD(G)$ . Therefore,  $deg(H) = 2$ . Further, if  $K$  is another vertex of  $OD(G)$  such that  $K \neq H, \langle e \rangle, G$ . Now consider two cases on the group  $G$ .

**Case (1):** If  $G$  is a finite cyclic group then we have the following subcases.

**Subcase (1):** Suppose  $H$  is adjacent to  $K$  in  $OD(G)$ . Then trivially  $deg(H) > 2$ .

**Subcase (2):** Suppose  $H$  is not adjacent to  $K$  in  $OD(G)$ . Then  $|H||K|$  and  $|K||H|$ .

$$\begin{aligned} &\Rightarrow |H| | lcm[|H|, |K|] \\ &\Rightarrow |H| | |HK|, \quad \text{by the Lemma [3.3]} \\ &\Rightarrow H \text{ is adjoint to another vertex } HK \text{ in } OD(G). \end{aligned}$$

This shows that  $deg(H) > 2$ .

**Case (2):** If  $G$  is a finite non-cyclic group, then the edges in  $OD(G)$  has any one of the following possibilities:

**Subcase (1):** Suppose either  $|H||K|$  or  $|K||H|$ . Then  $H$  is adjacent to  $K$ , and hence  $deg(H) > 2$ .

**Subcase (2):** Suppose  $|H| \nmid |K|$  and  $|K| \nmid |H|$ . Then either  $gcd(|H|, |K|) = 1$  or  $gcd(|H|, |K|) = d, d > 1$ . If  $gcd(|H|, |K|) = 1$ , then  $|H||H||K|$

$$\begin{aligned} &\Rightarrow |H| | |HK|, \quad \text{by the Theorem [3.4]} \\ &\Rightarrow H \text{ is adjoint to } HK \text{ and thus } deg(H) > 2. \end{aligned}$$

Otherwise, if  $gcd(|H|, |K|) = d, d > 1$ , then  $gcd\left(\frac{|H|}{d}, \frac{|K|}{d}\right) = 1$  this implies that the vertex  $H$  is adjacent to another new vertex whose order is  $\frac{|H|}{d} \frac{|K|}{d}$  in  $OD(G)$ . Therefore,  $deg(H) > 2$ .

Summarizing the results of the two cases we find  $deg(H) \geq 2$  for every vertex  $H$  in  $OD(G)$ . □

Now we are going to study the useful consequences of the Theorem [3.14].

**Corollary 3.1.** *For any finite group  $G$ , the order divisor graph is never a path of length 2.*

*Proof.* Suppose  $OD(G)$  is the path  $P_n : H_0 - H_1 - \dots - H_{n-1} - H_n$  of length  $n > 2$ , where  $H_0$  and  $H_n$  are the initial and terminal vertices of  $P_n$ . Then, by the definition of the path, we have  $deg(H_0) = deg(H_n) = 1$ . This violates result of the Theorem [3.14]. Hence  $OD(G)$  is never a path of length  $n > 2$ . □

**Corollary 3.2.** *If  $G$  is a group of composite order, then  $OD(G)$  is never a star graph.*

*Proof.* Let  $|G| \neq p$ , a prime. Assume  $OD(G)$  is a star graph of order  $|S(G)|$ . If  $H_1, H_2, \dots, H_{|S(G)|-1}, H_{|S(G)|}$  are the vertices of the  $OD(G)$ , where  $|S(G)| > 2$ , then the graph  $OD(G)$  contains  $|S(G)| - 1$  pendent vertices. That is,  $deg(H_i) = 1$ , for every  $1 \leq i \leq |S(G)| - 1$ . This is a contradiction to the Theorem [ 3.14] . So our assumption is wrong, and hence  $OD(G)$  is never a star graph. □

**Theorem 3.15.** [14] *A simple graph is Eulerian if and only if degree of each vertex is even.*

**Corollary 3.3.** Let  $|G| \neq P^{2n}, n \geq 1$ . Then  $OD(G)$  is never Eulerian.

*Proof.* suppose that the graph  $OD(G)$  is Eulerian. Then the degree of each vertex is even. From the Theorem [3.14], degree of each vertex in  $OD(G)$  is at least 2, that is  $deg(H_i) \geq 2$ , for every  $H_i \in S(G)$  and  $1 \leq i \leq |S(G)|$ . So without loss of generality, we may assume that  $deg(H_1) = 2, deg(H_2) = 3, deg(H_3) = 4$ , and so on. Then, we found that degree of each vertex can not be even. This is a contradiction to the result of the Theorem [3.15]. Thus, by contraposition, the result follows.  $\square$

Before going to the study of further properties of order divisor graph we shall prove that the following consequences of the Theorem [3.14]. First we study the completeness of the order divisor graph  $OD(G)$ . In particular, we give a necessary and sufficient condition for  $OD(G)$  to be completed.

**Theorem 3.16.** The order divisor graph of a group  $G$  is complete if and only if no two proper divisors of  $|G|$  are relatively prime.

*Proof. Necessity:* Suppose  $OD(G)$  is a complete graph of order  $|S(G)|$ . Then any two vertices  $H_i, H_j \in S(G)$  are adjacent in  $OD(G), i \neq j$ . Therefore,  $|H_i| \mid |H_j|$  or  $|H_j| \mid |H_i|$  for each  $i \neq j \Rightarrow gcd(|H_i|, |H_j|) \neq 1$ , for each  $i \neq j$ . This implies that  $|H_i|$  and  $|H_j|$  are two proper divisors of  $|G|$  which are not relatively prime. So no two proper divisors of  $|G|$  are relatively prime.

**Sufficient:** Suppose no two proper divisor of  $|G|$  are relatively prime. That is,  $gcd(|H_i|, |H_j|) \neq 1$ , for every two proper subgroups  $H_i$  and  $H_j$  of  $G$ . We shall now show that  $OD(G)$  is a complete graph. Suppose that  $OD(G)$  is not complete. Then there exists two vertices  $H_i$  and  $H_j$  in  $S(G)$  such that  $|H_i| \nmid |H_j|$  and  $|H_j| \nmid |H_i|$ . That is, either  $gcd(|H_i|, |H_j|) = 1$  or  $gcd(|H_i|, |H_j|) = d, d > 1$ . But, by hypothesis  $gcd(|H_i|, |H_j|) \neq 1$ , for proper divisors  $|H_i|$  and  $|H_j|$  of  $|G|, i \neq j$ . Therefore,  $gcd(|H_i|, |H_j|) = d, d > 1 \Rightarrow gcd\left(\frac{|H_i|}{d}, \frac{|H_j|}{d}\right)$  and  $\frac{|H_i|}{d} \mid |G|$  and  $\frac{|H_j|}{d} \mid |G| \Rightarrow \frac{|H_i|}{d}$  and  $\frac{|H_j|}{d}$  are both proper divisors of  $|G|$  and which are relatively prime, a contradiction to our hypothesis. Hence  $OD(G)$  is a complete graph.  $\square$

The following results are immediate consequences of the Theorem [3.16].

**Theorem 3.17.** Let  $G$  be a finite group. Then the following statements are equivalent.

- (a) The graph  $OD(G)$  is complete.
- (b)  $|G| = P^n, n \geq 1$  an integer.

*Proof.* For (a) implies (b), first assume that  $OD(G)$  is a complete graph of a graph  $G$ . There are two possibilities: either  $G$  is cyclic or not. If  $G$  is cyclic group and  $|G|$  is a composite number not divisible by  $p^{n+1}$  for any prime  $p$ , since in this case  $\langle p \rangle$  is not adjacent to  $\langle p^{n+1} \rangle$  in  $OD(G)$ . Moreover,  $|G|$  is not divisible by square free integer  $P_1, p_2, \dots, p_n, p_i$ 's are distinct primes, since in this case  $\langle p_i \rangle, \langle p_j \rangle \in S(G), i \neq j$ , are not adjacent in  $OD(G)$  because  $(|\langle p_i \rangle|, |\langle p_j \rangle|) = 1$ . Finally,  $q^n \nmid p^n$ , since if  $q$  is prime, then  $\langle q \rangle$  is not adjacent to  $\langle p \rangle$  in  $OD(G)$ . So,  $\langle G \rangle = p^n$ . If  $G$  is not a cyclic group, then we have to prove that  $\langle G \rangle = p^n$ . Assume that  $\langle G \rangle \neq p^n$ . In view of the Theorem [3.16],  $OD(G)$  is never complete. Thus  $\langle G \rangle = p^n$ .

For (b) implies (a), we assume that  $\langle G \rangle = p^n$ . Then we shall now show that  $OD(G)$  is a complete graph. We consider the following two cases:

**Case (1):** If  $G$  is a cyclic group, then the order of  $OD(G)$  is  $|S(G)| = d(p^n) = n + 1$ , which are  $1, p, p^2, \dots, p^{n-1}, p^n$ . It is clear that for any two vertices  $H, K \in S(G), |H|, |K| \in \{1, p, p^2, \dots, p^{n-1}, p^n\}$ . This implies that  $|H| \mid |K|$  or  $|K| \mid |H|$ , since  $p^i \mid p^j$  or  $p^j \mid p^i$  for  $i \neq j$ . That is, no two proper divisors of  $|G|$  are relatively prime, hence  $OD(G)$  is complete.

**Case (2):** If  $G$  is not a cyclic graph, then  $|S(G)| > d(|G|)$ . But by Lagranges Theorem [2.1], order of each and every subgroup divides  $|G|$ , that is  $|H| \mid p^n$ , for every  $H \in S(G)$ . Therefore  $|H| \in \{1, p, p^2, \dots, p^{n-1}, p^n\}$ . This implies that no two proper divisors in  $|G|$  are relatively prime, so in this case also  $OD(G)$  is complete.  $\square$

The following example show how the result in the Theorem [3.17] can be used to study the structures of order divisor graphs of abelian and nonabelian groups.

**Example 3.3.** Figure 2 illustrates the Theorem [3.14].

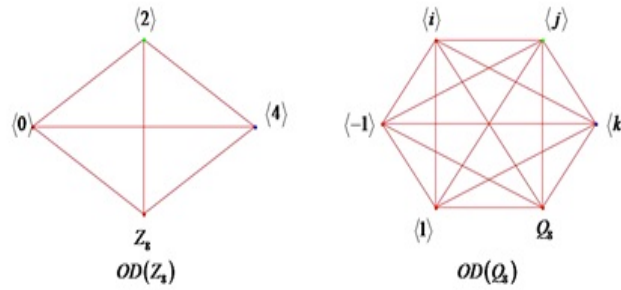


Figure 2 order divisor graphs of  $Z_4$  and  $Q_8$ .

**Remark 3.1.** Theorem [3.14] tells us that the following properties, if  $|G| = p^n, n > 1$  then  $OD(G)$  is  $(|S(G)| - 1)$ -regular graph and the size of  $OD(G)$  is  $\frac{(|S(G)|)(|S(G)| - 1)}{2}$ .

- (1) If  $G$  is a cyclic group of order  $p^n$ , then complete order divisor graph  $OD(G)$  is  $n$ -regular.
- (2) If  $G$  is not a cyclic group of order  $p^n$ , then the order divisor graph  $OD(G)$  is also complete but not  $n$ -regular. This point is illustrated as follows.

**Example 3.4.** (1) The order divisor graph of a cyclic group  $Z_8$  is complete 3-regular.

(2) The order divisor graph of a non-cyclic group  $Q_8$  is complete but 5-regular.

(3) If is an abelian but not cyclic group of order  $p^n$ , then the order divisor graph of  $G$  is also complete but never  $n$ -regular.

For example, the Figure 3 shows that Lattice of subgroups of Klein 4 group  $V_4$  and its order divisor graph.

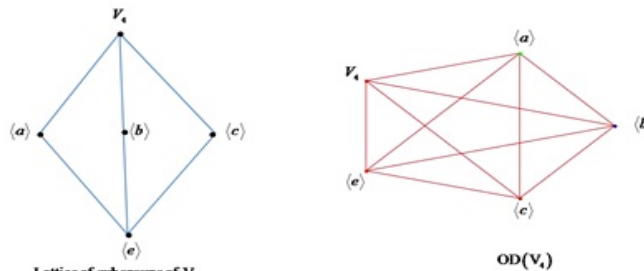


Figure 3 order divisor graph of  $V_4$

**Corollary 3.4.** Let  $G$  be a finite group. Then the order divisor graph  $OD(G)$  is isomorphic to  $K_2$  if and only if  $G$  is isomorphic to one of the groups:  $Z_p, C_p, \frac{S_n}{A_n}, Aut(Z), \frac{A_4}{V_4}$ .

*Proof.* It is obvious, since  $OD(G) \cong K_2$  if and only if  $|G| = p$ , a prime. □

**Corollary 3.5.** The order divisor graph of a group  $G$  is complete if and only if  $G$  is isomorphic to one of the groups:

- (a)  $p$ -group
- (b)  $Diag(n, Z)$ .

*Proof.* (a) Since  $G$  is a  $p$ -group if and only if  $|G| = p^n, n \geq 1$ . Hence  $OD(G)$  is complete.

(b) Since  $Diag(n, Z)$  is an abelian group of all  $n \times n$  diagonal matrices over the set of integers whose diagonal elements are  $\pm 1$ . So,  $Diag(n, Z) = 2^n$ . Hence  $OD(Diag(n, Z))$  is complete. □

**Definition 3.2.** The density of a simple graph is the ratio of order and size of the graph respectively.

**Theorem 3.18.** Let  $|G| = p^n, n \geq 1$ , Then  $density(OD(G)) = \frac{2}{|S(G)| - 1}$ .

*Proof.* We have,  $density(OD(G)) = \frac{|S(G)|}{\frac{1}{2}|S(G)|(|S(G)| - 1)} = \frac{2}{|S(G)| - 1}$ . □

**Corollary 3.6.** If  $G$  is a cyclic group of order  $p^n, n \geq 1$  then  $density(OD(G)) = \frac{2}{n}$ .

*Proof.* The number of subgroups of a cyclic group of order  $p^n, n \geq 1$  is  $|S(G)| = d(|G|) = d(p^n) = n + 1$ . Therefore  $density(OD(G)) = \frac{2}{(n + 1) - 1} = \frac{2}{n}$ .

The girth of a simple graph  $X$ , denoted by  $gir(X)$  is the length of a shortest cycle in  $X$ . If  $X$  is acyclic graph, then  $gir(X) = \infty$ . Let  $m$  and  $n$  be two distinct vertices of a simple graph  $X$ . Then the diameter of  $X$ , denoted by  $diam(X)$ , is given by  $diam(X) = \sup\{d(m, n) : m, n \text{ distinct vertices of } X\}$ , where  $d(m, n)$  is the length of the shortest path between  $m$  and  $n$ . □

**Theorem 3.19.** For  $|G| > 1$ , the girth of order divisor graph of a group  $G$  is given by

$$gir(OD(G)) = \begin{cases} \infty & \text{if } |G| = p \\ 3 & \text{if } |G| \neq p. \end{cases}$$

*Proof.* If  $|G| = p$ , a prime, then  $OD(G) \cong K_2$ , an acyclic graph. It is clear that the girth of  $OD(G)$  is infinite. If  $|G| \neq p$ , then there are two possibilities on  $|G|$ : either  $|G| = p^n, n > 1$ , or  $|G| \neq p^n, n \geq 1$ . Suppose  $|G| = p^n$ . Then, in view of Theorem [3.17],  $OD(G)$  is complete graph with three or more than three vertices and so  $gir(OD(G)) = 3$ . On the other hand, if  $|G| \neq p^n$ , in view of Theorem [3.5], the order divisor graph  $OD(G)$  always have a three cycle  $C_3 = (\langle e \rangle, H, G, \langle e \rangle)$  which is smallest for any proper subgroup  $H$  of  $G$ . Hence  $gir(OD(G)) = 3$ . □

**Corollary 3.7.** Let  $G$  be a group of composite order. Then the graph  $OD(G)$  is never complete bipartite.

*Proof.* Follows directly from Theorem [3.19], since the girth of complete bipartite graph is 4. □

**Theorem 3.20.** Let  $G$  be a finite group. Then  $diam(OD(G)) \leq 2$ .

*Proof.* Let  $p$  be a prime and  $n \geq 1$  be a positive integer. Then we consider the following two cases on  $|G|$ ,  $G$  is a finite group.

**Case (1)** Suppose  $|G| = p^n, n \geq 1$ . Then the diameter of  $OD(G)$  is 1, since this is possible from the Theorem [3.14] and the diameter of a complete graph is 1.

**Case (2)** Suppose  $|G| \neq p^n, n \geq 1$ . Then  $OD(G)$  is never complete graph by the Theorem [3.5]. Therefore  $diam(OD(G)) \geq 1$ . But we have to prove that  $diam(OD(G)) \leq 2$ . For this let  $H$  and  $K$  be any two distinct vertices of  $OD(G)$ . If  $H$  is adjacent to  $K$ , then obviously  $d(H, K) = 1$  because  $H - K$  is a path of length 1. Otherwise if  $H$  is not adjacent to  $K$ , then  $H$  and  $K$  must be proper subgroups of  $G$ . So there exist a path of length 2 in  $OD(G)$ , which is either of the following:

- (1)  $H - \langle e \rangle - K$
- (2)  $H - G - K$
- (3)  $H - H \cap K - K$
- (4)  $H - HK - K$ . Therefore,  $d(H, K) = 2$ .

From the above two cases we conclude that  $diam(OD(G)) \leq 2$ . □

## 4 Isomorphisms of Order Divisor Graphs

This section describes the necessary and sufficient condition for two isomorphic groups and their order divisor graphs. Further we study  $Auto(OD(G))$ , the group of graph automorphisms of  $OD(G)$ , and we show that  $Auto(G) \subseteq Auto(OD(G))$ .

We know that a graph isomorphism  $f$  of a graph  $X$  to a graph  $Y$  is a bijection  $f : X \rightarrow Y$  which preserves adjacency. The set  $Auto(X)$  of all graph automorphisms of  $X$  forms a group under the usual composition of functions.

**Theorem 4.21.** *Let  $G$  and  $G'$  be any two distinct finite groups. Then  $G$  is isomorphic to  $G'$  if and only if  $|G| = |G'|$  and  $|S(G)| = |S(G')|$ .*

*Proof.* Let  $S(G)$  and  $S(G')$  be the set of subgroups of finite groups  $G$  and  $G'$  respectively.

**Sufficient:** Suppose  $G \cong G'$ . Then there exist an isomorphism  $\varphi$  from  $G$  onto  $G'$ .

(i) Since  $\varphi$  is bijective,  $G$  and  $G'$  have the same cardinality, that is,  $|G| = |G'|$ .

(ii) Let  $H \in S(G)$ . Then  $\varphi(H) = \{\varphi(x) : x \in H\}$  is a subgroup of  $G'$ . Now define a map  $f : S(G) \rightarrow S(G')$  by the relation  $f(H) = \varphi(H)$ , for every  $H \in S(G)$ .

**$f$  is one-to-one:** Suppose that  $f(H) = f(K)$ . Then  $\varphi(H) = \varphi(K) \Rightarrow H = K$ , since  $\varphi$  is bijection.

**$f$  is onto:** Let  $H' \in S(G')$ . We must find a subgroup  $H$  in  $S(G)$  such that  $f(H) = H'$ . If such a subgroup  $H$  is to exist, it must have the property that  $\varphi(H) = H'$ . For we can solve for  $H$  to obtain  $H = \varphi^{-1}(H') = \{g \in G : \varphi(g) \in H'\}$  and verify that  $\varphi(\varphi^{-1}(H')) = H'$ . It is clear that  $f$  is onto.

Therefore  $f$  is a bijection from  $S(G)$  onto  $S(G')$ , hence  $|S(G)| = |S(G')|$ .

**Necessity:** Let  $|G| = |G'|$  and  $|S(G)| = |S(G')|$ . Then we shall show that  $G \cong G'$ .

For this we define a map  $\psi : G \rightarrow G'$  by  $\psi(a) = a'$ , for every  $a \in G$ . Put  $a' = \psi(a)$  and  $b' = \psi(b)$  for  $a, b \in G$ , then a bijection  $\psi : G \rightarrow G'$  satisfying  $\psi(ab) = a'b' = \psi(a)\psi(b)$ . Then we say that  $G$  and  $G'$  are isomorphic under the corresponding group elements. Further we shall show that  $G$  and  $G'$  are isomorphic under corresponding subgroups. Let  $a \in G$ . Then we define a map  $g : S(G) \rightarrow S(G')$  by the relation  $g(\langle a \rangle) = \langle \psi(a) \rangle$  where  $\langle a \rangle \in S(G)$  and  $\langle \psi(a) \rangle \in S(G')$ .

**$g$  is one-to-one:** For this let  $a, b \in G$ , then  $g(\langle a \rangle) = g(\langle b \rangle) \Rightarrow \langle \psi(a) \rangle = \langle \psi(b) \rangle$

$\Rightarrow \psi(\langle a \rangle) = \psi(\langle b \rangle) \Rightarrow \langle a \rangle = \langle b \rangle$ , since  $\psi$  is a bijection.

**$g$  is onto:** By the way of construction of map  $g$ , for every subgroup  $\langle \psi(a) \rangle$  of  $G'$ , there exist a subgroup  $\langle a \rangle$  in  $G$  such that  $g(\langle a \rangle) = \langle \psi(a) \rangle$ . Therefore  $g$  is onto.

**$g$  is a homomorphism** Let  $\langle a \rangle, \langle b \rangle \in S(G)$ . Then

$$\begin{aligned} g(\langle a \rangle \langle b \rangle) &= g(\langle ab \rangle) \\ &= \langle \psi(ab) \rangle = \psi(\langle ab \rangle) \\ &= \psi(\langle a \rangle \langle b \rangle) = \psi(\langle a \rangle) \psi(\langle b \rangle) \\ &= \langle \psi(a) \rangle \langle \psi(b) \rangle = g(\langle a \rangle) \langle \psi(b) \rangle. \end{aligned}$$

Therefore  $g$  preserves subgroups from  $G$  onto  $G'$ . Hence  $G \cong G'$ . □

**Example 4.5.** (1) *The symmetric group  $S_3$  is isomorphic to the Dihedral group  $D_3$  because  $|S_3| = |D_3| = 6$  and  $|S(S_3)| = |S(D_3)| = 6$ .*

(2) *The symmetric group  $S_3$  is not isomorphic to  $Z_6$  since  $|S_3| = |Z_6| = 6$  but  $|S(S_3)| = 4$  and  $|S(Z_6)| = 4$ .*

(3) *The Klein-4 group  $V_4$  is not isomorphic to  $Z_4$  since  $|V_4| = |Z_4| = 4$  but  $|S(V_4)| = 5$  and  $|S(Z_4)| = 3$ .*

**Theorem 4.22.** [16] *Let  $\varphi$  be an isomorphism from a group  $G$  onto  $G'$ . Then  $|a| = |\varphi(a)|$ , for every  $a \in G$ . Moreover,  $|H| = |\varphi(H)|$ , for every  $H \in S(G)$ . In particular, a group isomorphism preserves the order of elements and the order of subgroups respectively.*

The next theorem provides a necessary and sufficient condition for order divisor graphs are isomorphic.

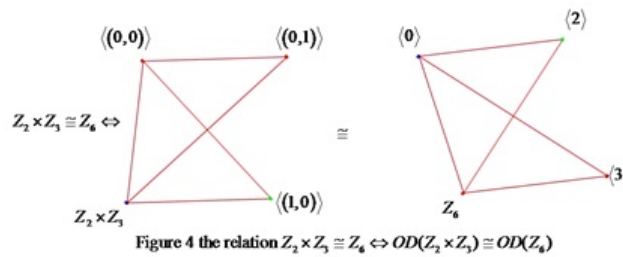
**Theorem 4.23.** *Let  $G$  and  $G'$  be two finite groups. Then  $G \cong G'$  if and only if  $OD(G) \cong OD(G')$ .*



*Proof. Sufficient:* Suppose  $G \cong G'$ . Then there exist an isomorphism  $f$  from  $G$  onto  $G'$ . Now to show that  $OD(G) \cong OD(G')$ . For this we define a map  $\phi : OD(G) \rightarrow OD(G')$  by the relation  $\phi(H) = f(H)$ , for every  $H \in S(G)$ . It is clear that  $\phi$  is well defined bijective map, and further we show that  $\phi$  preserves adjacency. To do this, let  $(H, K)$  be an edge of the graph  $OD(G)$  with end vertices  $H$  and  $K$ . Then by the definition of order divisor graph, either  $|H||K|$  or  $|K||H|$ . By the Theorem [4.22], this implies that  $|f(H)||f(K)|$  or  $|f(K)||f(H)| \Rightarrow |\phi(H)||\phi(K)|$  or  $|\phi(K)||\phi(H)|$  is adjacent to  $\phi(K)$  in  $OD(G')$ , it follows that  $\phi$  preserves adjacency. Hence  $OD(G) \cong OD(G')$ .

*Necessity:* Suppose  $OD(G) \cong OD(G')$ . Then there exist an isomorphism  $\phi$  from a graph  $OD(G)$  to a graph  $OD(G')$  is a bijection that maps  $V(OD(G))$  to  $V(OD(G'))$  and  $E(OD(G))$  to  $E(OD(G'))$  such that each edge of  $OD(G)$  with end vertices  $H$  and  $K$  is mapped to an edge with end vertices  $\phi(H)$  and  $\phi(K)$ . Therefore  $|V(OD(G))| = |V(OD(G'))|$  and  $|E(OD(G))| = |E(OD(G'))|$ . This shows that  $|G| = |G'|$  and  $|S(G)| = |S(G')|$ . Applying Theorem [4.21] yields  $G \cong G'$ . □

**Example 4.6.** Figure 4 shows that the relation  $Z_2 \times Z_3 \cong Z_6 \Leftrightarrow OD(Z_2 \times Z_3) \cong OD(Z_6)$  is true.



The following remarks, which are the main results of this section contains the complete description for isomorphic and non-isomorphic finite groups with their corresponding order divisor graphs.

**Remark 4.2.** (1)  $OD(Z_m \times Z_n) \cong OD(Z_{m,n}) \Leftrightarrow \gcd(m, n) = 1$ .

(2)  $OD(U_m \times U_n) \cong OD(U_{m,n}) \Leftrightarrow \gcd(m, n) = 1$ .

**Remark 4.3.** Let  $G$  and  $G'$  be two finite groups. Then  $G \not\cong G' \Leftrightarrow OD(G) \not\cong OD(G')$ . Below are the order divisor graphs of groups  $V_4$  and  $Z_4$ . This example shows that non-isomorphic groups may have the non-isomorphic order divisor graphs.

**Theorem 4.24.** Let  $G$  be a finite group. Then  $Auto(G) \subseteq Auto(OD(G))$ .

*Proof.* Let  $G$  be a finite group. Then  $Auto(G)$  and  $Auto(OD(G))$  are both finite groups. Now we show that  $Auto(G) \subseteq Auto(OD(G))$ . For this we consider  $\phi \in Auto(G)$ , then  $\phi$  is an isomorphism of  $G$  onto  $G$ . Suppose two vertices  $H, K \in S(G)$  are adjacent in  $OD(G)$ . Then either  $|H||K|$  or  $|K||H|$ . This implies that either  $|\phi(H)||\phi(K)|$  or  $|\phi(K)||\phi(H)|$ , since  $|H| = |\phi(H)|$ , for every  $H \in S(G)$ .

- $\Rightarrow \phi(H)$  and  $\phi(K)$  are adjacent in  $OD(G)$ .
- $\Rightarrow \phi$  is an isomorphism from  $OD(G)$  to  $OD(G)$ .
- $\Rightarrow \phi \in Auto(OD(G))$ .

Hence  $Auto(G) \subseteq Auto(OD(G))$ . □

## 5 Acknowledgments

The authors express their sincere thanks to Prof.L.Nagamuni Reddy and Prof.S.Vijaya Kumar Varma for his suggestions during the preparation of this paper and the referee for his suggestions.

## References

- [1] L.Euler, Solutio problematic ad Geometrian situs pertinentis, *Comm Acad Petropolitanae*, 8(1927), 128-140.
- [2] W.K.Chen, *Applied graph theory*, North-Holland, Amsterdam(1971).
- [3] K.Thulasiraman and M.N.S Swamy, *Graphs, Theory and algorithms*, Wiley, New York.(1992).
- [4] R.J.Wilson and L.W.Beineke. *Applications of graph theory*, Academic, London.(1979).
- [5] W.Mayeda, *Graph theory*, Wiley, New York.(1972).
- [6] N.Deo, *Graph theory with applications to engineering and computer science*, Prentice Hall, Englewood-Cliffs.(1998).
- [7] N. Biggs, *Algebraic graph theory*, 2nd edition. Cambridge University Press, Cambridge.(1993).
- [8] C. Godsil and G.Royle, *Algebraic Graph Theory*, Graduate text in mathematics. Springer. Heidelberg.(2001).
- [9] G. S. Singh and G. Santhosh, *Divisor Graphs-I*, Preprint.(2000).
- [10] Chartrand, Muntean, Saenpholopphant and Zhang, Which graphs are Divisor Graphs, *Congressus Numerantium*, 151(2001), 189-200.
- [11] Yu-ping Tsao, A Simple Research of Divisor Graphs, *The 29th Workshop on Combinatorial Mathematics and Computation Theory*, 186-190.
- [12] R. Rajkumar and P.Devi, *Coprime graph of subgroups of a group*, arXiv:1510.00129v2 [math.GR] (2015).
- [13] S.Arumugam and S.Ramachandran, *Invitation to Graph Theory*, Scitech Publications (India) Pvt Ltd. (2015).
- [14] Vitaly I. Voloshin, *Introduction to Graph Theory*, Nova Science Publishers. Inc. New York. (2009).
- [15] H.E. Rose, *A Course on Finite Groups*, Springer Science & Business Media.(2009).
- [16] A.Mark and Armstrong, *Groups and Symmetry*, Springer Science and Business Media.(2013).
- [17] K.H.Rosen, *Elementary number theory and its applications*, Addison-Wesley.(1984).

Received: January 17, 2017; Accepted: April 29, 2017

**UNIVERSITY PRESS**

Website: <http://www.malayajournal.org/>

# Numerical investigation of the hybrid fuzzy differential equations using He's homotopy perturbation method

S. Sekar<sup>a,\*</sup> and A. Sakthivel<sup>b</sup>

<sup>a</sup>Department of Mathematics, Government Arts College (Autonomous), Salem – 636 007, Tamil Nadu, India.

<sup>b</sup>Department of Mathematics, Bharathiyar College of Engineering and Technology, Karaikal – 609 609, India.

## Abstract

This paper presents an efficient method namely He's Homotopy Perturbation Method (HHPM) is introduced for solving hybrid fuzzy differential equations based on Seikkala derivative with initial value problem [2]. The proposed method is tested on hybrid fuzzy differential equations. The discrete solutions obtained through He's Homotopy Perturbation Method are compared with Leapfrog method [13]. The applicability of the He's Homotopy Perturbation Method is more suitable to solve the hybrid fuzzy differential equations. Error graphs are presented to highlight the efficiency of the He's Homotopy Perturbation Method.

*Keywords:* Fuzzy differential equations, Fuzzy initial value problems, Hybrid Fuzzy Differential Equations, Leapfrog method, He's Homotopy Perturbation Method.

2010 MSC: 65L80, 65L05.

©2012 MJM. All rights reserved.

## 1 Introduction

Hybrid systems are devoted to modelling, design, and validation of interactive systems of computer programs and continuous systems. That is, control systems that are capable of controlling complex systems which have discrete event dynamics as well as continuous time dynamics can be modelled by hybrid system. The differential systems containing fuzzy valued functions and interaction with a discrete time controller are named hybrid fuzzy differential systems. For analytical results on stability properties and comparison theorems we refer reader to [V. Lakshmikantham and X. Z. Liu [9]; V.Lakshmikantham and R. N. Mohapatra [8]; M. Sambandham [11]].

Hyunsoo Kim and Rathinasamy Sakthivel [7] obtained the numerical solution of hybrid fuzzy differential equations using improved predictorcorrector method. T.Jayakumar and K. Kanakarajan [2] obtained numerical solution for hybrid fuzzy system by improved Euler method. T. Jayakumar and K. Kanagarajan [4] derived the numerical solution for hybrid fuzzy system by Runge-Kutta method of order five, T. Jayakumar and K. Kanakarajan [2] claimed that the numerical solution for hybrid fuzzy system by improved Euler method. K. Kanagarajan and M. Sambath [6] stated the numerical solution hybrid fuzzy differential equations by improved predictor- corrector method. K. Kanagarajan and S. Muthukumar [5] extended Runge-Kutta method of order four for hybrid fuzzy differential equations. S. Pederson and M.Sambandham [10] proposed the numerical solution to hybrid fuzzy systems.

Recently, T.Jayakumar and K. Kanagarajan [3] solved the hybrid fuzzy differential equations using Adams Fifth Order Predictor-Corrector Method. S. Sekar and K. Prabhavathi [13] solved the same hybrid fuzzy differential equations using Leapfrog method. The objective of this paper is to use the He's Homotopy

\*Corresponding author.

E-mail address: [sekar\\_nitt@rediffmail.com](mailto:sekar_nitt@rediffmail.com) (S. Sekar), [sakthivelazhagumalai@gmail.com](mailto:sakthivelazhagumalai@gmail.com) (A. Sakthivel).

Perturbation Method (discussed by Sekar et al. [14–16]) to solve the hybrid fuzzy differential equations (discussed by T.Jayakumar and K. Kanagarajan [3] and S. Sekar and K. PRabhavathi [13]).

## 2 He's Homotopy Perturbation Method

In this section, we briefly review the main points of the powerful method, known as the He's homotopy perturbation method [14–16]. To illustrate the basic ideas of this method, we consider the following differential equation:

$$A(u) - f(t) = 0, u(0) = u_0, t \in \Omega \quad (2.1)$$

where  $A$  is a general differential operator,  $u_0$  is an initial approximation of Eq. (2.1), and  $f(t)$  is a known analytical function on the domain of  $\Omega$ . The operator  $A$  can be divided into two parts, which are  $L$  and  $N$ , where  $L$  is a linear operator, but  $N$  is nonlinear. Eq. (2.1) can be, therefore, rewritten as follows:

$$L(u) + N(u) - f(t) = 0$$

By the homotopy technique, we construct a homotopy  $U(t, p) : \Omega \times [0, 1] \rightarrow \mathfrak{R}$ , which satisfies:

$$H(U, p) = (1 - p)[LU(t) - Lu_0(t)] + p[AU(t) - f(t)] = 0, p \in [0, 1], t \in \Omega \quad (2.2)$$

or

$$H(U, p) = LU(t) - Lu_0(t) + pLu_0(t) + p[NU(t) - f(t)] = 0, p \in [0, 1], t \in \Omega \quad (2.3)$$

where  $p \in [0, 1]$  is an embedding parameter, which satisfies the boundary conditions. Obviously, from Eqs. (2.2) or (2.3) we will have  $H(U, 0) = LU(t) - Lu_0(t) = 0$ ,  $H(U, 1) = AU(t) - f(t) = 0$ .

The changing process of  $p$  from zero to unity is just that of  $U(t, p)$  from  $u_0(t)$  to  $u(t)$ . In topology, this is called homotopy. According to the He's Homotopy Perturbation method, we can first use the embedding parameter  $p$  as a small parameter, and assume that the solution of Eqs. (2.2) or (2.3) can be written as a power series in  $p$ :

$$U = \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} p^n U_n = U_0 + pU_1 + p^2U_2 + p^3U_3 + \dots \quad (2.4)$$

Setting  $p = 1$ , results in the approximate solution of Eq.(2.1)

$$U(t) = \lim_{p \rightarrow 1} U = U_0 + U_1 + U_2 + U_3 + \dots$$

Applying the inverse operator  $L^{-1} = \int_0^t (\cdot) dt$  to both sides of Eq. (2.3), we obtain

$$U(t) = U(0) + \int_0^t Lu_0(t)dt - p \int_0^t Lu_0(t)dt - p \left[ \int_0^t (NU(t) - f(t))dt \right] \quad (2.5)$$

where  $U(0) = u_0$ .

Now, suppose that the initial approximations to the solutions,  $Lu_0(t)$ , have the form

$$Lu_0(t) = \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} \alpha_n P_n(t) \quad (2.6)$$

where  $\alpha_n$  are unknown coefficients, and  $P_0(t), P_1(t), P_2(t), \dots$  are specific functions. Substituting (2.4) and (2.6) into (2.5) and equating the coefficients of  $p$  with the same power leads to

$$\begin{cases} p^0 : U_0(t) = u_0 + \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} \alpha_n \int_0^t P_n(t)dt \\ p^1 : U_1(t) = - \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} \alpha_n \int_0^t P_n(t)dt - \int_0^t (NU_0(t) - f(t))dt \\ p^2 : U_2(t) = - \int_0^t NU_1(t)dt \\ \vdots \\ p^j : U_j(t) = - \int_0^t NU_{j-1}(t)dt \end{cases} \quad (2.7)$$

Now, if these equations are solved in such a way that  $U_1(t) = 0$ , then Eq. (2.7) results in  $U_1(t) = U_2(t) = U_3(t) = \dots = 0$  and therefore the exact solution can be obtained by using

$$U(t) = U_0(t) = u_0 + \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} \alpha_n \int_0^t P_n(t) dt \quad (2.8)$$

It is worth noting that, if  $U(t)$  is analytic at  $t = t_0$ , then their Taylor series

$$U(t) = \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} a_n (t - t_0)^n$$

can be used in Eq. (2.8), where  $a_0, a_1, a_2, \dots$  are known coefficients and  $\alpha_n$  are unknown ones, which must be computed.

### 3 Some basic results on hybrid fuzzy differential equations

Denote by  $E^1$  the set of all functions  $u : R \rightarrow [0, 1]$  such that

- (i)  $u$  is normal, that is, there exist an  $x_0 \in R$  such that  $u(x_0) = 1$ ,
- (ii)  $u$  is a fuzzy convex, that is, for  $x, y \in R$  and  $0 \leq \lambda \leq 1$ ,  $u(\lambda x + (1-\lambda)y) \geq \min\{u(x), u(y)\}$
- (iii)  $u$  is upper semicontinuous, and
- (iv)  $[u]^0 = \overline{\{x \in R : u(x) > 0\}}$  is compact. For  $0 < \alpha \leq 1$ , we define  $[u]^\alpha = \overline{\{x \in R : u(x) \geq \alpha\}}$ .

An example of a  $u \in E^1$  is given by

$$u(x) = \begin{cases} 4x - 3, & \text{if } x \in (0.75, 1], \\ -2x + 3, & \text{if } x \in (1, 1.5), \\ 0, & \text{if } x \notin (0.75, 1.5). \end{cases}$$

The  $\alpha$ -level sets of  $u$  in (6.1) are given by  $[u]^\alpha = [0.75 + 0.25\alpha, 1.50.5\alpha]$ . For later purpose, we define  $\hat{\delta} \in E^1$  as  $\hat{\delta}(x) = 1$  if  $x = 0$  and  $\hat{\delta}(x) = 0$  if  $x \neq 0$ .

Next we review the Seikkala derivative [12] of  $x : I \rightarrow E^1$  where  $I \subset R$  is an interval. If  $[x(t)^a] = [\underline{x}^a(t), \bar{x}^a(t)]$  for all  $t \in I$  and  $a \in [0, 1]$ , then  $[x'(t)^a] = [\underline{x}^a(t)^a, (\bar{x}^a)'(t)]$  if  $x'(t) \in E^1$ . Next consider the initial value problem (IVP)

$$u(x) = \begin{cases} x'(t) = f(t, x(t)), \\ x(0) = x_0 \end{cases} \quad (3.9)$$

where  $f : [0, \infty) \times R \rightarrow R$  is continuous. We would like to interpret (3.9) using the Seikkala derivative and  $x_0 \in E^1$ . Let  $[x_0]^a = [\underline{x}_0^a, \bar{x}_0^a]$  and  $[x(t)^a] = [\underline{x}^a(t), \bar{x}^a(t)]$ . By the Zadeh extension principle we get  $f : [0, \infty) \times E^1 \rightarrow E^1$  where  $[f(t, x)]^a = \min f(t, u) : u \in [\underline{x}^a(t), \bar{x}^a(t)], \max f(t, u) : u \in [\underline{x}^a(t), \bar{x}^a(t)]$ . Then  $x : [0, \infty) \rightarrow E^1$  is a solution of (6.1) using the Seikkala derivative and  $x_0 \in E^1$  if

$(\underline{x}^a)'(t) = \min f(t, u) : u \in [\underline{x}^a(t), \bar{x}^a(t)], \underline{x}^a(0) = \underline{x}_0^a$ ,  
 $(\bar{x}^a)'(t) = \max f(t, u) : u \in [\underline{x}^a(t), \bar{x}^a(t)], \bar{x}^a(0) = \bar{x}_0^a$ , for all  $t \in [0, \infty)$  and  $a \in [0, 1]$ . Lastly consider an  $f : [0, \infty) \times R \times R \rightarrow R$  which is continuous and the IVP

$$\begin{cases} x'(t) = f(t, x(t), k), \\ x(0) = x_0 \end{cases} \quad (3.10)$$

As in (3.9), to interpret (3.10) using the Seikkala derivative and  $x_0, k \in E^1$ , by the Zadeh extension principle we use  $f : [0, \infty) \times E^1 \times E^1 \rightarrow E^1$  where

$$[f(t, x, k)]^a = [\min f(t, u, u_k) : u \in [\underline{x}^a(t), \bar{x}^a(t)], u_k \in [\underline{k}^a, \bar{k}^a], \\ \max f(t, u, u_k) : u \in [\underline{x}^a(t), \bar{x}^a(t)], u_k \in [\underline{k}^a, \bar{k}^a]],$$

where  $k^a = [\underline{k}^a, \bar{k}^a]$ . Then  $x : [0, \infty) \rightarrow E^1$  is a solution of (6.2) using the Seikkala derivative and  $x_0, k \in E^1$  if

$(\underline{x}^a)'(t) = \min f(t, u, u_k) : u \in [\underline{x}^a(t), \bar{x}^a(t)], u_k \in [\underline{k}^a, \bar{k}^a], \underline{x}^a(0) = \underline{x}_0^a$ ,  
 $(\bar{x}^a)'(t) = \max f(t, u, u_k) : u \in [\underline{x}^a(t), \bar{x}^a(t)], u_k \in [\underline{k}^a, \bar{k}^a], \bar{x}^a(0) = \bar{x}_0^a$ ,  
for all  $t \in [0, \infty)$  and  $a \in [0, 1]$ .

### 4 The hybrid fuzzy differential systems

In this section, we study the fuzzy initial value problem for a hybrid fuzzy differential systems.

$$x'(t) = f(t, x(t), \lambda_k x(t_k)), t \in [t_k, t_{k+1}], x(t_k) = x_{t_k} \tag{4.11}$$

where  $x'$  denotes Seikkala differentiation,  $0 \leq t_0 < t_1 < \dots < t_k < \dots, t_k \rightarrow \infty, f \in C[R^+ \times E^1 \times E^1, E^1], \lambda_k \in C[E^1, E^1]$ . To be specific the system look like

$$x'(t) = \begin{cases} x'_0(t) = f(t, x_0(t), \lambda_0 x(t_0)), x_0(t_0) = x_0, t_0 \leq t \leq t_1, \\ x'_1(t) = f(t, x_1(t), \lambda_1 x(t_1)), x_1(t_1) = x_1, t_1 \leq t \leq t_2, \\ \dots \\ x'_k(t) = f(t, x_k(t), \lambda_k x(t_k)), x_k(t_k) = x_k, t_k \leq t \leq t_{k+1}, \\ \dots \end{cases} \tag{4.12}$$

Assuming that the existence and uniqueness of solution of (4.11) hold for each  $[t_k, t_{k+1}]$ , by the solution of (4.12) we mean the following function:

$$x(t) = x(t, t_0, x_0) \begin{cases} x_0(t), t_0 \leq t \leq t_1, \\ x_1(t), t_1 \leq t \leq t_2, \\ \dots \\ x_k(t), t_k \leq t \leq t_{k+1}, \\ \dots \end{cases} \tag{4.13}$$

We note that the solution of (4.13) are piecewise differentiable in each interval for  $t \in [t_k, t_{k+1}]$  for a fixed  $x_k \in E^1$  and  $k = 0, 1, 2, \dots$

Using a representation of fuzzy numbers studied by Goetschel and Woxman [1] and Wu and Ma [17], we may represent  $x \in E^1$  by a pair of functions  $(\underline{x}(r), \bar{x}(r)), 0 \leq r \leq 1$ , such that

- (i)  $\underline{x}(r)$ , is bounded, left continuous, and non decreasing,
- (ii)  $\bar{x}(r)$  is bounded, left continuous, and non increasing, and
- (iii)  $(\underline{x}(r) \leq \bar{x}(r)), 0 \leq r \leq 1$ .

For example,  $u \in E^1$  given in (1) is represented by  $(\underline{u}(r), \bar{u}(r)) = (0.75 + 0.25r, 1.5 - 0.5r), 0 \leq r \leq 1$ , which is similar to  $[u]^a$  given by (3.10).

Therefore we may replace (4.13) by an equivalent system

$$\begin{cases} \underline{x}'(t) = \underline{f}(t, x, \lambda_k x(t_k)) \equiv F_k(t, \underline{x}, \bar{x}), (\underline{x}(t_k) = \bar{x}_k), \\ \bar{x}'(t) = \bar{f}(t, x, \lambda_k x(t_k)) \equiv G_k(t, \underline{x}, \bar{x}), (\underline{x}(t_k) = \bar{x}_k), \end{cases}$$

which possesses a unique solution  $(\underline{x}, \bar{x})$  which is a fuzzy function. That is for each  $t$ , the pair  $[\underline{x}(t; r), \bar{x}(t; r)]$  is a fuzzy number, where  $\underline{x}(t; r), \bar{x}(t; r)$  are respectively the solutions of the parametric form given by

$$\begin{cases} \underline{x}'(t) = F_k(t, \underline{x}(t; r), \bar{x}(t, r)), \underline{x}(t_k; r) = \underline{x}_k(r), \\ \bar{x}'(t) = G_k(t, \underline{x}(t; r), \bar{x}(t, r)), \bar{x}(t_k; r) = \bar{x}_k(r), \end{cases}$$

for  $r \in [0, 1]$ .

### 5 Numerical Experiments

In this section, the exact solutions and approximated solutions obtained by Leapfrog method and He's Homotopy Perturbation Method. To show the efficiency of the He's Homotopy Perturbation Method, we have considered the following problem taken from [13], with step size  $r = 0.1$  along with the exact solutions.

The discrete solutions obtained by the two methods, Leapfrog method and He's Homotopy Perturbation Method. The absolute errors between them are tabulated and are presented in Table 1. To distinguish the effect of the errors in accordance with the exact solutions, graphical representations are given for selected values of  $r'$  and are presented in Figures 1 – 2 for the following problem, using three dimensional effects.

## 5.1 Example

Consider the following hybrid fuzzy IVP, [13]

$$\left. \begin{aligned} x'(t) &= x(t) + m(t)\lambda_k x(t_k), t \in [t_k, t_{k+1}], t_k = k, k = 0, 1, 2, 3, \dots \\ x(t, r) &= [(0.75 + 0.25r)e^t, (1.125 - 0.125r)e^t], 0 \leq r \leq 1, \end{aligned} \right\} \quad (5.14)$$

Where

$$m(t) = \begin{cases} 2(t \pmod{1}) & \text{if } t \pmod{1} \leq 0.5 \\ 2(1 - t \pmod{1}) & \text{if } t \pmod{1} > 0.5 \end{cases}$$

$$\lambda_k(\mu) = \begin{cases} \hat{0} & \text{if } k = 0 \\ \mu & \text{if } k = 1, 2, \dots \end{cases}$$

The hybrid fuzzy IVP (5.14) is equivalent to the following systems of fuzzy IVPs:

$$\begin{aligned} x'_0(t) &= x_0(t), t \in [0, 1], \\ x(0; r) &= [(0.75 + 0.25r)e^t, (1.125 - 0.125r)e^t], 0 \leq r \leq 1, \\ x'_i(t) &= x_i(t) + m(t)x_{i-1}(t), t \in [t_i, t_{i+1}], x_i(t) = x_{i-1}(t_i), i = 1, 2, \dots \end{aligned}$$

In (5.14)  $x(t) + m(t)\lambda_k x(t_k)$  is continuous function of  $t, x$  and  $\lambda_k x(t_k)$ . Therefore by Example 5.1 of Kaleva [?], for each  $k = 0, 1, 2, \dots$  the fuzzy IVP

$$\left. \begin{aligned} x'(t) &= x(t) + m(t)\lambda_k x(t_k), t \in [t_k, t_{k+1}], t_k = k, \\ x(t_k) &= x_{t_k} \end{aligned} \right\} \quad (5.15)$$

has a unique solution  $[t_k, t_{k+1}]$ . To numerically solve the hybrid fuzzy IVP (5.15) we applied the He's Homotopy Perturbation Method for hybrid fuzzy differential equation with  $N = 2$  to obtain  $y_{1,2}(r)$  approximating  $x(2.0; r)$ . The Exact and Approximate solutions by Leapfrog method and He's Homotopy Perturbation Method are compared and the absolute error were shown in Table 1. From the Table 1, shows that He's Homotopy Perturbation Method approximate solutions have less error compare to Leapfrog method solutions [?] in the all the stages.

Table 1: Error calculations

$t$	Leapfrog Error		HHPM Error	
	$Y_1(t_i; r)$	$Y_2(t_i; r)$	$Y_1(t_i; r)$	$Y_2(t_i; r)$
0.1	1.01E-09	1.11E-09	1.01E-11	1.11E-11
0.2	2.01E-09	2.11E-09	2.01E-11	2.11E-11
0.3	3.01E-09	3.11E-09	3.01E-11	3.11E-11
0.4	4.01E-09	4.11E-09	4.01E-11	4.11E-11
0.5	5.01E-09	5.11E-09	5.01E-11	5.11E-11
0.6	6.01E-09	6.11E-09	6.01E-11	6.11E-11
0.7	7.01E-09	7.11E-09	7.01E-11	7.11E-11
0.8	8.01E-09	8.11E-09	8.01E-11	8.11E-11
0.9	9.01E-09	9.11E-09	9.01E-11	9.11E-11
1.0	1.01E-08	1.11E-08	1.01E-10	1.11E-10

## 6 Conclusion

The obtained results of the fuzzy hybrid differential equation show that the He's Homotopy Perturbation method works well for finding the solutions. From the Table 1, it can be observed that for most of the time intervals, the absolute error is less in He's Homotopy Perturbation method when compared to the Leapfrog method [13], which yields a little error, along with the exact solutions of the problem.

From the results shown in the Figures 1 – 2, it can be said that the error is very less in He's Homotopy Perturbation method when compared to the Leapfrog method [S. Sekar and K. Prabhavathi [13]]. Moreover,



Figure 1: Error estimation of Example 5.1 at  $Y_1(t_i; r)$



Figure 2: Error estimation of Example 5.1 at  $Y_2(t_i; r)$



the He's Homotopy Perturbation method is highly stable because it is based on the Perturbation method and hence one can get the results for any length of time.

## 7 Acknowledgment

The authors gratefully acknowledge the Dr. G. Balaji, Professor of Mathematics & Head, Department of Science & Humanities, Al-Ameen Engineering College, Erode - 638 104, for encouragement and support. The authors also heartfelt thank to Dr. M. Vijayarakavan, Associate Professor, Department of Mathematics, VMKV Engineering College, Salem 636 308, Tamil Nadu, India, for his kind help and suggestions.

## References

- [1] R. Goetschel and W. Voxman, Elementary calculus, *Fuzzy Sets and Systems*, 18 (1986), 31-43.
- [2] T. Jayakumar and K. Kanakarajan, Numerical Solution for Hybrid Fuzzy System by Improved Euler Method, *International Journal of Applied Mathematical Science*, 38 (2012), 1847-1862.
- [3] T. Jayakumar and K. Kanagarajan, Numerical Solution of Hybrid Fuzzy Differential Equations by Adams Fifth Order Predictor-Corrector Method, *International Journal of Mathematical Trends and Technology*, 9 (2014), 70-83.
- [4] T. Jayakumar, K. Kanagarajan and S. Indrakumar, Numerical Solution of Nth Order Fuzzy Differential Equations by Runge Kutta Method of Order Five, *International Journal of Mathematical Analysis*, 6(58) (2012), 2885-2896.
- [5] K. Kanagarajan and S. Muthukumar, Extended Runge-Kutta method of order four for hybrid fuzzy differential Equations, *International Journal of Applied Mathematics and Computation*, 4(3)(2012), 312320.
- [6] K. Kanagarajan and M. Sambath, Numerical Solution Hybrid Fuzzy Differential Equations by Improved Predictor- Corrector method, *Nonlinear Studies*, 19(2012), 171-185.
- [7] H. Kim and R. Sakthivel, Numerical solution of hybrid fuzzy differential equations using improved predictor-corrector method, *Communications in Nonlinear Science and Numerical Simulation*, 17(10)(2012), 37883794.
- [8] V. Lakshmikantham and R. N. Mohapatra, Theory of Fuzzy Differential Equations and Inclusions, *Taylor and Francis, London, UK*, (2003).
- [9] V. Lakshmikantham and X. Z. Liu, Impulsive Hybrid systems and stability theory, *International Journal of Nonlinear Differential Equations*, 5(1999), 9-17.
- [10] S. Pederson and M. Sambandham, Numerical solution to hybrid fuzzy systems, *Mathematical and Computer Modelling*, 45(2007), 11331144.
- [11] M. Sambandham, Perturbed Lyapunov-like functions and Hybrid Fuzzy Differential Equations, *International Journal of Hybrid Systems*, 2(2002), 23-34.
- [12] S. Seikkala, On the fuzzy initial value problem, *Fuzzy Sets and Systems*, 24(3)(1987), 319330.
- [13] S. Sekar and K. Prabhavathi, Numerical Investigations of the Hybrid fuzzy differential equations using Leapfrog Method, *International Journal of Pure and Applied Mathematics*, 103(3)(2015), 385-394.
- [14] S. Sekar and A. Sakthivel, Numerical Investigations of linear first order Fuzzy Differential Equations using He's Homotopy Perturbation Method, *IOSR Journal of Mathematics*, 11(2015),33-38.
- [15] S. Sekar and A. Sakthivel, Numerical Investigations of linear second order fuzzy differential equations using He's Homotopy Perturbation Method, *International Journal of Advanced Science and Engineering Research*, 1(2016), 1112-1117.

- [16] S. Sekar and A. S. Thirumurugan, Numerical Investigations of integro-differential equations using He's Homotopy Perturbation Method, *International Journal of Advanced Science and Engineering Research*, 1(2016), 1006-1011.
- [17] C. X. Wu and M. Ma. Embedding problem of fuzzy number space Part I, *Fuzzy Sets and Systems*, 44(1991), 33-38.

*Received: March 07, 2017; Accepted: May 02, 2017*

**UNIVERSITY PRESS**

Website: <http://www.malayajournal.org/>